






No. PA 258. H/25 1884

Copy 2







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007



A ~~BATES HALL~~  
B. P. L.

# GREEK GRAMMAR

FOR  
SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.

2986.68  
a

BY  
JAMES HADLEY,  
LATE PROFESSOR IN YALE COLLEGE.

REVISED AND IN PART REWRITTEN  
BY  
FREDERIC DE FOREST ALLEN,  
PROFESSOR IN HARVARD COLLEGE.

NEW YORK CINCINNATI CHICAGO

AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY.

NEW YORK CINCINNATI CHICAGO  
AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY.

7212

[1884]

Replace B. H. Ref

51.8

2986.68

\*PA258

H25

1884

Copy 2

Aug 4. 1897  
A.

COPYRIGHT, 1860, 1884,  
B. D. APPLETON AND COMPANY

Printed by  
D. Appleton & Company  
New York, U. S. A.

# PREFACE

OF PROFESSOR HADLEY TO THE FIRST EDITION, 1860.

THE grammar which is here submitted to the public is founded on the *Griechische Schulgrammatik* of GEORG CURTIUS, Professor in the University of Kiel. The work of Professor Curtius was first published in 1852, and was received in Germany with marked favor: a second edition was called for in 1855, a third in 1857, and a fourth in 1859. Having been led, soon after it appeared, to study it with some care, I became satisfied that it possessed important advantages of plan and execution; and I was therefore easily induced, more than three years ago, to undertake the task of bringing it before the American public. My first thought went no further than to reproduce it in an English version, with only such changes as might seem necessary to adapt it to the wants and habits of instructors in our country. But in carrying out this purpose, it happened, by what is probably a common experience in such cases, that one change led on to another, until at length the alterations had assumed an extent out of all proportion to the original design. To give the book, as it stands here, the name of Curtius, would be to make him responsible in appearance for many things which he has not said, and might perhaps fail to approve. Under these circumstances, it has seemed to be the only proper course, that I should assume the responsibility of the work, while making, as I cheerfully do, the fullest acknowledgments of obligation to the German scholar. Should this volume prove to be of service in the work of classical instruction, the result will be perhaps mainly due to his broad and thoughtful scholarship, and his sound, practical judgment.

It may be proper for me here to follow the example of Professor Curtius, by calling attention, at the outset, to some features in the plan and arrangement of this Grammar.

It is a fact generally understood, that the Greek, in common with the

other Indo-European languages, has of late received, and is still receiving much light from the scientific comparative study of the whole class to which it belongs. The new views of Greek etymology and structure, developed and established by that study, have been made the object of special attention in the preparation of this work; and have been taken up into it, as far as seemed to be consistent with the practical ends which must always be paramount in an elementary grammar.

The multiplicity of forms presented by the different Greek dialects is the occasion of considerable embarrassment to the grammarian. Scattered through the sections which describe the Attic language, they interfere seriously with the unity of exhibition and impression which it is important to secure: but when thrown together by themselves at the end of the book they lose in clearness and significance, by being severed from those common facts and principles with which they are naturally associated. In this Grammar will be found a sort of compromise between the opposite difficulties. The peculiarities of euphony and inflection, which belong to the other dialects, are given in smaller type at the foot of each page, under the corresponding Attic forms, so as to be kept clearly distinct from the latter while yet presented with them in the same view.

It is hardly necessary to say that a *complete* exhibition of the dialects is not attempted in these pages. The multitude of forms which appear only in lyric fragments, or in ancient inscriptions, or in the writings of grammarians, are passed over without notice. The object has been simply to supply what is necessary in this respect for a proper reading of the classic authors, and particularly Homer, Herodotus, Pindar, and Theocritus. For the language of Homer, I have derived much assistance from the Homeric Grammar of Ahrens (*Griechische Fornelehre des Homerischen und Attischen Dialekts*: Göttingen, 1852); and for that of Herodotus, from the careful and thorough investigations of Bredow (*Quæstiones Criticæ de Dialecto Herodotica*: Lipsiæ, 1846).

In the sections on the verb, the forms of voice, mode, and tense are reduced to a small number of groups, called "tense-systems." Under this arrangement, which is similar to those already adopted by Ahrens and Curtius, the inflection of the verb is represented as the inflection of a few tense-stems, which are formed, each in its own way, from the common verb-



stem. It is hoped that the arrangement may commend itself in use, not only as consistent with the obvious analogies of verb-formation, but also as calculated to make the structure of the verb simpler and more intelligible to the learner.

Among these tense-systems, the most prominent is that which includes the present and imperfect, the tenses of continued action; and it is also the one which shows the greatest variety of formation. Hence the formation of the present is taken as the basis of a new classification, the whole mass of verbs being divided into nine classes, according as the stem of this tense coincides with that of the verb, or varies from it by different changes.

The special formation of particular verbs—"anomalous" formation, as it has been generally, but to a great extent inappropriately, termed—is exhibited with considerable fulness, and according to a uniform method, intended to assist the apprehension and memory of the learner.

In the Syntax, the leading aim has been—not to construct a philosophical system of human expression, with Greek sentences for illustrations—but to represent, as fully and clearly as possible within the prescribed limits, the actual usage and idiom of the Greek language. It has also been an object to accompany the full statement of rules and principles with brief phrases, describing their substance, and convenient for use in the recitation-room.

In regard to the examples by which the Syntax is illustrated, it has not been thought necessary to give for each one the name of the author from whom it is cited. Only those taken from non-Attic sources, as Homer and Herodotus, are credited to their authors: those which come from Attic poets are marked simply as poetic: while those which come from Attic prose-writers, and constitute perhaps nine-tenths of the whole number, are given without any indication of their source. The examples are translated throughout, untranslated examples being (if I may trust my own observation) of but little use, in general, even to the better class of students. Regarded as illustrations, they are imperfect, since it is only with difficulty, and perhaps with uncertainty, that the learner recognizes their relation to the rule or principle to be illustrated. And if we view them as exercises in translation, it may be questioned whether detached sentences, torn from the connections in which they stood, and involving often peculiar difficulties of language and construction, are best suited for this purpose. A similar rule has been fol-

lowed even in the earlier portions of the Grammar; except, indeed, in the first part (Orthography and Euphony), where it could hardly be carried out with convenience: but in the second and third parts, which treat of Inflection and Formation, the Greek words introduced are accompanied regularly by a statement of their signification. This course has been adopted, partly from the feeling that a student cannot fairly be expected to take much interest in words that have no meaning to his mind; and partly in the belief that it is possible for a student, in this way, as he goes through his grammar, to acquire, with little trouble, a useful vocabulary of Greek expression.

In preparing this division of the work, I have made frequent use of the *Syntax der Griechischen Sprache* (Braunschweig, 1846), by Professor J. N. Madvig of Copenhagen. But my obligations are much greater—not for the Syntax only, but for almost every part of the book—to K. W. Krüger, whose Greek Grammar (like that of Buttmann before it) marks a new epoch in the scientific treatment of its subject. Important aid has been received also from the school-grammars of Buttmann and Kühner, which are familiar to American students in the skilful translations of Dr. Robinson and Dr. Taylor. Nor must I omit to acknowledge myself indebted, for many valuable suggestions, to the excellent grammars produced in our own country by Professor Sophocles and Professor Crosby.

In the appended chapter on Versification, I have relied, partly on Munk's *Metres of the Greeks and Romans* (translated by Professors Beck and Felton, Cambridge, 1844), but still more on the able treatises of Rossbach and Westphal (*Griechische Rhythmik*, Leipzig, 1854; and *Griechische Metrik*, Leipzig, 1856).

# PREFACE

## TO THE REVISED EDITION.

---

THE Greek Grammar of Professor Hadley—the foundation of the present work—appeared in 1860; and has been in use, unchanged in any way, since that time. Professor Hadley died on the fourteenth of November, 1872, at the age of fifty-one. The leading features of his work, and its relation to Curtius's *Griechische Schulgrammatik*, are set forth in the foregoing reprint of his own preface. It remains for the reviser to state, so far as may be done in a few words, what his work has been, and how the new book differs from the old one.

In the first place, it seemed an urgent reform that the quantity of  $\alpha$ ,  $\iota$ , and  $\upsilon$  should be uniformly and systematically indicated to the eye. Accordingly,  $\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\bar{\iota}$ ,  $\bar{\upsilon}$  have been everywhere printed where these vowels are long; so that the unmarked  $\alpha$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $\upsilon$  are understood to be short. This notation, now generally adopted in elementary Latin books, is equally important in Greek.

The general plan of the work and the arrangement of its divisions remain unchanged; the most important transposition is that of the chapter on Adjectives and Adverbs (§§ 640–653, new grammar) and that on Pronouns (§§ 677–705); these formerly stood after Cases. The parts least changed are perhaps Writing and Sound (Part First), and Declension. Here the paradigms and rules relating to adjectives have been completely (instead of partially) separated from those of substantives, and the adjectives have been rearranged according to their stems. In the substantives, a class of  $F$ -stems has been recognized.

Much more altered is the part relating to the structure of the verb. The complicated machinery of 'tense-signs,' 'mode-signs,' 'voice-signs,' and 'connecting vowels,' has given place to a simpler system of 'tense and mode suffixes,' according to which all that intervenes between 'verb-stem' and personal ending is reckoned as a single element (or in the optative as two elements). This requires

a change in the use of the term *stem*. The old 'connecting vowel' is now counted a part of the tense-stem: the first aorist tense-stem is no longer λῡσ-, but λῡσα-; and in like manner λεγο- (not λεγ-) is called the stem of λέγο-μεν, just as we call λογο- (not λογ-) the stem of λόγο-s. In fact, it seemed desirable to restrict the term *stem*, in conjugation as well as in declension, to that which is ready to receive the inflectional endings. I have, therefore, recognized no 'stems' except *tense-stems* (and *mode-stems*); and for the old 'verb-stem'—the element whence the different tense-stems are derived—I have used the term *theme*. Another necessary innovation is the 'variable vowel' and its sign,  $\sigma|_{\epsilon}$ . This sign may be read 'omicron or epsilon,' or 'ö or ë'; but λῡ $\sigma|_{\epsilon}$ - should be read 'λῡο- or λῡε-'.

Of the nine classes of verbs, two have disappeared: the 'ε-class' is made a subdivision of Class I, and the 'reduplicated class' distributed among the other classes. On the other hand, a new 'root class' has been added, comprising the  $\mu$ -verbs, which could no longer form a part of Class I. It will be observed, moreover, that the  $\mu$ -form of inflection has received a new treatment: its main peculiarities are enumerated in § 385, in immediate contrast to the ordinary form; and details of the present and second aorist  $\mu$ -forms are given under those tenses respectively. The inflection of the irregular  $\mu$ -verbs is given by itself in full, and four regular ones have been added to the synopses, §§ 349-352.

The paradigms have been pruned here and there in the interest of a stricter Atticism. For instance, -η in the second person singular middle has been dropped, and forms like τῖμόρῃμεν, δύοιμι, ἐσταίημεν, ἐδίδων, δίδου (imperative middle), have disappeared. So λῡόντων, λῡέσθων, have taken precedence of λῡέτωσαν, λῡέσθωσαν; λῡσειας, λῡσειε of λῡσαις, λῡσαι; the pluperfect in -κη of that in -κειν; λυθείμεν, διδοῖμεν of λυθείημεν, διδοίημεν; φιλοῖν of φιλοῖμι. The perfect active imperative has been relegated to a note, and so has the optative form λελυκοίην; the noun ἀνώγειν has been discarded as non-existent. In the dual feminine of pronouns, τῶ, τῶδε, τούτῳ have taken the place of τᾶ, τᾶδε, ταύτᾱ. So the rules for augment of diphthongs (357) and of the pluperfect (358) have been restated in accordance with the now established Attic usage. I might have drawn the lines still closer in these matters; but the maker of a school-grammar is hampered by the necessity of having some regard to the current Greek texts.

The Classified Verb-List has been revised with the aid of Veitch's



*Greek Verbs*, and the forms of Attic prose and poetry distinguished by means of two kinds of type. The Alphabetical Verb-List, which was formerly a mere index to the other, has been amplified so as to serve some purposes independently, and has been placed at the end of the book instead of the middle.

The greatest changes are in the Syntax: here a good deal is substantially rewritten. This is particularly true of the Syntax of the Modes. And here I owe very especial thanks to Professor Goodwin for cordial permission to adopt some important features of his works: especially the distinction of general and particular conditions, and the application of the categories of conditions to conditional relative clauses. The arrangement of final clauses also follows closely Professor Goodwin's.

The introductory part of the Syntax as far as § 639, is entirely recast and rearranged. There is less that is new in the syntax of Cases, and of the Infinitive and Participle; yet even here much is altered. The prepositions I have arranged in alphabetical order. In all parts of the Syntax I have striven to bring into greater prominence what is important and peculiar to Greek, and to separate it more thoroughly from what is unimportant or self-evident.

Professor Hadley, as he explains in his preface, did not think it necessary to give the sources of the Greek examples used in illustrating the syntax. In the new edition, on the other hand, I have followed the plan of giving exact citations for these. The old examples have been very generally employed, yet in numerous instances others have been substituted or added.

The chapter on Word Formation has been somewhat enlarged, but is otherwise not much changed. The same is true of the Versification; only here I have stated the modern theories more boldly than Professor Hadley had ventured to do, and have modified the system of notation.

So much about the separate parts of the work. Throughout the whole the lesser changes, in wording, arrangement, and so on, and the minor additions and omissions, are numerous. Many good hints as to conciser forms of expression were derived from Professor Hadley's smaller work, *The Elements of Greek Grammar* (1869).

A word respecting explanations of the origin of inflectional forms. I hope no one will suppose that this book professes to embody the latest results of comparative grammar. Those results are at present partly in a very chaotic condition, partly very ill suited to be set

before a learner. Much that in Professor Hadley's time was thought certain has been entirely upset or become very doubtful, and in many cases nothing positive has taken its place. All that can be demanded of a school-grammar in this respect is that its classifications and analyses shall not be seriously at variance with *well-established* facts of genesis. I have occasionally gone a trifle further than Professor Hadley in these historical statements; but oftener, I think, have retrenched or modified explanations which he gave, and have been entirely content to leave much unexplained. And I have put this matter, so far as possible, in separate paragraphs and in the smallest type.

I am under obligations to so many friends for help that I cannot name them all, but must content myself with mentioning those who have done me the most service. My colleagues, Professors Lane and Lanman, and my friend Dr. Robert Keep, of Williston Seminary, have been ever ready with advice and useful suggestions. Professor W. G. Frost, of Oberlin, sent me some good hints about syntax; Professor T. D. Seymour and Dr. H. M. Clarke gave me valuable assistance in revising the verb-list, and Dr. Clarke also in finding examples. The two general indices are in great part the work of Dr. F. B. Goddard and Dr. A. W. Roberts. Besides these, I must thank all whom I have consulted, by letter or personally, on various points, or who have written me of their own accord.

F. D. A.

July, 1884.

### CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.		PAGE			PAGE
Greek Language and Dialects		1	Adjectives . . . . .		56
PART FIRST.			Vowel-Declension . . . . .		56
WRITING AND SOUND.			Consonant-Declension . . . . .		58
Alphabet . . . . .		3	Comparison of Adjectives . . . . .		65
Vowels . . . . .		4	Form. and Compar. of Adverbs . . . . .		69
Diphthongs . . . . .		5	PRONOUNS . . . . .		70
Breathings . . . . .		6	Numerals . . . . .		78
Consonants . . . . .		7	VERBS . . . . .		82
Vowel Changes . . . . .		8	Paradigms of Verbs . . . . .		85
Consonant Changes . . . . .		13	Formative Elements of the Verb . . . . .		112
Special Changes of Final Sounds . . . . .		19	Augment . . . . .		112
Crisis . . . . .		20	Reduplication . . . . .		115
Elision . . . . .		20	Tense and Mode Suffixes . . . . .		116
Final Consonants . . . . .		22	Endings . . . . .		117
Movable Consonants . . . . .		22	Use of the Endings . . . . .		119
Syllables . . . . .		23	Accent of the Verb . . . . .		120
Quantity . . . . .		24	Formation of Tense-Systems . . . . .		122
Accent . . . . .		25	Present and Imperfect . . . . .		122
Accent affected by Quantity . . . . .		26	Future Active and Middle . . . . .		128
Accent in Vowel-Changes . . . . .		27	First Aorist Act. and Mid. . . . .		129
Accent in Connected Discourse . . . . .		28	Second Aorist Act. and Mid. . . . .		131
Punctuation . . . . .		30	Perfect and Pluperfect Active . . . . .		133
PART SECOND.			Perf., Pluperf., Fut. Perf., Mid. . . . .		135
INFLECTION.			Aorist and Future Passive . . . . .		138
NOUNS . . . . .		31	Verbal Adjectives . . . . .		139
First Declension (A-Decl.) . . . . .		33	Irregular Verbs in -μι . . . . .		139
Second Declension (O-Decl.) . . . . .		37	Enumeration of μι-forms . . . . .		145
Attic Second Decl. . . . .		40	Presents of μι-form . . . . .		145
Third Declension (Cons.-Decl.) . . . . .		40	Second Aorists of μι-form . . . . .		145
Labial and Palatal Stems . . . . .		43	Shorter 2d Perf. without -α- . . . . .		148
Lingual Stems . . . . .		44	Dialectic Formations . . . . .		150
Liquid Stems . . . . .		46	Irregularities of Meaning . . . . .		151
Stems in -εσ- and -ασ- . . . . .		47	Classified Verb-List . . . . .		153
Stems in -F- . . . . .		49	First Class (Variable-Vowel Class) . . . . .		153
Stems in -ι- and -υ- . . . . .		50	Second Class (Strong-Vowel Class) . . . . .		164
Diphthong Stems . . . . .		51	Third Class (Tau-Class) . . . . .		166
Irregular Declension . . . . .		52	Fourth Class (Iota-Class) . . . . .		168
Local Endings . . . . .		55	Fifth Class (Nasal Class) . . . . .		175
			Sixth Class (Inceptive Class) . . . . .		181
			Seventh Class (Root-Class) . . . . .		184
			Eighth Class (Mixed Class) . . . . .		186

## PART THIRD.

## FORMATION OF WORDS.

	PAGE
Formation of Simple Words . . . . .	188
Substantives . . . . .	189
Adjectives . . . . .	193
Denominative Verbs . . . . .	195
Composition of Words . . . . .	197
Form of Compound Words . . . . .	197
Meaning of Compound Words . . . . .	199

## PART FOURTH.

## SYNTAX.

Definitions . . . . .	201
General Rules of the Sentence . . . . .	203
Subject . . . . .	203
Verb . . . . .	203
Predicate-Nouns . . . . .	206
Attributives . . . . .	207
Appositives . . . . .	208
Pronouns of Reference . . . . .	210
Other Peculiarities in Number and Gender . . . . .	211
Adjectives and Adverbs . . . . .	212
The Article . . . . .	215
$\delta$ in Poetry . . . . .	215
$\delta$ as Demonstrative . . . . .	215
$\delta$ as an Article . . . . .	216
Pronouns . . . . .	220
The Cases . . . . .	226
Nominative and Vocative . . . . .	226
Accusative . . . . .	227
Two Accus. with one verb . . . . .	231
Genitive . . . . .	232
with Substantives . . . . .	233
with Verbs . . . . .	235
with Adjectives and Adverbs . . . . .	241
in looser Relations . . . . .	243
Dative . . . . .	244
of Indirect Object . . . . .	244
of Interest . . . . .	245
of Association and Likeness . . . . .	246
with Compound Verbs . . . . .	248
of Instrument, Means, Manner, Cause . . . . .	248
of Time and Place . . . . .	250
Prepositions with Cases . . . . .	250
General View . . . . .	252
Use of the Prepositions . . . . .	252
The Voices . . . . .	260
Active . . . . .	260
Middle . . . . .	260
Passive . . . . .	262

	PAGE
The Tenses . . . . .	264
Tenses of the Indicative . . . . .	265
Tenses in other Modes . . . . .	270
The Modes . . . . .	273
The Adverb $\alpha\nu$ . . . . .	273
Finite Modes in Simple Sentences . . . . .	274
Finite Modes in Comp'd Sentences . . . . .	277
Final Clauses . . . . .	278
Conditional Sentences . . . . .	281
Peculiarities . . . . .	286
Relative Clauses . . . . .	287
Clauses of Cause and Result . . . . .	291
Indirect Discourse . . . . .	292
Infinitive . . . . .	295
Subject and Predicate . . . . .	295
Infinitive without Article . . . . .	297
Infinitive with Neuter Article . . . . .	300
Infinitive with $\alpha\nu$ . . . . .	301
Participle . . . . .	302
Attributive Participle . . . . .	302
Predicate-Participle . . . . .	302
Circumstantial Participle . . . . .	302
with Case Absolute . . . . .	304
Adjuncts of Participle . . . . .	305
Supplementary Participle . . . . .	307
Participle with $\alpha\nu$ . . . . .	309
Verbal Adjectives in $-\tau\acute{\epsilon}\acute{o}s$ . . . . .	309
Relative Sentences . . . . .	310
Attraction, Incorporation . . . . .	310
Other Peculiarities . . . . .	313
Interrogative Sentences . . . . .	315
Negative Sentences . . . . .	318
Particles . . . . .	322
Conjunctions . . . . .	324
Figures of Syntax . . . . .	332

## APPENDIX.

Versification . . . . .	334
Trochaic Rhythms . . . . .	339
Iambic Rhythms . . . . .	340
Dactylic Rhythms . . . . .	343
Anapaestic Rhythms . . . . .	345
Logaoedic Rhythms . . . . .	346
Dactylo-Epitrític Rhythms . . . . .	349
Cretic Rhythms . . . . .	350
Choriambic Rhythms . . . . .	351
Ionic Rhythms . . . . .	351
Dochmiac and Bacchiac Rhythm . . . . .	352
Abbreviations . . . . .	354
ALPHABETICAL LIST OF VERBS . . . . .	355
GREEK INDEX . . . . .	367
ENGLISH INDEX . . . . .	393



# INTRODUCTION.

## *The Greek Language and Dialects.*

1. The inhabitants of ancient Greece called themselves *Hellenes* (Ἕλληνες), and their country *Hellas* (Ἑλλάς). The name Hellenes was applied also to the members of the same race, dispersed by colonization over the islands and coasts of the Mediterranean. By the Romans they were called *Græci*, and hence are known to us as Greeks. Their language—the Greek—is connected with the languages of the Indians, Persians, Romans, the Slavonic, Germanic, and Celtic nations. These are all kindred languages, and together form the Indo-European family of languages.

2. The Hellenes referred themselves for the most part to three principal *divisions*, *Aeolians*, *Dorians*, and *Ionians*. To these belonged three groups of dialects: the *Aeolic*, spoken in *Aeolis*, *Boeotia*, *Thessaly*, and elsewhere; the *Doric*, in *Peloponnesus*, *Isthmus*, and north-western Greece, also in *Crete* and *Caria*, *Sicily* and southern *Italy*; the *Ionic*, in *Ionia* and *Attica*, and in most of the *Aegean islands*. The *Aeolic* and *Doric* groups were more closely related to each other than either was to the *Ionic*. In each group the various dialects differed somewhat from each other; and the *Aeolic* dialects in particular were very unlike. As regards the written works which have come down to us, it is enough to specify the following forms:

3. a. The *Aeolic* of *Lesbos*, found in the lyric fragments of *Alcaeus* and the poetess *Sappho* (600 B. C.).

b. The *Doric*, found in the lyric poetry of *Pindar* (470 B. C.) and the bucolic (*pastoral*) poetry of *Theocritus* (270 B. C.). Even the *Attic* dramas in their lyric parts contain some *Doric* forms. The language of *Pindar* has some peculiarities derived from the *Aeolic*, and still more from the *Epic*.

c. The *Ionic*, including

(1) The *Old Ionic*, or *Epic*, found in the poetry of *Homer* and *Hesiod* (before 700 B. C.). In all the poetry of later times (though least of all in the dramatic dialogue) we find more or less admixture of *Epic* words and forms.

(2) The *New Ionic*, the language of *Ionia* about 425 B. C., found in the history of *Herodotus* and the medical writings of *Hippocrates*.

---

1 D. In *Homer*, *Hellas* is only a district in northern Greece, the Hellenes its inhabitants. For the Greeks at large, he uses the names Ἀχαιοί, Ἀργεῖοι, Δαναοί, which, strictly taken, belong only to a part of the whole people.

2 D. The division into *Aeolians*, *Dorians*, *Ionians*, is unknown to *Homer*

The following dialect, though in strictness the Ionic of Attica, and closely related to the two preceding, is always distinguished as

d. The *Attic*, the language of Athens in her flourishing period (from 490 B. C.), found in many works of poetry and prose, especially the tragedies of Aeschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides, the comedies of Aristophanes, the histories of Thucydides and Xenophon, the philosophical writings of Plato, and the orations of Lysias, Isocrates, Aeschines, and Demosthenes. The political importance of Athens and the superiority of her literature gave a great ascendancy to her dialect, which at length banished the others from literary use; though the Doric and the Old Ionic were still retained, the latter for epic, the former for lyric and bucolic poetry. The Attic thus became the common language of all cultivated Greeks; but at the same time began to lose its earlier purity. In this state, commencing about the time of Alexander (who died 323 B. C.), it is called

e. The *Common* dialect (ἡ κοινὴ διάλεκτος), in distinction from the purer Attic. On the border between the two, stands the great philosopher Aristotle, with his pupil Theophrastus. Among later authors, the most important are the historians Polybius (140 B. C.), Plutarch (100 A. D.), Arrian (150 A. D.), and Dio Cassius (200 A. D.), the geographer Strabo (1 A. D.), and the rhetoricians Dionysius of Halicarnassus (30 B. C.), and Lucian (170 A. D.).

REMARK.—There is a noticeable difference between the *earlier* and *later* Attic. The first is seen in the tragic poets and Thucydides; the last, in most other Attic writers. The language of Plato has an intermediate character. The *tragic* language is marked by many peculiarities of its own.

4. For completeness, we may add

f. The *Hellenistic*, a variety of the Common dialect, found in the New Testament, and in the Septuagint version of the Old Testament. The name comes from the term *Hellenist* (Ἑλληνιστῆς from ἑλληνίζω), applied to Hebrews, or others of foreign birth, who used the Greek language.

g. The *Modern Greek*, or popular language for the last thousand years, found in written works since about 1150 A. D. It is also called *Româic* from Ῥωμαῖοι (*Romans*), the name assumed in place of Ἕλληνες by the Greeks of the middle ages.

---

NOTE.—Through the first two Parts of the Grammar, the forms of Attic Greek, especially the Attic prose, are described in the body of the text; while the peculiarities of other dialects (particularly those of Homer and Herodotus) are added in smaller type at the foot of each page.

*Im.* stands for *Homer*, and *Id.* for *Herodotus*; *cf.* is used for Latin *confer* (compare); *sc.* for *scilicet* (to wit); *ib.* for *ibidem* (in the same place); *i. e.* for *id est* (that is); *e. g.* for *exempli gratia* (for example); *καλ.* for *καὶ τὰ λοιπά* (Lat. *et cetera*). Other abbreviations will explain themselves.

12. The vowels are *open* or *close*.

The open vowels are  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} a, \bar{a}, \\ \epsilon, \eta, o, \omega \end{array} \right.$  (the most open).

The close vowels are  $\iota, \bar{\iota}, \upsilon, \bar{\upsilon}$ .

### *Diphthongs.*

13. The diphthongs (δίφθογγοι *double sounds*) unite two vowels—an open and a close vowel—in one syllable. They are

$ai, \epsilon i, oi, av, \epsilon v, ov,$   
 $\bar{a}i, \eta, \varphi, \eta v, \omega v,$  and  $u:$

but in  $u$ , both the vowels are close.

The diphthongs  $\bar{a}i, \eta, \varphi$ , which have the first vowel long, are sometimes called *improper* diphthongs. Their second vowel is called *iota subscript* (written below the first).

a. But when the first vowel is written as a capital letter,  $\iota$  stands upon the line:  $\Omega\Delta\text{HI} = \text{'}\Omega\iota\delta\eta\text{'}$  =  $\varphi\delta\eta$ .

14. a. In the diphthongs, as at first pronounced, both vowels were heard, each with its proper sound, but without break between them. Thus  $ai$  was sounded like Engl. *ay* affirmative;  $av$  like Engl. *ou* in *our*;  $oi$  and  $\epsilon v$  nearly like *oi* in *foil* and *eu* in *feud*. But  $\epsilon i$  and  $ov$ , though they originally had the diphthongal sounds to be inferred from their composition, came at an early time (before 400 B. C.) to be pronounced with simple sounds:  $ov$  like *ou* in *youth*;  $\epsilon i$  like the *ei* in *rein* (and much later like that in *seize*).

b. From the genuine  $\epsilon i$  and  $ov$  above described must be distinguished, however, the *spurious* diphthongs  $\epsilon i$  and  $ov$ , which arise by compensative lengthening (34) or contraction of  $\epsilon\epsilon, \epsilon o, o\epsilon, oo$  (37 e). These were sounded from the beginning as in *rein* and *youth*, and were not originally written as  $\epsilon i$  and  $ov$ ; but about 400 B. C. they coalesced with the genuine  $\epsilon i$  and  $ov$  in sound and writing.

c. In  $\bar{a}i, \eta, \varphi$ , the second vowel was at first written on the line and sounded, as in other diphthongs. But afterwards (about 100 B. C.) it ceased to be pronounced, being swallowed up by the long  $\bar{a}, \eta, \omega$ , before it. The custom of writing it under the line dates from about the eleventh century.

d. The sounds of  $\eta v$  and  $\omega v$  cannot be exemplified from English. These diphthongs are rare:  $\eta v$  occurs in Attic only as the result of

14 D. d. The Ionic has  $\eta v$  also in  $\nu\eta\upsilon\varsigma$  (Hm. Hd.) Att.  $\nu\alpha\upsilon\varsigma$  *ship*, and  $\gamma\eta\upsilon\varsigma$  (Hm.) Att.  $\gamma\eta\alpha\upsilon\varsigma$  *old woman*. The New Ionic has  $\omega v$  in  $\omega\acute{\iota}\tau\acute{o}\varsigma, \tau\omega\upsilon\tau\acute{o}$ , etc., by crasis for  $\delta\ \alpha\acute{\iota}\tau\acute{o}\varsigma, \tau\acute{o}\ \alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{o}$  (77 D); also in reflexive pronouns, as  $\acute{\epsilon}\omega\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon$  (266 D), which seems to have arisen by crasis from  $\acute{\epsilon}o\ \alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon$ ; further in  $\theta\omega\upsilon\mu\alpha$  Att.  $\theta\alpha\upsilon\mu\alpha$  *wonder*, and words derived from it.

augment (357) or of crasis (76): *ου* is chiefly Ionic. The diphthong *υι* was sounded somewhat like *ui* in *quit*; it is never followed by a consonant in the same word.

15. In *Latin letters* the diphthongs were represented,

<i>αι</i> ,	<i>ει</i> ,	<i>οι</i> ,	<i>αυ</i> ,	<i>ευ</i> ,	<i>ου</i> ,	<i>υι</i> ,	<i>ᾱ</i> ,	<i>η</i> ,	<i>φ</i> ,
by <i>ae</i> ,	<i>ē</i> or <i>ī</i> ,	<i>oe</i> ,	<i>au</i> ,	<i>eu</i> ,	<i>ū</i> ,	<i>yī</i> ,	<i>ā</i> ,	<i>ē</i> ,	<i>ō</i> .

a. For *αι*, *οι*, in a few proper names, we have Latin *ai*, *oi*; Μαῖα *Maia*, Τροῖα *Troia*, Αἴης *Aiax*. For *φ*, in a few compounds of *φῶδῃ* *song*, we have *oe*: τραγῳδός *tragoedus*.

16. *Diaeresis*.—A double dot, called a mark of *diaeresis* (separation), is sometimes written over an *ι* or *υ*, to show that it does not form a diphthong with the vowel before it: thus προῖέναι, pronounced προ-ιέναι *to advance*.

a. The diaeresis may be omitted, when it is evident from a breathing (17 a), or an accent (96), or from *ι* written on the line (13 a), that the two vowels do not unite as a diphthong. Thus in ἀντή, ἰχθυί, ληϊζόμενος, the vowels are evidently separate (= ἀντή, ἰχθυί, ληϊζόμενος), while in ἀντή, ἰχθυί, ληϊζόμενος, they unite as diphthongs.

### *Breathings.*

17. A vowel at the beginning of a word always has either the *rough* breathing (´) or the *smooth* (˘) written over it. The rough breathing shows that *h* was sounded before the vowel: thus ἑπτά (pronounced *hepta*) *seven*. The smooth breathing means simply that the vowel was sounded without *h*: thus ἐπί (pronounced *epi*) *upon*.

a. A *diphthong* at the beginning of a word takes the breathing over its *second* vowel: αὐτοῦ *of himself*, αὐτοῦ *of him*. But in the *improper* diphthongs, *ι* never takes the breathings, even when it stands upon the line: Ἅιδης = ἥιδης *Hades*.

b. All words which begin with *υ* or *ι* have the rough breathing.

18. The consonant *ρ* at the beginning of a word always has the rough breathing (thus ῥ, Latin *rh*): ῥήτωρ *rheto* *orator*. And in the middle of a word *ρρ* is by many editors written ῖρ (Latin *rrh*): thus Πύρρος *Pyrrhus*; though some write Πύρρος.

a. Except in ῖρ, the breathings belong only to *initial* letters; if brought into the middle of a word by composition, they are not writ-

---

17 D, b. The Epic pronouns ὅμαις, ὅμαι, ὅμαι (261 D) have the smooth breathing. The Aeolic dialect had other exceptions.



ten: *προέσθαι* (for *προ-ἔσθαι*) to *abandon*, though there is evidence that the rough breathing was often pronounced. Compare the Latin forms *enhydriis* ἔνυδρις, *polyhistor* πολυῖστωρ.

### Consonants.

19. The consonants were sounded, for the most part, as we sound the Roman letters used to represent them (5). But observe that *κ*, *γ*, *σ*, *τ* had only the sounds which are heard in Engl. *coo*, *go*, *so*, *to*: thus in *Λυκίᾱ* *Lyciā*, *Φρυγίᾱ* *Phrygiā*, *Μῆσιᾱ* *Mysiā*, *Βοιωτίᾱ* *Boeotiā*.

20. Gamma (*γ*) before *κ*, *γ*, *χ* or *ξ*, had the sound of *n* in *ink*, *anger*, and was represented by a Latin *n*: *ἄγκυρα* (Lat. *ancora*) *anchor*, *ἄγγελος* (Lat. *angelus*) *messenger*, *σφίγξ* *sphinx*. This is called *gamma nasal*.

21. The letters *φ*, *θ*, *χ*, seem to have had at first the sounds of *ph*, *th*, *ch*, in English *uphill*, *hothouse*, *blockhead*. But afterwards they came to sound as in English *graphic*, *pathos*, and German *machen*.

a. Zeta (*ζ*) was sounded like Engl. *dz*; in late Greek like Engl. *z*.

b. Every consonant was sounded: thus *κ* was heard in *κτηῖμα* *possession*, *γ* in *γνώμη* *judgment*, and *φ* in *φθίσις* *decay*. Similarly *ξένος* *stranger*, *ψεῦδος* *falsehood*, were pronounced *ksēnos*, *pseudos*, with *k* and *p* distinctly heard.

22. Among consonants we distinguish *semivowels*, *mutēs*, and *double consonants*.

23. The SEMIVOWELS are *λ*, *μ*, *ν*, *ρ*, *σ*, and *γ-nasal*; of which

*σ* is called a *spirant* (or a *sibilant*),

*λ*, *μ*, *ν*, *ρ* are called *liquids*,

*μ*, *ν*, *γ-nasal* are called *nasals*.

a. Another spirant is the old Greek *ϝ* (see 7), which had the sound of English *w*.

24. The MUTES are of three *classes*:

<i>labial</i> mutēs	π	β	φ	or π-mutēs,
<i>lingual</i> mutēs	τ	δ	θ	or τ-mutēs,
<i>palatal</i> mutēs	κ	γ	χ	or κ-mutēs.

Mutes of the same class are said to be *cognate*, as produced by the same organ (lips, tongue, or palate).

25. The mutēs are also divided into three *orders*:

<i>smooth</i> mutēs	π	τ	κ	( <i>tenues</i> ),
<i>middle</i> mutēs	β	δ	γ	( <i>mediae</i> ),
<i>rough</i> mutēs	φ	θ	χ	( <i>aspiratae</i> ).

Those of the same order are said to be *co-ordinate*.

a. The rough mutes, or *aspirates*, are so named from the rough breathing (*h*) which was heard in them. The middle mutes are so called merely from their place in the arrangement.

26. The DOUBLE CONSONANTS are ζ, ξ, ψ; of which ψ is written for πσ, and ξ for κσ.

27. The relations of the consonants may be seen from the following table:

	Semivowels.				Mutes.			Double Conso- nants.
	Spirants.		Liquids.		Smooth.	Middle.	Rough.	
			Nasals.					
Labials	F			μ	π	β	φ	ψ
Linguals	σ		λ ρ	ν	τ	δ	θ	ζ
Palatals				γ-nasal.	κ	γ	χ	ξ

a. SURDS AND SONANTS.—The smooth and rough mutes, with σ, ψ, ξ, are *surd*; that is, hushed or whispered sounds. The other consonants and all the vowels are *sonant*, sounding.

## VOWEL CHANGES.

### Interchange of Vowels.

28. The open short vowels (a, ε, o) are often interchanged in the inflection and formation of words: τρέφ-ω *nourish*, ἐ-τρέφ-ην *was nourished*, τέ-τροφ-α *have nourished*, τροφ-ή *nourishment*.

a. So sometimes η and ω : ἀρίγ-ω *help*, ἀρωγ-ός *helper*.

29. In like manner ει and οι, in root-syllables (see 32), are interchanged : λείπ-ω *leave*, λέ-λοιπ-α *have left*, λοιπ-ός *left*. In σπεύδ-ω *hasten*, σπουδ-ή *haste*, we have a like interchange of ευ and ου.

30. In Attic the general rule is that ā of the earlier language becomes η, unless preceded by ε, ι, or ρ : thus φήμη *report*, older (Doric) form φᾶμᾱ; ἵστημι *set up*, older (Doric) ἱστᾶμι; but γενεά *generation*, σοφία *wisdom*, πρᾶσσω *do*, remain unchanged.

29 D. The variation of ευ to ου is seen in εἰλήλουθα (Hm.) for ἐλήλυθα *have come* (root ελυθ-, strong form ελευθ-, 539, 2).

30 D. (1) The Ionic (Epic and New Ionic) has η for Attic ā, even after ε, ι, and ρ : Ion. νηνίης for Att. νεανίας *young man*; so γενεή, σοφίη, πρήσσω, for γενεά, σοφία, πρᾶσσω. But not so when ā arises by contraction or com-

a. This rule does not apply to  $\bar{a}$  arising by contraction (37) or compensative lengthening (34). This is always unchanged.

31. A *close* and *open* vowel are rarely interchanged: ἐστὶ *is*, ἴσθι *be thou*; ὄνομα *name*, ἀνώνυμος *nameless*; poetic μῶμος *blame*, ἀμύμων *blameless*; ὀνίνημι (for ον-ονημι) *benefit*. In such cases the open vowel is always the original.

### *Strong and Weak Root-Vowels.*

32. In root syllables we often find an interchange of

ι	with	ει	or	οι.
υ	with	ευ	(seldom	ου),
α	with	η,	ᾱ.	

In such cases the short vowel is said to be the *weak* form, the diphthong or long vowel the *strong* form. The weak vowel is conveniently treated as the fundamental form. Thus:

ἔ-λιπ-ον (root λιπ-) *left*, λείπ-ω *leave*, λέ-λοιπ-α *have left*.

ἔ-φυγ-ον (root φυγ-) *fled*, φεύγ-ω *flee*.

a. For the interchange of ει and οι, ευ and ου, see 29.

### *Long and Short Vowels.*

33. Long and short vowels are sometimes interchanged in the inflection and formation of words.

Thus corresponding to      α,      ε,      ι,      ο,      υ,  
the long forms are      η or ᾱ,      η,      ῑ,      ω,      ῡ.

τιμά-ω <i>I honor</i> ,	τί-θε-μεν <i>we put</i> ,	δί-δε-μεν <i>we give</i> ,
τιμή-σω <i>I shall honor</i> ,	τί-θη-μι <i>I put</i> ,	δί-δω-μι <i>I give</i> .

τί-σις <i>retribution</i> ,	φύ-σις <i>nature</i> ,
τί-σω <i>shall repay</i> ,	πέ-φῡ-κα <i>am</i> .

compensative lengthening: Ion. and Att. ὄρα (for ὄρα-ε) *see thou*, μέλας (for μελαν-ς) *black*.

(2) The Doric and Aeolic, on the other hand, have  $\bar{a}$  for Attic η: Dor. δᾶμος for Att. δῆμος *people*, μάτηρ (Lat. *mater*) for μήτηρ *mother*, Ἀθάνᾱ (used also in Trag.) for Hom. Ἀθήνη (in Att. commonly Ἀθηνᾱ) the goddess *Athena*. But not so when η arises from a lengthening of ε: Dor. and Att. τίθημι (root θε-) *put*, λιμήν (Gen. λιμέν-ος) *harbor*.

31 D. In the dialects this change is more frequent: Ion ἰστίη Dor. ἰστιά for Att. ἐστία *hearth*.

33 D. Hm. puts a long vowel or a diphthong for a short vowel in many words which would otherwise be excluded from his verse. Thus, where otherwise three short syllables would stand in succession: ἡγορέη from ἀνὴρ *man*, εἰαρινός from ἔαρ *spring*, οὐλόμενος for ὀλόμενος *destroying*, οὔρεος, οὔρεα from ἔρος (never οἶρος) *mountain*, ὄνομα for ὄνομα *name* (also in Hd.).

a. It is convenient, in general, to treat the *short* vowel as the fundamental form, and to speak of the long vowel as the result of the *formative lengthening*.

b. The lengthened form of *a* coincides with its *strong* form (32). Whether *ā* or *η* is used depends on 30.

### Compensative Lengthening.

34. A short vowel is sometimes lengthened to make up for the omission of a following consonant. This is *Compensative Lengthening*.

By this,	<i>a,</i>	<i>ε,</i>	<i>ι,</i>	<i>ο,</i>	<i>υ,</i>
become	<i>ā,</i>	<i>ει,</i>	<i>ī,</i>	<i>ου,</i>	<i>ū.</i>

Thus for	μελα-ν- <i>s,</i>	θε-ντ- <i>s,</i>	εκρι-νσ- <i>a,</i>	λῡο-ν- <i>σι,</i>	φν-ντ- <i>s,</i>
we have	μέλās,	θεί <i>s,</i>	ἔκρῖ <i>να,</i>	λῡου <i>σι,</i>	φός <i>.</i>

a. For an exception in which *a* becomes *η*, see 431; for one in which *ε*, *ο* become *η*, *ω*, see 168 (2).

b. The *ει* and *ου* arising by this process are the *spurious* diphthongs (14 b).

35. When *ι* is dropped between two vowels (44), the former vowel is sometimes made long: thus *ἀεί*, *κάω*, from *αιεί*, *καιώ*.

36. TRANSFER OF QUANTITY.—A long open vowel standing before a short one sometimes shifts its length to the latter, *āo* and *ηο* becoming *εω*, and *ηa* becoming *εā*: thus *νᾱός temple* becomes *νεώς*, *μετήωρος* *mighty* *μετέωρος*, *βασιλῆa king* *βασιλέā*. Even *āω* and *ηω* become *εω*: *τεθνεώς* for *τεθυηώς* *dead*.

*ὑπιπέτηλος* from *πέταλον* *leaf*; *τιθήμενος* for *τιθέμενος* *pulling*; or a short between two long, *δυσᾱήων* for *δυσᾱέων* from *δυσᾱής* *ill-blowing*. Also, where two long syllables would stand between two short ones: *Οὐλύμπιο* (for *Ὀλύμπιο*) *of Olympus*, *εἰλήλουθα* (for *εληλουθα*) *have come*.

34 D. The dialects differ much in respect to compensative lengthening. Most Aeolic and Doric dialects lengthened *ε*, *ο* to *η*, *ω*: *ῆναι* = *εῖναι* (from *ἐσ-ναι*), *θήs* = *θείs*, *μῶσα* = *μοῦσα* (from *μουνσα*). The Aeolic of Lesbos made *αιs*, *ειs*, *οισ* from *ανσ*, *εισ*, *ονσ*; as *παῖσα* = *πάσα*, *μέλαιs* = *μέλās*, *μοῖσα* = *μοῦσα* (used also by Pindar and Theocritus); but in other cases avoided compensative lengthening by using assimilated forms (46): *ἔκριννα* = *ἔκρῖνα* (from *ἐκριν-σα*), *ἔμῃ* = *εἰμῇ* (from *ἐσ-μι*), *βόλλᾱ* = *βουλή*. The Ionic agrees in the main with the Attic. In *ξείνος* for *ξένος* *stranger*, *κεινός* for *κενός* *empty*, *εἵνεκα* for *ἐνεκα* *on account of*, *μῶνος* for *μόνος* *alone*, *κοῦρος*, *κούρη* for *κόρος*, *κόρη* *boy*, *girl*, the Ionic employs the lengthening while the Attic does not: these are general poetic forms.

36 D. So especially in Ionic: *Ἀτρείδεω*, originally *Ἀτρείδᾱο* (Att. *Ἀτρείδου*) *of Atrides*; *πυλάων*, orig. *πυλάων* (Att. *πυλῶν*) *of gates*; *Ποσειδέων*, orig. *Ποσειδάων* (Att. *Ποσειδῶν*) the god *Poseidon*.



### Contraction of Vowels.

37. Contraction unites concurrent vowels of different syllables into one long vowel or diphthong.

For simple vowels the rules are these :

- An open vowel before a close forms a diphthong with it.
- Two like vowels unite in the common long.
- An *o*-sound absorbs an *a*- or an *e*-sound and becomes *ω*.
- If an *a*- and an *e*-sound come together, the first in order absorbs the second and becomes long.
- But *ε-ε* gives *ει* ; *ε-ο*, *ο-ε*, *ο-ο* give *ου*.

a.	ε-ι	ει	γένε-ι	γένει	c.	ο-α	ω	αἰδό-α	αἰδῶ
	ο-ι	οι	πείθó-ι	πείθοι		α-ο	ω	όρά-ομεν	όρῶμεν
	ε-υ	ευ	έ-ύ	εῦ		ο-η	ω	δηλό-ητε	δηλῶτε
	ᾱ-ι	ᾱ	γῤᾱ-ίδιον	γῤᾱδιον		ε-ω	ω	φιλέ-ωσι	φιλῶσι
	η-ι	η	κλή-ιθρον	κλήθρον		ω-α	ω	ῥω-α	ῥω
	ω-ι	ω	πρω-ί	πρώ	d.	α-ε	ᾱ	όρά-ετε	όρᾱτε
b.	α-α	ᾱ	γέρα-α	γέρα		α-η	ᾱ	όρά-ητε	όρᾱτε
	ε-η	η	φιλέ-ητε	φιλῆτε		ε-α	η	γένε-α	γένη
	η-ε	η	τίμή-εντι	τίμῃντι	e.	ε-ε	ει	φίλε-ε	φίλει
	ι-ι	ῖ	Χι-ιος	Χίος		ε-ο	ου	γένε-ος	γένους
	ο-ω	ω	δηλό-ωσι	δηλῶσι		ο-ε	ου	δίλο-ε	δίλου
	ω-ο	ω	σῶος	σῶς		ο-ο	ου	πλό-ος	πλοῦς

38. a. A close vowel before an open is seldom contracted: yet *ἰχθύ-ες* fishes gives *ἰχθῦς*.

37 D. The dialects differ widely in respect to the contraction of vowels.

f. The Ionic (Old and New) has *uncontracted* forms in very many cases where the Attic contracts: *νόος* for *νοῦς* *mind*, *γένεα* for *γένη* *races*, *φιλέης* for *φιλῆς* *thou mayst love*, *ἄέκων* for *ἄκων* *unwilling*, *ᾠοδή* for *ὠδή* *song*.—In a few instances, however, these dialects have contracted forms where the Attic does not contract: Ion. *ἱρός* (and *ἱερός*) Att. *ἱερός* *sacred* (see 38 a), *ὀγδώκοντα* for Att. *ὀγδοήκοντα* *eighly*.

g. All dialects, except the Attic, leave *εο*, *εω*, *εου*, as a rule, uncontracted. But the Ionic and Doric occasionally contract *εο*, *εου* into *ευ* (instead of *ου*): *ποιεῖμεν*, *ποιεῖσι*, from *ποιέ-ομεν*, *ποιέ-ουσι* (Att. *ποιοῦμεν*, *ποιοῦσι*), *we do*, *they do*.

h. The Doric and Aeolic often contract *αο*, *ᾱο*, *αω*, *ᾱω* into *ᾱ*: *Ἀτρείδᾱ*, orig. *Ἀτρείδῶ* (see 146 D); *πυλᾶν*, orig. *πυλᾶων* (141 D); *Ποσειδᾶν* or *Ποτειδᾶν*, Hm. *Ποσειδᾶων* (Att. *Ποσειδῶν*).

i. The Doric often contracts *αε*, *αι* to *η*, *η*: *ὄρη*, *ὄρης*, from *ὄρα-ε*, *όρά-εις* (Att. *ὄρᾱ*, *ὄρᾱς*), *see thou*, *thou seest*.

j. All Aeolic and some Doric dialects contract *εε* into *η*, *οο* and *οε* into *ω*: Dor. *ἄγειται*, from *ἄγε-εται* (Att. *ἡγεῖται*) *he leads*, *μισθῶντι* from *μισθο-οντι* (Att. *μισθοῦσι*) *they let for hire*.

b. Contraction is often neglected when the first vowel is long: *νη* to a *ship*, *ξυνάποιος* *helpmeet*. But see 36.

39. Simple vowels before diphthongs are often contracted.

a. In general they are contracted with the first vowel of the diphthong: the last vowel, if it is *ι*, becomes subscript.

b. But *ε* and *ο* are absorbed in some diphthongs without changing them.

c. And *ο-ει*, *ο-η* give *οι*; *α-ου* gives *ω*.

a.	<i>α-ει</i>	<i>ᾱ</i>	<i>τῖμά-ει</i>	<i>τῖμαῖ</i>	b.	<i>ε-ει</i>	<i>ει</i>	<i>φιλέ-ει</i>	<i>φιλεῖ</i>
	<i>α-η</i>	<i>ᾱ</i>	<i>τῖμά-η</i>	<i>τῖμαῖ</i>		<i>ε-οι</i>	<i>οι</i>	<i>φιλέ-οι</i>	<i>φιλοῖ</i>
	<i>α-οι</i>	<i>ω</i>	<i>τῖμά-οιμι</i>	<i>τῖμαῖμι</i>		<i>ε-ου</i>	<i>ου</i>	<i>φιλέ-ου</i>	<i>φίλου</i>
	<i>ε-αι</i>	<i>η</i>	<i>λύε-αι</i>	<i>λύη</i>		<i>ο-οι</i>	<i>οι</i>	<i>δηλό-οι</i>	<i>δηλοῖ</i>
	<i>η-αι</i>	<i>η</i>	<i>λύη-αι</i>	<i>λύη</i>		<i>ο-ου</i>	<i>ου</i>	<i>δηλό-ου</i>	<i>δηλοῦ</i>
	<i>η-οι</i>	<i>ω</i>	<i>μεμνη-οίμην</i>	<i>μεμνώμην</i>	c.	<i>ο-ει</i>	<i>οι</i>	<i>δηλό-ει</i>	<i>δηλοῖ</i>
	<i>ο-αυ</i>	<i>ωυ</i>	<i>προ-αυδᾶν</i>	<i>πρωυδᾶν</i>		<i>ο-η</i>	<i>οι</i>	<i>δηλό-η</i>	<i>δηλοῖ</i>
						<i>α-ου</i>	<i>ω</i>	<i>τῖμά-ου</i>	<i>τῖμῶ</i>

40. a. The spurious diphthong *ει* (14 b) is contracted like simple *ε*: *τῖμᾶν* (not *τῖμᾶν*) from *τῖμά-ειν*, *οἶνου* from *οἶνό-εις*, *τῖμῆς* from *τῖμῆ-εις*.

b. *α-ει* rarely gives *αι* instead of *ᾱ*: *αἶρω* *raise* from *ἄ-είρω*, *αἰκῆς* *unsightly* from *ἄεικῆς*.

c. *ε-αι* in the second person singular of verbs gives both *ει* and *η*: *λῆει* or *λῆη*, from *λῆ-αι*. But see 364.

41. IRREGULAR CONTRACTION.—In contracts of the first and second declensions, a short vowel followed by *α*, or by any long vowel-sound, is absorbed: *ὀστέ-α*, *ὀσῑᾱ* (not *οσση*); *ἀργυρέ-αν*, *ἀργυρᾶν*; *ἄπλό-η*, *ἄπλη* (not *ἄπλω*); *διπλό-αις*, *διπλαῖς*. Only in the singular, *εᾱ*, after any consonant but *ρ*, is contracted to *η*: *χρῦσέ-ῃ*, *χρῦσῆ*. Other cases of irregular contraction will be noticed as they occur.

42. SYNIZESIS.—Sometimes two vowels, which could not form a diphthong, were yet so far united in pronunciation as to pass for one syllable: thus *θεός* *god*, used in poetry for one syllable. This is called *synizesis* (setting together). It is not indicated in the writing, and therefore appears only in poetry, where it is detected by the metre.

### *Omission and Addition of Vowels.*

43. A short vowel between two consonants is sometimes dropped (*syncope*): *πατρός* (for *πατέρος*) from *πατήρ* *father*.

42 D. Synizesis is very frequent in Hm., especially after *ε*: *θυρέων* of *doors*, *χρῦσεῖς* *golden*, *στήθεα* *breasts*, *πόλεις* *cities*, *ὄγδοος* *eighth*, all used as words of two syllables.

44. The close vowels *ι* and *υ* are sometimes dropped between two vowels: βασιλέων (for βασιλευ-ων) from βασιλεύ-ς *king*, ἀκο-ή (for ἀκου-ή) *hearing*, πλέων for πλεί-ων *more*.

a. In this case, *υ* was first changed to the cognate semivowel *F* (βασιλεῖων, ακοῖFη), which afterwards went out of use.

45. a. *Prothetic Vowel*.—A short vowel appears at the beginning of some words which formerly began with two consonants or a single semivowel: ἐ-χθές, also χθές, *yesterday*. When such a vowel came before initial *F*, it remained after the *F* had disappeared: ἄ-εθλον (Att. ᾗθλον) *prize*, formerly α-Fεθλον.

b. A similar vowel is sometimes developed between *λ* or *ρ* and another consonant: ὁρόγ-υια, also ὁργ-υιά, *fathom*; ἀλέξ-ω *defend*, from root ἀλξ- (cf. ἐπ-αλξ-ις *battlement*).

### CONSONANT CHANGES.

46. *ASSIMILATION*.—Many of the following changes are of the nature of *assimilation*; that is, the making of one consonant like another contiguous one. Assimilation may be *total* or *partial*.

#### *Doubled Consonants.*

47. These have in many cases arisen by total assimilation. See 53, 55 c, 59, 66. The middle mutes are never doubled in Attic. The rough mutes are never doubled, but πφ, τθ, κχ are used instead.

48. The later Attic has ττ for σσ of the earlier Attic and most other dialects: τάττω *arrange*, κρείττων *stronger*, later Attic for τάσσω, κρείσσω.

a. This rule applies only to the σσ arising from a mute with *ι*. See 67.

49. *ρ* at the beginning of a word is doubled when, by inflection or composition, a simple vowel is brought before it: ῥέω *flow*, ῥῥει *was flowing*, κατα-ῥρέων *flowing down*. After a *diphthong*, *ρ* remains single: εὔ-ροος *fair-flowing*.

47 D. Hm. in many words doubles a consonant which is single in the common form, especially a *semivowel*: ἔλλαβε for ἐ-λαβε *he took*, φιλομειδής for φιλομειδής *fond of smiles*, ἐύνητος for εὔ-νητος *well-spun*, ὄσσον for ὄσον *quantum*, ὀπίσσω for ὀπίσω *backward*. Less often a *mute*: ὀππως for ὀπως *as*, ὀττι for ὀτι *that*, ἐδδεισε for ἐδεισε *he feared*. In some words he has both a single and a double form: Ἀχιλλεύς, Ὀδυσσεύς, less often Ἀχιλεὺς, Ὀδυσεὺς.—For some cases in Hm. (καδδῦσαι, ὑββάλλειν, etc.), in which a middle mute is found doubled, see 84 D.

49 D. In Hm. *ρ* sometimes remains single, even after a simple vowel. ῥ-ρεξε from ῥέξω *do*, ὠκύ-ροος *swift-flowing*.

a. This doubling is due to the assimilation of an initial  $\sigma$  or  $F$ , with which most of these verbs originally began:  $\xi\text{-}\rho\rho\epsilon\iota$  for  $\epsilon\text{-}\sigma\rho\epsilon\iota$ .

50. The later Attic has  $\rho\rho$  for  $\rho\sigma$  of the earlier Attic and the other dialects:  $\kappa\acute{o}\rho\rho\eta$  *temple*,  $\theta\acute{a}\rho\rho\omicron\varsigma$  *courage*, for  $\kappa\acute{o}\rho\sigma\eta$ ,  $\theta\acute{a}\rho\sigma\omicron\varsigma$ .

### Consonants with Consonants.

#### MUTES BEFORE MUTES.

51. Before a lingual mute, a labial or palatal mute becomes co-ordinate (25). Thus,

$\beta\tau$ and $\phi\tau$ become $\pi\tau$	$\gamma\tau$ and $\chi\tau$ become $\kappa\tau$
$\pi\delta$ “ $\phi\delta$ “ $\beta\delta$	$\kappa\delta$ “ $\chi\delta$ “ $\gamma\delta$
$\pi\theta$ “ $\beta\theta$ “ $\phi\theta$	$\kappa\theta$ “ $\gamma\theta$ “ $\chi\theta$
$\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\rho\iota\pi\tau\alpha\iota$ for $\tau\epsilon\tau\rho\iota\beta\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$	$\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\kappa\tau\alpha\iota$ for $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\gamma\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$
$\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\rho\alpha\pi\tau\alpha\iota$ “ $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\rho\alpha\phi\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$	$\delta\acute{\epsilon}\delta\epsilon\kappa\tau\alpha\iota$ “ $\delta\epsilon\delta\epsilon\chi\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$
$\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\beta\delta\eta\nu$ “ $\gamma\rho\alpha\phi\text{-}\delta\eta\nu$	$\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\delta\eta\nu$ “ $\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\delta\eta\nu$
$\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\acute{\iota}\phi\theta\eta\nu$ “ $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\pi\text{-}\theta\eta\nu$	$\epsilon\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\chi\theta\eta\nu$ “ $\epsilon\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\theta\eta\nu$
$\epsilon\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\phi\theta\eta\nu$ “ $\epsilon\tau\rho\iota\beta\text{-}\theta\eta\nu$	$\epsilon\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\chi\theta\eta\nu$ “ $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\gamma\text{-}\theta\eta\nu$

52. A lingual mute before another lingual mute is changed to  $\sigma$ .

$\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\epsilon$ for $\iota\delta\text{-}\tau\epsilon$	$\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma\tau\alpha\iota$ for $\pi\epsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\theta\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$
$\acute{\iota}\sigma\theta\iota$ “ $\iota\delta\text{-}\theta\iota$	$\epsilon\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\theta\eta\nu$ “ $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\theta\text{-}\theta\eta\nu$

a. But  $\tau\tau$  for  $\sigma\sigma$  (48) remains unchanged. So also  $\tau\tau$  and  $\tau\theta$  in a few other words:  $\text{'}\text{Α}\tau\tau\iota\kappa\acute{o}\varsigma$ ,  $\text{'}\text{Α}\tau\theta\acute{\iota}\varsigma$  *Attic*.

#### MUTES BEFORE LIQUIDS.

53. Before  $\mu$ , a labial mute becomes  $\mu$ ,  
 a palatal mute “  $\gamma$ ,  
 a lingual mute “  $\sigma$ .

$\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\iota\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ for $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\pi\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$	$\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\lambda\epsilon\gamma\mu\alpha\iota$ for $\pi\epsilon\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$
$\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\rho\iota\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ “ $\tau\epsilon\tau\rho\iota\beta\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$	$\epsilon\psi\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ “ $\epsilon\psi\epsilon\upsilon\delta\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$
$\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\rho\alpha\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ “ $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\rho\alpha\phi\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$	$\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ “ $\pi\epsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\theta\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$

a. But  $\kappa\mu$ ,  $\tau\mu$ , brought together by *metathesis* (64), are never changed:  $\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\kappa\upsilon\eta\text{-}\kappa\alpha$  *am wearied*,  $\epsilon\text{-}\tau\mu\acute{\eta}\text{-}\theta\eta\nu$  *was cut*. And often a palatal or lingual mute remains before a formative suffix beginning with  $\mu$ :  $\alpha\kappa\text{-}\mu\acute{\eta}$  *edge*,  $\alpha\tau\text{-}\mu\acute{o}\varsigma$  *vapour*,  $\sigma\tau\alpha\theta\text{-}\mu\acute{o}\varsigma$  *station*.

53 D. a. In Hm. the exceptions are more numerous:  $\acute{\iota}\kappa\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron\varsigma$  *favoring* (root  $\acute{\iota}\kappa\text{-}$ ,  $\acute{\iota}\kappa\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$  *come*),  $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\alpha\chi\text{-}\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omicron\varsigma$  *sharpened* (root  $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\text{-}$  or  $\acute{\alpha}\chi\text{-}$ , Lat. *acuo*),  $\delta\delta\text{-}\mu\acute{\eta}$  *Att. smell* (root  $\delta\delta\text{-}$ ,  $\delta\acute{\iota}\omega$  *smell*, Lat. *odor*),  $\acute{\iota}\delta\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu$  *Att. we know* (root  $\iota\delta\text{-}$ ,  $\iota\delta\alpha$ ),  $\kappa\epsilon\kappa\omicron\rho\upsilon\theta\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omicron\varsigma$  *crippled* (theme  $\kappa\epsilon\rho\upsilon\theta\text{-}$ ,  $\kappa\omicron\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\sigma\omega$ ).



b. Before the other liquids, λ, ρ, ν, the mutes remain unchanged. Yet we find *σεμνός* *revered* for *σεβ-νός* (*σέβ-ομαι* *revere*), and *ἐρεμνός* *murky* for *ερεβ-νός* (*ἐρεβος* *thick darkness*).

### MUTES BEFORE Σ.

54. Before σ, a labial mute forms ψ (= πσ);  
 a palatal mute forms ξ (= κσ);  
 a lingual mute is dropped without further change.

λείψω	for	λειπ-σ	κόραξ	for	κορακ-σ	σώμασι	for	σωματ-σι
τρίψω	“	τριβ-σ	φλόξ	“	φλογ-σ	ἐλπίσι	“	ελπιδ-σι
γράψω	“	γραφ-σ	βήξ	“	βηχ-σ	ὄρνισι	“	ορνιθ-σι

### N AND Σ BEFORE OTHER CONSONANTS.

55. a. ν before a labial becomes μ;  
 b. ν before a palatal becomes γ-nasal;  
 c. ν before λ, ρ, is assimilated;  
 d. ν before σ is dropped and the preceding vowel is lengthened (34).

a. ἔμπᾱς	for	εν-πᾱς	b. συγκαίω	for	συν-καιω	c. ἐλλείπω	for	εν-λειπω
ἐμβαίνω	“	εν-βαινω	συγγενής	“	συν-γενης	συνῤῥέω	“	συν-ρεω
ἐμφανής	“	εν-φανης	συγχέω	“	συν-χεω	d. μέλᾱς	“	μελαν-σ
ἐμμένω	“	εν-μενω	ἐγξέω	“	εν-ξεω	λύουσι	“	λῡον-σι

56. So also ντ, νδ, νθ are dropped before σ (54), and the preceding vowel is lengthened (34).

δοῦς for δοντ-σ    σπείσω for σπενδ-σω    πείσομαι for πενθ-σομαι

57. Before σι of the dative plural, the vowel remains unchanged when ν alone is dropped: μέλασι, λιμέσι, δαίμοσι, for μελαν-σι, λιμεν-σι, δαιμον-σι. But when ντ is dropped, the vowel is lengthened: πᾱσι, θείσι, λύουσι, for παντ-σι, θεντ-σι, λῡοντ-σι.

58. ν remains before σ in the nominatives ἔλμινς *worm*, Τίρυνς *Tīryns*, for ἑλμινθ-ς, Τίρυνθ-ς (54), and in a few nouns in -σις, as θέρμανσις *warming*.

### 59. In composition:

ἐν before ρ, σ, is not changed: ἔν-ρυθμος, ἐν-στάζω.

σύν, before σ with a vowel, becomes συσ-: συσ-στίτιον;

before σ with a cons., or ζ, becomes συ-: σύ-στημα, σύ-ζυγος.

πᾶν, πάλιν, before σ, retain ν: πᾶν-σοφος; or change ν to σ: παλίσ-υτος.

54 D. In Ilm., a τ-mute is sometimes assimilated to a following σ: ποσ-σί for ποδ-σι Att. ποσί to feet.

60. Between  $\nu$  and  $\rho$  is developed a  $\delta$ ; this happens in the declension of *άνηρ* *man*: *άνδρός* for *ανρος* for *άνερος*. Similarly, between  $\mu$  and  $\rho$  (or  $\lambda$ ) is developed a  $\beta$ , in *μεσημβρία*, *midday*, *south*, for *μεσ-ημριᾶ* for *μεσ-ημεριᾶ*, from *μέσος* and *ήμερᾶ*.

61.  $\sigma$  between two consonants is dropped: *γεγράφ-θαι* for *γεγραφ-σθαι*; *ἐκ-μηνος* of *six months* for *ἐξ-μηνος*.

a. Not so, however, when initial  $\sigma$  is brought by composition between two consonants: *ἐν-στάζω*.

b. The preposition *ἐξ* (= *εκς*) in composition drops *s* before any consonant, but undergoes no further change: *ἐκ-δοῖναι* *give out* (not *εγ-δανναι*, 51).

62. When two sigmas are brought together by inflection, one of them is dropped: *τείχεσι* for *τειχες-σι*, *ἔσπασαι* for *εσπας-σαι*.

63. The combination  $\sigma\delta$ , in some adverbs of place (219 a), passes into  $\zeta$ : *θύρᾱς* *out* for *θυρᾱσ-δε*.

### Consonants with Vowels.

#### METATHESIS.

64. A vowel and a liquid are sometimes transposed: *θάρσος* *courage*, also *θράσος*; thus, too,

aorist *ἔ-θορ-ον*, present *θρώ-σκω*;      present *βάλ-λω*, perfect *βέ-βλη-κα*;  
 “ *ἔ-θαν-ον*,      “ *θνύ-σκω*;      “ *τέμ-νω*,      “ *τέ-τμη-κα*.

a. The vowel is often made long. See the last four examples.

#### CONSONANTS BEFORE I.

65. The close vowel *i*, following a consonant, gives rise to various changes. Thus, frequently,

60 D. This change of  $\mu\rho$ ,  $\mu\lambda$  to  $\mu\beta\rho$ ,  $\mu\beta\lambda$  takes place in a few Epic words: *μέ-μβλω-κα*, *have gone* (from root *μολ-*, by transposition *μλω-*, 64). At the beginning of a word,  $\mu$  before this  $\beta$  is dropped: *βλώσκω* *go*, for *μβλω-σκω* (root *μολ-*, *μλω-*); *βροτός* *mortal* for *μβρο-τος* (root *μορ-*, *μρο-*; Lat. *mor-ior mor-tuus*). But in composition  $\mu$  remains: *ἄ-μβροτος* *immortal*, *φθισί-μβροτος* *man-destroying*.

62 D. In Hm., both sigmas are often retained: *ἔπεσ-σι* Att. *ἔπεσι* *to words*, *ἔσ-σί* Att. *εἰ* *thou art*.

63 D. The Aeolic has  $\sigma\delta$  for  $\zeta$  in the middle of a word; this is often found in Theocritus: *μελίσδω* Att. *μελίζω* *make melody*.

64 D. Metathesis is very frequent in Hm.: *καρτερός* and *κρατερός* *powerful*, *κάρτιστος* = Att. *κράτιστος* *most powerful*, *best*, from *κράτος* *power*, *ἀταρ-πός* Att. *ἀτραπός* *path*, *τραπέλομεν* for *ταρπειομεν* (root *τερπ-*, *τέρπω* *delight*). Similarly, *ἔδρακον* from *δέρικ-ομαι* *see*, *ἔπραθον* from *πέρθ-ω* *destroy*.

ι, after ν and ρ, passes over to the preceding vowel and unites with it by contraction (*epenthesis*).

χείρων	for	χερ-ιων	τείνω	for	τεν-ιώ
δύτεια	“	δοτερ-ια	κρίνω	“	κριν-ιω
μαίνομαι	“	μαν-ιομαι	σύρω	“	συρ-ιω

66. ι after λ forms with it λλ.

μᾶλλον	for	μαλ-ιον	ἄλλος	for	αλ-ιος	Lat. <i>alius</i>
στέλλω	“	στελ-ιω	ἄλλομαι	“	ἀλ-ιομαι	Lat. <i>salio</i>

67. ι after κ, γ, χ, or after τ, θ, forms with them σσ (later Attic ττ, 48).

ῥοσσων	for	ῥκ-ιων	ἐλάσσων	for	ελαχ-ιων
Θράσσα	“	Θρᾱκ-ια	Κρήσσα	“	Κρητ-ια
τάσσω	“	ταγ-ιω	κορύσσω	“	κορυθ-ιω

68. ι after δ (sometimes after γ) forms with it ζ.

ἐπιζω	for	ελπιδ-ιω	μείζων	for	μεγ-ιων
-------	-----	----------	--------	-----	---------

69. τ before ι often passes into σ.

δίδωσι, originally δίδωτι      πλούσιος for πλούτ-ιος, from πλοῦτος.

a. The same change occurs, though rarely, before other vowels: σύ, σοί, σέ, originally τύ, τοί, τέ; σήμερον *to-day* for τήμερον.

### *Disappearance of Spirants.*

When σ is not supported by a consonant before or after it, it often disappears. Thus:

70. Initial σ before a vowel often changes to the rough breathing: ὅς for σὺς, Lat. *sus*; ἵστημι for σιστημι, Lat. *sisto*.

71. σ between two vowels is dropped: thus λῦει contracted from λῦε-αι for λῦε-σαι, λίσαιο for λῦσαι-σο, γένους contracted from γένε-ος for γενεσ-ος, Lat. *gener-is*.

72. *Vau* (*digamma*, 7) disappeared entirely in Attic and Ionic at an early period: οἶνος *wine*, formerly Φοῖνος (Lat. *vinum*); οἷς *sheep*,

69 D. The Doric often retains the original τ: δίδωτι, τύ, τοί, τέ; λέγοντι *they say*, Att. λέγουσι. Even the older Attic retains it in τήμερον and a few other words.

72 D. *Vau* was retained by the Dorians and Aeolians long after it was lost by the Ionians: thus Dor. and Aeol. *Φέτος γεωρ*, *Φίδιος οἶν*, Att. *ἔτος* and *ἴδιος*; Dor. *κλέφος ρενοῖν*, *αἰφέις ἀθεῖας*, Att. *κλέος*, *αἰεί*. It must have existed, however, in the old Ionic of Homer, although not written in the text of his poems. Thus it must have been sounded by Him., more or less constantly, at the beginning of these words and their derivatives. (Those in which the former existence of *F* is confirmed by inscriptions are marked *insc.*):

formerly *οἶς* (Lat. *oris*). Some words have lost both *σ* and *Ϝ* at the beginning: ἡδύς *sweet*, ὄς *his own*, formerly *Ϝαδύς*, *Ϝός*, still older *σϜαδύς*, *σϜός* (Lat. *suavis*, *suus*).

### *Rejection or Transfer of Aspiration.*

73. The Greeks disliked to begin successive syllables with rough mutes, especially the same rough mute. To avoid this:

a. Reduplications change a rough mute to the cognate smooth: *πέ-φῦ-κα* for *φε-φῦ-κα*, *τί-θη-μι* for *θι-θη-μι*, *ἐ-κέ-χυν-το* for *ε-χε-χυν-το*.

b. The imperative ending *-θι* becomes *-τι* after *-θη-* in the first aorist passive: *λύ-θη-τι* for *λυ-θη-θι*.

c. The roots *θε-*, *θυ-*, of *τίθημι put*, *θῆω sacrifice*, become *τε-*, *τυ-* before *-θη-* in the first aorist passive: *ἐ-τέ-θην*, *ἐ-τύ-θην*.

d. Single instances are *ἀμπέχω*, *ἀπίσχω clothe*, for *ἀμφ-*, *ἐκχερίᾱ truce*, for *εχε-χερίᾱ* (from *ἔχω* and *χείρ*), and a few other words.

e. For a like reason the rough breathing was dropped at the beginning of *ἔχω have*, *ῥέω hold*, for *έ-χω* (fut. *έξω*), originally *σεχω*.

*ἀγνῶμι break*, *ἄλις in numbers*, *ἐνῶναι to be taken*, *ἄναξ lord* (inse.), *ἀνδάνω please* (inse.), *ἄστυ town* (inse.), *ἔαρ* (Lat. *ver*) *spring*, *ἔδνον bride-gift*, *εἴκοσι twenty* (inse., Dor. *ἑκατι*, Lat. *viginti*), *εἶω yield*, *εἰλω press* (inse.), *εἶρω say*, fut. *ἐρέω* (inse.), *ἕκαστος each* (inse.), stem *έκα-* (*ἐκηβόλος far-shooting* etc., inse.), *ἐκῆτι by will of*, *ἐκών willing* (inse.), *ἐκυρός father-in-law*, *ἐλιξ coil*, *ἐκροoked*, *ἐλπομαι hope*, *ἕξ six* (inse.), *έο, οἷ, έ, himself* (inse.), *ἔπος word* (inse.), *εἶπον I said* (inse.), *ἔργον work* (inse.), *ἐβῶ go*, *ἐρύω draw*, root *Ϝεσ-* (*ἐννῶμι clothe*, *ἔσθής clothing*, *εἶμα garment*), cf. Lat. *ves-tis*, *ἔσπερος evening* (inse., cf. Lat. *vesper*), *ἔτης clansman* (inse.), *ἔτος year* (inse.), *ἡδύς sweet*, *ἰάχω*, *ἰαχῆ ery*, root *Ϝιδ-* (*ἰδεῖν to see*, *οἶδα I know*), inse., cf. Lat. *vid-ere*, root *Ϝικ-* (*ἱκελος*, *εἱκελος like*, *ἔοικα am like*), inse., *ἱον violet* (cf. Lat. *vio-la*), *ἶρις Iris*, *ῥαῖνδον*, *ῖς*, *ἰφι strength* (inse., cf. Lat. *vis*), *ἴσος equal* (inse.), *ἰτέη willow*, *οἶκος house* (inse., cf. Lat. *viens*), *οἶνος wine* (inse.), *ὅς, ἡ, ὅν his*. Probably also *ἀραιός slender*, *ἔρνος host*, *Ἰλιος Troy*, *ἡθεα haunts*.

a. At the beginning of some words Hm. has a *prothetic* vowel *ε* (45 a) as a result of former *Ϝ*: *ἑεῖκοσι twenty*, *ἑῖση fem. of ἴσος equal*, *ἑέρση dew*, *ἑέρω shut in or out*.

For effects of *vau* in Hm., see 75 D a, 92 D c, 93 D.

b. Other examples of preserved *Ϝ*, from inscriptions, are *Ϝιστιά hearth*, *Ϝράτῤῥᾱ treaty*, *ξένϜος guest*, *ὄρϜος boundary* (Att. *ἑστία*, *ρήτῤῥη*, *ξένος*, *ὄρος*).

73 D. Hm. often has a smooth breathing where the Attic has the rough: *Ἄιδης* Att. *Ἄιδης* the god *Hades*, *ἄμαξα* Att. *ἄμαξα wagon*, *ἡέλιος* Att. *ἥλιος sun*, *ἡώς* (so Hd.) Att. *ἑως dawn*, *ἰήξ* (so Hd., cf. 37 D f) Att. *ἱεράξ hawk*. (cf. Hd. *οὔρος* Att. *ὄρος boundary*). A smooth mute used instead of a rough is seen in *ἀῤῥις* (Hm. Hd.) Att. *ἀῤῥις again*, *οὐκί* (Hm. Hd.) Att. *οὐχί not*, *δέκομαι* (Hd.) Att. *δέχομαι receive*.





*Crasis.*

76. Crasis (*mingling*) is the *contraction* of a vowel at the end of a word with a vowel at the beginning of the next word. The two words are then written as one, with a *corōnis* or 'hook' (') over the vowel in which they join. Thus τοῦνομα *the name*, for τὸ ὄνομα.

a. The coronis is omitted when the first vowel has the rough breathing: ἄν for ἄ ἄν.

b. Crasis is used chiefly after forms of the article, the relative pronouns ὅ, ἃ, the preposition πρό, the conjunction καί, and the interjection ὦ.

77. Crasis follows generally the rules of contraction (37, 39): thus τοῦναντίον *the contrary* for τὸ ἐναντίον, οὐκ for ὁ ἐκ, θοιμάτιον *the cloak* for τὸ ἱμάτιον (82), ὠγαθέ *my good sir* for ὦ ἀγαθέ, ἐγῴμαι *I suppose* for ἐγὼ οἶμαι. But:

a. If the first word ends in a diphthong, its last vowel is dropped before contraction: οὐπί for οἱ ἐπί, οὖν for οἱ ἐν, καὶν for καὶ ἐν.

b. The final vowel or diphthong of the article is absorbed by initial α: ἄνῆρ *the man* for ὁ ἀνῆρ, ἄνδρες *the men* for οἱ ἄνδρες, τὰνδρός for τοῦ ἀνδρός, αὐτός *the same* for ὁ αὐτός. The particle τοί follows the same rule: τᾶρα for τοι ἄρα, μεντᾶν for μέντοι ἄν.

c. The diphthong of καί is absorbed by all vowels and diphthongs except ε and ει: καὐτός for καὶ αὐτός, χῆ for καὶ ἡ, χῶ for καὶ ὁ, χοί for καὶ οἱ, but κῆς for καὶ ἐς, κᾶτα for καὶ εἴτα. Yet καὶ εἰ and καὶ εἰς give κεῖ and κεῖς.

d. Ἔτερος *other* enters into crasis under the form ἄτερος: thus ἄτερος for ὁ ἕτερος, θάτερον, θᾶτέρου, for τὸ ἕτερον, τοῦ ἑτέρου.

78. SYNIZESIS (cf. 42).—Sometimes the final and initial vowels, though not contracted by crasis, were so far united in pronunciation as to serve in poetry for one syllable. This occurs only after a long vowel or diphthong; especially after the conjunctions ἐπεὶ *since*, ἢ *or*, ἦ *interrogative*, μή *not*, and the pronoun ἐγὼ *I*: thus ἐπεὶ οὐ, as two syllables; and so μὴ ἅλλοι, ἐγὼ οὐ.

*Elision.*

79. Elision is the *cutting off* of a *short* vowel at the end of a word when the next word begins with a vowel. The place

76 D. Crasis is rare in Hm.; in Hd. it is not frequent. It is most extensively used in Attic poetry.

77 D. b and d. These rules apply mainly to the Attic. Hm. has ἄριστος, ὠτός (with coronis in place of the rough breathing) for ὁ ἄριστος, ὁ αὐτός Hd. has ἄνῆρ for ὁ ἀνῆρ, τῶληθές for τὸ ἀληθές, ἄνθρωποι for οἱ ἄνθρωποι (yet τὰνθρώπου for τοῦ ἀνθρώπου), ὠτός, ὠτοί, τῶτοῦ (cf. 14 D d), for ὁ αὐτός, οἱ αὐτοί, τοῦ αὐτοῦ, τοῦτερον for τὸ ἕτερον.

of the elided vowel is marked by an *apostrophe* ('). Thus ἐπ' αὐτῷ for ἐπὶ αὐτῷ.

80. Elision is most frequent in:

- a. Words of one syllable in -ε, as γέ, δέ, τέ.
- b. Prepositions and conjunctions of two syllables, as παρά, ἀλλά : (except περί, ἄχρι, μέχρι, ὅτι.)
- c. Some adverbs in common use, such as ἔτι, ἅμα, εἶτα, μάλα, τάχα.

Exempt from elision are:

- d. The vowel -υ.
- e. Final -α, -ι, -ο, in words of one syllable.
- f. Final -α in the nominative of the first declension, and -ι in the dative of the third.

REM.—Forms which can take ν movable (87) are not affected by elision in prose, except only ἐστί is.

81. Elision occurs also in the formation of *compound* words, but then without the apostrophe to mark it: ἀπαιτέω from ἀπό and αἰτέω, οὐδείς from οὐδέ and εἰς, διέβαλον from διά and ἔβαλον, ἀμπέχω (cf. 73 d) from ἀμφί and ἔχω.

82. A *smooth mute* and *rough breathing*, brought together by elision, give the cognate *rough mute*:

ἀφ' ὧν for ἀπ(ὸ) ὧν                      νύχθ' ὅλην for νύκτ(α) ὅλην (51)

So also in *compound* words:

ἀφαιρέω from ἀπό and αἰρέω      κατήημι from κατά and ἦμι  
δεξιμέρος from δέκα and ἡμέρᾱ      ἐφθήμερος from ἐπτά and ἡμέρᾱ

The same effect is seen also in *crasis*: θᾶτερον for τὸ ἕτερον, χῶ for καὶ ὅ, ὁθοῦνεκα for ὅτῳ ἔνεκα.

a. The same change of mute takes place, notwithstanding an intervening ρ, in φρουῖδος *goue* (from πρό and ὄδός), φρουρός *watchman* (for προ-όρος), τέθριππος *four-horsed* (from τέτταρες and ἵππος).

83. *APHAERESIS* is the elision of ε at the *beginning of a word* after a final long vowel or diphthong, especially in μή and ἦ: thus μὴ' γώ, ἦ' μοῦ

80 D. Elision is less frequent in Hd. than in Attic prose. It is most extensively used in poetry. Many forms, which might take ν movable, suffer elision in poetry: and so, further, the particle ῥά (only used in Epic), and the possessive pronoun σά. Datives (singular and plural) in -ι are subject to elision in Hm. The diphthongs of the verb-endings -μαι, -σαι, -ται, -ναι, -σθαι are elided in Hm. and Aristophanes (not in the tragedy): μοί, σοί, τοί suffer elision rarely in Hm., οἶμοι before ὥς in Attic poets.

82 D. In the New Ionic (Hd.), the smooth mute remains unchanged before the rough breathing: ἀρ' οὖ for ἀρ' οὔ, οὐκ οὔτως for οὐχ οὔτως, κατήημι for καθήμι, τοῦτερον for τὸ ἕτερον.

for  $\mu\eta\ \epsilon\gamma\acute{\omega}, \ddot{\eta}\ \epsilon\mu\acute{o}\ddot{u}$ . It occurs in poetry only. Some editors write the  $\epsilon$  and assume synizesis (78).

### Final Consonants.

85. The only consonants allowed to stand at the end of a word are  $-v$ ,  $-p$ ,  $-s$ .

a. The only combinations of consonants allowed are  $-\psi$  ( $\pi s$ ),  $-\xi$  ( $\kappa s$ ), and  $-\gamma\xi$  ( $\eta x$ ).

b.  $\text{Ἐκ}$  *from* and  $\text{οὐκ}$ ,  $\text{οὐχ}$  *not* (§8 c and a) were hardly felt to be separate words. Final  $-\lambda s$ ,  $-\nu s$  are found only in the nominatives  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda s$  *salt*,  $\sigma\acute{\epsilon}\alpha$ ,  $\epsilon\lambda\mu\iota\nu s$  *worm*, and  $\text{Τίρυνs}$  *Tiryns* (58).

86. Other consonants at the end of a word are *dropped*.

Thus in the nominatives  $\sigma\acute{\omega}\mu\alpha$  *body* for  $\sigma\omega\mu\alpha\tau$  (genitive  $\sigma\acute{\omega}\mu\alpha\tau\text{-os}$ ),  $\gamma\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$  *milk* for  $\gamma\alpha\lambda\alpha\kappa\tau$  (gen.  $\gamma\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha\kappa\tau\text{-os}$ ),  $\lambda\upsilon\theta\acute{\epsilon}\nu$  *loosed* for  $\lambda\upsilon\theta\epsilon\nu\tau$  (gen.  $\lambda\upsilon\theta\acute{\epsilon}\nu\tau\text{-os}$ ); and the vocatives  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\iota$  *boy* for  $\pi\alpha\iota\delta$  (gen.  $\pi\alpha\iota\delta\text{-ós}$ ),  $\gamma\acute{\upsilon}\nu\alpha\iota$  *woman* for  $\gamma\upsilon\nu\alpha\iota\kappa$  (gen.  $\gamma\upsilon\nu\alpha\iota\kappa\text{-ós}$ ).

### Movable Consonants.

87. N MOVABLE.—Some words annex a  $-v$  when the next word begins with a vowel. These are:

- (1) All words in  $-\sigma\iota$ ,
- (2) All verbs of the third person singular in  $-\epsilon$ ,
- (3)  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\acute{\iota}$  *is*.

Thus  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$   $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\mu\iota$  *I give to all*, but  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota\nu$   $\acute{\epsilon}\delta\omega\kappa\alpha$  *I gave to all*:  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\sigma\acute{\iota}$   $\mu\omicron\iota$  or  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\sigma\iota\nu$   $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\omicron\iota$  *he gives to me*,  $\acute{\epsilon}\delta\omega\kappa\acute{\epsilon}$   $\mu\omicron\iota$  or  $\acute{\epsilon}\delta\omega\kappa\epsilon\nu$   $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\omicron\iota$  *he gave to me*.

84 D. APOCOPE.—Similar to elision, but confined to poetry, is apocope, the cutting off of a final short vowel before an initial *consonant*. In Hm., this is seen in the conjunction  $\acute{\alpha}\rho$  for  $\acute{\alpha}\rho\alpha$ , the prepositions  $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ ,  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\tau$ ,  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\rho$  for  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\acute{\alpha}$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}$ ,  $\pi\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}$  (and rarely in  $\acute{\alpha}\pi$ ,  $\acute{\upsilon}\pi$  for  $\acute{\alpha}\pi\acute{\omicron}$ ,  $\acute{\upsilon}\pi\acute{\omicron}$ ). The apocopate forms are used both as separate words and in composition. The  $\nu$  of  $\acute{\alpha}\nu$  is subject to the rules in 55. The  $\tau$  of  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\tau$  is assimilated to the following consonant; but before two consonants it is dropped. Thus  $\tau\acute{\iota}s$   $\tau'$   $\acute{\alpha}\rho$   $\tau\acute{\omega}\nu$ ,  $\pi\alpha\rho\acute{\mu}\epsilon\nu\epsilon\tau\epsilon$  for  $\pi\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\mu$   $\pi\epsilon\delta\acute{\iota}\omicron\nu$  for  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\acute{\alpha}$   $\pi\epsilon\delta\acute{\iota}\omicron\nu$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega$  for  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\alpha\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ ,  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\rho$   $\rho\acute{\omicron}\nu$  for  $\kappa\alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}$   $\rho\acute{\omicron}\nu$ ,  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\kappa$   $\kappa\omicron\rho\upsilon\phi\acute{\eta}\nu$  for  $\kappa\alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}$   $\kappa\omicron\rho\upsilon\phi\acute{\eta}\nu$ ,  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\gamma$   $\gamma\acute{\omicron}\nu\upsilon$  (pronounced *kag gonu*) for  $\kappa\alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}$   $\gamma\acute{\omicron}\nu\upsilon$ ,  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\delta$   $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$  for  $\kappa\alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}$   $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\delta\delta\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\alpha\iota$  for  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha\delta\delta\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\alpha\iota$ ,  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\pi$   $\phi\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha\rho\alpha$  (47) for  $\kappa\alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}$   $\phi\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha\rho\alpha$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\tau\theta\alpha\nu\acute{\epsilon}\iota\nu$  for  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha\theta\alpha\nu\acute{\epsilon}\iota\nu$ ,  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\kappa\tau\alpha\nu\epsilon$  for  $\kappa\alpha\tau\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\tau\alpha\nu\epsilon$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\pi\pi\acute{\epsilon}\mu\psi\epsilon\iota$  for  $\acute{\alpha}\pi\omicron\pi\acute{\epsilon}\mu\psi\epsilon\iota$ ,  $\acute{\upsilon}\beta\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\epsilon\iota\nu$  for  $\acute{\upsilon}\pi\omicron\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\epsilon\iota\nu$ . Compare  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\mu\mu\omicron\rho\omicron s$  (Hm.) *ill-fated* for  $\kappa\alpha\kappa\text{-}\mu\omicron\rho\omicron s$  for  $\kappa\alpha\kappa\omicron\text{-}\mu\omicron\rho\omicron s$ .—Here belongs also Dor.  $\pi\acute{\omicron}\tau$  (only before the article) for  $\pi\omicron\tau\acute{\iota}$  = Att.  $\pi\rho\acute{\omicron}s$ : thus  $\pi\acute{\omicron}\tau$   $\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu$  (or  $\pi\omicron\tau\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu$ )  $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\acute{\epsilon}\rho\alpha$ .

85 D. For some apparent exceptions ( $\acute{\alpha}\mu$   $\pi\epsilon\delta\acute{\iota}\omicron\nu$ ,  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\gamma$   $\gamma\acute{\omicron}\nu\upsilon$ , etc.), see 84 D.

87 D. In the New Ionic (Hd.), which does not avoid a concurrence of vowels,  $\nu$  movable is not used.

In Hm., the pronoun  $\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\acute{\omega}(\nu)$ , and the plural datives (261 D)  $\acute{\alpha}\mu\mu\iota(\nu)$ ,  $\acute{\upsilon}\mu\mu\iota(\nu)$ ,  $\sigma\phi\acute{\iota}(\nu)$ , have  $\nu$  movable. So also forms with the suffix  $-\phi\iota$  (221 D):  $\theta\epsilon\acute{\omicron}\tau\iota(\nu)$  *to gods*. Likewise most adverbs of place in  $-\theta\epsilon\nu$  (217):  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\epsilon\nu\theta\epsilon(\nu)$  *without*,



a. The 3d sing. of the pluperfect active rarely takes *ν* movable: ἤδει(ν) *he knew*. So too the impf. ἦει(ν) *he went*. Not, however, imperfects in -ει for -εε: ἐφίλει.

b. This *ν* is also called *ἔφελκυστικόν* (*dragging after*). It is usual to print it at the end of a sentence and at the end of a verse in poetry. The poets often use it before a *consonant*, thus making a final short syllable long by position (92). Even in prose, as appears from inscriptions, *ν* movable was often used before a consonant.

88. a. The adverb οὐ *not*, before a vowel, becomes οὐκ, but before the rough breathing, οὐχ (cf. 82): οὐ λέγω, οὐκ αὐτός, οὐχ οὕτως.

b. Μή *not* follows the analogy of οὐ in the compound μηκέτι (from μή and ἔτι), like οὐκέτι *no longer*.

c. Ἐξ (εξς) *from* and οὕτως *thus* drop *s* before consonants: ἐξ ἄστεως *from town*, but ἐκ τῆς πόλεως *from the city*: οὕτως ἐδόκει *so it seemed*, but οὕτω δοκεῖ *so it seems*.

## SYLLABLES.

89. Every single vowel or diphthong, whether with or without consonants before or after it, makes a distinct syllable. Thus ὕγεια has four syllables.

90. *Ultima, Penult, Antepenult*.—The last syllable of a word is called the *ultima*; the one next to the last, *penult* (paenultima); the one before the penult, *antepenult* (ante-paenultima).

91. In dividing a word into syllables (as when it has to be broken at the end of a line) it is customary to observe the following rules: (a) A single consonant in the middle of a word is connected with the following vowel: *ι-κα-νός*. (b) Combinations of consonants, such as can stand at the beginning of a word, are assigned to the following vowel: ὕ-ψομαι, ῥά-βδος, ἔ-σχον, κἀ-μνω. (c) Other combinations of consonants are divided: ἄρ-μα, ἐλ-πίς, ἵπ-πος. (d) *Compounds formed without elision* are treated as if their elements were separate words: προσ-εκ-τίνω, not προ-σε-κτινω.

πάροιθε(ν) *before*. Further, νόσφι(ν) *apart*, and the enclitic particles κε(ν) = Att. ἄν, and νύ(ν) *now*.

In Hd., some adverbs in -θεν reject *ν*: so πρόσθε *before*, ἐπισθε *behind*, ὕπερθε *above*, ἑνερθε *below*.

88 D. A movable *s* is found, though used with little reference to the next word, in the following adverbs: ἀμφί *about*, Hm. also ἀμφίς; ἀντικρυς *right opposite*, Hm. only ἀντικρύ; ἀτρεμία and ἀτρεμάς *quietly*, mostly poet.; ἄχρι *until*, rarely ἄχρις, μέχρις; εὐθύ (Hd. ἰθύ) *straight towards*, εὐθύς (Hd. ἰθύς) *straightway*, but in Hm. only ἰθύς *straight towards*; μεσηγύ and μεσηγύς *between* (Hm. μεσσ-); πολλάκις *often*, Ion. also πολλακι (Hm. Hd.).

## Quantity.

92. A syllable is long by *nature* when it has a long vowel or diphthong: *κρῖ-νοί-μην* may be judged.

A syllable is long by *position* when its vowel is followed by two consonants or by a double consonant: ὄρ-τυξ *quail*.

a. The consonants, which make a *final* syllable long by position, may be partly or wholly in the *following* word: thus the second syllable in ἄλλος τόπος, and in ἄλλο στόμα, is long by position.

b. In a syllable long by position it must not be supposed that the *vowel* is necessarily long. This was sounded according to its natural quantity. Thus the first vowel was sounded *short* in λέξω, κάλλος, *long* in λήξω, μῦλλον, though the first *syllable* in all these words was long.

93. When a vowel naturally short is followed by a *mute* and *liquid*, the syllable is *common*, that is, it may be used as *long* or *short*, at pleasure: thus in τέκνον, τυφλός, τί δρᾶς, the first syllable is common. But,

a. The mute and liquid must be in the *same word*. Hence the preposition ἐκ before a liquid always (even in composition) makes a long syllable: ἐκ νεῶν, ἐκλέγειν.

b. The rule applies to *middle* mutes (β, δ, γ) only before ρ. Before μ, ν they always make a long syllable, and generally so before λ: thus in τάγμα, ἔδνα, βίβλος the first syllable is long.

92 D. a. In Hm. one of the consonants, which make position, may be the (unwritten) digamma: τοῖόν οἱ πῦρ = τοῖόν Φοι πῦρ (— — —).

c. EPIC SHORTENING OF VOWEL BEFORE VOWEL.—In epic poetry a long vowel or diphthong at the end of a word makes a short syllable, when the next word begins with a vowel: εἰ δὴ ὁμοῦ (— ∪ ∪ —), καί μοι ὕμοσσαν (— ∪ ∪ — ∪ —), see 75 D c. This takes place occasionally in the choruses of the dramatic poets. But the long vowel or diphthong remains long: (1) When the rhythmic accent falls upon it (in thesis, 1071): ἐν μεγάλῳ ἀδύτῳ (— ∪ ∪ — ∪ ∪ —); (2) When the next word began with the digamma: ἐκατὸν καὶ εἴκοσι (∪ ∪ — — ∪ ∪ —).

d. A long vowel or diphthong is rarely made short before a vowel in the *same word*: Hm. οἶος (∪ ∪), βέβληαι οὐδ' (— ∪ ∪ —). Even in the Attic drama τοιοῦτος (∪ — ∪), ποιῶ (∪ —), δελίαιος (— ∪ ∪), and a few other words admit this interior shortening.

93 D. In Hm. a mute and liquid generally make position: τέκνον, τί κλαίεις (— — — — —), ὕπνος πανδαμάτωρ (— — — ∪ ∪ —). Even before a simple liquid at the beginning of some words a final short vowel often makes a long syllable: κἄλῃν τε μεγάλην τε (— — — ∪ ∪ —), when perhaps the liquid was doubled in pronouncing. So too before F: ἀπὸ ἑο (∪ — ∪ ∪) = ἀπὸ Φέο (ἀπὸ σφεο, 72). So also before δ in the root δει- (δεῖδια *jéar*, etc.) and δήν long, which once began with δF.

94. The quantity of most syllables is obvious at once. Thus, syllables

- a. with  $\eta$ ,  $\omega$ , or a diphthong, are always long.
- b. with  $\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha$ , before a vowel or single consonant, are short.
- c. with  $\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha$ , before two consonants, or a double consonant, are long.
- d. with  $\alpha$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $\upsilon$ , before two consonants, or a double consonant, are long.

Rules c and d are liable to the exception in 93. There remain, then, subject to uncertainty, only the syllables with  $\alpha$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $\upsilon$  before a vowel or single consonant. As to these we observe that

Syllables with  $\alpha$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $\upsilon$  may be known to be long:

- e. when they have the *circumflex* accent: κρίνε.
- f. when they arise from a *contraction*: ἄκων from ἀέκων.

REM.—The quantity of  $\alpha$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $\upsilon$ , so far as it is connected with inflection, is to be learned from the grammar. In other cases, it may be ascertained by consulting the lexicons, or by observing the usage of Greek poets.

## ACCENT.

95. The Greek accent consisted in a raising of the pitch, and not in stress of utterance.

96. There are three kinds of accent :

- the *acute*, marked ' : ἐλύθην,
- the *circumflex*, marked ^ : λῦσον,
- the *grave*, marked ` : λελυκώς.

a. These marks stand over the vowel of the accented syllable. In case of a *diphthong*, the accent stands over the *second* vowel; but over the *first* vowel of an *improper* diphthong (cf. 17 a): αὐτούς, αὐτοῖς, αὐτῶ.

b. The acute and grave follow the breathing when both belong to the same vowel: ὅλος, ὦν; but the circumflex is placed *above* the breathing: ἦγε, ὄστος. When they belong to a capital letter, they are placed *before* it: Ἑλλην, Ὡτος.

97. The *acute* shows that the *whole* vowel was uttered on a higher key. The *circumflex* (made up of the acute and grave, ' ^ ) shows that the vowel began on a high key, but sank away to a lower. The *grave* belonged in theory to every vowel which had not the acute or circumflex. The term was applied in two ways. First, to unaccented

94 D. The quantity of  $\alpha$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $\upsilon$  varies in many words, especially in Hm.; they often become long under the rhythmic accent (in *thesis*, see 1071), when otherwise they would be short: ἵομεν or ἱόμεν *let us go*, ἶρες, ἱρες, βροτόλοιγε (ἶ ὦ ὦ ἶ ὦ ὦ ἶ ὦ). Hm. has καλός, τίνω for Att. καλός, τίνω; on the other hand he has usually ἦμι, λύω for Att. ἤμι, λύω.

vowels, as we should call them, i. e., those which did not rise above the general pitch: here, being the mere negation of an accent, it was not in general written: thus *ἄνθρωπος*, not *ἄνθρῶπος*. Secondly, to the modified acute at the end of a word; see 108.

98. To the Latin terms *accent*, *acute*, *circumflex*, *grave*, correspond the Greek *προσῳδιά* *singing*, *pitch*, or *τόνος* *tone* (straining or raising of the voice), *ὀξύς* *sharp*, *περισπόμενος* *drawn around*, and *βαρύς* *heavy*, *flat*. From these words, together with the prepositions *παρά* *near* and *πρό* *before*, are derived the names in the following section.

99. The acute can stand only on one of the last three syllables of a word, the circumflex on one of the last two. A word which has the *acute*

on the *ultima* is called *oxytone*: βασιλεύς  
 on the *penult* “ *paroxytone*: βασιλεύων  
 on the *antepenult* “ *proparoxytone*: βασιλεύοντος.

A word which has the *circumflex*

on the *ultima* is called *perispomenon*: λιπεῖν.  
 on the *penult* “ *properispomenon*: λιποῦσα.

A word which has *no accent* on the *ultima* is called *barytone*. This name, of course, belongs alike to paroxytones, proparoxytones, and properispomena.

### *Accent as affected by Quantity.*

100. a. The acute stands on long and short syllables alike, the circumflex only on syllables long by nature.

b. If the *ultima* is long by nature, the acute cannot stand on the *antepenult*, nor the circumflex on the *penult*.

c. Final -ξ and -ψ, after a short vowel, exclude the acute from the *antepenult*, but not the circumflex from the *penult*: thus we have ἡλιξ, but νυκτοφύλαξ instead of νυκτόφυλαξ.

101. Using now the words *long* and *short* to denote *natural* quantity (of vowel-sounds) without regard to position, we have the following rules:

A word with *short ultima*, if accented

- on the *antepenult*, has the *acute*: λῴμεθα, ἐλῴοντο.
- on a *short penult*, has the *acute*: λευκότος.
- on a *long penult*, has the *circumflex*: λευκῆαν.
- on the *ultima*, has the *acute*: λευκός.

A word with *long ultima*, if accented

- on the *penult*, has the *acute*: λευκότων, λευκνῆας.
- on the *ultima*, has either the *acute* or the *circumflex*: λευκός, λευκνῶν.



102. It is important to observe, that

a. Final *-αι* and *-οι* have the effect of *short* vowels on the accent of the penult and antepenult: *λύονται, λϋόμενοι* (101 a), *τοσοῦτοι, τοσαῦται* (101 c).

b. Not so, however, in the *optative* mode: *παιδεύοι, παιδεύσαι* (101 c); nor in the adverb *οἶκοι at home*.

103. a. *Exception to 100 b.*—Some words in *-εως, -εων* are accented on the antepenult: *Μενέλεως, πόλεως*; see 162 a, 203. So also a few other words (compound adjectives) in *-ως*: *δύσερως unharmed in love, ὑψίκερως lofty antlered*.

b. Some exceptions to 101 c, as *ᾤσπε, ἤδε*, are explained by the rules for enclitics (115, cf. 118).

104. a. We can often determine the quantity of vowels from the accent. Thus the ultima must be short in *πέλεκυς, πρᾶξις* (100 b), and long in *ὀπώ-α* (101 c): the penult must be short in *τίνες*, for, if long, it would be written *τῖνες* (101 c).

b. Rules for accent, so far as it is connected with inflection, are given in the grammar. But the accent of words must be learned, to a great extent, from the lexicons, or by observation in reading. In the majority of words, it recedes as far from the end as the foregoing rules allow; when thus placed, it may be called *recessive* accent.

### *Accent as affected by Vowel-Changes.*

105. *Contraction.*—If either of the syllables contracted had an accent, the contract syllable receives one.

For a contract *penult* or *antepenult*, the kind of accent is determined by the general rules (101).

A contract *ultima* receives the *acute*, if the ultima had it before contraction; otherwise it takes the *circumflex*.

*τῖμῳμένος* from *τῖμα-όμενος*    *τῖμῖτω* from *τῖμα-έτω*    *δοτῶ* from *δοτέ-ω*  
*τῖμάσθαι*    “    *τῖμά-εσθαι*    *τῖμᾷ*    “    *τῖμά-ει*    *έστῶς*    “    *έστα-ώς*

a. If neither of the syllables contracted had an accent, the contract syllable receives none: *τῖμᾶ* from *τῖμα-ε*.

106. *Crasis.*—In crasis, the accent of the first word disappears; that of the last remains unchanged: *τᾶγαθά* from *τὰ ἀγαθά*.

But the lengthening of an accented penult by crasis may require a change from acute to circumflex (101 c): *τᾶλλα* from *τὰ ἄλλα*.

107. *Elision.*—In elision, oxytone *prepositions* and *conjunctions* lose their accent; other oxytone words throw it back on the penult: *ἐπ' αὐτῷ* (*ἐπί ου*), *οὐδ' αὐτός* (*οὐδέ neither*), but *ἔπτ' ἡσαν* (*ἐπτά seven*).

104 D. b. The Aeolic (of Lesbos) has recessive accent in *all words*: *πόταμος, ποτάμου, τράχυν, λελείφθαι* for *ποταμός, ποταμοῦ, τράχυν, λελεῖφθαι*. But in the accent of prepositions and conjunctions it agrees with the other dialects: *περί, ἀτάρ*.

*Accent as affected by Connection in Discourse.*

108. CHANGE OF ACUTE TO GRAVE.—When an oxytone is followed by other words in close connection, its acute changes to the grave: ἀπό *from*, but ἀπὸ τούτου *from this*, βασιλεύς *king*, but βασιλεὺς ἐγένετο *he became king*.

109. *Anastrophe*.—Oxytone prepositions of two syllables sometimes shift their accent from the ultima to the penult. This is called *anastrophe* (*retraction of the accent*). It occurs:

a. When the preposition follows its case: τούτων περί *instead of περὶ τούτων about this*.

b. When a preposition takes the place of a verb (ἐστί being omitted): πάρα for παρεστί *it is permitted* (as preposition παρά); ἔνι for ἐνεστί *it is possible* (as preposition ἐνί poetic for ἐν).

110. But ἀντί, ἀμφί, διὰ do not suffer *anastrophe*: nor does ἀνά, except in the poetic form ἀνά *up! arise!* In prose, περί is the only preposition that ever follows its case.

a. If a preposition with elided vowel stands after its case, it is usually written without accent: τοῦ παρ' ἀνθρώπων; *from whom of men?*

b. In poetry, we have πάρα for πάρεσι, and even for other forms of the compound verb: thus ἐγὼ πάρα (for πάρεμι) *I am here*.

## PROCLITICS.

111. A few words of one syllable attach themselves so closely to a following word as not to have a separate accent. They are called *proclitics* (*leaning forward*). They are:

- The forms ὁ, ἡ, οἱ, αἱ of the article *the*.
- The prepositions ἐν *in*, εἰς (or ἐς) *into*, ἐξ (ἐκ) *from*.
- The conjunctions εἰ *if*, ὥς *as, that* (also as preposition *to*).
- The adverb οὐ (οὐκ, οὐχ, 88 a) *not*.

112. Proclitics sometimes take an accent, thus:

a. οὐ at the end of a sentence: φῆς, ἢ οὐ; *sayest thou so or not?* Also οὐ *no*.

b. ὥς and the prepositions when placed *after* the words to which they belong: as κακῶν ἐξ (Hm.) *out of evils*, θεὸς ὥς (Hm.) *as a god*.

c. When the following word is an *enclitic* (115 c).

109 D. In Hm. prepositions suffer *anastrophe* when placed after *verbs*, to which they belong in composition: ἀλέσας ἄπο for ἀπολέσας.

110 D. b. Hm. has even ἔνι for ἐνεισι.

## ENCLITICS.

113. Some words of one or two syllables attach themselves so closely to a preceding word as to give up their separate accent. They are called *enclitics* (leaning on another word). They are:

a. The pronouns of the first person, *μοῦ, μοί, μέ*; of the second, *σοῦ, σοί, σε*; of the third, *οὔ, οἷ, ἐ, and σφίσι*. See 263.

b. The indefinite pronoun *τις, τι*, in all its forms (including *τεῖ, τῷ* for *τινός, τινί*); and the indefinite adverbs *πού* (or *ποθί*), *πῇ, ποί, ποθέν, ποτέ, πῶ, πῶς*. Used as interrogatives, these words are *orthotone* (erect in accent, not enclitic): *τίς, τί, πού* (*πόθι*), *πῇ, ποί, πόθεν, πότε, πῶς*.

c. The present indicative of *εἰμί am* and *φημί say*, except the second person singular, *εἶ, φῆς*.

d. The particles *γέ, τέ, τοί, πέρ*, and the inseparable *-δε* (not the conjunction *δέ but, and*).

114. The accent of an enclitic is thrown back, as an acute, on the ultima of the preceding word, if that syllable has not an accent already. Yet a paroxytone does not admit the additional accent, as the acute or higher pitch cannot be sustained through two successive syllables. Hence we have the following rules:

## 115. The word before an enclitic

a. preserves its proper accent, and never changes an acute to grave: *ἀγαθόν τι, αὐτός φησι*.

b. if paroxytone or properispomenon, adds an acute on the ultima: *ἀνθρωπός τις, παῖδες τινες*.

c. if proclitic, takes an acute: *εἶ τις, οὗ φησι*.

116. The *enclitic* loses its own accent; except an enclitic of two syllables after a paroxytone: *λόγος τις, λόγοι τινές*.

a. A properispomenon ending in *-ξ* or *-ψ* is treated like a paroxytone: *φοῖνιξ τις, φοῖνιξ ἐστί*.

117. Of several *enclitics* in succession, each one takes an acute from the succeeding, only the last appearing without accent: *εἶ τίς μοί φησὶ ποτε*.

118. In some cases, a word is combined so often with a following enclitic that the two are regarded as *one* word: *ὥστε* for *ὥς τε, εἶτε, μήτε, οἷόστε, ὅστις, ἥτοι, καίτοι*. The enclitic *-δε* is always treated thus: *ὅδε, τούσδε, οἵκαδε*. So *πέρ*, in prose, almost always: *ὥσπερ*.

113 D. The personal pronouns *μίν, νίν, σφί, and σφέ, σφέων, σφέας* are enclitic. So too the Ionic *εἷς* and Epic *ἐσσί thou art*. To enclitic particles belong the poetic *νύ* or *νύν*, and Epic *κέ* or *κέν, θήν, and ῥά* (for *ἄρα*).

a. Εἶθε, ναίχι from εἶ, ναί, are accented as if -θε and -χι were enclitic particles.

119. The enclitics in some cases *retain* their accent (are *orthotone*):

a. When there is no preceding word to which they can attach themselves, as at the opening of a sentence: *τινὲς λέγουσι* *some say*. This, however, is not often the case.

b. When there is an *emphasis* on the enclitic: ἀλλὰ σὲ λέγω *but thee I mean* (no other). For the personal pronouns, cf. 263; for ἔστι as orthotone, 480.

c. After *elision*, when the vowel to be affected by the enclitic is cut off: ταῦτ' ἐστὶ ψευδῆ for ταῦτά ἐστι.

d. Enclitics of two syllables after a paroxytone; see 116.

120. The following particles are *distinguished* by the accent: ἀνά preposition *over*, from poetic ἀνα *up*' (110); ἄρα *therefore*, from ἄρα interrogative; ἤ *or, than*, from ἦ *truly* and ἦ interrogative; νῦν *now, at present*, from poetic νύν enclitic *now* (inferential conjunction); οὐκουν *not therefore*, from οὐκοῦν *therefore*; ὥς relative *as, that*, from ὧς demonstrative *thus*.

## PUNCTUATION.

121. The *comma* and *period* are the same as in English. The *colon*, a point above the line, takes the place alike of the colon and semicolon: ἐσπέρῃ ἦν· τότε ἦλθεν ἄγγελος *it was evening: then came a messenger*. The *mark of interrogation* is like the English semicolon: τί εἶπας; *what saidst thou?*

a. The *Diastole* or *Hypodiastole*, which has the form of a comma, is sometimes used to distinguish the pronouns *ὅ, τι* and *ὅ, τε* *which* from the conjunctions *ὅτι that* and *ὅτε when*. At present, however, this mark is generally omitted, a space being left instead: *ὅ τι* and *ὅ τε*.

## PART SECOND.

## INFLECTION.

## NOUNS.

122. Inflection belongs to *nouns* (both *substantive* and *adjective*), *pronouns*, and *verbs*. It gives to the same word different forms according to its different relations in the sentence.

The inflection of nouns and pronouns is called *declension*.

123. The Greek distinguishes in its declension,

(1) Three *GENDERS*: *masculine*, *feminine*, and *neuter*.

(2) Three *NUMBERS*: the *singular* in reference to one object, the *plural* to more than one, the *dual* to two only.

(3) Five *CASES*: *nominative*, *genitive*, *dative*, *accusative*, and *vocative*. In the singular, the *vocative* is often like the *nominative*; in the plural, it is always so. In *neuter* words, the *nominative* and *vocative* are always like the *accusative*, and in the plural always end in *-a*. The *dual* has but two forms, one for the *nominative*, *accusative*, and *vocative*, the other for the *genitive* and *dative*.

a. In distinction from the *nominative* and *vocative* (*casus recti*), the other cases are termed *oblique* (*casus obliqui*).

124. *GENDER*.—To indicate the gender of substantives, forms of the article (272) are used; *ὁ* for *masculine*, *ἡ* for *feminine*, *τό* for *neuter*.

125. Words which designate males are, of course, *masculine*; those which designate females, *feminine*. Further,

a. *Masculine* are names of *winds* (like *ὁ ἄνεμος* the wind), of *rivers* (*ὁ ποταμός* the river), and of *months* (*ὁ μήν* the month).

b. *Feminine* are names of *trees* (*ἡ δρῦς* the oak), *lands* (*ἡ γῆ* the land), *islands* (*ἡ νῆσος* the island), and most *cities* (*ἡ πόλις* the city).

c. Also, most *abstract* words are *feminine*; that is, words which express *quality*, *state*, or *action* (bodily or mental): thus *ταχυτής* swiftness, *δικαιοσύνη* justice, *ἐλπίς* hope, *νίκη* victory.



d. Neuter are many names of *fruits* (τὸ σῦκον *the fig*); also, most *diminutives*, even when designating males or females: τὸ γερόντιον *dim. of ὁ γέρων the old man*, τὸ γύναιον *dim. of ἡ γυνή the woman*. The names of the *letters* are neuter: τὸ ἄλφα, τὸ σίγμα.

e. Any word may be neuter when the object thought of is the *word itself*, rather than the thing which it signifies: τὸ ἄνθρωπος *the name man*, τὸ δικαιοσύνη *the term justice*.

REMARK.—The gender may often be known from the form of the word. See especially 134 and 164.

126. *Common Gender*.—Some nouns are either masculine or feminine, according as they designate males or females: ὁ, ἡ θεός *the divinity, god or goddess*, ὁ, ἡ ἄνθρωπος *the human being, man or woman*. These are said to be of *common gender*.

127. *Epiceues*.—In many names of animals, the same word with the same gender is used for both sexes: ἡ ἀλώπηξ *the fox, male or female*. These are said to be *epicene* (ἐπίκοινος *promiscuous*).

128. *ACCENT OF NOUNS*.—The accent of a noun remains, in all the forms, on the same syllable as in the nominative singular, or as near that syllable as the general laws of accent allow.

ἄνθρωπος *man*, accus. sing. ἄνθρωπον, nom. plur. ἄνθρωποι; but gen. sing. ἀνθρώπου (100 b), dat. plur. ἀνθρώποις: ὄνομα *name*, gen. sing. ὀνόματος (99), gen. plur. ὀνομάτων (100 b).

129. An *accented ultima*, in general, takes the *acute*: but, In the *genitive* and *dative* of all numbers, a *long ultima*, if accented, takes the *circumflex*.

Thus ποταμός *river*, gen. sing. ποταμοῦ; τιμή *honor*, dat. sing. τῇ; πούς *foot*, gen. plur. ποδῶν, gen. and dat. dual ποδοῖν.

a. The nominative and accusative have the circumflex on the ultima in contracted forms, as ὀστούν *bone* for ὀστέον, plur. ὀστᾶ for ὀστέα; and in some words of one syllable, as μῦς *mouse*, accus. μῦν (205).

130. *STEMS*.—The forms of a noun are made by adding different *case-endings* to a common *stem*.

The *stems* of Greek nouns end in

1. The open vowels -ā- and -o-,
2. The close vowels -i- and -u-,
3. Consonants.

131. *DECLENSIONS*.—Nouns are declined in two principal ways.

1. The *Vowel-Declension*, for stems ending in an *open vowel*.
2. The *Consonant-Declension*, for stems ending in a *consonant* or *close vowel*.

132. But the vowel-declension has two forms, according as the stem ends in *-ā-* or *-o-*. Hence we have

I. The *Vowel-Declension*, including

The *A-Declension*, commonly called *First Declension*.

The *O-Declension*, commonly called *Second Declension*.

II. The *Consonant-Declension*, commonly called *Third Declension*.

a. These three correspond to the *first*, *second*, and *third* declensions in Latin. The Latin *fourth* and *fifth* declensions are only modifications of the *third* and *first* respectively.

### 133. CASE-ENDINGS.

VOWEL-DECLENSION.			CONSONANT-DECLENSION.	
	Masc. and Fem.	Neut.	Masc. and Fem.	Neut.
Sing. Nomin.	-s or none	-ν	-s or none	none
Genit.	-s or -io		-os	
Dative.	-i		-i	
Accus.	-ν		-ν or -α	none
Vocat.	none	-ν	none	
Dual N. A. V.	none		-ε	
G. D.	-iv		-oiv	
Plur. Nom. Voc.	-i	-α	-εs	-α
Genit.	-ων		-ων	
Dative.	-ισι		-σι, -σσι, -εσσι	
Accus.	-νs	-α	-νs or -αs	-α

On comparing these two sets of endings, we see that they agree in many points.

### SUBSTANTIVES.

#### FIRST DECLENSION (*A-Declension*).

134. Words of this declension have stems ending in *-ā-*. They are *masculine* and *feminine*.

The masculines take the case-ending *-s* in the nominative singular; the feminines do not. The nom. sing. of *feminines* ends in *-ā*, *-a*, or *-η*; of *masculines*, in *-ās* or *-ης*.

## 135.

## I. FEMININES.

EXAMPLE. STEM.	ἡ χώρᾱ <i>land</i> (χωρᾱ-)	ἡ τιμή <i>honor</i> (τιμᾱ-)	ἡ γέφυρα <i>bridge</i> (γεφύρᾱ-)	ἡ γλῶσσα <i>tongue</i> (γλωσσᾱ-)
Sing. Nom.	χώρᾱ	τιμή	γέφυρα	γλῶσσα
Gen.	χώρᾱς	τιμῆς	γεφύρᾱς	γλώσσης
Dat.	χώρῃ	τιμῇ	γεφύρῃ	γλώσσει
Accus.	χώρᾱν	τιμήν	γέφυρᾱν	γλῶσσαν
Voc.	χώρᾱ	τιμή	γέφυρα	γλῶσσα
Dual N. A. V.	χώρῃ	τιμά	γεφύρῃ	γλώσσᾱ
G. D.	χώραιν	τιμαῖν	γεφύραιν	γλώσσαιν
Plur. N. V.	χώραι	τιμαί	γεφύραι	γλώσσαι
Gen.	χωρῶν	τιμῶν	γεφύρῶν	γλωσσῶν
Dat.	χώραις	τιμαῖς	γεφύραις	γλώσσαις
Accus.	χώρας	τιμας	γεφύρας	γλώσσας

Other examples: ἡμέρῃ *day*, σκιά *shadow*,—πύλῃ *gate*, γνώμη *judgment*,—μοῖρα *fate*,—δόξα *opinion*, τράπεζα *table*.

136. Originally all these feminines ended in long *-ā* and were declined like χώρᾱ. But many have *shortened* this *-ā* in the nominative, accusative, and vocative singular. We distinguish, therefore,

## TWO CLASSES OF FEMININES.

137. FIRST CLASS.—Those which have a *long* vowel (*ā* or *η*) in the final syllable throughout the singular; as χώρᾱ, τιμή.

138. Long *ā*, the original vowel, is retained when preceded by *ε*, *ι*, or *ρ*; otherwise it is changed to *η* throughout the singular (39): γενεᾶ *race*, σοφία *wisdom*, χώρᾱ *land*; but τιμή *honor*, ἡδονή *pleasure*.

a. But in κόρη *girl*, δέρη *neck*, we have *η* after *ρ*. After *ο*, both *ā* and *η* may stand: βοή *cry*, ροή *current*; but στοά *colonnade*, πόα *grass*, χροά *color*. In some proper names *ā* is retained against the rule: Λήδα *Leda*.

138 D. b. In the Doric and Aeolic, *ā* remains unchanged: τιμά, τιμάς, τιμῃ, τιμᾶν.

c. In the Ionic, *ā* always changes to *η* in the singular, even after *ε*, *ι*, and *ρ*: γενεή, φιλήν, βασιλείης, μοίρη. But Iliu. retains *ā* in θεά *goddess* and a few proper names.

139. SECOND CLASS.—Those which have short *a* in the *nominative*, *accusative*, and *vocative* singular. This class includes :

a. Those in which the final *-a* is preceded by  $\sigma$  ( $\xi$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $\sigma\sigma$  or  $\tau\tau$ ),  $\zeta$ ,  $\lambda\lambda$ , or  $\alpha\upsilon\upsilon$  : as  $\mu\omicron\upsilon\sigma\alpha$  *musse*,  $\acute{\alpha}\mu\alpha\zeta\alpha$  *wagon*,  $\delta\acute{\iota}\psi\alpha$  *thirst*,  $\theta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha\sigma\sigma\alpha$  or  $\theta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha\tau\tau\alpha$  *sea*,  $\rho\acute{\iota}\zeta\alpha$  *root*,  $\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\lambda\lambda\alpha$  *contest*,  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\iota\upsilon\alpha$  *lioness*.

b. Female designations in *-τρια* and *-εια* :  $\psi\acute{\alpha}\lambda\tau\tau\iota\alpha$  *harper-girl*,  $\beta\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota\lambda\epsilon\iota\alpha$  *queen* (but  $\beta\alpha\sigma\iota\lambda\epsilon\iota\acute{\alpha}$  *sovereignty*).

c. Abstracts in *-εια* and *-οια*, from adjectives in *-ης* and *-οος* :  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\eta\theta\epsilon\iota\alpha$  *truth*,  $\epsilon\ddot{\upsilon}\nu\omicron\iota\alpha$  *good-will*.

d. Most words in *-ρα* after  $\upsilon$  or a diphthong :  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\kappa\iota\tau\alpha$  *anchor*,  $\mu\omicron\iota\tau\alpha$  *fate*.

e. Many others : as  $\tau\acute{o}\lambda\mu\alpha$  *daring*,  $\delta\acute{\iota}\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$  *living*,  $\mu\upsilon\iota\alpha$  *fly*,  $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\alpha\nu\theta\alpha$  *thorn*.

Exceptions to a :  $\kappa\acute{o}\rho\sigma\eta$  *temple*,  $\epsilon\ddot{\rho}\sigma\eta$  *dew*.—Exceptions to c : In Attic poetry occur forms like  $\epsilon\ddot{\upsilon}\kappa\lambda\epsilon\iota\acute{\alpha}$ ,  $\epsilon\ddot{\upsilon}\nu\omicron\iota\acute{\alpha}$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\kappa\iota\omicron\iota\acute{\alpha}$ .

REMARK.—Most of these words betray the shortness of *-a* by the accent, being either proparoxytones or properispomena.

140. In the genitive and dative singular of words in short *-a*, the vowel of the final syllable is determined by the rule in 138. So  $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma\alpha$  gen.  $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma\eta\varsigma$  (see paradigm, 135),  $\tau\acute{o}\lambda\mu\alpha$  gen.  $\tau\acute{o}\lambda\mu\eta\varsigma$ . But, of course,  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\phi\upsilon\tau\alpha$  gen.  $\gamma\epsilon\phi\acute{\upsilon}\tau\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\eta\theta\epsilon\iota\alpha$  gen.  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\eta\theta\epsilon\iota\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$ , because  $\rho$  and  $\iota$  precede.

141. SPECIAL RULE OF ACCENT.—The *genitive plural* of the first declension is always perispomenon, because *-ῶν* is contracted from *-ᾶ-ων*. Thus from stem  $\chi\omega\rho\acute{\alpha}$ - comes  $\chi\omega\rho\acute{\alpha}$ -ων, contracted  $\chi\omega\rho\omega\grave{\nu}$ .

142. The dative plural has in poetry (rarely in prose) the older ending *-αισι* :  $\pi\acute{\upsilon}\lambda\alpha\iota\sigma\iota$ . The oldest Attic had even *-ησι* ; not, however, after  $\epsilon$ ,  $\iota$ , or  $\rho$ . See also 220 a.

139 D. The Ionic, has *-εῖη*, *-οῖη* in the abstracts mentioned in c :  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\eta\theta\epsilon\iota\eta$ ,  $\epsilon\ddot{\upsilon}\nu\omicron\iota\eta$ . And in general the dialects use this shortening more sparingly : Ionic  $\kappa\acute{\nu}\iota\sigma\eta$  *savor*,  $\pi\acute{\rho}\upsilon\mu\eta\eta$  *stern*,  $\Sigma\kappa\acute{\upsilon}\lambda\lambda\eta$ , Dor.  $\tau\acute{o}\lambda\mu\acute{\alpha}$ ; for Att.  $\kappa\acute{\nu}\iota\sigma\alpha$ ,  $\pi\acute{\rho}\upsilon\mu\eta\alpha$ ,  $\Sigma\kappa\acute{\upsilon}\lambda\lambda\alpha$ ,  $\tau\acute{o}\lambda\mu\alpha$ . Yet Hm. has voc. sing.  $\nu\acute{\upsilon}\mu\phi\alpha$  *maiden* for  $\nu\acute{\upsilon}\mu\phi\eta$ .

141 D. In the genitive plural Hm. has  
a. *-ᾶων*, the original form :  $\kappa\lambda\iota\sigma\iota\acute{\alpha}\omega\upsilon\varsigma$  *of tents*.  
b. *-έων*, the Ionic form (36 D) :  $\pi\upsilon\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega\upsilon\varsigma$  *of gates*. This *-έων* in Hm. is usually sounded as one syllable, by synizesis (42).

c. *-ῶν*, the Attic form, mostly after vowels :  $\pi\alpha\rho\epsilon\iota\omega\upsilon\varsigma$  *of cheeks*.  
The Doric form *-ᾶν*, a contraction of *-ᾶων* (37 D h), is used also in the dramatic choruses :  $\theta\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\nu$  *of goddesses*.

142 D. In the dative plural Hm. has—(a) the Ion. form *-ησι(ν)* :  $\kappa\lambda\iota\sigma\iota\eta\sigma\iota$ .—(b) also often *-ης* :  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\tau\rho\eta\varsigma$  *to rocks*.—(c) rarely the Att. *-αις* :  $\theta\epsilon\alpha\acute{\iota}\varsigma$ .

143. In the accus. plur. *-ās* stands for *-a-ns*; cf. 133.

144. *Contract Substantives*.—These have the circumflex in all the cases (105). In contraction they follow the rule in 41: thus *μῆνᾱ*, *μῆνᾱς*, *μῆνᾱ*, *μῆνᾱν* (for *μῆνα-ā*, etc.) *μῆνᾱ*, *γῆνᾱ*, *γῆνᾱς*, *γῆνᾱ*, *γῆνᾱν* (for *γε-ā* or *γα-ā*) *lund*. See *Ἑρμῆς* (145), *Βορρῆās* (149).

145.

## II. MASCULINES.

EXAMPLE. STEM.	ὁ νεᾶνίᾱς <i>young man</i> (νεᾶνιᾱ-)	ὁ πολίτης <i>citizen</i> (πολίτᾱ-)	ὁ Ἑρμῆς <i>Hermes</i> (Ἑρμᾱ- for Ἑρμεᾱ-)
Sing. Nom.	νεᾶνιᾱ-ς	πολίτη-ς	Ἑρμη-ς
Gen.	νεᾶνίου	πολίτου	Ἑρμοῦ
Dat.	νεᾶνιᾱ	πολίτῃ	Ἑρμῇ
Accus.	νεᾶνιᾱ-ν	πολίτη-ν	Ἑρμῆ-ν
Voc.	νεᾶνιᾱ	πολίτα	Ἑρμῆ
Dual N. A. V.	νεᾶνιᾱ	πολίτᾱ	Ἑρμᾱ <i>images of H.</i>
G. D.	νεᾶνιαιν	πολίταιν	Ἑρμαῖν
Plur. N. V.	νεᾶνιαι	πολίται	Ἑρμαῖ
Gen.	νεᾶνιῶν	πολίτῶν	Ἑρμῶν
Dat.	νεᾶνιαις	πολίταις	Ἑρμαῖς
Accus.	νεᾶνιᾱς	πολίτᾱς	Ἑρμᾱς

So *ταμῖās* *steward*, *Νῆκίᾱς*, — *κριτής* *judge*, *στρατιώτης* *soldier*, *παιδοτρίβης* *gymnastic-master*, — *Ἀλκιβιάδης* (see 147 b).

146. In the singular of masculines, *ā* is *retained* after *ε*, *ι*, or *ρ*; but after other sounds it is *changed* to *η*.

a. Compounds in *-μέτρης* form an exception: *γεω-μέτρης* *land-measurer*.

147. The *vocative singular* takes *-a* short when the nominative ends in *-της*: thus *πολίτα* (nom. *πολίτης* *citizen*).

143 D. The Aeolic (of Lesbos) has *-ais* in the accus. plur.; cf. 34 D.

144 D. The Ionic generally has the *uncontracted* forms. Hd. uses *γῆ* (Hm. *γαῖα*); but has *μνῆα* for *μῆνᾱ*.

146 D. The Ionic has *η* for *ā* through the sing. (138 D c). The Doric has *ā* for *η*; and in the gen. sing. has *-ā* (contracted from *-āo*, 37 D h) for *-ou*: *Ἀτρειδᾱ*.

147 D. In some masculine words Hm. has a nom. sing. in *-τα* for *-της*: *ἵπποτα* for *ἵπποτης* *horseman*, *αἰχμητά* for *αἰχμητής* *spearman*, etc.: also, with accent thrown back, *μητίετα* *counsellor*, *ἀκίκετα* *favoured*. So, too, *εὐρύοπα* *far-sounding*. Cf. Lat. *poeta*, *scriba*.



a. So, too, in names of *nations* and *compound* words, which make the nom. in -ης: Πέρσα (nom. Πέρσης *Persian*), γεω-μέτρα (nom. γεω-μέτρης *land-measurer*).

b. All other words in -ης have -η in the vocative: Κρονίδη (nom. Κρονίδης).

c. Δέσποτα, vocative of δεσπότης *master*, has irregular accent.

148. The gen. sing. of masculines originally ended in -ā-*o*, which became -ā-*o* (44), as in Homer. The Attic -*ou* is wholly irregular.

149. In the gen. sing. of βορῶς (later contracted form of βορέας *north wind*), the earlier -ā*o* has the Doric contraction to ā: βορῶ. This occurs also in some Doric and Roman proper names, and in a few other words: Σύλλας *Sulla*, ὀρνιθοθήρās *bird-catcher*, G. S. Σύλλā, ὀρνιθοθήρā.

150. Two masculines have an *irregular accent* in the gen. plur. (141): χρήστης *usurer*, G. P. χρήστων (but χρηστῶν G. P. of the adj. χρηστός *good*), and ἔτησίαι *annual winds*, G. P. ἔτησίων. So also the fem. ἀφύη *anchovy*, G. P. ἀφύων (but ἀφυῶν G. P. of the adj. ἀφύς *dull*).

## SECOND DECLENSION (*O-Decleension*).

151. Words of this declension have stems ending in -*o*-. They are chiefly *masculine* and *neuter*, with a few *feminines*.

The masculines and feminines have -*os* in the nom. sing., the neuters -*on*. The feminines are declined like the masculines: the neuters differ from them in two respects:

a. The nom. and voc. sing. take -*v*, the accusative ending.

b. The nom., accus., and voc. plural end in -*a*.

152. The *feminines* may be known, in part, by the general rules (125): ἡ φηγός *kind of oak*, ἡ ἄμπελος *vine*, ἡ ἥπειρος *mainland*, ἡ Σάμος (the island) *Samos*, ἡ Κόρινθος (the city) *Corinth*.

Of the remaining feminines the most important are:

a. Several names of *mineral* or *earthly* substances: ψάμμος *sand*, γύψος *chalk*, πλίνθος *brick*, σποδός *ashes*, κόπρος *dung*, ψήφος *pebble*, βάσανος *touch-stone*.

b. Several words that denote something *hollow*: χηλός *coffer*, γνάθος *jaw*,

d. In *Iid.* some words in -ης have -*εα* for -*ην* in the accus. sing. (as if from stems in -*εσ-*, see 190): δεσπότεα for δεσπότην.

148 D. In the gen. sing. *Hm.* has

1. -ā*o*, the original form: Ἀτρείδā*o*.

2. -*εω*, the *Ionian* form (36 D): Ἀτρείδ*εω*. This -*εω* in *Hm* is always sounded as one syllable (42). The accent remains as in the original form (103 a).

3. -*ω*, a contraction of -ā*o*, used after vowels: Ἑρμείω (nom. Ἑρμείās, Att. Ἑρμῆς), βορέω (nom. βορέās, 149).

κιβωτός *chest*, σορός *coffin*, ληνός *wine-press*, κάρδοπος *kneading-trough*, κάμινος *oven*. So τάφος *trench*.

c. Several words for *way*: ὁδός, κέλευθος; ἀτραπός *jōtzbath*, ἄμαξιτός *wagon-road*; but ὁ στενωπός *narrow passage*.

d. Several *adjectives* used as *substantives*: ἡ διάμετρος (sc. γραμμῇ *line*) *diameter*, σύγκλητος (sc. βουλῇ *council*) *legislative assembly*, ἡ διάλεκτος (sc. γλῶσσαι *speech*) *dialect*.

e. Further, βίβλος *book*, ῥάβδος *staff*, νόσος *disease*, δρόσος *dew*, δοκός *beam*.

## 153.

EXAMPLE. STEM.	ὁ ἄνθρωπος <i>man</i> (ἀνθρωπο-)	ἡ ὁδός <i>way</i> (ὁδο-)	τὸ δῶρον <i>gift</i> (δωρο-)
Sing. Nom.	ἄνθρωπο-ς	ὁδό-ς	δῶρο-ν
Gen.	ἀνθρώπου	ὁδοῦ	δώρου
Dat.	ἀνθρώπῳ	ὁδῷ	δώρῳ
Accus.	ἄνθρωπον	ὁδό-ν	δῶρο-ν
Voc.	ἄνθρωπε	ὁδέ	δῶρο-ν
Dual N. A. V.	ἀνθρώπω	ὁδῶ	δώρω
G. D.	ἀνθρώποιν	ὁδοῖν	δώροιν
Plur. N. V.	ἄνθρωποι	ὁδοί	δῶρα
Gen.	ἀνθρώπων	ὁδῶν	δώρων
Dat.	ἀνθρώποις	ὁδοῖς	δώροις
Accus.	ἀνθρώπους	ὁδούς	δῶρα

So νόμος *law*, κίνδυνος *danger*, ταῦρος *bull*, πεταμός *river*, πόνος *labor*, βίος *life*, θάνατος *death*, θεός *god* (see 155),—νῆσος (fem.) *island*,—σύκον *fig*, μέτρον *measure*, ἱμάτιον *cloak*.

154. (a) In the *genitive singular* the case-ending -ιο with *o-* of the stem gives -ο-ιο (as in Homer): thence comes -ο-ο and by contraction -ου.—(b) In the dat. sing. (-ῳ) and the nom. dual (-ω) the stem-vowel -ο- appears as -ω.—(c) In the voc. sing. of masculines and feminines -ο- of the stem becomes -ε.—(d) In the gen. plur. -ο- of the stem disappears before the case-ending -ων, and is not contracted with it; ἀνθρώπων: hence this case is not always perispomenon (as in the first declension, 141). In like manner -ο- disappears before -α of the neuter plural.—(e) In the accusative plural -ους has arisen from -ο-νς (see 133).

154 D. a. In the gen. sing. Hm. has two forms, -ου and -οιο, as πολέμοιο; and even -οο is required by the metre in a few places.

The Aeolic always and the Doric sometimes (but not Pindar) has -ω for -ου (37 D j).

e. In the accus. plur. the Doric (not Pindar) has -ως or -ος for -ους: λύκως or λύκος for λύκους *wolves*. The Aeolic (Lesbian) has -οις; cf. 34 D.

f. In the gen. dat. dual Hm. has -ουν for -οιν: ὤμουν from ὤμος *shoulder*.

155. The *nominative* is often used in place of the vocative; in *θεός god* it is always so: ὦ θεός (Lat. *deus*).

a. The vocative singular of ἀδελφός *brother* is ἀδελφε, with irregular accent.

156. The *dative plural* in poetry often has the older ending -οισι. This is very rare in Attic prose.

### Contract Substantives.

157. Words which have stems in -εο-, -οο- suffer contraction. This takes place according to the rules in 37, 39, and 41.

EXAMPLE. STEM.	ὁ νοῦς <i>mind</i> (νοο-)	τὸ ὀστοῦν <i>bone</i> (οστεο-)
Sing. Nom.	(νόο-ς) νοῦ-ς	(ὀστέο-ν) ὀστοῦ-ν
Gen.	(νόου) νοῦ	(ὀστέου) ὀστοῦ
Dat.	(νόῳ) νοῶ	(ὀστέῳ) ὀστῶ
Accus.	(νόο-ν) νοῦ-ν	(ὀστέο-ν) ὀστοῦ-ν
Voc.	(νόε) νοῦ	(ὀστέο-ν) ὀστοῦ-ν
Dual N. A. V.	(νόω) νό	(ὀστέω) ὀστώ
G. D.	(νόοιν) νοῖν	(ὀστέοιν) ὀστοῖν
Plur. N. V.	(νόοι) νοῖ	(ὀστέα) ὀστᾶ
Gen.	(νόων) νῶν	(ὀστέων) ὀστῶν
Dat.	(νόοις) νοῖς	(ὀστέοις) ὀστοῖς
Accus.	(νόους) νοῦς	(ὀστέα) ὀστᾶ

So πλοῦς (from πλόος) *voyage*, περίπλους (περίπλοος) *circumnavigation*, ῥοῦς (ῥόος) *stream*, κανοῦν (from κάνεον, cf. 224) *basket*.

158. The *accent* of the contract forms is, in two points, inconsistent with the rules in 105.

a. The nominative dual, when accented on the ultima, is oxytone: ὀστώ (from ὀστέω) instead of ὀστώ.

b. Compounds keep the accent on the same syllable as in the contract nominative singular: περίπλους (from περίπλοος), dat. sing. περιπλῶ (from περιπλόω) instead of περιπλῶ.

156 D. In the dative plural Hm. usually has -οισι, Hd. always so.

157 D. The Ionic generally has the *uncontracted* forms.

*Attic Second Declension.*

159. The O-Declension includes a few stems ending in *-ω-*. This *ω* appears in all the cases; but takes *ι* subscript where the common ending has *ι*. This form of the O-Declension, though not confined to Attic writers, is known as the Attic Second Declension.

ὁ νεώ- <i>s temple</i>		
S. N. νεώ- <i>s</i>	D. N. A. νεώ	P. N. νεῶ
G. νεώ	G. D. νεῶν	G. νεῶν
D. νεῶ		D. νεῶς
A. νεώ-ν		A. νεώς

So λεώς *people*, κάλως *cable*, Μενέλεω*s* (see 162 a) *Menelaus*.

160. Most of these words are produced by *transfer of quantity* (36), νεώς, λεώς for νᾱός, λᾱός, the latter forms being also in use. Others are formed by *contraction*: λαγώς *hare* from λαγῶς; adjective ἀγήρως *ageless* from ἀγήραος.

161. Some words have *-ω* or *-ων* in the accusative singular: λαγώς *hare*, accus. sing. λαγώ or λαγών. So the proper names Ἄθως, Κώς, Κέως, Μίνως. Ἔως *dawn* has only ἔω.

162. The *accent* of these words is peculiar in two respects:

a. The long *ω* in the ultima does not exclude the accent from the antepenult: Μενέλεω*s* (= Μενέλᾱος) *Menelaus*.

b. The genitive and dative, when accented on the ultima, are oxytone; yet there is some diversity of theory and usage in this.

THIRD DECLENSION (*Consonant-Declension.*)

163. To this declension belong words whose stems end in a *consonant* or a *close vowel* (*ι, υ*).

a. In this declension the form of the *nominative singular* is not sufficient to determine the other cases. It is often necessary to know also either the *stem* of the word, or the *genitive singular*, from which the stem may generally be found by dropping the ending *-os*.

159 D. In the other dialects this variety of declension is little used, except in proper names. For νεώς, λεώς, κάλως, λαγώς, Hm. has νηός, λᾱός, κάλος, λαγῶς; Hd. νηός, λεώς (or ληός?), κάλος, λαγός. For Ἄθως, Κώς, γάλως, Hm. has Ἀθῶως, Κῶως, γαλῶως. For ἔως, both Em. and Hd. have ἧώς (196 D).

An older form of the gen. is seen in Περτῶ-ο, Hm. (for Περτεω-ιο), nom. Περτεώ-*s*.

164. GENDER.—The gender may be known in many cases by the last letters of the stem. Thus :

Neuter are stems ending in

a. -ατ-, -αρ- : as σῶμα (σωματ-) *body*, νέκταρ *nectar*.

b. -ασ-, -εσ- : as γένος (γενεσ-) *race*, γῆρας *old age*.

c. -ι-, -υ-, with nom. in -ι, -υ : ἄστυ *city*.

Feminine are those ending in

d. -τητ-, -δ-, -θ- : as ταχυτής (ταχυτητ-) *swiftness*, ἀσπίς (ασπιδ-) *shield*.

e. -γον-, -δον- : as σταγών (σταγον-) *drop*, χελιδών (χελιδον-) *swallow*.

f. -ι-, -υ-, with nom. in -ις, -υς : πόλις *city*, ἄρκυς *net*.

Masculine are those ending in

g. -ευ- : as γραφεύς *writer*.

h. -ντ- : as ὀδούς (οδοντ-) *tooth*, τένων (τενοντ-) *tendon*.

i. -ητ-, -ωτ- : as τάπης (ταπητ-) *carpet*, ἔρως (ερωτ-) *love*. (Except those in -τητ-.)

j. -ν- : as κτεῖς (κτεν-) *comb*, λειμών *meadow*. (Except those in -γον-, -δον-.)

k. -ρ- : as κράτήρ *mixing-bowl*. (Except those in -αρ-.)

l. Stems ending in a labial or palatal mute are never neuter, but whether they are masculine or feminine cannot be determined by general rules.

165. Several words of masculine form, denoting *persons* or *animals*, are of *common* gender (126) : as ὁ, ἡ μάρτυς (μαρτυρ-) *witness*, ὁ, ἡ ἀλεκτρούων (αλεκτρουν-) *cock* or *hen*, ὁ, ἡ αἰθήρ (αιθερ-) *aether*.

166. *Exceptions to the above rules*.—Some are evident from the meaning (ἡ θυγάτηρ *daughter*). Others are :

*Exceptions to a* : ὁ ψάρ *starling* ; —to d : ὁ πούς (ποδ-) *foot*, ὁ, ἡ ὄρνις (ορνιθ-) *bird* ; —to f : masc. ἔχις *viper*, ὄρχις *testicle*, ὄφις *serpent*, βότρυς *cluster of grapes*, θρήνυς *footstool*, ἰχθύς *fish*, μῦς *mouse*, νέκυς *corpse*, στάχυς *ear of corn*, πέλεκυς *axe*, πῆχυς *fore-arm* : also ὁ, ἡ σὺς or ὕς *swine* ; —to i : ἡ ἐσθῆς (εσθητ-) *dress*, τὸ φῶς (φωτ-) *light* ; —to j : fem. φρήν (φρεν-) *midriff*, ἀκτίς (ακτιν-) *ray*, γλαχίς (γλαχιν-) *point of arrow*, ἰς (ιν-) *strength*, ῥίς (ρίν-) *nose*, ὠδῖς (ωδιν-)  *pang* ; ἀλκυών (αλκυον-) *haleyon*, εἰκών (εικον-) *image*, ἡῖών (ἡϊον-) *shore*, χθών (χθον-) *earth*, χιών (χιον-) *snow*, βλήχων *pennyroyal*, μήκων *poppy* ; —to k : fem. γαστήρ (γαστερ-) *belly*, κῆρ *fate*, χεῖρ *hand* ; neut. πῦρ (πυρ-) *fire*.

## FORMATION OF CASES.

For the case-endings see 133.

167. The *nominative*, *accusative*, and *vocative singular* of *neuter* words are the *simple stem*. Final -τ- is dropped (86) : σῶμα (for σωματ) *body*.

166 D. k. Several poetic stems (most of them defective) in -ορ, -ωρ are neuter : ἄορ *sword*, ἡτορ *heart*, ἔλωρ *prey*, τέκωρ = τέκμαρ *bound*.



168. (1) The *nominative singular* of masculines and feminines adds -s to the stem.

(2) But stems in -ν-, -ρ-, -σ-, -οντ- reject the ending -s, and lengthen a preceding ε, ο to η, ω : thus

λιμίν (λιμεν-) *harbor*, ῥήτωρ (ῥητορ-) *orator*, τριήρης (τριηρεσ-) *trireme*, λέων (λεοντ-) *lion*. (Cf. §4 a.)

a. Stems in -ιν- take -s: δελφίς *dolphin*. But in late Greek occur δελφίν and the like.

b. -s appears also in κτεís (κτεν-) *comb* and ὀδοís (οδοντ-) *tooth*.

169. The *accusative singular* of masculines and feminines adds -a to consonant-stems : πούς *foot*, accus. πόδ-a.

-ν to vowel-stems : πόλι-s *city*, accus. πόλι-ν.

a. The same rule, in general, governs the use of the endings -as and -vs in the accusative plural.

b. Only stems in -ευ- take -a and -as; see 206.

170. The *vocative singular* of masculines and feminines is regularly the mere stem. But many words make the vocative singular like the nominative, thus:

a. Oxytone stems ending in a liquid : nom. voc. ποιμήν (ποιμεν-) *shepherd* (but δαίμων *divinity*, barytone, voc. δαίμων like the stem).

b. Stems ending in a mute : nom. voc. φύλαξ (φυλακ-) *watchman*. Excepting stems in -ιδ- and barytone stems in -ντ-; these, of course, drop the -δ and -τ : γέρον voc. of γέρων (γεροντ-) *old man*. Proper names with stems in -αντ- have -ās in Attic, as Αἴας.

172. SPECIAL RULE OF ACCENT.—Monosyllabic stems of the third declension accent the case-ending in the genitive and dative of all numbers : -ων and -οιν taking the circumflex (129).

Thus πούς (ποδ-) *foot* : genitives ποδ-ός, ποδ-οῖν, ποδ-ῶν ; datives ποδ-ί, ποδ-οῖν, ποδ-σί.

*Exceptions*.—a. The genitive dual and plural of παῖς *boy, girl*, δμῶς *slave*, θῶς *jerkul*, Τρώς *Trojan*, τὸ φῶς *light*, ἡ φῶς *blister*, ἡ δῆς *torch*,

168 D. b. For ὀδούς, Hd. has ὀδῶν according to the rule.

170 D. b. From ἄναξ *king* Hm. has, beside the regular voc. sing. ἄναξ, a form ἄνα (for ανακτ) used in addressing gods.—The proper names in -ās (stem -αντ-) have in Hm. the voc. in -αν : Αἴαν; but two have -ā : Πουλυδάμā, Αἰοδάμā.

171 D. a. In the gen. dat. dual Hm. has -οιν for -οιν : ποδοῖν.

b. In the dat. plur. Hm. has both -σι and -εσσι : παισί (for παιδ-σι) and παῖδ-εσσι. Rarely also -εσι : αἰγ-εσι. He has also sometimes -σσι after vowels : γέκυ-σσι. But in forms like ἔπεισ-σι (62 D), the first σ belongs to the stem; so in δέπασ-σι, and ποσσί = ποδ-σι (54 I), ἱρίσσι = ἱριδ-σι.

τὸ οὖς *ear*, ὁ σῆς *moth*: παίδων, δμῶων, θῶων, Τρώων, φῶτων, φᾶδων, δᾶδων, ὦτων, σέων.

b. Some words in which a stem of two syllables is contracted to one: ἔαρ *spring*, gen. ἔαρος or ἥρος, dat. ἔαρι or ἥρι.

173. The paradigms of the third declension will be given in the following order:

1. Stems ending in a labial or palatal mute (-π-, -β-, -φ-, -κ-, -γ-, -χ-).
2. a lingual mute (-τ-, -δ-, -θ-).
3. a liquid (-λ-, -ν-, -ρ-).
4. -σ- (-εσ- and -ασ-).
5. *vau* (-f-).
6. a simple close vowel (-ι-, -υ-).
7. a diphthong (-ευ-, -αυ-, -ου-).

174. I. *Stems ending in a Labial or Palatal Mute.*

	ὁ φύλαξ (φυλακ-) <i>watchman</i>	ἡ φλέψ (φλεβ-) <i>vein</i>	ἡ σάλπιγξ (σαλπιγγ-) <i>trumpet</i>	ἡ θρίξ (τριχ-) <i>hair</i>
Sing. Nom.	φύλαξ	φλέψ	σάλπιγξ	θρίξ
Gen.	φύλακ-ος	φλεβ-ός	σάλπιγγ-ος	τριχ-ός
Dat.	φύλακ-ι	φλεβ-ί	σάλπιγγ-ι	τριχ-ί
Accus.	φύλακ-α	φλέβ-α	σάλπιγγ-α	τρίχ-α
Voc.	φύλαξ	φλέψ	σάλπιγξ	θρίξ
Dual N. A. V.	φύλακ-ε	φλέβ-ε	σάλπιγγ-ε	τρίχ-ε
G. D.	φυλάκ-οιν	φλεβ-οῖν	σαλπίγγ-οιν	τριχ-οῖν
Plur. N. V.	φύλακ-ες	φλέβ-ες	σάλπιγγ-ες	τρίχ-ες
Gen.	φυλάκ-ων	φλεβ-ῶν	σαλπίγγ-ων	τριχ-ῶν
Dat.	φύλαξι	φλεψί	σάλπιγξι	θριξί
Accus.	φύλακ-ας	φλέβ-ας	σάλπιγγ-ας	τρίχ-ας

So ὁ κλώψ (κλωπ-) *thief*, ὁ Αἰθίοψ (Αἰθιοπ-) *Aethiopian*, ὁ Ἀραβ (Αραβ-) *Arabian*, ἡ κλίμαξ (κλιμακ-) *ladder*, ἡ μαστίξ (μαστιγ-) *whip*, ὁ ὄνυξ (ονυχ-) *claw*, ἡ φύλαγξ (φαλαγγ-) *phalanx*.

a. For ξ and ψ in the nominative singular and dative plural see 54. For the vocative singular see 170 b. For the change of aspiration in θρίξ, τριχός, see 74 a.

175. The stem αλωπεκ- makes nom. sing. ἡ ἀλώπηξ *fox* irregularly. On the contrary, the stems κηρυκ-, φοινῖκ- make nom. sing. ὁ κῆρυξ *herald*, ὁ φοῖνιξ *palm*, with short υ and ι (100 b).

## II. Stems ending in a Lingual Mute (-τ-, -δ-, -θ-).

## 176. A. Masculines and Feminines.

	ὁ θής (θητ-) <i>laborer</i>	ἡ ἐλπίς (ελπιδ-) <i>hope</i>	ἡ ἔρις (εριδ-) <i>strife</i>	ὁ ἡ ἔρνις (ορνιθ-) <i>bird</i>	ὁ γέρων (γεροντ-) <i>old man</i>
Sing. Nom.	θής	ἐλπίς	ἔρις	ὄρνις	γέρων
Gen.	θητ-ός	ἐλπίδ-ος	ἐριδ-ος	ὄρνιθ-ος	γέροντ-ος
Dat.	θητ-ί	ἐλπίδ-ι	ἐριδ-ι	ὄρνιθ-ι	γέροντ-ι
Accus.	θητ-α	ἐλπίδ-α	ἔριν	ὄρνιν	γέροντ-α
Voc.	θής	ἐλπί	ἐρι	ὄρνις	γέρον
Dual N. A. V.	θητ-ε	ἐλπίδ-ε	ἐριδ-ε	ὄρνιθ-ε	γέροντ-ε
G. D.	θητ-οῖν	ἐλπίδ-οιν	ἐρίδ-οιν	ὄρνιθ-οιν	γερόντ-οιν
Plur. N. V.	θητ-ες	ἐλπίδ-ες	ἐριδ-ες	ὄρνιθ-ες	γέροντ-ες
Gen.	θητ-ῶν	ἐλπίδ-ων	ἐρίδ-ων	ὄρνιθ-ων	γερόντ-ων
Dat.	θησί	ἐλπίσι	ἐρισι	ὄρνιτι	γέρουσι
Accus.	θητ-ας	ἐλπίδ-ας	ἐριδ-ας	ὄρνιθ-ας	γέροντ-ας

So ἡ νύξ (νυκτ-) *night*, ὁ γέλως (γελωτ-) *laughter*, ἡ λαμπάς (λαμπαδ-) *torch*, ἡ χάρις (χαριτ-) *favor*, ὁ γίγας (γιγαντ-) *giant*, ὁ λέων (λεοντ-) *lion*. For another declension of ὄρνις *bird*, see 216, 14.

177. For the dropping of τ, δ, θ before σ in the nom. sing. and dat. plur. see 54. For the dat. plur. γέρουσι see 57.

178. The nom. πούς *foot* (ποδ-) is irregular. Δάμαρ (δαμαρτ-) *wife* drops both τ and -s.

179. In the accusative singular, barytone stems in -τ-, -δ-, -θ-, after a close vowel, commonly omit the mute and take the case-ending -ν : as ἔριν-ν, ὄρνι-ν.

a. This applies to barytone stems in -ιτ-, -ιδ-, -ιθ-, -υδ-, -υθ-. Thus χάρις (χαριτ-) *favor*, accus. χάριν, rarely χάριτ-α. But oxytones take -α,

176 D. A few stems in -ωτ- have forms without τ. Χρῶς (χρωτ-) *skin* is declined in Ionic, χρῶς, χρῶς, χρῶι, χρῶα. Hm. has also, but rarely, χρωτός, χρωτά. Even the Attic has dat. sing. χρῶ in the phrase ἐν χρῶ *close*. From ἰδρῶς (ιδρωτ-) *sweat*, γέλως (γελωτ-) *laughter*, ἔρως (ερωτ-) *love* (also ἔρος, 2d declension, poetic), the forms with τ are unknown to Hm. He has only dat. sing. ἰδρῶ, γέλω, ἔρω, and accus. ἰδρῶ, γέλω (or γέλων, 2d decl.), ἔρον.

179 D. In Hm. words of this class often form the accus. sing. in -α : ἐριδα more frequent than ἔριν, γλαυκῶπιδα from γλαυκῶπις *bright-eyed*.

a. For κλείς Hm. uses the Ionic κληίς accus. sing. κληίδα : the Doric has κλαίς (Lat. *clavis*), rarely κλάξ.

ἐλπίς accus. ἐλπίδ-α. Only the oxytone κλείς (κλειδ-) *key* has in the accus. sing. κλείν (rarely κλείδα), and in the accus. plur. κλείς or κλείδας.

b. In these words the τ, δ, or θ, is an accessory sound, which did not originally belong to the stem: hence its omission.

180. For the vocative singular see 170 b. παῖς *boy, girl* has voc. παῖ, as an -ιδ- stem.

### 181. B. Neuters.

	τὸ σῶμα <i>body</i> (σωματ-)	τὸ ἥπαρ <i>liver</i> (ἥπατ-)	τὸ κέρας <i>horn</i> (κεράτ-, κερασ-)
Sing. Nom.	σῶμα	ἥπαρ	κέρας
Gen.	σώματ-ος	ἥπατ-ος	κέράτ-ος (κεραος) κέρυς
Dat.	σώματ-ι	ἥπατ-ι	κέράτ-ι (κεραῖ) κέραι
Accus.	σῶμα	ἥπαρ	κέρας
Voc.	σῶμα	ἥπαρ	κέρας
Dual N. A. V.	σώματ-ε	ἥπατ-ε	κέράτ-ε (κεραε) κέρᾱ
G. D.	σωμάτων	ἥπατ-ων	κεράτ-ων (κερασιν) κερῶν
Plur. N. V.	σώματ-α	ἥπατ-α	κέράτ-α (κεραα) κέρᾱ
Gen.	σωμάτων	ἥπατ-ων	κεράτ-ων (κεραων) κερῶν
Dat.	σώμασι	ἥπασι	κέρασι
Accus.	σώματ-α	ἥπατ-α	κέράτ-α (κεραά) κέρᾱ

So στόμα (στοματ-) *mouth*, ὄνομα (ονοματ-) *name*, δέλεαρ (δελεατ-) *bait*, μέλι (μελιτ-) *honey*, γάλα (γαλακτ-) *milk* (see 86).

182. The words like ἥπαρ, in -αρ, gen. -ατος, are ἄλειφαρ *fat*, δέλεαρ *bait*, στέαρ *tallow*, φρέαρ (Att. gen. φρέατος), and the poetic εἶδαρ *food*, ἡμαρ *day*, πείραρ *limit*. It is thought that their stems ended originally in -αρτ-, and that ρ has been dropped in some cases and τ in others.

a. ὕδωρ (ύδατ-) *water* and σκῶρ (σκατ-) *filth* have irregularly ω for α in nom. accus. voc. sing.

183. A few words have double stems in -ατ- (or -ᾱτ-) and -ασ-, and form the nom., accus., and voc. sing. from the latter (like γέρας, 190). So κέρας gen. κεράτ-ος; and τέρας *prodigy*, πέρας *end*, gen. τέρατ-ος πέρατ-ος with short α. κέρας makes other (contracted) forms, κέρως, etc., from the stem in -ασ- (see paradigm); but in τέρας and πέρας these do not occur. The contract noun φῶς (for φάος) *light*, gen. φωτ-ός, belongs also here.

183 D. In κέρας, τέρας, the forms with τ are not used in the Ionic. Hm. has κέρας, κέραι, κέρᾱ, κερῶν, κεράσι, and κεράεσσι; τέρας, τέραα, τεράων, τεράεσσι. Hd. changes α before a vowel to ε, and does not contract: κέρει, τέρεα.—For πέρας, πέρατος, Hm. has πείραρ, πείρατος.—For φῶς Hm. has only φάος or φόως; dat. φάει, plural φάεα. φάος is used also by Attic (Tragic) poets.

## 184.

## III. Stems ending in a Liquid.

	ὁ ποιμήν (ποιμεν-) <i>shepherd</i>	ὁ δαίμων (δαιμον-) <i>divinity</i>	ὁ αἰών (αιων-) <i>age.</i>	ὁ θήρ (θηρ-) <i>wild beast</i>	ὁ ῥήτωρ (ρήτορ-) <i>orator</i>
Sing. Nom.	ποιμήν	δαίμων	αἰών	θήρ	ῥήτωρ
Gen.	ποιμέν-ος	δαίμον-ος	αἰών-ος	θηρ-ός	ρήτορ-ος
Dat.	ποιμέν-ι	δαίμον-ι	αἰών-ι	θηρ-ί	ρήτορ-ι
Accus.	ποιμέν-α	δαίμον-α	αἰών-α	θηρ-α	ρήτορ-α
Voc.	ποιμήν	δαίμον	αἰών	θήρ	ῥήτορ
Dual N. A. V.	ποιμέν-ε	δαίμον-ε	αἰών-ε	θηρ-ε	ρήτορ-ε
G. D.	ποιμέν-οιν	δαίμόν-οιν	αἰών-οιν	θηρ-οῖν	ρήτόρ-οιν
Plur. N. V.	ποιμέν-ες	δαίμον-ες	αἰών-ες	θηρ-ες	ρήτορ-ες
Gen.	ποιμένων	δαιμόνων	αἰώνων	θηρ-ῶν	ρήτόρων
Dat.	ποιμέσι	δαίμοσι	αἰώσι	θηρ-σί	ρήτορ-σι
Accus.	ποιμέν-ας	δαίμον-ας	αἰών-ας	θηρ-ας	ρήτορ-ας

So ὁ μήν (μην-) *month*, ὁ λιμήν (λιμεν-) *harbour*, ὁ ἡγεμών (ἡγεμον-) *leader*, ὁ ἀγών (αγων-) *contest*, ὁ αἰθήρ (αιθερ-) *aether*, ὁ κρατήρ (κρατηρ-) *mixing-bowl*, ὁ φῶρ (φωρ-) *thief*.

185. In the voc. sing., σωτήρ *savior*, Ἀπόλλων, and Ποσειδῶν shorten the long vowel of the stem, and throw the accent back upon the first syllable: σῶτερ, Ἀπολλων, Πόσειδον.—The accent is also thrown back in compound proper names in -ων: Ἀγαμέμνων, Ἀριστογέιτων, voc. Ἀγάμεμνον, Ἀριστόγειτον. Except those in -φρων: voc. Λυκόφρον.

186. Ἀπόλλων and Ποσειδῶν have shorter forms of the accus. sing. Ἀπόλλω and Ποσειδῶ, used chiefly in expressions of swearing after νῆ τόν and μὰ τόν.

187. a. The only stem in -λ- is ἄλ-, nom. ὁ ἄλς *salt*, ἡ ἄλς (poetic) *sea*.

b. The neuter word πῦρ (πυρ-) *fire* has irregularly ῥ in the nom. sing.

#### SYNCOPATED STEMS IN -ερ-.

188. Πατήρ *father*, μήτηρ *mother*, θυγάτηρ *daughter*, and γαστήρ *belly*, drop ε of the stem in the genitive and dative singular, and accent the case-ending (cf. 172). In the other cases they retain ε and accent it. Only in the vocative singular all throw the accent back to the first syllable. And in the dative plural -ερ- is changed to -ρά- (64).

185 D. The Epic δαήρ (δαερ-) *husband's brother* has voc. sing. δᾶερ.

186 D. These shorter forms are not used by Hm. or Hd.; but from κυκεῶν *mixed draught* Hm. makes accus. sing. κυκεῶ or κυκειῶ.

188 D. The poets often have the full forms in the gen. and dat. sing.:



a. The proper name *Δημήτηρ* (vocative *Δήμητερ*) syncopates *all* the oblique cases, but accents them on the first syllable: *Δήμητρος*, *Δήμητρα*.—*Ἀστήρ* (*αστερ*-) *star* has no syncopated forms, but makes dat. plur. *ἀστράσι*.

b. *Ἀνὴρ* (*ανεο*-) *man* follows the analogy of *πατήρ*, but syncopates *all* the cases in which *-εο-* comes before a vowel, and inserts *δ* between *ν* and *ρ* (60).

189.	ὁ πατήρ (πατερ-) <i>father</i>	ἡ μήτηρ (μητερ-) <i>mother</i>	ἡ θυγάτηρ (θυγατερ-) <i>daughter</i>	ὁ ἀνὴρ (ανερ-) <i>man</i>
Sing. Nom.	πατήρ	μήτηρ	θυγάτηρ	ἀνὴρ
Gen.	πατρ-ός	μητρ-ός	θυγατρ-ός	ἀνδρ-ός
Dat.	πατρ-ί	μητρ-ί	θυγατρ-ί	ἀνδρ-ί
Accus.	πατέρ-α	μητέρ-α	θυγατέρ-α	ἀνδρ-α
Voc.	πάτερ	μήτερ	θύγατερ	ἄνερ
Dual N. A. V.	πατέρ-ε	μητέρ-ε	θυγατέρ-ε	ἄνδρ-ε
G. D.	πατέρ-οιν	μητέρ-οιν	θυγατέρ-οιν	ἄνδρ-οιν
Plur. N. V.	πατέρ-ες	μητέρ-ες	θυγατέρ-ες	ἄνδρ-ες
Gen.	πατέρ-ων	μητέρ-ων	θυγατέρ-ων	ἀνδρ-ων
Dat.	πατρά-σι	μητρά-σι	θυγατρά-σι	ἀνδρά-σι
Accus.	πατέρ-ας	μητέρ-ας	θυγατέρ-ας	ἄνδρ-ας

#### IV. Stems ending in *-εο-* and *-ας-*.

190. The final *-σ-* of the stem appears only in the nominative singular, and elsewhere where there is no case-ending. Before all case-endings it falls away, and the vowels thus brought together are then contracted.—The neuter stems in *-εο-* have *-ος* instead of *-ες* in the nominative singular (28).

*πατέρος*, *πατέρι*. In *θυγάτηρ* they sometimes syncopate other cases: *θύγατρα*, *θύγατρες*, *θυγατρῶν*; this happens also in *πατρῶν* for *πατέρων*. In the dat. plur. the Epic *-εσσι* may be used: *θυγατέρεσσι*.

b. From *ἀνὴρ* the poets use *ἄνερος*, *ἀνέρες*, etc., as well as *ἀνδρός*, *ἄνδρες*, etc.; in the dat. plur. Hm. has both *ἀνδράσι* and *ἄνδρεσσι*.

190 D. *Stems in -εο-*.—The uncontracted forms prevail in Hm.; yet he often contracts *-εῖ* to *-ει*: *γένει*; and sometimes *-εος* to *-εως*: *θάρπεις* from *θάρσος* *courage*.—*κλέος* *glory* makes accus. plur. *κλέα* for *κλέεα*.—In the dat. plur. Hm. has three forms: *βελέεσσι*, *βέλεσσι*, and *βέλεσι*, from *βέλος* *missile*.

*σπέος* or *σπέως* *care* has gen. *σπέους*, dat. *σπῆι* (for *σπέε-ι*), dat. plur. *σπῆεσσι* and irreg. *σπέσσι*.—*δέος* *fear* has irreg. gen. *δείους*.

Hd. has only the uncontracted forms.

191.	τὸ γένος <i>race</i> (γενεσ-)	ὁ Σωκράτης <i>Socrates</i> (Σωκρατεσ-)	τὸ γέρας <i>prize</i> (γερασ-)
S. N.	γένος	Σωκράτης	γέρας
G.	(γένε-ος) γένους	(Σωκράτε-ος) Σωκράτους	(γέρα-ος) γέρως
D.	(γένε-ϊ) γένει	(Σωκράτε-ϊ) Σωκράτει	(γέρα-ϊ) γέραι
A.	γένος	(Σωκράτε-α) Σωκράτη	γέρας
V.	γένος	Σώκρατες	γέρας
Dual.	(γένε-ε) γένη (γενέ-οιν) γενοῖν		
P. N.	(γένε-α) γένη		(γέρα-α) γέρα
G.	(γενέ-ων) γενῶν		(γέρα-ων) γερῶν
D.	γένεσι		γέρασι
A.	(γένε-α) γένη		(γέρα-α) γέρα

So τὸ εἶδος *form*, ἔτος *year*, μέλος *song*.—ὁ Δημοσθένης *Demosthenes*.—τὸ γῆρας *old age*, κρέας *flesh*.

192. The nominative plural of neuters in -os contracts -εα into -ᾱ after an ε : χρεᾶ from χρέος (χρεεσ-) *debt*. The genitive plural is sometimes uncontracted, even in prose.—In the dual, -εε gives -η, contrary to 37 e.

193. Names like Σωκράτης retract the accent in the vocative, contrary to 128. They have often an irregular accusative in -ην, Σωκράτην, as if of the first declension.

194. Proper names in -κλεης, compounded with κλέος (κλεεσ-) *fame*, are peculiar in their contraction.

N. Περικλῆς Περικλῆς

D. (Περικλεε-ϊ) Περικλεί

G. (Περικλεε-ος) Περικλέους

A. (Περικλεε-α) Περικλέα

V. (Περικλεες) Περικλείς.

*Stems in -ασ-.*—In Hm. mostly uncontracted, but contraction sometimes occurs in the dat. sing., δέπαι; rarely in other cases, κρείων. In the nom. and accus. plur. he has always -α short : γέρα, δέπα *cups*. In the dat. plur. he has three forms : δεπά-εσσι, δέπασ-σι, κρέασι.

οὔδας *ground, floor*, κῶας *fleece*, κτέρας *possession*, in all other forms take ε for α : οὔδεος οὔδεϊ οὔδει, κῶεα κῶεσι, κτέρεα κτερέων *funeral-gifts* : so also poetic βρέτας, βρέτεος, *image*. Cf. γέρεα Hd. for γέραα. The only contract forms in Hd. are κρέα, κρέων.—Dor. κρής = κρέας.

194 D. Hm. declines Ἡρακλῆς, Ἡρακλῆος, Ἡρακλῆϊ, Ἡρακλῆα, Ἡράκλεις.—Hd. Ἡρακλῆς, Ἡρακλέος, Ἡρακλεί, Ἡρακλέα, Ἡράκλεες, one ε being rejected before endings that begin with a vowel.

195. The dat. sing. of neuters in *-as* is sometimes wrongly written with *-ā*. Forms of the nom. plur. in short *-a* occur rarely in Attic poets: κρέα.

196. There is one stem in *-οσ-*, αἰδοσ- *shame* (ῆ); inflected N. αἰδώς, G. (αἰδο-ος) αἰδοῦς, D. (αἰδο-ι) αἰδοῖ, A. (αἰδο-α) αἰδῶ. No dual or plural.

197.

## V. Stems ending in -F-.

	ὁ ἥρωρ <i>hero</i> (ῆρωF-)	ῆ πειθῶ <i>persuasion</i> (πειθοF-)
Sing. Nom.	ῆρωρ	πειθῶ
Gen.	ῆρω-ος	(πειθο-ος) πειθοῦς
Dat.	ῆρω-ϊ, ῆρω	(πειθο-ϊ) πειθοῖ
Accus.	ῆρω-α, ῆρω	(πειθο-α) πειθῶ
Voc.	ῆρωρ	πειθοῖ
Dual N. A. V.	ῆρω-ε	
G. D.	ῆρώ-οιν	
Plur. N. V.	ῆρω-ες, ῆρωρ	
Gen.	ῆρώ-ων	
Dat.	ῆρω-σι	
Accus.	ῆρω-ας, ῆρωρ	

So ὁ Τρώρ *Trojan* (see 172 a), ὁ μήτρωρ *mother's brother*,—ῆ ἠχώ *echo*, Λητώ, Καλυψώ.

198. These words are few in number. The dative and accus. sing. of the masculines are usually contracted, ῆρω, ῆρω. Some of these words occasionally have forms according to the *Attic second* declension: gen. sing. ῆρω, accus. ῆρων.

199. The feminines are all oxytone, and chiefly women's names. The nom. sing. is without case-ending, and the contract accus. sing. is oxytone like the nom. These stems seem to have formerly ended in *-οFi-*: hence the voc. sing. in *-οῖ*, and an older form of the nom. in *-ῶ*: Σαπφῶ.

a. In the dual and plural, which occur very rarely, they follow the second declension: nom. λεχοί, accus. γοργούς; from λεχώ, γοργώ.

196 D. Besides αἰδώς, the Ionic has another *-οσ-* stem, ῆ ἥωρ *dawn* (= Att. ἑωρ declined according to 159). Both words always have the contract form, even in Hm. and Hd.

198 D. Hm. has ῆρωϊ and ῆρω, Μῖνωα and Μῖνω.

199 D. Even the Ionic has only the contracted forms. Hd. makes the accus. sing. in *-οῦν*, ἰοῦν for ἰώ.

200. A few feminine nouns in -ών occasionally have forms as if from nouns in -ώ: εἰκών (εικον-) *image*, gen. εἰκοῦς, accus. εἰκά; ἀηδών (αἰδον-) *nightingale*, voc. ἀῖδοι.

## 201.

## VI. Stems in -i- and -v-.

	ἡ πόλις <i>city</i> (πολι-)	ὁ πῆχυς <i>fore-arm</i> (πηχυ-)	τὸ ἄστυ <i>town</i> (αστυ-)	ὁ ἰχθῦς <i>fish</i> (ιχθυ-)
S. N.	πόλι-ς	πῆχυ-ς	ἄστυ	ἰχθῦ-ς
G.	πόλε-ως	πήχε-ως	ἄστυ-ως	ἰχθύ-ος
D.	(πόλε-ϊ) πόλει	(πήχε-ϊ) πήχει	(ἄστυ-ϊ) ἄστυ	ἰχθύ-ϊ
A.	πόλι-ν	πῆχυ-ν	ἄστυ	ἰχθύ-ν
V.	πόλι	πῆχυ	ἄστυ	ἰχθύ
Du.	πόλε-ε πολέ-οιν	πήχε-ε πηχέ-οιν	ἄστυ-ε ἄστυ-οιν	ἰχθύ-ε ἰχθύ-οιν
P. N.	(πόλε-ες) πόλεις	(πήχε-ες) πήχεις	(ἄστυ-α) ἄστυ	ἰχθύ-ες
G.	πόλε-ων	πήχε-ων	ἄστυ-ων	ἰχθύ-ων
D.	πόλε-σι	πήχε-σι	ἄστυ-σι	ἰχθύ-σι
A.	πόλεις	πήχεις	(ἄστυ-α) ἄστυ	ἰχθῦς

So ἡ δύναμις *power*, ἡ στάσις *faction*, ὁ πέλεκυς *axe*, (like πῆχυς), ὁ μῦς *mouse* (like ἰχθῦς, but see 205), ὁ βύτρυς *cluster of grapes* (like ἰχθῦς, but with short υ, 205).

202. The final -i- or -v- of the stem always appears in the nom., accus., and voc. sing. In the other cases most i-stems and some v-stems insert an ε before the -i- or -v-, and the latter drops out (41): πολε(ι)-ες, αστε(υ)-α. Contraction then takes place in the dat. sing. and nom. plur. The accus. plur. πόλεις, πήχεις are irregularly made to conform to the nom. plur. The nom. and accus. dual are seldom contracted (-εε to -η, cf. 191): πόλη, ἄστυ.

201 D. Stems in -i-.—(a) The New Ionic and the Doric and Aeolic retain i in all the forms, but contract -ii in the dat. sing. to -i, and form the accus. plur. in -iς (for -i-νς, 34) or -ιας. Thus sing. πόλις, πόλιος, πόλι, πόλιν, πόλι, plur. πόλιες, πολίων, πόλισι, πόλις or πόλιας.

(b) Hm. declines sing. πόλις, πόλιος, πόλει (and πτόλει), πόλιν, πόλι, plur. πόλιες, πολίων, πόλεσι or πολιεσσι, πόλιας or πόλις (written in some editions πόλεις). Perhaps πόλει πόλεσι should be written πόλι πόλισι. In other datives he has -i: κόνι, μήτι, from κόνις *dust*, μήτις *wisdom*.

(c) From πόλις itself Hm. has also a peculiar form with η: πόληος, πόληϊ, πόληες, πόληας.

Stems in -v-.—The Ionic always has -ος in the gen. sing. Hm. sometimes contracts -εῖ to -ει, -υῖ to -υι in the dat. sing: πήχει, πληθυῖ (from πληθῦς *multitude*). Hd. has no contraction. Both have ἰχθύας as well as ἰχθῦς in the accus. plur. For the datives νέκυσσι, πέτυσσι see 171 D b.

203. After -ε- the gen. sing. has -ως instead of -ος, which, however, does not affect the accent (103 a): πόλεως, πήχεως. The gen. plur. follows the accent of the gen. sing.: πόλεων, πήχεων.

a. For the origin of -ως by transfer of quantity (πόλεως perhaps from πόλῃος, 201 D c), cf. 36. But such forms as πόλεος, πήχεος, ἄστεος occur, especially in poetry.

b. ὁ κί-ς, gen. κί-ός *weevil*, preserves ι in all cases.

204. Most substantive stems in -υ- keep this vowel throughout. The nom. dual and plural may be contracted: ἰχθῦ (for ἰχθύε), ἰχθῦς (for ἰχθύες). The accus. plur. has -ῦς (for -υ-ς, 34): in late writers -υ-ας.

a. Ἐρχεῖν *ed* is declined like ἰχθῦς in the sing., but like πῆχυν in the plur.: gen. sing. ἐρχέλυ-ος, nom. plur. ἐρχέλει-ς.

205. Oxytone substantives and monosyllables with -υ- stems have long ῡ in the nom., accus., and voc. sing.: ἰχθῦς, ἰχθῦν, ἰχθῦ; and monosyllables take the circumflex in these cases: μῦς, μῦν, μῦ. Barytones have short -υ-: βότρυς, βότρυν, βότρυ.

## 206. VII. Stems ending in a Diphthong.

	ὁ βασιλεύ-ς <i>king</i>	ὁ ἡ βοῦ-ς <i>ox, cow</i>	ἡ γραῦ-ς <i>old woman</i>	ἡ ναῦ-ς <i>ship</i>
Sing. Nom.	βασιλεύ-ς	βοῦ-ς	γραῦ-ς	ναῦ-ς
Gen.	βασιλέ-ως	βο-ός	γρᾱ-ός	νε-ώς
Dat.	(βασιλέ-ϊ) βασιλεῖ	βο-ϊ	γρᾱ-ϊ	νη-ϊ
Accus.	βασιλέ-ᾱ	βοῦ-ν	γραῦ-ν	ναῦ-ν
Voc.	βασιλεῦ	βοῦ	γραῦ	ναῦ
Dual N. A. V.	βασιλέ-ε	βό-ε	γρᾱ-ε	νη-ε
G. D.	βασιλέ-οιν	βο-οῖν	γρᾱ-οῖν	νε-οῖν
Plur. N. V.	(βασιλέ-ες) βασιλεῖς	βό-ες	γρᾱ-ες	νη-ες
Gen.	βασιλέ-ων	βο-ῶν	γρᾱ-ῶν	νε-ῶν
Dat.	βασιλεῦ-σι	βου-σί	γραυ-σί	ναυ-σί
Accus.	βασιλέ-ᾱς	βοῦ-ς	γραῦ-ς	ναῦ-ς

So ὁ γονεύ-ς *parent*, ὁ ἱερεύ-ς *priest*, Ὀδυσσεύ-ς, Ἀχιλλεύ-ς.

206 D. Stems in -ευ-.—Hd. has only the uncontracted forms. Hm. has η instead of ε, wherever υ falls away: βασιλεῖς, βασιλεῦ, βασιλεῦσι, but βασιλῆος, βασιλῆϊ, etc., dat. plur. ἀριστήεσσι. Yet in proper names he often has ε: Πηλῆος and Πηλέος, Πηλῆϊ and Πηλεῖ, etc.; rarely with contraction: gen. Ὀδυσσεῦς, dat. Ἀχιλλεῖ, accus. Τῷδῃ. In the acc. sg. and plur., α is short.

Βοῦς Dor. βῶς, accus. sing. βοῦν Dor. βῶν (once in Hm.): Hm. has in dat. plur. βέεσσι and βουσί, accus. plur. βόας and βοῦς.

Γραῖς: Hm. has only γρηῦς (14 D d) and γρηῦς, dat. γρηῖ, voc. γρηῦ and γρηῦ.



207. The final *υ* of the diphthong disappears before all vowels, according to 44.—The stem *ναυ-* (originally *νᾱυ-*) becomes *νη-* before a *short* vowel-sound, *νε-* before a *long* one.

208. In regard to stems in *-ευ-*, observe that

a. The contract nom. plur. has *-ῆς* in the older Attic and in Plato, as *βασιλῆς*, instead of *βασιλεῖς*.

b. The gen. sing. has *-ews*, arising from *-ηος* (36); see the Homeric form, 206 D. In the same way

c. The accus. sing. and plur. have *-εᾶ* and *-εᾶς*, arising from *-ηα*, *-ηας*.

d. When *-ευ-* follows a vowel, contraction may occur in the gen. and accus. sing.: *Πειραιεύ-ς* *Piræeus*, gen. *Πειραιῶς*, accus. *Πειραιᾶ*.

e. The accus. plur. in *-εις* belongs to late Greek.

209. *Χοῦς* (*χου-*) *three-quart measure* is declined like *βοῦς*, but has accus. sing. *χόᾱ*, accus. plur. *χόᾱς*.

210. The only diphthong-stem ending in *-ι-* is *οι-* (formerly *οφι-*, see 72), sing. *οἶ-ς* *sheep*, *οἶ-ός*, *οἶ-ι*, *οἶ-ν*; plur. *οἶ-ες*, *οἶ-ῶν*, *οἶ-σί*, *οἶ-ς*.

### IRREGULAR DECLENSION.

211. In some instances, a word has forms belonging to *two* different stems. This is a common cause of irregular declension.

212. Such words are called *heteroclites* (*ἑτερόκλητα* *differently declined*) when the nom. sing. can be formed alike from either stem. Thus N. S. *σκότος* *darkness* (stem *σκοτο-*, 2d declension, or *σκοτεσ-*, 3d declension), G. S. *σκότου* or *σκότους*.

213. But usually the nom. sing. can be formed from only one of the two stems. Then forms belonging to the other stem are called *metaplastic* (from *μεταπλασμός* *change of formation*). Thus *τὸ πῦρ*, *fire*, plur. *τὰ πυρά* (2d decl.) *watch-fires*, D. *πυροῖς*; *ὁ ὄνειρος* *dream* (2d decl.), but also G. S. *ονείρατ-ος*, N. P. *ονείρατ-α* (3d decl.); *ἡ ἄλω-ς*

*Ναῦς* is declined by Hm., nom. sing. *νηῦς* (14 D d), gen. (*νηός*) *νεός*, dat. *νηῖ*, accus. (*νηα*) *νέα*, nom. plur. (*νηές*) *νέες*, gen. (*νηῶν*) *νεῶν*, dat. *νηυσί* (*νῆεσσι*, *νέεσσι*), accus. (*νηας*) *νέας*. The forms not in ( ) belong also to Hd.

209 D. Hippocrates and late writers have forms from stem *χοευ-*: *χοέως*, *χοέει*, etc.

210 D. Hm. (commonly) and Hd. have *οἶ-* for *οι-*: *ῥῖς*, *ῥῖος*, etc., dat. plur. Hm. *οῖεσσι* (once *οῖεσι*) and *ῥεσσι*.

212 D. From *Σαρπηδών* Hm. has *Σαρπηδόνος*, etc., also *Σαρπήδοντος*, etc.—From *Μίνως*, Att. gen. *Μίνω*, etc. (159), Hm. *Μίνωος*, etc. (197).

213 D. Hm. *ἀλκ-ί* D. S. of *ἀλκή* *strength*,—*ὑσμῖν-ι* D. S. of *ὑσμίνη* *battle*,—*μάστι* D. S., *μάστι-ν* A. S., of *μάστιξ* *whip*,—*ἰχῶ* (as if for *ἰχω-α*, see 197) A. S. of *ἰχάρ* *hymn*,—*ἰῶκ-α* A. S. of *ἰακή* *route*,—*ἀγκαλίδ-εσσι* D. P. of *ἀγκάλη* *honor*,—*ἀνδραπόδ-εσσι* D. P. of *ἀνδράποδο-ν* *slave*,—*δέσμετ-α* plur. of *δεσμός* *bond*,—*προσώπατ-α* plur. of *πρόσωπο-ν* *face*,—*τὰ πλευρά* Ion. and poet. plur. of *ἡ πλευρά* *side*.

*threshing-floor* declined like *ῥως* (161), but sometimes G. *ἄλων-ος*, etc.: like *ἄλως* are *ὁ ταῶς peacock*, and (in poetry) *ὁ τυφῶς whirlwind*.

214. In some words the sing. and plur. are of different genders (*heterogeneous*), though alike in stem. Thus *ὁ σῖτο-s corn*, plur. *τὰ σῖτα*; *ὁ σταθμός station, stall*, plur. often *τὰ σταθμά*; *ὁ δεσμός band*, plur. often *τὰ δεσμά*; *τὸ στάδιον stade*, plur. commonly *οἱ στάδιοι*.

215. a. Many words are *defective in number*, often from the nature of their meaning. Thus *αἰθήρ aether*, only in the sing.; *οἱ ἔτησῖαι annual winds*, *τὰ Διονύσια festival of Dionysus*, only in the plural.

b. Other words are *defective in case*. Thus *ὕναρ dream*, *ὕπαρ waking*, *ἔφελος use*, all neuter and used only in the nom. and accus.

216. The most important irregularities of declension, which have not been noticed already, will be found in the following alphabetic table:

1. *Ἄρης (Ἀρεσ-)* the god *Ares*, G. *Ἀρεως* (poet. *Ἀρεος*), D. *Ἀρει*, A. *Ἀρη*, V. reg. *Ἀρες*.

2. Stem *αρν-* *lamb* (N. S. *ἄρην* only in an inscription); hence (*τοῦ, τῆς*) *ἄρνός, ἄρνί, ἄρνα, ἄρνες, ἄρνάσι*. The N. S. is supplied by *ἄρνός*, 2d decl., regular.

3. *τὸ γόνυ knee* (Lat. *genu*), N. A. V. S. All other cases are formed from stem *γονατ-*: *γόνατος, γόνατι*, etc.

4. *ἡ γυνή woman*. All other forms come from a stem *γυναικ-*: the genitives and datives accent the case-ending: G. S. *γυναικός*, D. *γυναικί*, A. *γυναικα*, V. *γύναι*; dual *γυναίκε, γυναικοῖν*; plur. *γυναῖκες, γυναικῶν, γυναιξί, γυναικάς*.

5. *τὸ δόρυ spear*, N. A. V. S. All other cases from stem *δορατ-* (cf. no. 3): *δόρατος, δόρατι*, etc. Poetic G. *δορός*, D. *δορί* and *δόρει*.

From *Πάτροκλο-s* declined regularly, Hm. has also *Πατροκλῆος, Πατροκλήα, Πατρόκλεις* (stem *Πατροκλεεσ-*, 194 D).

From *ἡνίοχο-s charioteer*, declined regularly, Hm. has also *ἡνιοχῆα, ἡνιοχῆες* (stem *ἡνιοχευ-*, 206 D); cf. *Αἰθίωπας* and *Αἰθιοπῆας*, A. P. of *Αἰθίοψ*.

214 D. Hm. *δρυμά* plur. of *δρυμός oak-wood*,—*ἔσπερα* plur. of *ἑσπερος evening*,—*κέλευθα* (also *κέλευθοι*) plur. of *ἡ κέλευθος way*.

Hd. *λύχνα* plur. of *λύχνος lamp*.

215 D. a. Hm. plur. *ἔγκατα entrails*, D. *ἔγκασι*,—*ῥσσε cyes*, only N. A. dual (in Trag. also plur., G. *ῥσσαν*, D. *ῥσσοις*),—plur. *ῥχεα, ὀχέων, ῥχεσφι chariots* (sing. *ὁ ῥχος*, not in Hm.).

b. Only nom. or accus., Hm. *δῶ* (for *δῶμα*) *house*,—*κῤῥῖ* (for *κῤῥή*) *barley*,—*ἄρενος wealth*,—*δέμας body*,—*ἦδος delight*,—*ἦρα* only in *ἦρα φέρειν to render a service*,—*ἦτορ heart*,—*τέκμων* (Att. *τέκμαρ*) *bound*,—all neuter. Only voc., *ἡλέ* or *ἡλέε* (Hm.) *joolish*,—*μέλε* (Attic poets) *my good sir or madam*. Only dat., Hm. *κτεάτ-εσσι* to possessions,—(*ἐν*) *δαῖ* in battle.

216 D. The dialects have the following peculiar forms:

1. *Ἄρης*: Hm. *Ἄρηος, Ἄρηῖ, Ἄρηα*, also *Ἀρεος, Ἀρει* (Hd. *Ἀρεῖ, Ἀρεα*).

3. *γόνυ*: Ion. and poetic *γόνατος, γόνατι, γόνατα, γονιάτων, γούνασι*. Epic also *γουνός, γουνί, γούνα, γούνων, γούνεσσι*.

5. *δόρυ*: Ion. *δούρατος, δούρατι, δούρατα, δουράτων, δούρασι*. Epic also *δουρός, δουρί, δοῖρε, δοῖρα, δούρων, δούρεσσι*.

6. Ζεύς the god *Zeus*, G. Διός, D. Διί, A. Δία, V. Ζεῦ.

7. ἡ θέμις (θεμιδ-) *right*, declined reg.: but in the phrase θέμις εἶναι (*fas esse*, indic. θέμις ἐστί *fas est*), the nom. is used for the accus.

8. τὸ κάρᾱ *head*, D. S. κάρᾱ. Other cases from stem κῤῥᾱτ-: G. κῤῥᾱτός, D. κῤῥᾱτί: also τὸ κῤῥᾱτα N. A. sing., and even κῤῥᾱτας accus. plur. *masc.* Poetic word.

9. ὁ ἡ κοινωνός *partaker*, regular; but also N. A. P. κοινωνών-ες, -ας.

10. ὁ ἡ κύων *dog*, V. S. κύων. All other cases from stem κυν-: κυνός, κυνί, κύνα; plur. κύνες, κυνών, κυσί, κύνας.

11. ὁ λᾶ-s *stone*, contracted from λᾶα-s, G. λᾶ-os, D. λᾶ-ι, A. λᾶ-ν, λᾶ-ν: plur. λᾶ-ες, λᾶ-ων, λᾶ-εσσι, or λα-εσι. Poetic word for λίθος.

12. ὁ ἡ μάρτυ-s *witness*, D. P. μάρτυ-σι. All other cases from stem μαρτυρ-: μάρτυρος, μάρτυρι, etc.

13. Οἰδίπους *Oedipus* makes G. Οἰδίπου (D. Οἰδίῳ does not occur), A. Οἰδίπουν, V. Οἰδίπους and Οἰδίπου. Late writers have G. D. A. Οἰδίποδος, -δι, -δα.

14. ὁ ἡ ὄρνις (ορνιθ-) *bird*, declined regularly (176); A. S. ὄρνιν, also ὄρνιθα. Less frequent forms, made from stem ορνι-, are N. S. ὄρνι-s, A. S. ὄρνι-ν, N. P. ὄρνεις, G. ὄρνειων, A. ὄρνεις.

15. τὸ οὖς *ear*, N. A. V. S. All other cases from stem ωτ-: ὠτός, ὠτί; plur. ὠτα, ὠτων, ὠσί. (These forms were made by contraction from οuas, οὔατος, etc., see below.)

16. ἡ Πυγί *Pnyx*, stem Πυκν-: Πυκνός, Πυκνί, Πύκνα.

17. ὁ πρεσβευτής (πρεσβευτᾱ-) *ambassador*: in the plur. commonly πρέσβεις, πρέσβων, πρέσβεσι. These forms come from the poetic sing. πρέσβυ-s *ambassador*, also *old man*, in which latter sense πρεσβύτης is the common prose word for all numbers.

18. τάν, defective; only in voc. ὦ τάν (or ὦ τᾱν) *my dear sir*.

19. ὁ υἱός *son*, declined regularly: also from a stem υῖν-, G. υἱέος, D. υἱεί; dual υἱέε, υἱέων; plur. υἱείς, υἱέων, υἱέσι, υἱείς. Forms υῖος and υῖύν in inscriptions. This word was also written without ι, υός, etc.

20. ἡ χεῖρ *hand*, stem χειρ-; but G. D. D. χερσίν, D. P. χερσί.

6. Ζεύς: poet. also Ζηνός, Ζηνί, Ζήνα. Pind. Δί for Διί.

7. θέμις: Hm. θέμιστος, etc., Pind. θέμιτος, etc.

8. Hm. has stems καρητ-, κῤῥᾱτ-, and uncontracted καρηατ-, κῤῥᾱατ-.

N. A. Sing. κάρη also κάρ

G. κάρητος κῤῥᾱτός κάρηατος κῤῥᾱατος

D. κάρητι κῤῥᾱτί κάρηατι κῤῥᾱατι

N. A. Plur. κάρᾱ κῤῥᾱτα κάρηατα κῤῥᾱατα also κάρηνα

G. κῤῥᾱτων κῤῥᾱήνων

D. κῤῥᾱσί.

9. The Doric (Pind.) has κοινᾶν, κοινᾶνος, etc.

12. μάρτυς: Hm. always μάρτυρος, 2d decl. Cf. φύλακος Hd. (once in Hm.) for φύλαξ *watchman*.

13. Το Οἰδίπους belong also gen. Οἰδιπόδᾱο Hm., Οἰδιπόδεω Hd.; and in Trag. gen. Οἰδιπόδᾱ, accus. Οἰδιπόδᾱν, voc. Οἰδιπόδα.

14. ὄρνις: Hm. and Hd. have only forms from stem ορνιθ-. Dor. ὄρνιχος, ὄρνιχι, etc., from stem ορνιχ-.

15. οὖς: Dor. ὠς, Hm. οὔατος, plur. οὔατα, οὔασι, once ὠσί.

21. τὸ χρέως *debt*, N. A. V. S. ; only another form of τὸ χρέος, which is declined regularly, but see 192.

### Local Endings.

217. Closely analogous to case-endings are certain endings which mark relations of place. These are

- θι for the place *where*: ἄλλο-θι *elsewhere*.
- θεν for the place *whence*: οἰκο-θεν *from home*.
- δε for the place *whither*: οἰκα-δε *homeward*.

218. The endings -θι and -θεν are affixed to the stem: Ἀθίγη-θεν *from Athens*, κυκλό-θεν *from the circle* (κυκλό-ς); but -ο- is sometimes used for final -ᾱ- of the stem: ῥιζό-θεν *from the root* (from ῥίζα *root*); and consonant-stems assume an -ο-: πάντ-ο-θεν *from every side*.

219. The ending -δε (enclitic, 113 d) is affixed to the *accusative*: Μέγαρά-δε *toward Megara*, Ἐλευσινία-δε *toward Eleusis*; οἴκα-δε (from οἴκο-ς) is irregular.

a. With a preceding -ς, -δε makes -ζε by transposition (63): Ἀθίγᾱζε (for Αθηνᾱς-δε) *toward Athens*, Θίβᾱζε (for Θηβᾱς-δε) *toward Thebes*, θύρᾱζε (for θυρᾱς-δε) *out of doors*.

19. *υἱός*: Hm. often has *υἱός*, *υἱόν*, *υἱέ*,—other forms of the 2d decl. very rarely. From stem *υῖν-* he has *υἱέος*, *υἱέϊ* (*υἱέϊ*), *υἱέα*, *υἱέες* (*υἱέϊς*), *υἱέας* (*υἱέϊς*). Further, from stem *υῖ-* he has *υῖος* (gen.), *υῖι*, *υῖα*, *υῖε*, *υῖες*, *υῖάσι*, *υῖας*.—Hd. uses only the 2d decl. forms.

20. *χείρ*: poet. *χερός*, *χερί*. Hm. D. P. *χερσί* and *χείρεσσι*.

The following appear as irregular only in the dialects:

22. ὁ ἄήρ (fem. in Hm.) *air*. Ion. *ἡέρος*, *ἡέρι*, *ἡέρα*.

23. ὁ Ἀΐδης Hm. (Att. Ἀΐδης the god *Hades*) 1st decl., G. Ἀΐδᾱο or Ἀΐδew, D. Ἀΐδῃ, A. Ἀΐδῃν: but also G. Ἀΐδως, D. Ἀΐδι (stem *Αἰδ-*, 3d decl.). Rare N. Ἀιδωνεύ-ς, D. Ἀιδωνῇ (206 D).

24. τὸ δένδρον *tree*, Ion. and poet. *δένδρεον*, *δενδρέου*, etc. Also irreg. D. P. *δένδρεσι* (as if from stem *δενδρεσ-*).

25. ὁ μείς (for *μεν-ς*, and that for *μην-ς*), only nom. sing., Ionic and poetic form for ὁ μήν *month*.

26. ἡ πληθὺς (declined like *ιχθύς*) Ionic for τὸ πλῆθος *multitude*; of the latter, Hm. has only *πλήθει*, *πλήθει*.

27. ἡ πτυχή *fold*, not in Hm., who uses only the defective D. S. *πτυχή*, N. A. P. *πτύχες*, *πτύχας*.

28. ὁ στίχος *row*, not in Hm., who uses only the defective G. S. *στιχός*, N. A. P. *στίχες*, *στίχας*.

217 D. The local endings are much more frequent in Hm.: οἴκοθι *at home*, ἱλιόθι *πρὸ before Troy*, οὐρανόθεν *from heaven*, ἀγορῇθεν *from the assembly*.

The form with -θεν is sometimes used by Hm. as a genitive case: κατὰ κρῆθεν *from the head down*, wholly, ἐξ ἁλόθεν *out of the sea*.

219 D. Homeric forms are: οἴκωνδε *homeward*, ὕνδε *δόμονδε to his own house*, ἡμέτερόνδε *to our (house)*, πόλινδε *to the city*, φόβονδε *to flight*: peculiar are φύγαδε *to flight*, ἔρᾱζε, χαμᾱζε *to earth*, Ἀιδόσδε *to (the abode of) Hades* (216 D, 23).



b. An ending *-σε*, added to the stem, also occurs: ἄλλο-σε *toward another place*, πάντο-σε *in every direction*.

220. For some words we find an ancient *Locative case*, denoting the place *where*, with the ending *-ι* for the singular, and for the plural *-σι*: ἱεκοι *at home*, Πῦθοι *at Pytho*, Ἴσθμοι *at the Isthmus*, Ἀθήνη-σι *at Athens*, Πλαταιᾶσι *at Plataea*, θύρᾱσι (Lat. *foris*) *at the doors, abroad*, ὥρᾱσι *at the proper season*.

a. It appears from inscriptions that the oldest Attic used the form in *-ᾱσι*, -ησι as *dative* of the first declension: τοῖς ταμῖᾱσι, τοῖς ἐπιστάταισιν.

## ADJECTIVES.

### ADJECTIVES OF THE VOWEL-DECLENSION.

222. This is much the most numerous class. The masculine and neuter follow the second declension; the feminine usually follows the first declension. Thus the nominative singular ends in *-ος*, *-η* (or *-ā*), *-ον* (Lat. *-us*, *-a*, *-um*).

	M. <i>good</i>	F.	N.	M. <i>friendly</i>	F.	N.
S. N.	ἀγαθός	ἀγαθή	ἀγαθόν	φίλιος	φιλίῃ	φίλιον
G.	ἀγαθοῦ	ἀγαθῆς	ἀγαθοῦ	φιλίου	φιλίῃς	φιλίου
D.	ἀγαθῷ	ἀγαθῇ	ἀγαθῷ	φιλίῳ	φιλίᾳ	φιλίῳ
A.	ἀγαθόν	ἀγαθήν	ἀγαθόν	φίλιον	φιλίῃν	φίλιον
V.	ἀγαθῆ	ἀγαθή	ἀγαθόν	φίλιε	φιλίᾱ	φίλιον
Dual.	ἀγαθῷ ἀγαθοῖν	ἀγαθαῖ ἀγαθαῖν	ἀγαθῷ ἀγαθοῖν	φιλίῳ φιλίοιν	φιλίᾱ φιλίαιν	φιλίῳ φιλίοιν
P. N.	ἀγαθοί	ἀγαθαί	ἀγαθά	φίλιοι	φίλιαι	φίλια
G.	ἀγαθῶν	ἀγαθῶν	ἀγαθῶν	φιλίων	φιλίων	φιλίων
D.	ἀγαθοῖς	ἀγαθαῖς	ἀγαθοῖς	φιλίοις	φιλίαις	φιλίοις
A.	ἀγαθοῦς	ἀγαθῆς	ἀγαθά	φιλίους	φιλίῃς	φίλια

221 D. EPIC CASE-ENDING *-φι*.—A peculiar suffix of the Epic language is *φι*- (or *-φιν*, §7 D), added to the stem. The form with *-φι* serves as a *genitive* or *dative*, both *singular* and *plural*. Thus—(a) in the 1st declension always *singular*: βίη-φι *with violence*, κλισίη-φι *in the tent*, ἀπὸ νευρῆ-φι *from the bow-string*; irregular ἐπ' ἑσχαρό-φι (for ἑσχαρη-φι) *on the hearth*.—(b) in the 2d declension: Ἰλιδ-φι *of Troy*, θεδ-φι *with the gods*.—(c) in the 3d declension, almost always *plural*: ἀπ' ἑχρεσ-φι *from the ear*, παρὰ ναῦ-φι *by the ships*, πρὸς κοτυληδον-δ-φι *to the feders*; irregular ἀπὸ κράτεσ-φι *from the head* (§216 D, §8).

222 D. a. For Ionic *η* instead of *ā* in the feminine, see §138 D c. Hm. has *δῖα* fem. of *δῖος* *divine*, with short *α*: δῖα θεᾶων *divine among goddesses*.



a. The nominative singular feminine always has a *long* vowel, either *-ā* or *-η*, according to 138. After *-ο-*, *-η* is used; ὄγδοος *eighth* fem. ὀγδόη; but *-ā* after *-ρο-*; ἀθρόο-*s collected* fem. ἀθρόā.

b. The feminine, in the nom. and gen. plur., follows the accent of the masculine: thus φίλῃαι, not φίλῃαι as we might expect from nom. sing. φιλιā (128); φιλίων, not φιλιών as in substantives (141).

c. The dual forms of the feminine in *-ā*, *-αιν*, are often (but not always) replaced by the masculine forms: τοῖν φίλοιη the (*two*) dear (*maidens*). This applies to all adjectives and participles.

**223. CONTRACT ADJECTIVES.**—Adjectives in *-eos* and *-oos* are subject to contraction. Thus ἀπλοῦς *simple*, ἀργυροῦς *of silver*, contracted from ἀπλόος, ἀργύρεος. The contract forms are as follows:

S. N.	ἀπλοῦς	ἀπλή	ἀπλοῦν	ἀργυροῦς	ἀργυρᾶ	ἀργυροῦν
G.	ἀπλοῦ	ἀπλῆς	ἀπλοῦ	ἀργυροῦ	ἀργυρᾶς	ἀργυροῦ
D.	ἀπλῶ	ἀπλῇ	ἀπλῶ	ἀργυρῶ	ἀργυρᾷ	ἀργυρῶ
A.	ἀπλοῦν	ἀπλήν	ἀπλοῦν	ἀργυροῦν	ἀργυρᾶν	ἀργυροῦν
V.	ἀπλοῦς	ἀπλή	ἀπλοῦν	ἀργυροῦς	ἀργυρᾶ	ἀργυροῦν
Dual.	ἀπλώ	ἀπλᾶ	ἀπλώ	ἀργυρῶ	ἀργυρᾶ	ἀργυρῶ
	ἀπλοῖν	ἀπλαῖν	ἀπλοῖν	ἀργυροῖν	ἀργυραῖν	ἀργυροῖν
P. N.	ἀπλοῖ	ἀπλαῖ	ἀπλᾶ	ἀργυροῖ	ἀργυριῖ	ἀργυρᾶ
G.	ἀπλῶν	ἀπλῶν	ἀπλῶν	ἀργυρῶν	ἀργυρῶν	ἀργυρῶν
D.	ἀπλοῖς	ἀπλαῖς	ἀπλοῖς	ἀργυροῖς	ἀργυραῖς	ἀργυροῖς
A.	ἀπλοῦς	ἀπλᾶς	ἀπλᾶ	ἀργυροῦς	ἀργυρᾶς	ἀργυρᾶ

So χρῦσοῦς, χρῦσῇ, χρῦσοῦν (χρῦσσεος, -εἶα, -ευν).

**224.** For the peculiarities of contraction see 41. The rules of accent in 158 apply here too. Adjectives of material in *-eos*, as ἀργύρεος, accent their contract syllables, *-oῦς*, *-ῇ* (*-ā*), *-οῖν*. Thus ἀργυροῦς, as if from ἀργυρέος.

**225. ADJECTIVES OF TWO ENDINGS.**—In these the masculine form is used also for the feminine: M. F. ἡσυχος, N. ἡσυχον *quiet*. So most compound adjectives: ἄ-τεκνος *childless*, καρποφόρος *fruit-bearing*, εὖ-νους (εὖ-νοος) *well-disposed*.

a. Many adjectives of three endings are sometimes used as of two, and, conversely, some adjectives of two endings have occasionally a distinct form for the feminine. These exceptional cases are most frequent in poetry.

**222 D. b.** But the Ionic has *-ᾶων*, *-έων* in the gen. pl. fem.: see 141 D.

226.

	M. F. <i>quiet</i>	N.	M. F. <i>propitious</i>	N.
S. N.	ἥσυχος	ἥσυχον	ἔλεως	ἔλεων
G.	ἥσυχου		ἔλεω	
D.	ἥσυχῳ		ἔλεω	
A.	ἥσυχον		ἔλεων	
V.	ἥσυχε	ἥσυχον	ἔλεως	ἔλεων
Dual.	ἥσυχῳ ἥσυχοιν		ἔλεω ἔλεων	
P. N.	ἥσυχοι	ἥσυχαι	ἔλεω	ἔλαι
G.	ἥσυχων		ἔλεων	
D.	ἥσυχοις		ἔλεως	
A.	ἥσυχους	ἥσυχαι	ἔλεως	ἔλαι

227. A few adjectives like ἔλεως follow the Attic second declension (159) ; but the neut. plur. has *-a* (seldom *-ω*). Of these, πλέως *full* has a separate feminine form : πλέως, πλέᾱ, πλέων. The defective adjective M. F. σῶς, N. σῶν (formed from σαος *safe*) has A. S. σῶν, A. P. σῶς ; also σᾱ as N. S. fem. and neut. plur.

#### ADJECTIVES OF THE CONSONANT-DECLENSION.

228. The feminine of these, when it differs from the masculine, follows the first declension : its nominative singular always ends in short *-a* (second class, 139).

a. The feminine is formed from the stem of the masculine by annexing *-ia*, but this addition causes various phonetic changes.

b. For the feminine dual, cf. 222 c.

#### Stems in *-u-*.

229. The masculine of these is declined like πῆχυς, the neuter like ἄστν (201) : but the genitive singular has *-os* (not *-ως*) and the neuter plural is uncontracted. The feminine has *-eia* (for *-ευ-ia*, 44).

227 D. For ἔλεως, Hm. has ἔλαος or ἔλαος : for πλέως, Hm. πλεῖος, πλείη, πλείον, Hd. πλέος, -η, -ον.—Hm. has σῶς (only in this form), and σόος, σόη, σόον, comp. σαώτερος.—With ζωός, -ή, -όν *living*, he has N. S. ζῶς, A. ζῶν.

229 D. For fem. -εῖα, -εῖας, etc., Hd. has -έα, -έης, -έη, -έαν, etc. Hm. commonly has -εῖα, -εῖης, etc., but ὠκέα for ὠκεῖα, βαθείης and βαθέης, βαθεῖαν and βαθέαν. In Hm., ἡδύς and πολύς (for πολύς), as well as θήλυς, are sometimes fem. In the A. S., Hm. sometimes has -έα for -ύν : εὐρέα πόντον *the wide sea*.

	<i>sweet</i>		
Sing. Nom.	ἡδύς	ἡδεῖα	ἡδύ
Gen.	ἡδέος	ἡδείᾱς	ἡδέος
Dat.	(ἡδέϊ) ἡδεῖ	ἡδείᾳ	(ἡδέϊ) ἡδεῖ
Accus.	ἡδύν	ἡδεῖαν	ἡδύ
Voc.	ἡδύ	ἡδεῖα	ἡδύ
Dual N. A. V.	ἡδέε	ἡδείᾱ	ἡδέε
G. D.	ἡδέοιν	ἡδείαιν	ἡδέοιν
Plur. Nom.	(ἡδέες) ἡδεῖς	ἡδεῖαι	ἡδέα
Gen.	ἡδέων	ἡδειῶν	ἡδέων
Dat.	ἡδέσι	ἡδείαις	ἡδέσι
Accus.	ἡδεῖς	ἡδείᾱς	ἡδέα

So γλυκύς *sweet*, βραδύς *slow*, ταχύς *swift*, εὐρύς *wide*.

a. All these are oxytone except θήλυς *female* and ἡμισυς *half*. In θήλυς the poets sometimes use the masculine form for the feminine.

*Stems in -εσ-.*

230. These are of two endings: M. F. εὐγενής (εὐ-γενεσ-), N. εὐγενές *well-born*.

	M. F.	N.
S. N.	εὐγενής	εὐγενές
G.	(εὐγενέ-ος) εὐγενοῦς	
D.	(εὐγενέ-ϊ) εὐγενεῖ	
A.	(εὐγενέ-α) εὐγενῇ	εὐγενές
V.		εὐγενές
Dual.	(εὐγενέ-ε) εὐγενῇ (εὐγενέ-οιν) εὐγενοῖν	
P. N.	(εὐγενέ-ες) εὐγενεῖς	(εὐγενέ-α) εὐγενῇ
G.	(εὐγενέ-ων) εὐγενῶν	
D.	εὐγενέσι	
A.	εὐγενεῖς	(εὐγενέ-α) εὐγενῇ

So σαφής *clear*, ἀληθής *true*, πλήρης *full*.

230 D. a. Hm. and Hd. use uncontracted forms: both have -εας in accus. plur. masc. and fem. But Hm. sometimes contracts -εῖ, -εες: καταπρηνεῖ, ἐναργεῖς. Hd. has ἀκλεᾶ for ἀκλεέα.

231. a. Cf. 190. The accusative plural in -εις irregularly follows the nominative.

b. -εα is contracted into -ᾶ, not -η, when an ε precedes (192): ἐνδεᾶ from ἐνδείης *needy*. After ι and υ both vowels occur: ὑγιᾶ and ὑγιῇ from ὑγίης *healthy*; εὐφῡᾶ and εὐφῡῇ from εὐφύης *comely*.

232. Compound paroxytones in -ης have recessive accent everywhere, even in contract forms: αὐτάρκης *self-sufficient*, neut. αὐταρκές, gen. plur. αὐτάρκων (not αὐταρκῶν). This does not apply to words in -ώδης, -ώλης, -ώρης, -ήρης, which were not felt as compounds; yet τριῖρων, from τριήρης *trireme*, is commonly written.

a. The neuter ἀληθές, when used as an exclamation, throws back its accent: ἄληθες *indeed!*

### Stems in -ν-.

233. Stems in -αν- form the nominative masculine with -ς (μέλας for μελαν-ς, 34), and are of three endings. The feminine μέλαινα is for μελαν-ια (65).

234. Other stems in -ν- form their nominative masculine according to 168 (2), and are of two endings, except τέρην, τέρεινα, τέρεν *tender*. The accent is recessive: neuter εὐδαιμον.

### 235.

	<i>black</i>			<i>fortunate</i>	
Sing. Nom.	μέλας	μέλαινα	μέλαν	εὐδαίμων	εὐδαιμον
Gen.	μέλανος	μελαίνης	μέλανος	εὐδαίμονος	
Dat.	μέλανι	μελαίνῃ	μέλανι	εὐδαίμονι	
Accus.	μέλαινα	μέλαιναν	μέλαν	εὐδαίμονα	εὐδαιμον
Voc.	μέλαν	μέλαινα	μέλαν	εὐδαιμον	
Dual N. A. V.	μέλανε	μελαῖνᾱ	μέλανε	εὐδαίμονε	
G. D.	μελάνοιν	μελαίναιν	μελάνοιν	εὐδαιμόνοι	
Plur. Nom.	μέλανες	μέλαιναι	μέλαινα	εὐδαίμονες	εὐδαίμονα
Gen.	μελάνων	μελαινῶν	μελάνων	εὐδαιμόνων	
Dat.	μέλασι	μελαίναις	μέλασι	εὐδαίμοσι	
Accus.	μέλανάς	μελαίνᾱς	μέλαινα	εὐδαίμονας	εὐδαίμονα

So τέλας, τάλαινα, τάλαν *wretched*, σώφρων, σῶφρον *discreet*, ἄρρην, ἄρρεν (older ἄρσην, ἄρσεν) *male*.

b. In adjectives in -ης Πm. rarely contracts -εε- of the stem: ἐυκλείας for ἐυ-κλεέας, ἐυπρεῖος for ἐυπρεέος. Cf. 194 D.

*Comparative Stems in -on-.*

236. Adjectives of the comparative degree in -ων (stem -ον-) have, in some of their cases, shorter forms, which are more used in Attic.

Sing. Nom. Gen. Dat. Accus. Voc.	M. F. <i>greater</i>	N.
	μεῖζων	μεῖζον
		μεῖζον-ος
		μεῖζον-ι
	μεῖζον-α, μεῖζω	μεῖζον
Dual N. A. V. G. D.		μεῖζον-ε
		μεῖζόν-οιν
Plur. N. V. Gen. Dat. Accus.	μεῖζον-ες, μεῖζους	μεῖζον-α, μεῖζω
		μεῖζόν-ων
		μεῖζοσι
	μεῖζον-ας, μεῖζους	μεῖζον-α, μεῖζω

So βέλτιων *better*, αἰσχίων *more shameful*, ἀλγίων *more painful*.

a. The forms in -ον have recessive accent : βέλτιον.

b. The shorter forms are from a different stem in -οσ- : μείζω and μείζους are contracted from μείζο-α, μείζο-ες (never used). The accus. plur. μείζους follows the nominative.

*Stems in -ντ-.*

237. In these the feminine has -σα with the preceding vowel lengthened (for -ντ-ια, -νσα, 67 and 34). But stems in -εντ- (like χαρίεις) have the feminine in -εσσα (for -ετ-ια, 67) from shorter stems in -ετ-. From the same is the dative plur. χαρίεσι.

a. The nom. sing. χαρίεις, πᾶς are for χαριεντ-ς, παντ-ς (56).

238. Contracted forms of adjectives in -εις occur : πτεροῦντα for πτερόεντα, μελιττοῦττα (48) for μελιτόεσσα *honey-cake*. So many names of places, Παμνοῦς (-όεις), gen. Παμνοῦντος.

239. In πᾶν the vowel is exceptionally long : the compounds sometimes have it short : ἅπαν — The gen. and dat. sing. conform their accent to 172, but not the gen. and dat. dual and plural.

236 D. Hm. and Hd. use both the shorter and longer forms.

238 D. Hm. seldom contracts : τῆμῆς for τῆμῆεις (40 a), τῆμῆντα for τῆμῆεντα. The Doric has -ᾱς, -ᾱντος for -ᾱ-εις, -ᾱ-εντος : ἀργᾶντα.



240.

	<i>pleasing</i>			<i>all</i>		
S. N.	χαρίεις	χαρίεσσα	χαρίεν	πᾶς	πᾶσα	πᾶν
G.	χαρίεντος	χαριέσσης	χαρίεντος	παντός	πάσης	παντός
D.	χαρίεντι	χαριέσση	χαρίεντι	παντί	πάσῃ	παντί
A.	χαρίεντα	χαριέσσαν	χαρίεν	πάντα	πᾶσαν	πᾶν
V.	χαρίεν	χαρίεσσα	χαρίεν	πᾶν	πᾶσα	πᾶν
Dual.	χαρίεντε χαρίεντοιν	χαριέσσᾱ χαριέσσαιν	χαρίεντε χαρίεντοιν	πάντε πάντοιν	πάσᾱ πᾶσαιν	πάντε πάντοιν
P. N.	χαρίεντες	χαρίεσσαι	χαρίεντα	πάντες	πᾶσαι	πάντα
G.	χαρίεντων	χαριεσσῶν	χαρίεντων	πάντων	πᾶσῶν	πάντων
D.	χαρίεσι	χαριέσσαις	χαρίεσι	πᾶσι	πάσαις	πᾶσι
A.	χαρίεντας	χαριέσσᾱς	χαρίεντα	πάντας	πάσᾱς	πάντα

So *πτερόεις* winged, *φωνήεις* voiced.

*Participle-Stems in -ντ-.*

241. Stems in -οντ-, in general, form the nominative singular like γέρον (176), according to 168 (2). But stems in -οντ- in presents and aorists of the *μi*-form, and all stems in -αντ-, -εντ-, -υντ- form it with -s, according to 56. The vocative singular is like the nominative.

242.

	<i>loosing</i> (λύοντ-)			<i>giving</i> (διδοντ-)		
S. N.	λύων	λύουσα	λύον	διδούς	διδούσα	διδόν
G.	λύοντος	λυούσης	λύοντος	διδόντος	διδούσης	διδόντος
D.	λύοντι	λυούσῃ	λύοντι	διδόντι	διδούσῃ	διδόντι
A.	λύοντα	λύουσαν	λύον	διδόντα	διδούσαν	διδόν
V.	λύων	λύουσα	λύον	διδούς	διδούσα	διδόν
Dual.	λύοντε λύόντοιν	λυούσᾱ λυούσαιν	λύοντε λύόντοιν	διδόντε διδόντοιν	διδούσᾱ διδούσαιν	διδόντε διδόντοιν
P. N.	λύοντες	λύουσai	λύοντα	διδόντες	διδούσαι	διδόντα
G.	λύόντων	λυουσῶν	λύόντων	διδόντων	διδουσῶν	διδόντων
D.	λύουσι	λυούσαις	λύουσι	διδούσι	διδούσαις	διδούσι
A.	λύοντας	λυούσᾱς	λύοντα	διδόντας	διδούσᾱς	διδόντα

242 D. The Aeolic has -οισα for -ουσα and -αισα for -ᾱσα in the feminine participle: also -αις for -ᾱς in the masculine (34 D): *τρέφοισα* nourishing,

	<i>loosed</i> (λυθεντ-)			<i>showing</i> (δεικνυντ-)		
S. N.	λυθείς	λυθῆσα	λυθέν	δεικνύς	δεικνύσα	δεικνύν
G.	λυθέντος	λυθείσης	λυθέντος	δεικνύντος	δεικνύσης	δεικνύντος
D.	λυθέντι	λυθείσῃ	λυθέντι	δεικνύντι	δεικνύσῃ	δεικνύντι
A.	λυθέντα	λυθείσαν	λυθέν	δεικνύντα	δεικνύσαν	δεικνύν
V.	λυθείς	λυθείσα	λυθέν	δεικνύς	δεικνύσα	δεικνύν
Dual.	λυθέντε	λυθείσᾱ	λυθέντε	δεικνύντε	δεικνύσᾱ	δεικνύντε
	λυθέντοιν	λυθείσαιν	λυθέντοιν	δεικνύντοιν	δεικνύσαιν	δεικνύντοιν
P. N.	λυθέντες	λυθείσαι	λυθέντα	δεικνύντες	δεικνύσαι	δεικνύντα
G.	λυθέντων	λυθείσων	λυθέντων	δεικνύντων	δεικνύσων	δεικνύντων
D.	λυθείσι	λυθείσαις	λυθείσι	δεικνύσι	δεικνύσαις	δεικνύσι
A.	λυθέντας	λυθείσας	λυθέντα	δεικνύντας	δεικνύσας	δεικνύντα

Decline also λύσας, λύσᾱσα, λύσαν;  
λύσαντος, λυσάσης, λύσαντος

like πᾶς (240); but voc. sing. λῦσᾶς, and short *a* in λύσαν.

a. Monosyllabic participles do not follow 172 in accent: δούς, gen. δόντος (not δοντός).

243. Participles in -άων, -έων, -όων are contracted:

τιμάων, τιμάουσα, τιμάον *honoring*, contr. τιμῶν, τιμῶσα, τιμῶν;  
φιλέων, φιλέουσα, φιλέον *loving*, contr. φιλῶν, φιλοῦσα, φιλοῦν;  
δηλόων, δηλόουσα, δηλόον *showing*, contr. δηλῶν, δηλοῦσα, δηλοῦν.

The *uncontracted* forms are like those of λύων (242); the *contract* forms are as follows:

S. N.	τιμῶν	τιμῶσα	τιμῶν	φιλῶν	φιλοῦσα	φιλοῦν
G.	τιμῶντος	τιμῶσης	τιμῶντος	φιλοῦντος	φιλούσης	φιλοῦντος
D.	τιμῶντι	τιμῶσῃ	τιμῶντι	φιλοῦντι	φιλούσῃ	φιλοῦντι
A.	τιμῶντα	τιμῶσαν	τιμῶν	φιλοῦντα	φιλοῦσαν	φιλοῦν
V.	τιμῶν	τιμῶσα	τιμῶν	φιλῶν	φιλοῦσα	φιλοῦν
Dual.	τιμῶντε	τιμῶσᾱ	τιμῶντε	φιλοῦντε	φιλούσᾱ	φιλοῦντε
	τιμῶντοιν	τιμῶσαιν	τιμῶντοιν	φιλοῦντοιν	φιλούσαιν	φιλοῦντοιν
P. N.	τιμῶντες	τιμῶσαι	τιμῶντα	φιλοῦντες	φιλοῦσαι	φιλοῦντα
G.	τιμῶντων	τιμῶσων	τιμῶντων	φιλοῦντων	φιλουσών	φιλοῦντων
D.	τιμῶσι	τιμῶσαις	τιμῶσι	φιλοῦσι	φιλούσαις	φιλοῦσι
A.	τιμῶντας	τιμῶσας	τιμῶντα	φιλοῦντας	φιλούσας	φιλοῦντα

Δηλῶν (contracted from δηλόων) is declined exactly like φιλῶν.

θρέψαις, θρέψαισα *having nourished*. The first of these forms is used by Theocritus, and all of them by Pindar.

244. PERFECT ACTIVE PARTICIPLES.—These have stems in -οτ-. The feminine ends in -υια.

	<i>having loosed</i> (λελυκοτ-)			<i>standing</i> (έστωτ-)		
S. N.	λελυκώς	λελυκυία	λελυκός	έστώς	έστῶσα	έστός
G.	λελυκότος	λελυκυίας	λελυκότος	έστῶτος	έστῶσης	έστῶτος
D.	λελυκότι	λελυκυίῃ	λελυκότι	έστῶτι	έστῶσῃ	έστῶτι
A.	λελυκότα	λελυκυίαν	λελυκός	έστῶτα	έστῶσαν	έστός
V.	λελυκώς	λελυκυία	λελυκός	έστώς	έστῶσα	έστός
Dual.	λελυκότε	λελυκυία	λελυκότε	έστῶτε	έστῶσῃ	έστῶτε
	λελυκότοιον	λελυκυίαιν	λελυκότοιον	έστῶτοιον	έστῶσαιιν	έστῶτοιον
P. N.	λελυκότες	λελυκυίαι	λελυκότα	έστῶτες	έστῶσαι	έστῶτα
G.	λελυκότων	λελυκυίων	λελυκότων	έστῶτων	έστῶσῶν	έστῶτων
D.	λελυκόσι	λελυκυίαις	λελυκόσι	έστῶσι	έστῶσαις	έστῶσι
A.	λελυκότας	λελυκυίς	λελυκότα	έστῶτας	έστῶσᾶς	έστῶτα

a. έστώς is contracted from έσταως, and is irregular in the formation of the feminine. The neuter form έστός is also irregular : έστώς seems to have been also used.

245. OTHER ADJECTIVES.—Of *two endings* are some compounds of substantives, with stems ending in various ways ; as

ἀπάτωρ, ἄπατορ : gen. ἀπάτορ-ος *fatherless*.

εὖελπις, εὖελπι : gen. εὖελπιδ-ος *of good hope*.

εὐχαρίς, εὐχαρι : gen. εὐχάριτ-ος *agreeable*.

246. *Adjectives of One Ending*.—In these the feminine is like the masculine ; but, owing either to their meaning or their form, they have no neuter : thus ἄρπαξ, ἄρπαγ-ος *ravenous*, φυγάς φυγάδ-ος *fugitive*, ἄγνως, ἄγνωτ-ος *unknown*, ἄπαις, ἄπαιδ-ος *childless*, μάκαρ, μάκαρ-ος *blessed*, πένης, πένητ-ος *poor*, γυμνής, γυμνήτ-ος *light-armed*, ἱδρίς, nom. plur. ἱδρι-ες *knowing*.

247. *Irregular Adjectives*.—Some adjectives are irregular, their forms being derived from different stems. So μέγας (μεγα- and μεγαλο-) *great*, πολὺς (πολυ- and πολλο-) *much, many*.

246 D. Hm. has many adjectives which appear only in the feminine : πότνια (in voc. also πότνη) *revered*, λάχεια (or perhaps ἐλάχεια *small*) : εὐπατέρεια *of noble father*, ὀβριμοπάτρη *of mighty father*, ἀντιάνεira *match for men*, βωτιάνεira *nourishing men*, κυδιάνεira *making men glorious*, πουλυβότειρα *much nourishing*, ἱοχέαιρα *arrow-showering*, ἱπποδάσεια *thick with horse-hair*, καλλιγύναικα A. S. *rich in fair women*. To fem. θάλεια *rich* there is a neut. plur. θάλεια.

247 D. Hm. and Hd. have πολλός, -ή, -όν reg. like ἀγαθός. But Hm. has

S. N.	μέγας	μεγάλη	μέγα	πολύς	πολλή	πολύ
G.	μεγάλου	μεγάλης	μεγάλου	πολλοῦ	πολλῆς	πολλοῦ
D.	μεγάλῳ	μεγάλῃ	μεγάλῳ	πολλῷ	πολλῇ	πολλῷ
A.	μέγαν	μεγάλην	μέγα	πολύν	πολλήν	πολύ
V.	μέγα	μεγάλη	μέγα	πολύ	πολλή	πολύ
Dual.	μεγάλῳ μεγάλουιν	μεγάλῃ μεγάλαιν	μεγάλῳ μεγάλουιν			
P. N.	μεγάλοι	μεγάλαι	μεγάλα	πολλοί	πολλαί	πολλά
G.	μεγάλων	μεγάλων	μεγάλων	πολλῶν	πολλῶν	πολλῶν
D.	μεγάλουσιν	μεγάλαις	μεγάλοις	πολλοῖς	πολλαῖς	πολλοῖς
A.	μεγάλους	μεγάλαις	μεγάλα	πολλούς	πολλάς	πολλά

a. *πρῶτος* *mīl* forms the whole feminine from stem *πρᾶϋ-*: *πρᾶεία*, *πρᾶείας*, etc. The masculine and neuter singular are formed from stem *πρᾶο-*: *πρᾶον*, *πρᾶϱ*, *πρᾶον*. In the masculine and neuter plural, both formations are used: *πρᾶοι* and *πρᾶεῖς*, *πρᾶα* and *πρᾶέα*.

b. Some compounds of *πούς* (*ποδ-*) *foot* form the nom. sing. neuter, and sometimes the accus. sing. masc. in *-ουιν*, after the analogy of *ἄπλους* (223); *τρίπους* *three-footed*, *τρίπουιν* (but in the sense *tripod*, accus. always *τρίποδα*).

## COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

### A. BY *-τερος* AND *-τατος*.

248. The usual ending of the *comparative* degree is *-τερος*, *-τερῃ*, *-τερον* (stem *-τερο-*); of the *superlative*, *-τατος*, *-τατῃ*, *-τατον* (stem *-τατο-*). These endings are applied to the masculine stem of the positive. Thus:

also the common forms *πολύς*, *πολύ*, *πολύν*, as well as *πουλός*, *πουλύ*, *πουλύν*; and from the same stem, *πολυ-*, he makes likewise G. S. *πολέος*, N. P. *πολέες*, G. *πολέων*, D. *πολέεσσι* or *πολέσι*, A. *πολέας*.

Pindar has *πρᾶϋς*, *πρᾶϋ*, the Ionic *πρῆς* *πρῆν*. Compare *πρῆντερος* in Hd.

Hm. has some feminine adjectives which are not formed from the stem of the masculine: *θοῦρις*, *-ιδος* *impetuous*, M. *θοῦρις*; *πῖειρα* *fat*, *rich*, M. *πιων*; *πρέσβα* and *πρέσβειρα* *honored*, M. *πρέσβυς*; *πρόφρασσα* *favorable*, M. *πρόφρων*. —The following are made from the stem of the masculine, but by an unusual mode of formation: *χαλκοβάρεια* *heavy with brass*, M. *χαλκοβαρίς*; *ἡριγένεια* *early-born* (M. *ἡριγενής* later); *ἡδυέπεια* (Hes.) *sweet-speaking*, M. *ἡδυεπής*; *μάκαιρα* (Pind.) *blessed*, M. *μάκαρ*; and in the plur. only, *θαμειαί* *crowded*, *ταρφειαί* *frequent*, M. *θαμέες*, *ταρφέες*.

In Hm. *ἐρίηρος* *trusty*, makes plur. nom., and accus. *ἐρίηρ-ες*, *ἐρίηρ-ας*.

248 D. The force of the ending is nearly lost in the Homeric forms: *θηλύτερος* *feminine*, *ἀγρότερος* *wild* (*living in the country*), *ὄρεστερος* *living in*



Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
κοῦφος (κουφο-) <i>light</i>	κουφό-τερος, -ᾶ, -ον	κουφό-τατος, -η, -ον
γλυκὺς (γλυκυ-) <i>sweet</i>	γλυκύ-τερος	γλυκύ-τατος
μέλας (μελαν-) <i>black</i>	μελάν-τερος	μελάν-τατος
μάκαρ (μακαρ-) <i>blessed</i>	μακάρ-τερος	μακάρ-τατος
σαφής (σαφες-) <i>clear</i>	σαφέσ-τερος	σαφέσ-τατος
χαρίεις (χαριεντ-) <i>pleasing</i>	χαριέσ-τερος	χαριέσ-τατος
πένης (πενητ-) <i>poor</i>	πενέσ-τερος	πενέσ-τατος

χαριέστερος and πενέστερος arise from χαριετ-τερος (237) and πενητ-τερος by change of τ to σ (52). In the latter, η is shortened.

249. Adjectives in -os with short penult lengthen -o- to -ω-: this prevents the excessive multiplication of short syllables: σοφώ-τερος *wiser*, ἀξιώ-τατος *worthiest*, from σοφός-s, ἀξίος-s.

a. But if the penult is long by nature or position, -o- remains: πονηρό-τερος *more wicked*, λεπτό-τατος *finest*. So always when a mute and liquid follow the vowel of the penult: πικρό-τατος *bitterest*.

250. The adjective γεραιός *aged* always, παλαιός *ancient*, and σχολαίος *leisurely*, sometimes, drop -o- after -ai-: γεραί-τερος, παλαί-τατος.

a. μέσος *middle*, ἴσος *equal*, εὐδῖος *serene*, ἥσυχος *quiet*, πρῶιος *early*, ὕσιος *late*, make -αιτερος, -αιτατος, as if from forms in -αιος: μεσαί-τατος, πρωϊαί-τερον. ἡσυχώτερος occurs once. From πλησίον adv. *near* (adj. πλήσιος poetic) come πλησιαί-τερος, -τατος; and from προὔργου (for πρὸ ἔργου *advantageous*) comes προὔργιαί-τερος.

b. φίλος *dear* makes φίλτερος (poetic) and φίλτατος. The comparative in prose is usually μᾶλλον φίλος (256).—φιλαίτερος, φιλαίτατος occur only in Xenophon.

251. Some adjectives take the irregular endings -εστερος, -εστατος. So

a. Stems in -ον-: σώφρων (σωφρον-) *discreet*, σωφρονέσ-τερος, εὐδαίμων (ευδαιμον-) *happy*, εὐδαιμονέσ-τατος.—Special exceptions are πίων *fut*, πιότερος, -τατος: and πέπων *ripe*, πεπαίτερος, -τατος.

b. ἀκράτος *unmixed*, ἐρρωμένος *strong*, ἄσμενος *glad*, and occasionally some others in -ος: ἀκρατέστερος, ἐρρωμένεστερος.

c. Some contract adjectives in (-οος) -ους: εὐνούστερος (for εὐνοέστερος) from εὐνοος (εὐνοος) *well-disposed*.

252. a. The adj. λάλος *talkative*, πτωχός *beggarly*, ὀσφάγος *dainty*, μονοφάγος *eating alone*, and some adjectives of one ending, as κλέπτῃς *thievish*, have -ιστερος, -ιστατος: λαλίστερος, πτωχίστατος, κλεπτίστερος.

the mountains, θεώτερος *belonging to the gods*, δεξιτέρος Lat. *dexter*, which differ little from θήλυς, ἄγριος, ἔρειος, θεῖος, δεξιός.

249 D. The poets sometimes use -ω- after a long syllable: δι᾽ ἑνὸς *more wretched*.—From ἰθὺς *straight*, Hm. makes ἰθύντατος; from φαεινός *shining*, φαεινότερος, but φαάντατος.



b. Other adjectives of one gender in -ης (G. -ου) follow the rule for stems in -ο: ὑβριστότερος from ὑβριστής insolent.

c. Compounds of χάρις *favor* form the comparative and superlative as if they ended in -χαριτο-ς: ἐπιχαριτώτερος from ἐπίχαρις *agreeable*.

## B. BY -ΙΩΝ AND -ΙΣΤΟΣ.

253. A much less frequent ending of the comparative is -ίων, -ιον (stem -ιον-); of the superlative, -ιστος, -ιστη, -ιστον (stem -ιστο-).

These endings are applied, not to the stem of the positive, but to the *root* of the word. Hence a final vowel, or syllable -ρο-, in the stem of the positive disappears:

Positive.		Comparative.	Superlative.
ἡδ-ύ-ς <i>pleasant</i>	(ἡδ-ομαι <i>am pleased</i> )	ἡδ-ίων	ἡδ-ιστος
ταχ-ύ-ς <i>swift</i>	(τάχ-ος <i>swiftness</i> )	θείσσω (for ταχ-ίων)	τάχ-ιστος
μέγ-α-ς <i>great</i>	(μέγ-εθος <i>greatness</i> )	μείζων (for μεγ-ίων)	μέγ-ιστος
ἐχθ-ρό-ς <i>hostile</i>	(ἐχθ-ος <i>hatred</i> )	ἐχθ-ίων	ἐχθ-ιστος
αἰσχ-ρό-ς <i>shameful</i>	(αἰσχ-ος <i>shame</i> )	αἰσχ-ίων	αἰσχ-ιστος

a. In μείζων, for μεγ-ίων, the *ι* passes into the first syllable, as in ἀμείνων for αμεν-ίων. For -σσ- in θάσσω (θάπτων), see 67.

## 254. The following require special notice :

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
1. ἀγαθός <i>good</i>	ἀμείνων βελτίων κρείσσω (κρείττων) λῶν	ἄριστος (ἀρ-ετή <i>virtue</i> ) βέλτιστος κράτιστος (κράτ-ος <i>strength</i> ) λῶστος

ἀμείνων, ἄριστος, refer more to *excellence* or *worth*; κρείσσω, κράτιστος, more to *power* and *superiority*. The opposite of κρείσσω is ἥσσω.

252 D. c. Hm. has ἀχαρίσ-τερος (for ἀχαριτ-τερος), from ἀχαρις *graceless*.

253 D. In Epic and Doric poetry -ίων (with short *ι*) is used. The forms in -ίων, -ιστος are much more frequent in poetry than in prose: thus (the starred forms are un-Homeric), \*βαθίων, βάθιστος (βαθύς *deep*).—θράσσω or \*βραδίων, βάριστος or \*βράδιστος (βραδύς *slow*).—\*βράχιστος (βραχύς *short*).—λακίων (γλυκύς *sweet*).—ἐλέγχιστος (ἐλεγχεές plur. *injurious*).—\*κιδίων, κιδιστος (κιδρός *glorious*).—μῆσσω, μήκιστος, Dor. \*μάκιστος (μακρός *long*).—οὔρειστος (οὔρερός *pitiable*).—πάσσω or \*παχίων, πάχιστος (παχύς *thick*).—φιλίων, \*φίλιστος (φίλος *dear*).—ώκιστος (ώκός *quick*).—Hd. has μέζων for μείζων.

254 D. 1. Hm. comp. ἀρείων: pos. κρατύς *powerful*, sup. κάρτιστος (64): comp. λωΐων and λωΐτερος.—Hd. and Dor. κρέσσω for κρείσσω.—Poet. βέλτερος, βέλτατος (not used in Hm.): φέρτερος *more excellent*, φέρτατος and φέριστος.

2. κακός <i>bad</i>	κακίων χείρων ( <i>deterior</i> ) ἥσων, ἥττων ( <i>inferior</i> )	κάκιστος χείριστος ἥκιστα <i>adv. least of all</i>
3. μικρός <i>small</i>	μικρότερος μείων	μικρότατος
4. ὀλίγος <i>little, few</i>	(ὀλείζων <i>inscriptions</i> ) ἐλάσων (ἐλάττων)	ὀλίγιστος <i>fewest</i> ἐλάχιστος <i>least</i>
5. πολὺς <i>much, many</i>	πλείων <i>or</i> πλέων (44) <i>neut. πλέον, also πλεῖν</i>	πλείστος
6. καλός <i>beautiful</i>	καλλίων	κάλλιστος (κάλλος <i>beauty</i> )
7. ῥᾶδιος <i>easy</i>	ῥᾶων	ῥᾶστος
8. ἀλγινός <i>painful</i>	ἀλγίων	ἄλγιστος (ἄλγος <i>pain</i> )

255. *Defective Comparison*.—The following adjectives are without the positive :

(πρὸ <i>before</i> )	πρότερος <i>prior</i> ὑστέρος <i>later, latter</i>	πρῶτος <i>primus</i> ῥύστατος <i>latest, last</i>
----------------------	---	--

a. A superlative ending -ατος appears in ἔσχατος *extremus*; and in the (mostly poetic) forms νέατος *novissimus, last in place* (from νέος *novus*), and ὑπατος *supremus, unimus* (from ὑπέρ *super*, whence come also a poetic comp. ὑπέρτερος, *sup. ὑπέρτατος*).

256. For the comparative and superlative may be used μάλλον *more*, μάλιστα *most*, with the positive : μάλλον ἄξιος *more worthy*, μάλιστα παράνομος *most unlawful*. For participles this is the only mode of comparison.

2. Hm. comp. κακώτερος : χερείων, χερειότερος, χειρότερος : also the defective forms, D. S. χέρῃ, A. S. χέρηα, N. P. χέρηες, *neut. χέρηα*.—Hd. ἔσων for ἥσων.

4. Hm. comp. ὀλίζων.

5. In the comp. Hm. has also the defective forms πλέες, πλέας.—Hd. contracts eo to eu : πλεῖν, πλεῦνες, for πλέων, πλέονες.

7. Hm. pos. ῥήϊδιος (also in Hd.); *adv. ῥηϊδίως, often ῥεῖα, ῥέα*; comp. ῥηϊτέρος; *sup. ῥηϊτάτος and ῥηϊστός*.

To the above add for Hm.

9. κερδίων, κέρδιστος (κερδαλέος *gainful, artful, κέρδος gain*).

10. ῥιγίων, ῥιγιστος *more, most dreadful* (ῥιγγλός Hes. *chilling, ῥίγος cold*).

11. κήδιστος (κηδεῖος *dear, κηδος care*).

12. Poet. (not in Hm.) ὕψίων, ὕψιστος (ὕψηλός *high, ὕψος height*).

255 D. Doric πρᾶτος for πρῶτος. Hm. sometimes forms a comp. or sup. from a *substantive*: βασιλεύτερος, -τατος (from βασιλεύς *king*), κουρότερος (κοῦρος *youth*), κύντερος *more dog like* (κύων *dog*).

Other defectives in Hm. are: ὀπλότερος *younger, ὀπλότατος*,—ἀφάρτερος (ἄφαρ *forthwith*);—and several expressing place: παροίτερος (πάροιθεν *before*),—ὀπίστατος (ὀπισθεν *behind*),—ἐπασσύτερος (ἄσσον *neuter*),—μυχολίτατος (ἐν μύχῳ *in a recess*).—The ending -ατος appears also in μέσστατος from μέσος *middle*.

## FORMATION AND COMPARISON OF ADVERBS.

257. Adverbs are formed from adjectives by adding *-ως* to the stem. The stem takes the same form as before *-ων* in the genitive plural. The adverb has also the accent of the genitive plural, and is contracted when the latter is contracted.

Thus *δίκαιος* *just* (G. P. *δικαίων*), adv. *δικαίως* *justly*, *σοφός* *wise* (*σοφῶν*) *σοφῶς* *wisely*, *πᾶς* *whole, all* (*πάντων*) *πάντως* *wholly*, *ταχύς* *quick* (*ταχέων*) *ταχέως* *quickly*, *σαφής* *clear* (*σαφῶν* contr. from *σαφέων*), *σαφῶς* contr. from *σαφέως* *clearly*.

258. A less common ending of adverbs is *-α*: *ταχίς* *quick*, adv. *τάχα* *quickly*, in Attic prose *perhaps*, *ἅμα* *at the same time*, *μάλα* *very, much*. The comp. of *μάλα* is *μᾶλλον* (for *μαλ-ιον*, 66) *more*, the sup. *μάλιστα* *most*.—*εὖ* *well* is used as the adverb of *ἀγαθός* *good*.

259. For the comparative and superlative of adverbs, the *accusative neuter* of the adjective is commonly used; in the *singular* for the comparative, in the *plural* for the superlative: *σοφῶς* *wisely*, *σοφώτερον*, *σοφώτατα*; *καλῶς* *finely*, *κάλλιον*, *κάλλιστα*.

a. Forms in *-ως* also occur: *βεβαιότερως* *more firmly*, *καλλιῶνως* *more finely*.

260. Adverbs in *-ω* (such as *ἄνω* *above*, *κάτω* *below*, *ἔσω* *within*, *ἔξω* *without*) make the comp. and sup. in *-ω*: *ἄνωτέρω*, *κατωτέρω*. So also *ἄπωτέρω* *further* from prep. *ἀπό* *from*, *περαιτέρω* *further* from *πέρα* *beyond*, *ἐγγυτέρω*, *ἐγγυτάτω* (or *ἐγγύτερον*, *ἐγγύτατα*) *from ἐγγύς* *near*, and a few others.

and *πύματος* *last*.—Hm. has *ὑστάτιος* for *ὑστατος*, and in the same sense *δεύτατος* (*δεύτερος* *second*). A strengthened sup. is Hm. *πρώτιστος* *first of all*.

258 D. Adverbs in *-α* are more frequent in Hm.: *κάρτα* *very* (*κρατύς*), *λίγα* *shrinkly* (*λιγύς*), *σάφα* *clearly* (*σαφής*), *ᾠκα* *quickly* (*ᾠκός*).

For *εὖ*, Hm. has *εἴ*, whenever the *v* would be long by position: *εἴ* *γνοίην*. So too in compound words: *εἴζωνος*; yet rarely *εἰ*: *εἴπλεκτος* or *εὔπλεκτος*.—Hm. has also a defective adj. *εἴς* or *ἤς*, A. S. *εἴν* or *ἤν*, also G. S. *εἴης*.

260 D. *έκάς* *far*, Hm. *έκαστέρω*, *-τάτω*,—*τῆλε* or *τηλοῦ* *far*, Hm. *τηλοτάτω*,—*ἄγχι* or *ἀγχοῦ* *near*, Hm. *ἄσπον* (for *αγχιον*, 67), also *ἄσσοτέρω*, *ἄγχιστα* (*ἀγχοτάτω* Hd.). The adj. *ἀγχότερος*, *ἀγχότατος*, and *ἄγχιστος* are post-Homeric.

## PRONOUNS.

## 261. PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

	FIRST PERSON.	SECOND PERSON.	THIRD PERSON.
Sing. Nom.	ἐγώ <i>I</i>	σύ <i>thou</i>	
Gen.	ἐμοῦ, μοῦ	σοῦ	οὗ <i>of him, her, it</i>
Dat.	ἐμοί, μοί	σοί	οἱ
Accus.	ἐμέ, μέ	σέ	ἐ
Dual N. A. V.	νώ	σφώ	
G. D.	νών	σφῶν	
Plur. Nom.	ἡμεῖς <i>we</i>	ὑμεῖς <i>you</i>	σφέες <i>they</i>
Gen.	ἡμῶν	ὕμων	σφῶν
Dat.	ἡμῖν	ὕμιν	σφίσι
Accus.	ἡμᾶς	ὕμᾶς	σφᾶς

261 D. *Personal Pronouns in the Dialects.*—Hm. has the following forms: those not in ( ) are found also in Hd.

S. N.	ἐγώ, (ἐγών)	σύ, (τύνῃ)	
G.	ἐμέο, ἐμεῦ, μεῦ (ἐμεῖο, ἐμέθεν)	σέο, σεῦ (σεῖο, σέθεν)	(έο), εῖ (εῖο, έθεν)
D.	ἐμοί, μοί	σοί, τοί, (τεῖν)	οἱ, (έοι)
A.	ἐμέ, μέ	σέ	(έ), (έέ), μίν
Dual.	(νωῖ, νώ) (νώιν)	(σφῶῖ, σφώ) (σφῶιν)	(σφῶέ) (σφῶῖν)
P. N.	ἡμεῖς, (ἄμμες)	ὑμεῖς, (ῥμμες)	σφέες not in Hm.
G.	ἡμέων, (ἡμείων)	ὕμέων, (ὕμείων)	σφέων, (σφείων)
D.	ἡμῖν, (ἄμμι)	ὕμιν, (ῥμμι)	σφίσι, σφί
A.	ἡμέας, (ἄμμε)	ὕμέας, (ῥμμε)	σφέας, σφέ

ἐγών is used before vowels (87 D). The datives σοί and τοί are distinguished in the same way as ἐμοί and μοί (263). The forms with -μμ-, ἄμμες, ῥμμες, belong to the (Lesbian) Aeolic.

a. For μίν, the Dor. and Trag. have νίν: both are enclitic, both used in all genders, and νίν is sometimes plural.—In Hd. and Trag. σφέ is sometimes singular.—In Hd. σφίσι (not σφί) is reflexive: he has also a neut. plur. σφέα.

b. The Dor. has N. S. ἐγών even before a consonant, τύν (*tu*) for σύ, G. τεῦ, τεῦς, τεοῦς, D. τοί for σοί; also ἐμίν, τίν, ἴν for ἐμοί, σοί, οἱ, A. τέ, enclitic τύν, for σέ. N. P. ἄμές, ὕμές G. ἄμέων, D. ἄμῖν, A. ἄμέ, ὕμέ, and ψέ for σφέ. Of these Pind. has only τύν, τοί, τίν.

262. The stems of the singular are *εμε-* (Lat. *me*), *σε-* (*te*), *ἐ-* (*se*). But the nominative is differently formed: *ἐγώ*, *σὺ*; and in the third person is entirely wanting. The stems of the dual are *νω-* (Lat. *no-s*), *σφω-*. The stems of the plural are *ἡμε-*, *ὕμε-*, *σφε-*: *ε-* is contracted with most of the endings (cf. 261 D).

263. The forms mentioned in the list of *enclitics* (113 a) lose their accent when there is no emphasis upon the pronoun; and in the first person singular the shorter forms (*μοῦ*, *μοί*, *μέ*) are then used. But if the pronoun is *emphatic*, it retains its accent, and the longer forms (*ἐμοῦ*, *ἐμοί*, *ἐμέ*) are used in the first person. So also, in general, after prepositions. Thus *δοκεῖ μοι* *it seems to me*, *ἐμοὶ οὐ σοὶ τοῦτο ἀρέσκει* *this pleases me, not thee*; *παρ' ἐμοῦ* *from me* (not *παρά μου*), *ἐπὶ σοὶ* *upon thee* (not *ἐπὶ σοι*): yet *πρὸς με* *to me* frequently occurs.

264. The genitive, dative, and accusative plural of the first and second persons, when unemphatic, sometimes throw the accent on the first syllable: *ἡμῶν*, *ὑμῶν*; the last syllable of the dative and accusative is then usually shortened: *ἡμῖν*, *ὑμῖν*. The last syllable is sometimes shortened, even when the pronoun is emphatic: we then write *ἡμῖν*, *ὕμῖν*.

### INTENSIVE PRONOUN.

265. The intensive pronoun *αὐτό-ς* *self* (Lat. *ipse*) is inflected

<i>αὐτός</i>	<i>αὐτή</i>	<i>αὐτό</i>
<i>αὐτοῦ</i>	<i>αὐτῆς</i>	<i>αὐτοῦ</i> etc.,

like *ἀγαθός* (222), except that the neuter singular, in the nominative and accusative, does not take *-ν*.

Preceded by the article, *ὁ αὐτός*, *ἡ αὐτή*, *τὸ αὐτό* (or with crasis, 77 b, *αὐτός*, *αὐτή*, *ταυτό*, also *ταυτόν*), it signifies *the same* (Lat. *idem*). The neut. plur. *ταυτά*, for *τὰ αὐτά*, must not be confounded with *ταῦτα* *these* (272).

a. In the oblique cases, it also serves as a personal pronoun of the third person: *him*, *her*, *it*.

### REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

266. The reflexive pronouns are formed from the stems of the personal pronouns compounded with *αὐτός*. They have no nominative. In the plural both stems are declined together, yet the third person plural has also the compound form.

265 D. For Ionic crasis in *ωὐτός* (Hm.), *ωῆτός* (Hd.), see 77 D.

266 D. Hm. always has the separate forms, even in the sing.: *ἐμὲ αὐτόν*, *οἱ αὐτῶ*, not *ἐμᾶντόν*, *ἐαυτῶ*.—For *ἐμᾶντοῦ*, etc., Hd. has *ἐμῶντοῦ*, etc.; and in like manner *σεῶντοῦ*, *ἐωντοῦ* (14 D).



	<i>myself</i>	<i>thyself</i>	<i>himself, herself, itself</i>
Sing. G.	ἐμαυτοῦ, -ῆς	σεαυτοῦ, -ῆς	ἐαυτοῦ, -ῆς
D.	ἐμαυτῷ, -ῇ	σεαυτῷ, -ῇ	ἐαυτῷ, -ῇ
A.	ἐμαυτόν, -ήν	σεαυτόν, -ήν	ἐαυτόν, -ήν, -ό
	<i>ourselves</i>	<i>yourselves</i>	<i>themselves</i>
Plur. G.	ἡμῶν αὐτῶν	ὑμῶν αὐτῶν	ἐαυτῶν OR σφῶν αὐτῶν
D.	ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς, -αῖς	ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς, -αῖς	ἐαυτοῖς, -αῖς OR σφίσιν αὐτοῖς, -αῖς
A.	ἡμᾶς αὐτούς, -άς	ὑμᾶς αὐτούς, -άς	ἐαυτούς, -άς, -ά OR σφᾶς αὐτούς, -άς

a. σεαυτοῦ and ἐαυτοῦ are often contracted: σαυτοῦ, σαυτῆς; αὐτοῦ, αὐτῆς, etc.

267. The *indefinite* pronoun ἄλλος *other* (Lat. *alius*) is inflected like αὐτός (265): ἄλλος, ἄλλη, ἄλλο.

#### RECIPROCAL PRONOUN.

268. The reciprocal pronoun, meaning *each other*, is used only in the oblique cases of the dual and plural.

	M.	F.	N.
Dual G. D.	ἀλλήλοιν	ἀλλήλαιν	ἀλλήλοιν
A.	ἀλλήλω	ἀλλήλᾱ	ἀλλήλω
Plur. G.	ἀλλήλων	ἀλλήλων	ἀλλήλων
D.	ἀλλήλοις	ἀλλήλαις	ἀλλήλοις
A.	ἀλλήλους	ἀλλήλας	ἄλληλα

a. It is formed from the stem of ἄλλος (267), compounded with itself, ἀλλ-ηλο- (for αλλ αλλο-).

#### POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

269. The possessive pronouns are formed from the stems of the personal pronouns. They are :

ἐμός	ἐμή	ἐμόν	<i>my, mine.</i>	ἡμέτερος	-ᾱ	-ον	<i>our, ours.</i>
σός	σή	σόν	<i>thy, thine.</i>	ὑμέτερος	-ᾱ	-ον	<i>your, yours.</i>
ός	ῆ	όν	<i>his (her, its) own.</i>	σφέτερος	-ᾱ	-ον	<i>their own.</i>

a. *ός* is never used in Attic prose, seldom in Attic poetry.

269 D. Hm. has also τεός (also Doric, = *tuus*) *thy*, ἐός *his*; ἄμός *our* (properly Dor.), ὑμός, σφός; also (from the dual stems νω-, σφω-) ναῖτερος, σφωῖτερος.

## ARTICLE AND DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

270. The article  $\delta$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\tau\acute{o}$  *the*, has the two stems  $\delta$ - and  $\tau\omicron$ -. For its inflection see 272.

271. The most important demonstrative pronouns are :

$\delta\delta\epsilon$	$\eta\eta\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\acute{o}\delta\epsilon$	<i>this (here)</i>
$\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\varsigma$	$\alpha\upsilon\tau\eta$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron$	<i>this, that</i>
$\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu\omicron\varsigma$	$\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu\eta$	$\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu\omicron$	<i>that (there, yonder)</i>

$\delta\delta\epsilon$  is formed from the article and the demonstrative ending  $-\delta\epsilon$  (enclitic) : it is declined like the article, with  $-\delta\epsilon$  added to each form.

$\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\varsigma$  follows the article in respect to the *h* or *t* at the beginning. It takes *av* in the penult, wherever the last syllable has an *a*-sound (*a*,  $\eta$ ) ; but *ou* where it has an *o*-sound (*o*,  $\omega$ , *ou*).

$\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu\omicron\varsigma$  is declined like  $\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\varsigma$  (265).

## 272.

S. N.	$\delta$	$\eta$	$\tau\acute{o}$	$\delta\delta\epsilon$	$\eta\eta\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\acute{o}\delta\epsilon$	$\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\varsigma$	$\alpha\upsilon\tau\eta$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron$
G.	$\tau\omicron\upsilon$	$\tau\eta\varsigma$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\eta\sigma\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon$	$\tau\alpha\upsilon\tau\eta\varsigma$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon\upsilon$
D.	$\tau\tilde{\omega}$	$\tau\tilde{\eta}$	$\tau\tilde{\omega}$	$\tau\tilde{\omega}\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\tilde{\eta}\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\tilde{\omega}\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\tilde{\omega}$	$\tau\alpha\upsilon\tau\tilde{\eta}$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\tilde{\omega}$
A.	$\tau\acute{o}\nu$	$\tau\eta\grave{\nu}$	$\tau\acute{o}$	$\tau\acute{o}\nu\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\eta\grave{\nu}\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\acute{o}\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\nu$	$\tau\alpha\upsilon\tau\eta\nu$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\tau\omicron$
Dual.	$\tau\acute{\omega}$	$\tau\acute{\omega}$	$\tau\acute{\omega}$	$\tau\acute{\omega}\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\acute{\omega}\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\acute{\omega}\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omega$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omega$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omega$
	$\tau\omicron\iota\nu$	$\tau\omicron\iota\nu$	$\tau\omicron\iota\nu$	$\tau\omicron\iota\nu\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\omicron\iota\nu\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\omicron\iota\nu\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\iota\nu$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\iota\nu$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\iota\nu$
P. N.	$\omicron\iota$	$\alpha\iota$	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$	$\omicron\iota\delta\epsilon$	$\alpha\iota\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\acute{\alpha}\delta\epsilon$	$\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\iota$	$\alpha\upsilon\tau\alpha\iota$	$\tau\alpha\upsilon\tau\alpha$
G.	$\tau\acute{\omega}\nu$	$\tau\acute{\omega}\nu$	$\tau\acute{\omega}\nu$	$\tau\acute{\omega}\nu\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\acute{\omega}\nu\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\acute{\omega}\nu\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omega\nu$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omega\nu$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omega\nu$
D.	$\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$	$\tau\alpha\iota\varsigma$	$\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$	$\tau\omicron\iota\sigma\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\alpha\iota\sigma\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\omicron\iota\sigma\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$	$\tau\alpha\upsilon\tau\alpha\iota\varsigma$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$
A.	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$	$\tau\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\sigma\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\acute{\alpha}\sigma\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\acute{\alpha}\delta\epsilon$	$\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$	$\tau\alpha\upsilon\tau\alpha\varsigma$	$\tau\alpha\upsilon\tau\alpha$

a. Separate feminine forms for the dual,  $\tau\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\nu$ ,  $\tau\acute{\alpha}\delta\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota\nu\delta\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\nu$ , are rare, and perhaps not Attic.

b. When used as demonstrative,  $\acute{o}$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\acute{o}\iota$ ,  $\alpha\iota$  are best written with an accent,  $\acute{o}$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\acute{o}\iota$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}$ .

c. The adverb of  $\delta\delta\epsilon$  is  $\delta\delta\epsilon$ , that of  $\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\varsigma$  is  $\omicron\upsilon\tau\omega\varsigma$  or  $\omicron\upsilon\tau\omega$  (88 c), *thus*, *so*.

*belonging to us (you) both*.— $\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{o}\varsigma$  (also written  $\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{o}\varsigma$ ) is found in Attic poetry for  $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\acute{o}\varsigma$ .— $\acute{\upsilon}\varsigma$  is sometimes used without reference to the third person, in the sense of *own*.

271 D. For  $\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu\omicron\varsigma$  the poets have  $\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu\omicron\varsigma$ .

272 D. In Hm., the article is usually a demonstrative, and has the following peculiar forms: G. S.  $\tau\omicron\iota\omicron$ , G. D.  $\tau\omicron\iota\nu$ , N. P.  $\tau\omicron\iota$ ,  $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ , G. Fem.  $\tau\acute{\alpha}\omega\nu$ ,

273.—*Demonstratives of Quantity, Quality, and Age.*—These were *τόσος, τοῖος, τηλίκος*, which occur often in poetry. In place of them the Attic prose uses chiefly the strengthened forms :

τοσόσδε	τοσήδε	τοσόνδε	so much, so many
τοιόσδε	τοιᾶδε	τοιόνδε	such (in quality)
τηλικόσδε	τηλικήδε	τηλικόνδε	so old, so great
τοσοῦτος	τοσαύτη	τοσοῦτο(ν)	so much, so many
τοιοῦτος	τοιαύτη	τοιοῦτο(ν)	such (in quality)
τηλικοῦτος	τηλικάυτη	τηλικοῦτο(ν)	so old, so great

The last three are declined like *οὔτος*; but the neuter singular, in the nominative and accusative, has two forms, with and without *-ν*: *τοσοῦτο* and *τοσοῦτον*, etc.

274. The demonstrative pronouns are sometimes rendered more *emphatic* by appending to the different forms a long accented *-ι*, *iota paragogicum*, before which the short vowels (*a, e, o*) are elided: *οὔτοσί, αὐτήι, τουτέ, ταυτέ, ὁδέι, τοισδέι, ἐκειωντέ*. The particle *γέ* is sometimes put between: *τουτογι*.

## RELATIVE PRONOUN.

275. The relative pronoun is *ὅς, ἧ, ὃ who, which*.

S. N.	ὅς	ἧ	ὃ	D. N. A.	ὧ	ῶ	ῶ	P. N.	οἷ	αἷ	ᾶ
G.	οῦ	ῆς	οῦ	G. D.	οῖν	οῖν	οῖν	G.	ᾧν	ᾧν	ᾧν
D.	ῶ	ῇ	ῶ					D.	οῖς	αῖς	οῖς
A.	όν	ήν	όν					A.	οὔς	ᾤς	ᾤ

a. Separate feminine dual forms, *ᾶ* and *αῖν*, are seldom or never used in Attic.

b. *ὅς* is used as a *demonstrative* in the phrases *καὶ ὅς ἔφη* and *he said*, *ἦ δ' ὅς* said *he*. In the plural we have *καὶ οἳ* and *they*; in which *οἳ* may be taken as the article (272 b).

D. *τοῖσι, τῇσι*, or *τῇς*. For *τοῖσδε* Hm. rarely has *τοῖσδεσσι* or *τοῖσδεσι*. The forms *τοί, ταί* are also Doric.

Hd. has D. P. *τοῖσι, τῇσι*; also *τοισίδε, τρησίδε*.

273 D. Hm. has *τόσσος* for *τόσος* (47 D).

275 D. Hm. has also *ὅ* for *ὅς*; *ῶν*, properly written *ῶο*, for *οῦ*; *ἔης* for *ῆς*: the nom. sing. and plural he sometimes uses as demonstrative.

Hd. has *ὅς, ἧ, οἷ, αἷ*: for all other forms of the relative he uses the article *τό, τοῖ, τῇς*, etc., except after certain prepositions: *παρ' ὧ, ἐξ οῦ*.—This use of the article (*τ*-forms) for the relative is often found in Hm., and sometimes even in Tragedy.

276. Relatives corresponding to the demonstratives in 273 are *ὅσος* as much as, *οἷος* of which sort, *ἡλίκος* of which age.

### INTERROGATIVE AND INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

277. The interrogative pronoun is *τίς, τί* who? which? The same word when *enclitic* is the indefinite pronoun, *some, any*.

	INTERROGATIVE.		INDEFINITE.	
	M. F.	N.	M. F.	N.
Sing. Nom.	τίς	τί	τις	τι
Gen.	τίνος, τοῦ		τινός, τοῦ	
Dat.	τίνι, τῷ		τινί, τῷ	
Acc.	τίνα	τί	τινά	τι
Dual N. A. V.	τίνε		τινέ	
G. D.	τίνοι		τινοῖν	
Plur. Nom.	τίνες	τίνα	τινές	τινά
Gen.	τίνων		τινῶν	
Dat.	τίσι		τισί	
Acc.	τίνας	τίνα	τινάς	τινά

a. The acute accent of *τίς, τί* interrogative never changes to the grave (see 108).

b. *ἅττα* (never enclitic, Hm. ἄσσα) is sometimes used for the indefinite *τινά*.

278. Other interrogative pronouns are *πότερος* which of two? *πόσος* how much? *ποῖος* of what sort? *πηλίκος* how old or large? *πότερος* and (with different accent) *ποσός, ποιός* are also indefinite.

279. Another indefinite pronoun is *δεῖνα* so and so, what's his name, used in colloquial speech, always with preceding article: *ὁ (ἡ, τὸ) δεῖνα*. This is sometimes used without inflection; sometimes it is inflected as follows, without distinction of gender:

Sing. N. ὁ δεῖνα	Plur. N. οἱ δέινες
G. τοῦ δέινος	G. τῶν δείνων
D. τῷ δεῖνι	_____
A. τὸν δεῖνα	A. τοὺς δείνας

276 D. Hm. has often *ὅσσος* for *ὅσος* (47 D); once *ὀσσάτιος*.

277 D. The Ion. (Hm. Hd.) has G. S. *τέο, τεῷ*, D. *τέφ*, G. P. *τέων*, D. *τέοισι*.

278 D. Hd. has *κ-* for *π-* in the interrogatives and indefinites: *κότερος, κόσος, κοῖος*; so the adverbs *κοῦ, κότε*, etc. Cf. Lat. *qu-* in *quis, quot, qualis*, etc.

## INDEFINITE RELATIVE PRONOUN.

280. The indefinite relative ὅστις, ἥτις, ὃ τι *whoever, whichever*, is formed by uniting the relative ὅς with the indefinite τίς, each being separately declined.

	M.	F.	N.
Sing. Nom.	ὅστις	ἥτις	ὃ τι
Gen.	οὗτινος, ὅτου	ἥστινος	οὗτινος, ὅτου
Dat.	ὧτινι, ὅτῳ	ἧτινι	ὧτινι, ὅτῳ
Acc.	ὅντινα	ἣντινα	ὃ τι
Dual N. A. Ὡ.	ὧτινε	ἧτινε	ὧτινε
G. D.	οἷντινοιν	οἷντινοιν	οἷντινοιν
Plur. Nom.	οὔτινες	αἵτινες	ἅτινα
Gen.	ὧντινων, ὅτων	ῶντινων	ὧντινων, ὅτων
Dat.	οἷστίσι, ὅτοις	αἰστίσι	οἷστίσι, ὅτοις
Acc.	οὓστινας	ἄστινας	ἅτινα

a. The shorter forms ὅτου, ὅτῳ, ὅτων, ὅτοις are invariably used in the older Attic, and ὅτου, ὅτῳ are at all times much more common than οὗτινος, ὧτινι.

b. For ἅτινα, there is another form ἅττα, not to be confounded with ἄττα = τινά (277 b).

281. Other indefinite relatives (cf. 278) are ὁ-πότερος *whichever* (of two), ὁ-πόσος *however much*, ὁ-ποῖος *of whatever sort*, ὁ-πῆλίκος *of whatever age or size*.

## CORRELATION OF PRONOUNS.

282. The following table shows the correspondence, in form and meaning, of the last four classes of pronouns:

280 D. Hm. has the following peculiar forms, in most of which the relative stem is undeclined, as it is in ὁ-πόσος, ὁ-ποῖος, etc (281).

S. (ὅτις)	N. (ὃ τι)	P.	N. ἅσσα
ὅτεν (ὅττεο, ὅττεν)		ὅτεων	
ὅτεφ		ὀτέοισι	
(ὅτινα)	N. (ὃ τι)	(ὅτινας)	N. ἅσσα

The forms not in ( ) occur also in Hd.—In the nominative and accusative, Hm. has also the usual forms.

281 D. Hm. often doubles π in the indefinite relatives: ὁππότερος, ὁπποῖος; and in adverbs ὅππως, ὁππότε, etc. (47 D).

Hd. has ὁκότερος, ὁκόσος, etc.; and in adverbs ὅκου, ὁκόθεν, etc. Cf. 278 D.



	INTERROGATIVE.	INDEFINITE.	DEMONSTRATIVE.	RELATIVE, INDEF. REL.
Simple	τίς <i>who?</i> <i>which? what?</i>	τις <i>some</i>	ὁδε <i>this (here),</i> οὗτος <i>this, that</i>	ὅς, ὅστις <i>who, which</i>
Comparative	πότερος <i>which of two?</i>	πότερος <i>one of two</i>	έτερος <i>the one or</i> <i>the other of two</i>	ὁπότερος <i>which of two</i>
Quantity or Number	πόσος <i>how</i> <i>much, many?</i>	ποσός <i>of</i> <i>some quan.</i> <i>or number</i>	(τόσος) } <i>so</i> τοσόσδε } <i>much,</i> τοσοῦτος } <i>many</i>	ὅσος, ὁπόσος <i>of</i> <i>which quan., num.,</i> <i>(as much, many) as</i>
Quality	ποῖος <i>of</i> <i>what sort?</i>	ποῖός <i>of</i> <i>some sort</i>	(τοῖος) <i>such</i> τοιόσδε τοιοῦτος	οἷος, ὁποῖος <i>of which sort</i> <i>(such) as</i>
Age or Size	πηλίκος <i>how old?</i> <i>how large?</i>	πηλίκος <i>of some</i> <i>age, size</i>	(τηλίκος) } <i>so old,</i> τηλικόσδε } <i>large</i> τηλικούτος	ἡλίκος, ὁπηλίκος <i>of which age, size,</i> <i>(as old, large) as</i>

283. CORRELATIVE ADVERBS are also formed from the same pronoun-stems.

	INTERROGATIVE.	INDEFINITE.	DEMONSTRATIVE.	REL., INDEF. REL.
Place	ποῦ <i>where?</i>	πού <i>somewhere</i>	(ἐνθα) ἐνθάδε, ἐνταῦθα, <i>there</i>	οὗ, ὅπου <i>where</i>
	πόθεν <i>whence?</i>	ποθέν <i>from</i> <i>some place</i>	(ἐνθεν) ἐνθένδε, ἐντεῦθεν, <i>thence</i>	ὅθεν, ὁπόθεν <i>whence</i>
	ποῖ <i>whither?</i>	ποί <i>to</i> <i>some place</i>	(ἐνθα) ἐνθάδε, ἐνταῦθα, <i>thither</i>	οἷ, ὅποι <i>whither</i>
Time	πότε <i>when?</i>	ποτέ <i>some</i> <i>time, ever</i>	τότε <i>then</i>	ότε, ὁπότε <i>when</i>
	πηνίκα <i>at</i> <i>what time?</i>		(τηνίκα) } <i>at</i> τηνικάδε } <i>that</i> τηνικαῦτα } <i>time</i>	ἡνίκα, ὁπηνίκα <i>at which time</i>
Way	πῇ <i>which</i> <i>way? how?</i>	πῇ <i>some way,</i> <i>somehow</i>	τῇδε, ταύτῃ <i>this way, thus</i>	ἣ, ὅπῃ <i>which way, as</i>
Manner	πῶς <i>how?</i>	πῶς <i>somehow</i>	(ὥς) ὥδε, οὕτω(s) <i>thus, so</i>	ὥς, ὅπως <i>as, that</i>



		CARDINAL NUMBERS.	ORDINAL.	NUM. ADVERBS.
1	α'	εἷς, μία, ἓν <i>one</i>	πρῶτος <i>first</i>	ἅπαξ <i>once</i>
2	β'	δύο	δεύτερος	δῖς
3	γ'	τρεῖς, τρία	τρίτος	τρίς
4	δ'	τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα	τέταρτος	τετράκις
5	ε'	πέντε	πέμπτος	πεντάκις
6	ς'	ἕξ	ἕκτος	ἑξάκις
7	ζ'	ἐπτά	ἑβδομος	ἐπτάκις
8	η'	ὀκτώ	ὀγδοος	ὀκτάκις
9	θ'	ἐννέα	ἐνάτος	ἐνάκις
10	ι'	δέκα	δέκατος	δεκάκις
11	ια'	ἑνδεκα	ἐνδέκατος	ἐνδεκάκις
12	ιβ'	δώδεκα	δωδέκατος	δωδεκάκις
13	ιγ'	τρεισκαῖδεκα	τρισκαιδέκατος	
14	ιδ'	τεσσαρεσκαῖδεκα	τεσσαρακαιδέκατος	
15	ιε'	πεντεκαῖδεκα	πεντεκαιδέκατος	
16	ισ'	ἑκκαῖδεκα	ἑκκαιδέκατος	
17	ις'	ἐπτακαῖδεκα	ἐπτακαιδέκατος	
18	ιη'	ὀκτωκαῖδεκα	ὀκτωκαιδέκατος	
19	ιθ'	ἐννεακαῖδεκα	ἐννεακαιδέκατος	
20	κ'	εἴκοσι(ν)	εἰκοστός	εἰκοσάκις
30	λ'	τριᾶκοντα	τριᾶκοστός	τριᾶκοντάκις
40	μ'	τεσσαράκοντα	τεσσαρακοστός	τεσσαρακοντάκις
50	ν'	πεντήκοντα	πεντηκοστός	πεντηκοντάκις
60	ξ'	ἑξήκοντα	ἑξηκοστός	ἑξηκοντάκις
70	ο'	ἑβδομήκοντα	ἑβδομηκοστός	ἑβδομηκοντάκις
80	π'	ὀγδοήκοντα	ὀγδοηκοστός	ὀγδοηκοντάκις
90	ρ'	ἐνενήκοντα	ἐνενηκοστός	ἐνενηκοντάκις
100	ρ'	ἑκατόν	ἑκατοστός	ἑκατοντάκις
200	σ'	διᾶκόσιοι, -αι, -α	διᾶκοσιοστός	διᾶκοσιάκις
300	τ	τριᾶκόσιοι, -αι, -α	τριᾶκοσιοστός	
400	υ'	τετρακόσιοι, -αι, -α	τετρακοσιοστός	
500	φ'	πεντακόσιοι, -αι, -α	πεντακοσιοστός	
600	χ'	ἑξακόσιοι, -αι, -α	ἑξακοσιοστός	
700	ψ'	ἑπτακόσιοι, -αι, -α	ἑπτακοσιοστός	
800	ω	ὀκτακόσιοι, -αι, -α	ὀκτακοσιοστός	
900	ϝ'	ἐνακόσιοι, -αι, -α	ἐνακοσιοστός	
1,000	α	χίλιοι, -αι, -α	χίλιοστός	χίλιάκις
2,000	β	δισχίλιοι, -αι, -α	δισχίλιοστός	
3,000	γ	τρισχίλιοι, -αι, -α	τρισχίλιοστός	
10,000	ι	μύριοι, -αι, -α	μῦριοστός	μῦριάκις

Hd. has *δυῶδεκα* (*δυωδέκατος*), *τρήκοντα* (*τρηκοστός*), *ὀγδώκοντα*, *διηκόσιοι* (*διηκοσιοστός*), *τρηκόσιοι*: for *ἐνάτος* he has *εἰνάτος*, and so *εἰνάκις*, *εἰνακόσιοι*, *εἰνακισχίλιοι*.

Dor. *εἵκατι* for *εἴκοσι*.—Aeol. *πέμπε* for *πέντε*, cf. the ordinal *πέμπτος*.

289. NOTATION.—The letters from  $\alpha'$  to  $\theta'$  denote units 1—9,  $\varsigma'$  (for former  $\mathcal{F}$ , *van*) being inserted after  $\epsilon'$  for the number 6. Those from  $\iota'$  to  $\pi'$  denote tens 10—80,  $\kappa'$  (*koppa*) being added after  $\pi'$  for 90. Those from  $\rho'$  to  $\omega'$  denote hundreds 100—800,  $\Sigma$  (*sampi*) being added for 900. For the thousands (1,000—900,000), the same characters are used again, but with the stroke *under* the letter. Thus  $\beta\tau\mu\delta' = 2344$ ,  $\alpha\omega\nu\theta' = 1859$ .

a. *Sampi*, like *van* and *koppa* ( $\kappa'$ ), was a letter of the primitive Greek alphabet, which became obsolete except as a numeral sign.

b. The letters of the alphabet are sometimes used in unbroken succession to denote the series of numbers from 1 to 24. Thus  $\phi$  is used for 21, being the 21st letter of the alphabet. The books of the Iliad and Odyssey are numbered in this way.

290. The cardinal numbers from 1 to 4 are *declinable*:

one			two		three		four	
εἷς	μία	ἓν	N. A. δύο		τρεῖς	τρία	τέσσαρες	τέσσαρα
ἑνός	μῑς	ἐνός	G. D. δυοῖν		τριῶν		τεσσάρων	
ἐνί	μῑζ	ἐνί			τρισί		τέσσαρσι	
ἑνα	μίαν	ἐν			τρεῖς	τρία	τέσσαρας	τέσσαρα

a. Like εἷς, are declined οὐδεῖς, οὐδεμία, οὐδέν, and μηδεῖς. *no one*: these are found also in the plural. They may be written in two words for emphasis: οὐδὲ εἷς *not a soul*; and ἄν or a preposition may be interposed: μηδ' ἄν εἷς, οὐδὲ παρ' ἐνός.

b. With a *plural* noun δύο is sometimes used without inflection. The forms δυεῖν and δυσί belong to late Greek.

c. For σσ in τέσσαρες and all its forms, ττ is also used (48).

d. The cardinal numbers from 5 to 199 are *indeclinable*. Those from 200 on, and all the ordinals, are regular adjectives of three endings.

291. a. For 13 τρισκαίδεκα also occurs. For the ordinals 13th—19th separate forms are also found: τρίτος καὶ δέκατος, etc.

b. For the union of 20, 30, etc., with units there are three forms:

Cardinal.	Ordinal.
πέντε καὶ εἴκοσι	πέμπτος καὶ εἰκοστός
εἴκοσι καὶ πέντε	εἰκοστός καὶ πέμπτος
εἴκοσι πέντε	πέντε καὶ εἰκοστός

Cf. τῷ ἐνὶ καὶ τριακοστῷ ἔτει (*uno et tricesimo anno*).

290 D. 1. Hm. has also fem. ἴα, ἱῆς, ἱῇ, ἴαν, with D. S. neut. ἰῷ.

2. Hm. has δύο and δύω, both indeclinable; also Du. δειώ, Pl. δειοί. -αί, -ά, D. δειοῖσι, A. δειούς, -άς, -ά.—Hd. with δύο, δυοῖν, has G. P. δυῶν, D. δυοῖσι; also δύο indeclinable.

4. Hm. with τέσσαρες has πίσυρες (Aeol.).—Hd. τέσσερες (so 14 τεσσερεσκαίδεκα sometimes indeclinable, and 40 τεσσεράκοντα).—Dor. τέτορες, D. τέτρασι.

a. Of οὐδεῖς, μηδεῖς, Hm. has only οὐδέν, μηδέν, οὐδενί.

292. The numbers 18, 19 are commonly expressed by ἐνὸς (or δυοῖν) δέοντες εἴκοσι *twenty wanting one or two*. So 28, 29, 38, 39, etc.; ναυσὶ μᾶς δεοῦσαις πεντήκοντα *with 49 ships*. So too the ordinals: δυοῖν δέοντι τριακοστῷ ἔτει *in the 28th year*.

293. Examples of *fractional expressions* are: ἡμισυς (229 a)  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; ἡμιτάλαντον *half a talent*; —ἡμιόλιος  $1\frac{1}{2}$ ; τρία ἡμιτάλαντα  $1\frac{1}{2}$  talents; τρίτον ἡμιτάλαντον  $2\frac{1}{2}$  talents; —τριτημόριον  $\frac{1}{3}$ , τεταρτημόριον  $\frac{1}{4}$ ; —ἐπίτριτος  $1\frac{1}{3}$ ; —τὰ δύο μέρη (*duae partes*)  $\frac{2}{3}$ ; τὰ τρία μέρη  $\frac{3}{4}$ ; τῶν πέντε αἱ δύο μοῖραι  $\frac{2}{5}$ .

294. To the ordinal class belong πολλοστός (*many-eth*, following many in a series) and the interrogative ποστός (*how-many-eth*, having what place in a series?), with a corresponding indefinite relative ὁπόστος.

295. From the numeral stems are formed several other classes of numeral words:

a. *Distributives*, with σύν: σύνδυο *two together, two by two*, etc.

b. *Multiplicatives*, in -πλοῦς (from -πλοος, Lat. *-plex*): ἀπλοῦς *simple*, διπλοῦς *twofold*, τριπλοῦς *threefold*, πενταπλοῦς *fivefold*, etc., πολλαπλοῦς *manifold*. Also δισσός *double*, τρισσός *treble*.

Further, multiplicatives in -πλάσιος: διπλάσιος *twice as much* (δὺς τοσοῦτος), τριπλάσιος *three times as much*, etc., πολλαπλάσιος *many times as much*.

c. *Adverbs of Division*: μοναχῇ (μόνος *alone*) *in one part, single*, δίχα or διχῇ *in two parts*, τριχῇ *in three parts*, etc., πολλαχῇ *in many ways*, πανταχῇ *every way*.

d. *Abstract Nouns of Number*, in -άς: μονάς (μονάδ-ος) *the number one, unity*, дуάς *the number two*, τριάς, τετράς, πεμπάς, ἑξάς, ἑβδομάς, ὀγδοάς, ἑννεάς, δεκάς, εἰκάς, ἑκατοντάς, χιλιάς, μῦριάς: hence τρεῖς μῦριάδες = 30,000.

296. Closely connected with numerals are such general expressions as

ἐκάτερος (with comparative ending) *either* (of two).

ἕκαστος (with superlative ending) *each* (of any number),

ἄμφω, G. D. ἄμφοιν, *both* (Lat. *ambo*), for which ἀμφότεροι, -αι, -α is commonly used.

297. Observe also the adverbs in -άκις, πολλάκις, *many times, often*, ἑκαστάκις *each time*, τοσαυτάκις *so often*, ὁσάκις *as often as*, πλειστάκις *very often*, ὀλιγάκις *seldom*.

295 D. b. Hld. διξός, τριξός, for δισσός, τρισσός; also διπλήσιος, τριπλήσιος, etc., as if for -πλέσιος.

c. Hm. has δίχα and διχθά, τρίχα and τριχθά, τετραχθά; also τριπλῇ, τετραπλῇ.

297 D. Adverbs in -άκις sometimes lose -s in poetry: ὁσσάκι Hm., see 88 D.



## VERBS.

298. VOICES.—The Greek verb has three voices, *active*, *middle*, and *passive*.

a. Many verbs are used only in the active voice: and, on the other hand, many verbs—called *deponent*—are never used in the active, but only in the middle voice (or middle and passive).

299. MODES.—Each voice has six modes :

the *indicative*, *subjunctive*, *optative*, and *imperative* ;  
the *infinitive*, and *participle*.

a. The first four modes are called *finite modes*. In their inflection they distinguish three *numbers*, singular, dual, and plural; and three *persons*, first, second, and third.

b. The *infinitive* and *participle* are essentially nouns, the infinitive being an indeclinable substantive, the participle an adjective of three endings; yet they both have some of the properties of the verb.

c. The *verbal adjectives* in *-τός* and *-τέος* are like participles, though less clearly distinguished from ordinary adjectives.

300. TENSES.—The tenses of the *indicative* mode are seven :  
the *present*, and *imperfect* (for continued action) ;  
the *aorist*, and *future* (for indefinite action) ;  
the *perfect*, *pluperfect*, and *future perfect* (for completed action).

The tenses of the *other modes* are three :

the *present* (for continued action) ;  
the *aorist* (for indefinite action) ;  
the *perfect* (for completed action).

The *optative*, *infinitive*, and *participle* have also the *future* and *future perfect*.

301. The tenses of the *indicative* are also distinguished as

1. *Principal* tenses : the *present*, *future*, *perfect*, and *future perfect* ; which express present or future time ;

2. *Past* tenses : the *imperfect*, *aorist*, and *pluperfect* ; which express past time.

302. a. The *passive* voice has a distinct form only for the *aorist* and *future*. In the other tenses, the *middle* form has both a middle and a *passive* meaning.

b. The *active* has no *future perfect* (yet see 467).

---

300 D. The future and future perfect optatives are never found in Hm.

**303. TENSE-SYSTEMS.**—The different forms of the verb are divided into the following *systems* of tenses :

1. the *present* system including the *Present* and *Imperfect*.
2. the *future* system “ *Future Active* and *Middle*.
3. the *first aorist* system “ *1st Aorist Active* and *Middle*.
4. the *second aorist* system “ *2d Aorist Active* and *Middle*.
5. the *first perfect* system “ *1st Perf.* and *1st Plup. Act.*
6. the *second perfect* system “ *2d Perf.* and *2d Plup. Act.*
7. the *perfect middle* system “ *Perf., Plup., and Fut. Perf. Mid.*
8. the *first passive* system “ *1st Aor.* and *1st Fut. Pass.*
9. the *second passive* system “ *2d Aor.* and *2d Fut. Pass.*

**304. a.** The tenses called *second* differ from the corresponding *first* tenses in form, but have like meaning. Very few verbs have both the *first* and *second* form of the same tense.

**b.** Most verbs, therefore, have only *six* of the above systems. Many have less than six; and hardly any verb is used in all nine systems.

**c.** The ‘principal parts’ of a verb are the first person singular indicative of every system used in it. Thus:

λέω, λῶσω, ἔλῳσα, λέλυκα, ἔλενυμαι, ἐλύθην (see 313).

**305. STEMS.**—Each tense-system has a separate stem, called a *tense-stem*.

**a.** The passive, perfect, and perfect middle systems have, besides the principal tense-stems, *secondary* tense-stems, for the future passive, the pluperfect, and the future perfect.

**b.** Each subjunctive and optative has furthermore a stem of its own (*mode-stem*) derived from its proper tense-stem.

**306. INFLECTION.**—The forms of the verb are made by adding to its different stems certain *endings* (375–382) which, in the finite modes, mark the persons and numbers. Cf. 299 a.

**307. THEMES AND ROOTS.**—The various tense-stems of a verb are made from a common *theme* (sometimes called the *verb-stem*). This may be either a *root* (543), or a longer formation consisting of a root with a derivative suffix added. Thus *τι-* (present *τίω* honor) is a root; *τίμα-* (present *τιμάω*) is a longer theme.

**a.** The longer themes are mostly noun-stems, slightly modified. They have two or more syllables, whereas roots are almost always of one syllable.

**308. PRIMITIVE AND DENOMINATIVE VERBS.**—A Primitive verb forms its tense-stems from a root; a Denominative verb from a longer theme, originally a noun-stem.

Thus the primitive verbs  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  *loose* and  $\tau\acute{\iota}\omega$  *honor* are from the roots  $\lambda\nu$ - and  $\tau\iota$ -; the denominative verbs  $\phi\acute{\iota}\lambda\epsilon\omega$  *love* and  $\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\acute{\alpha}\omega$  *honor* are from the themes  $\phi\acute{\iota}\lambda\epsilon$ -,  $\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\alpha$ -, which are the stems  $\phi\acute{\iota}\lambda\omicron$ -,  $\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\acute{\alpha}$ - of the nouns  $\phi\acute{\iota}\lambda\omicron\varsigma$  *dear* and  $\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\acute{\eta}$  *honor*, slightly modified.

a. The following practical rule will *generally* serve to distinguish the two kinds of verbs. Primitive are verbs in  $-\mu\iota$  (311 c), and verbs in  $-\omega$  of *two* syllables in the present indicative active, as  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\omega$  *speak* (or *three* syllables in the middle, as  $\mu\acute{\alpha}\chi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  *fight*, deponent). Others are denominative.

309. Verbs are named *mute-verbs*, *liquid-verbs*, *vowel-verbs*, etc., according as their themes end in a mute, a liquid, a vowel, etc.

310. VARIABLE VOWEL.—The final vowel of a tense-stem is said to be *variable* when it is  $-\omicron$ - in some of the forms and  $-\epsilon$ - in others. Thus  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omicron$ - $\mu\epsilon\iota\nu$  *we loose* but  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\epsilon$ - $\tau\epsilon$  *you loose*. The sign for the variable vowel is  $-\omicron^{\epsilon}$ \_-.

Thus  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omicron^{\epsilon}$ - means that the stem is sometimes  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omicron$ - and sometimes  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\epsilon$ -. It may be read ' $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omicron$ - or  $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\epsilon$ '.

a. The subjunctive has also a *long* variable vowel,  $-\omega^{\eta}$ -.

311. THE MI-FORM.—There are two slightly different ways of inflecting tense-stems, called the *common form* of inflection, and the  $\mu\iota$ -*form*. See 383 and 385.

The Present and Second Aorist systems are inflected according to the  $\mu\iota$ -form when the tense-stem does not end in a variable vowel.

a. Otherwise they follow the common form. The rest of the tenses follow, some the one form, some the other.

b. The  $\mu\iota$ -form is thus called, because when the present indicative active is so inflected, its first person singular ends in  $-\mu\iota$ .

c. Verbs whose present system has the  $\mu\iota$ -form are called 'verbs in  $-\mu\iota$ '; and those whose present system has the common form, 'verbs in  $-\omega$ .' But it must be remembered that these designations refer only to the present system.

312. In the following synopsis of the verb  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  *loose*, the meanings of the indicative, infinitive, and participle are given for the active voice. The subjunctive and optative cannot be adequately rendered by any single English expressions: their various meanings must be learned from the Syntax. Meanwhile the following may serve as examples: Subj. ( $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\nu$ )  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  ( $\acute{\iota}\tau'$ ) *I loose*; Opt. ( $\epsilon\acute{\iota}$ )  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\mu\iota$  ( $\acute{\iota}\tau'$ ) *I should loose*.

The meanings of the *passive* may be inferred from those of the active: thus  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  *I am loosed*, etc. The middle of  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  means *to loose for one's self* (*deliver, ransom*): so  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  *I loose for myself*, and so on.

VOICE.	MODE.	PRESENT AND IMPERFECT.	FUTURE.	AORIST.	PERFECT AND PLUPERFECT.
Active.	Ind.	λύω <i>I loose (or am loosing)</i> ἐλθον <i>I was loosing</i>	λύσω <i>I shall loose</i>	ἐλύσα <i>I loosed</i> λύσω	λέλυκα <i>I have loosed</i> ἐκέλευν <i>I had loosed</i> λέλυκα
	Sub.	λύω		λύσῃ	λέλυκα
	Opt.	λύομαι	λύσομαι	λύσῃμι	λέλυκομαι
	Imv.	λύε loose	λύστω	λύσων loose	λέλυκται <i>to have loosed</i> λέλυκώς <i>having loosed</i>
	Inf.	λύειν <i>to loose</i>	λύστω <i>to be about to loose</i>	λύσαι <i>to loose</i>	
	Par.	λύων <i>loosing</i>	λύσων <i>about to loose</i>	λύσας <i>having loosed</i>	
Middle.	Ind.	λύομαι <i>I loose for myself</i> ἐλῶμαι	λύσομαι	ἐλύσάμην λύσσομαι	λέλυμαι ἐκέλευν
	Sub.	λύωμαι	λύσσομαι	λύσσομαι	λέλυμένος ὦ
	Opt.	λύοιμην	λύσσοιμην	λύσσοιμην	λέλυμένος ἔην
	Imv.	λύου	λύσσεσθαι	λύσαι	λέλυσο
	Inf.	λύεσθαι	λύσσεσθαι	λύσασθαι	λέλυσθαι
	Par.	λύόμενος	λύσόμενος	λύσάμενος	λέλυμένος
Passive.	Ind.		λύθήσομαι <i>I shall be loosed</i>	ἐλύθην <i>I was loosed</i> λυθῶ	
	Sub.		λυθησσομαι	λυθῆναι	
	Opt.	like the middle	λυθησσοιμην	λυθῆναι	
	Imv.		λυθησσεσθαι	λυθησθαι	
	Inf.		λυθησσεσθαι	λυθῆναι	
	Par.		λυθησόμενος	λυθείς	

Fut. Perf. Pass. Ind. λέλυσσομαι (*I shall have been loosed*), Opt. λέλυσσοιμην, Inf. λέλυσσεσθαι, Par. λέλυσσοίμενος.  
 Verbal Adjectives: λυτός *loosed* or *loosable*, λυτός (requiring) *to be loosed*.

314.

<div> <div>λύ-ω</div> <div>loose</div> </div>		Present System.			
		ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
		Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
Indica- tive.	S. 1	λύω	ἔ-λι-ο-ν	λύο-μαι	ἐ-λι-ό-μην
	2	λύεις	ἔ-λῦε-ς	λύει	ἐ-λύου
	3	λύει	ἔ-λιε	λύε-ται	ἐ-λύε-το
	D. 2	λύε-τον	ἐ-λίε-τον	λύε-σθον	ἐ-λύε-σθον
	3	λύε-τον	ἐ-λύέ-την	λύε-σθον	ἐ-λύέ-σθην
	P. 1	λύο-μεν	ἐ-λύο-μεν	λύό-μεθα	ἐ-λύό-μεθα
	2	λύε-τε	ἐ-λίε-τε	λύε-σθε	ἐ-λύε-σθε
	3	λύουσι	ἔ-λῡο-ν	λύο-νται	ἐ-λύο-ντο
		Present.		Present.	
Sub- junc- tive.	S. 1	λύω		λύω-μαι	
	2	λύῃ-ς		λύῃ	
	3	λύῃ		λύῃ-ται	
	D. 2	λύῃ-τον		λύῃ-σθον	
	3	λύῃ-τον		λύῃ-σθον	
	P. 1	λύω-μεν		λύώ-μεθα	
	2	λύῃ-τε		λύῃ-σθε	
	3	λύωσι		λύω-νται	
Opta- tive.	S. 1	λύοι-μι		λύοί-μην	
	2	λύοι-ς		λύοι-ο	
	3	λύοι		λύοι-το	
	D. 2	λύοι-τον		λύοι-σθον	
	3	λύοί-την		λύοί-σθην	
	P. 1	λύοι-μεν		λύοί-μεθα	
	2	λύοι-τε		λύοι-σθε	
	3	λύοιε-ν		λύοι-ντο	
Imper- ative.	S. 2	λύε		λύου	
	3	λύέ-τω		λύέ-σθω	
	D. 2	λύε-τον		λύε-σθον	
	3	λύέ-των		λύέ-σθων	
	P. 2	λύε-τε		λύε-σθε	
	3	λύό-ντων or λυέ-τωσαν		λύέ-σθων or λυέ-σθωσαν	
Infinitive.		λύειν		λύε-σθαι	
Participle.		λύων, -ουσα, -ον		λύό-μενο-ς, -η, -ον	



315.

316.

<i>Future System.</i>		<i>First Aorist System.</i>	
ACTIVE.	MIDDLE.	ACTIVE.	MIDDLE.
Future.		First Aorist.	
λύσω	λύσομαι	ἔλυσα	ἔ-λύσά-μην
λύσεις	λύσει	ἔ-λύσα-ς	ἔ-λίσω
λύσει	λύσεται	ἔ-λύσε	ἔ-λύσα-το
λύσε-τον	λύσε-σθον	ἔ-λύσα-τον	ἔ-λύσα-σθον
λύσε-τον	λύσε-σθον	ἔ-λύσά-την	ἔ-λύσά-σθην
λύσο-μεν	λύσό-μεθα	ἔ-λύσα-μεν	ἔ-λύσά-μεθα
λύσε-τε	λύσε-σθε	ἔ-λύσα-τε	ἔ-λύσα-σθε
λύσουσι	λύσονται	ἔ-λύσα-ν	ἔ-λύσα-ντο
		λίσω	λύσωμαι
		λύσης	λύση
		λίση	λύσηται
		λίσητον	λύσησθον
		λύσητον	λύσησθον
		λύσωμεν	λύσώμεθα
		λύσητε	λύσησθε
		λύσωσι	λύσωνται
λίσσοιμι	λύσοίμην	λύσαιμι	λίσαιμην
λύσοις	λύσοιο	λύσειας, λύσαις	λύσαιο
λύσοι	λύσοιτο	λύσειε, λύσαι	λύσαιτο
λύσοι-τον	λύσοισθον	λύσαιτον	λύσαισθον
λυσοίτην	λύσοίσθην	λύσαίτην	λύσαίσθην
λίσσοιμεν	λύσοίμεθα	λύσαιμεν	λύσαίμεθα
λύσοιτε	λύσοισθε	λύσαιτε	λίσαισθε
λύσοιεν	λύσοιντο	λύσειαν, λύσαιεν	λύσαιντο
		λύσον	λύσαι
		λύσάτω	λύσάσθω
		λύσατον	λύσασθον
		λύσάτων	λύσάσθων
		λύσατε	λύσασθε
		λύσάντων	λύσάσθων
		or λύσάτωσαν	or λύσάσθωσαν
λύσειν	λύσεσθαι	λύσαι	λίσασθαι
λύσων, -ουσα, -ον	λύσόμενος, -η, -ον	λύσᾱς, -σᾱσα, -σαν	λύσάμενος, -η, -ον

317.

318.

λύ-ω loose		<i>First Perfect System.</i>		<i>Perfect Middle</i>	
		ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
		1st Perfect.	1st Pluperfect.	Perfect.	Pluperfect.
Indicative.	S. 1	λέλυκα	ἔ-λελύκη, -ειν	λέλυ-μαι	ἔ-λελύ-μην
	2	λέλυκα-ς	ἔ-λελύκη-ς, -εις	λέλυ-σαι	ἔ-λέλυ-σο
	3	λέλυκε	ἔ-λελύκει	λέλυ-ται	ἔ-λέλυ-το
	D. 2	λελύκα-τον	ἔ-λελύκει-τον	λέλυ-σθον	ἔ-λέλυ-σθον
	3	λελύκα-τον	ἔ-λελυκέι-την	λέλυ-σθον	ἔ-λελύ-σθην
	P. 1	λελύκα-μεν	ἔ-λελύκει-μεν	λελύ-μεθα	ἔ-λελύ-μεθα
	2	λελύκα-τε	ἔ-λελύκει-τε	λέλυ-σθε	ἔ-λέλυ-σθε
	3	λελύκασι	ἔ-λελύκε-σαν	λέλυ-νται	ἔ-λέλυ-ντο
		1st Perfect.		Perfect.	
Subjunctive.	S. 1	λελύκω		λελυμένος (-η, -ον)	ῶ
	2	λελύκης		"	ῆς
	3	λελύκη		"	ῆ
	D. 2	λελύκητον		λελυμένω (-ᾱ, -ω)	ῆτον
	3	λελύκητον		"	ῆτον
	P. 1	λελύκωμεν		λελυμένοι (-αι, -α)	ῶμεν
	2	λελύκητε		"	ῆτε
	3	λελύκωσι		"	ῶσι
Optative.	S. 1	λελύκοιμι		λελυμένος (-η, -ον)	εῖην
	2	λελύκοις		"	εῖης
	3	λελύκοι		"	εῖη
	D. 2	λελύκοιτον		λελυμένω (-ᾱ, -ω)	εῖτον or εῖητον
	3	λελυκοίτην		"	εῖτην εῖήτην
	P. 1	λελύκοιμεν		λελυμένοι (-αι, -α)	εῖμεν εῖημεν
	2	λελύκοιτε		"	εῖτε εῖητε
	3	λελύκοιεν		"	εῖεν εῖησαν
Imperative.	S. 2			λέλυ-σο	
	3			λελύ-σθω	
	D. 2			λέλυ-σθον	
	3			λελύ-σθων	
	P. 2			λέλυ-σθε	
	3			λελύ-σθων	
				or λελύ-σθωσαν	
Infin.		λελυκέναι		λελύ-σθαι	
Part.		λελυκώς, -κυῖα, -κός		λελυ-μένος, -η, -ον	

## 319.

<i>System.</i>	<i>First Passive System.</i>	
MIDDLE (PASS.).	PASSIVE.	
Future Perfect.	1st Aorist.	1st Future.
λελύσο-μαι	ἐ-λύθη-ν	λυθήσο-μαι
λελύσει	ἐ-λύθη-ς	λυθήσει
λελύσε-ται	ἐ-λύθη	λυθήσε-ται
λελύσε-σθον	ἐ-λύθη-τον	λυθήσε-σθον
λελύσε-σθον	ἐ-λυθή-την	λυθήσε-σθον
λελύσό-μεθα	ἐ-λύθη-μ.ν	λυθησό-μεθα
λελύσε-σθε	ἐ-λύθη-τε	λυθήσε-σθε
λελύσονται	ἐ-λύθη-σαν	λυθήσονται
	λυθῶ	
	λυθῆῖς	
	λυθῇ	
	λυθήτον	
	λυθήτων	
	λυθῶμεν	
	λυθήτε	
	λυθῶσι	
λελύσοίμην	λυθείην	λυθησοίμην
λελύσοιο	λυθείης	λυθήσοιο
λελύσοιτο	λυθείη	λυθήσοιτο
λελύσοισθον	λυθείτον or λυθείητον	λυθήσοισθον
λελύσοίστην	λυθείτην λυθείήτην	λυθησοίστην
λελύσοίμεθα	λυθίμεν λυθείμεν	λυθησοίμεθα
λελύσοισθε	λυθείτε λυθείητε	λυθήσοισθε
λελύσονται	λυθείεν λυθείησαν	λυθήσονται
	λύθη-τι	
	λυθή-τω	
	λύθη-τον	
	λυθή-των	
	λύθη-τε	
	λυθέ-ντων	
	or λυθήτωσαν	
λελύσε-σθαι	λυθή-ναι	λυθήσε-σθαι
λελύσό-μενος, -η, -ον	λυθείς, -είσα, -έν	λυθησό-μενος, -η, -ον

320.

		<i>Second Aorist System.</i>	
		ACTIVE.	MIDDLE.
		2d Aorist.	
Indicative.	S. 1	ἔ-λιπο-ν	ἔ-λιπό-μην
	2	ἔ-λιπε-ς	ἔ-λίπου
	3	ἔ-λιπε	ἔ-λίπε-το
	D. 2	ἔ-λίπε-τον	ἔ-λίπε-σθον
	3	ἔ-λίπέ-την	ἔ-λίπέ-σθην
	P. 1	ἔ-λίπο-μεν	ἔ-λιπό-μεθα
	2	ἔ-λίπε-τε	ἔ-λίπε-σθε
	3	ἔ-λιπο-ν	ἔ-λίπο-ντο
Subjunctive.	S. 1	λίπω	λίπωμαι
	2	λίπῃς	λίπῃ
	3	λίπῃ	λίπῃται
	D. 2	λίπητον	λίπησθον
	3	λίπητον	λίπησθον
	P. 1	λίπωμεν	λιπώμεθα
	2	λίπητε	λίπησθε
	3	λίπωσι	λίπωνται
Optative.	S. 1	λίπομαι	λιποίμην
	2	λίποις	λίποιο
	3	λίποι	λίποιτο
	D. 2	λίποιτον	λίποισθον
	3	λιποίτην	λιποίσθην
	P. 1	λίπομεν	λιποίμεθα
	2	λίποιτε	λίποισθε
	3	λίποιεν	λίποιντο
Imperative.	S. 2	λίπε	λιποῦ
	3	λίπέ-τω	λίπέ-σθω
	D. 2	λίπε-τον	λίπε-σθον
	3	λίπέ-των	λίπέ-σθων
	P. 2	λίπε-τε	λίπε-σθε
	3	λιπό-ντων	λίπέ-σθων
		or λιπέ-τωσαν	or λιπέ-σθωσαν
Infin.		λιπεῖν	λίπέ-σθαι
Part.		λιπών, -οῦσα, -όν	λιπό-μενος, -η, -ον

321.

<i>Second Perfect System.</i>	
ACTIVE.	
2d Perfect.	
2d Pluperfect.	
λέλοιπα	ἔ-λελοίπη, -ειν
λέλοιπα-ς	ἔ-λελοίπης, -εις
λέλοιπε	ἔ-λελοίπει
λελοίπα-τον	ἔ-λελοίπει-τον
λελοίπα-τον	ἔ-λελοίπει-την
λελοίπα-μεν	ἔ-λελοίπει-μεν
λελοίπα-τε	ἔ-λελοίπει-τε
λελοίπασι	ἔ-λελοίπε-σαν
2d Perfect.	
λελοίπω	
λελοίπῃς	
λελοίπῃ	
λελοίπητον	
λελοίπητον	
λελοίπωμεν	
λελοίπητε	
λελοίπωσι	
λελοίποιμι	
λελοίποις	
λελοίποι	
λελοίποιτον	
λελοιποίτην	
λελοίποιμεν	
λελοίποιτε	
λελοίποιεν	
λέλοιπέ-ναι	
λέλοιπώς, -υῖα, -ός	

322.

στέλλω (στελ-) <i>send</i>		<i>Second Passive System.</i>	
		PASSIVE.	
		2d Aorist.	2d Future.
Indica- tive.	S. 1	ἐ-στάλη-ν	σταλήσο-μαι
	2	ἐ-στάλη-ς	σταλήσει
	3	ἐ-στάλη	σταλήσεται
	D. 2	ἐ-στάλη-τον	σταλήσε-σθον
	3	ἐ-σταλή-την	σταλήσε-σθον
	P. 1	ἐ-στάλη-μεν	σταλήσο-μεθα
	2	ἐ-στάλη-τε	σταλήσε-σθε
	3	ἐ-στάλη-σαν	σταλήσο-νται
Sub- junc- tive.	S. 1	σταλῶ	
	2	σταλῇς	
	3	σταλή	
	D. 2	σταλήτον	
	3	σταλήτον	
	P. 1	σταλῶμεν	
	2	σταλήτε	
	3	σταλῶσι	
Opta- tive.	S. 1	σταλείην	σταλήσοίμην
	2	σταλείης	σταλήσοιο
	3	σταλείη	σταλήσοιτο
	D. 2	σταλείτον or σταλείητον	σταλήσοισθον
	3	σταλείτην σταλείήτην	σταλήσοίσθην
	P. 1	σταλείμεν σταλείημεν	σταλήσοίμεθα
	2	σταλείτε σταλείητε	σταλήσοισθε
	3	σταλείεν σταλείησαν	σταλήσοιντο
Impera- tive.	S. 2	στάλη-θι	
	3	σταλή-τω	
	D. 2	στάλη-τον	
	3	σταλή-των	
	P. 2	στάλη-τε	
	3	σταλέ-ντων or σταλήτωσαν	
Infinitive.		σταλή-ναι	σταλήσε-σθαι
Participle.		σταλείς, -εῖσα, -έν	σταλήσο-μενος, -η, -ον



323.

		<i>Present System of Contract Verbs in -aw.</i>			
<i>τῖμά-ω</i> <i>honor</i>		ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
		Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
Indicative.	S. 1	τῖμ(άω)ῶ	ἐτῖμ(αον)ων	τῖμ(άο)ῶ-μαι	ἐτῖμ(αό)ῶ-μην
	2	τῖμ(άεις)ῆς	ἐτῖμ(αες)ᾶς	τῖμ(άει)ῆ	ἐτῖμ(αου)ῶ
	3	τῖμ(άει)ῇ	ἐτῖμ(αε)ᾷ	τῖμ(άε)ᾱ-ται	ἐτῖμ(άε)ᾱ-το
	D. 2	τῖμ(άε)ᾱ-τον	ἐτῖμ(άε)ᾱ-τον	τῖμ(άε)ᾱ-σθον	ἐτῖμ(άε)ᾱ-σθον
	3	τῖμ(άε) ἰ-των	ἐτῖμ(αέ)ᾱ-την	τῖμ(άε)ᾱ-σθον	ἐτῖμ(αέ)ᾱ-σθην
	P. 1	τῖμ(άο)ῶ-μεν	ἐτῖμ(άο)ῶ-μεν	τῖμ(αό)ῶ-μεθα	ἐτῖμ(αό)ῶ-μεθα
	2	τῖμ(άε)ᾱ-τε	ἐτῖμ(άε)ᾱ-τε	τῖμ(άε)ᾱ-σθε	ἐτῖμ(άε)ᾱ-σθε
	3	τῖμ(άον)ῶσι	ἐτῖμ(αον)ων	τῖμ(άο)ῶ-νται	ἐτῖμ(άο)ῶ-ντο
		Present.		Present.	
Subjunctive.	S. 1	τῖμ(άω)ῶ		τῖμ(άω)ῶ-μαι	
	2	τῖμ(άης)ῆς		τῖμ(άη)ῆ	
	3	τῖμ(άη)ῇ		τῖμ(άη)ᾱ-ται	
	D. 2	τῖμ(άη)ᾱ-τον		τῖμ(άη)ᾱ-σθον	
	3	τῖμ(άη)ᾱ-τον		τῖμ(άη)ᾱ-σθον	
	P. 1	τῖμ(άω)ῶ-μεν		τῖμ(αώ)ῶ-μεθα	
	2	τῖμ(άη)ᾱ-τε		τῖμ(άη)ᾱ-σθε	
	3	τῖμ(άω)ῶσι		τῖμ(άω)ῶ-νται	
Optative.	S. 1	τῖμ(αοί)ῶ-ν or τῖμ(αοι)ῶ-μι		τῖμ(αοί)ῶ-μην	
	2	τῖμ(αοί)ῶ-ς		τῖμ(αοι)ῶ-ο	
	3	τῖμ(αοί)ῶ τῖμ(αοι)ῶ		τῖμ(αοι)ῶ-το	
	D. 2	τῖμ(αοι)ῶ-τον		τῖμ(αοι)ῶ-σθον	
	3	τῖμ(αοί)ῶ-την		τῖμ(αοί)ῶ-σθην	
	P. 1	τῖμ(αοι)ῶ-μεν		τῖμ(αοί)ῶ-μεθα	
	2	τῖμ(αοι)ῶ-τε		τῖμ(αοι)ῶ-σθε	
	3	τῖμ(αοι)ῶ-ν		τῖμ(αοι)ῶ-ντο	
Imperative.	S. 2	τῖμ(αε)ᾶ		τῖμ(αον)ῶ	
	3	τῖμ(αέ)ᾱ-τω		τῖμ(αέ)ᾱ-σθω	
	D. 2	τῖμ(άε)ᾱ-τον		τῖμ(άε)ᾱ-σθον	
	3	τῖμ(αέ)ᾱ-των		τῖμ(αέ)ᾱ-σθων	
	P. 2	τῖμ(άε)ᾱ-τε		τῖμ(άε)ᾱ-σθε	
	3	τῖμ(αό)ῶ-ντων or τῖμ(αέ)ᾱ-τωσαν		τῖμ(αέ)ᾱ-σθων or τῖμ(αέ)ᾱ-σθωσαν	
Infin.		τῖμ(άειν)ᾶν		τῖμ(άε)ᾱ-σθαι	
Part.		τῖμ(άων)ῶν, -ῶσα, -ῶν		τῖμ(αό)ῶ-μενος, -η, -ον	

324.

φιλέω  
love*Present System of Contract Verbs in -εω.*

ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
φιλέω	ἐφίλειον	φιλέομαι	ἐφιλείμην
φιλείς	ἐφίλεις	φιλείς	ἐφιλείς
φιλεί	ἐφίλει	φιλείς	ἐφιλείς
φιλεί-τον	ἐφίλει-τον	φιλεί-ται	ἐφιλεί-το
φιλεί-τον	ἐφίλει-τον	φιλεί-σθον	ἐφιλεί-σθον
φιλεί-τον	ἐφίλει-τον	φιλεί-σθον	ἐφιλεί-σθον
φιλέομεν	ἐφιλέομεν	φιλέομαι	ἐφιλείμην
φιλείτε	ἐφιλείτε	φιλείσθε	ἐφιλείσθε
φιλέουσιν	ἐφίλειον	φιλέονται	ἐφιλείντο
Present.		Present.	
φιλέω		φιλέομαι	
φιλείς		φιλείς	
φιλεί		φιλείς	
φιλεί-τον		φιλεί-ται	
φιλεί-τον		φιλεί-σθον	
φιλεί-τον		φιλεί-σθον	
φιλέομεν		φιλέομαι	
φιλείτε		φιλείσθε	
φιλέουσιν		φιλέονται	
φιλέοι-ν or φιλείοι-μι		φιλέοι-μην	
φιλέοι-ς	φιλείοι-ς	φιλέοι-ο	
φιλέοι	φιλείοι	φιλέοι-το	
φιλέοι-τον		φιλέοι-σθον	
φιλέοι-την		φιλέοι-σθην	
φιλέοι-μεν, -οίη-μεν		φιλέοι-μεθα	
φιλέοι-τε, -οίη-τε		φιλέοι-σθε	
φιλέοι-ν		φιλέοι-ντο	
φιλεί		φιλέοι	
φιλεί-τω		φιλεί-σθω	
φιλεί-τον		φιλεί-σθον	
φιλεί-των		φιλεί-σθων	
φιλεί-τε		φιλεί-σθε	
φιλέοντων		φιλεί-σθων	
or φιλεί-τωσαν		or φιλεί-σθωσαν	
φιλείν		φιλεί-σθαι	
φιλέων, -ούσα, -ούν		φιλέοντος, -ης, -ον	

325.

δηλό-ω  
manifest*Present System of Contract Verbs in -ω.*

		ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
		Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
Indicative.	S. 1	δηλ(όω)ῶ	ἔδηλ(οον)οον	δηλ(όο)οὔ-μαι	ἔδηλ(οό)οὔ-μην
	2	δηλ(όεις)οῖς	ἔδηλ(οες)οὐς	δηλ(όει)οῖ	ἔδηλ(όου)οὔ
	3	δηλ(όει)οῖ	ἔδηλ(οε)ου	δηλ(όε)οὔ-ται	ἔδηλ(όε)οὔ-το
	D. 2	δηλ(όε)οὔ-τον	ἔδηλ(όε)οὔ-τον	δηλ(όε)οὔ-σθον	ἔδηλ(όε)οὔ-σθον
	3	δηλ(όε)οὔ-τον	ἔδηλ(οέ)οὔ-την	δηλ(όε)οὔ-σθον	ἔδηλ(οέ)οὔ-σθην
	P. 1	δηλ(όο)οὔ-μεν	ἔδηλ(όο)οὔ-μεν	δηλ(οό)οὔ-μεθα	ἔδηλ(οό)οὔ-μεθα
	2	δηλ(όε)οὔ-τε	ἔδηλ(όε)οὔ-τε	δηλ(όε)οὔ-σθε	ἔδηλ(όε)οὔ-σθε
	3	δηλ(όου)οὔσι	ἔδηλ(οον)οὐν	δηλ(όο)οὔ-νται	ἔδηλ(όο)οὔ-ντο
		Present.		Present.	
Subjunctive.	S. 1	δηλ(όω)ῶ		δηλ(όω)ῶ-μαι	
	2	δηλ(όης)οῖς		δηλ(όη)οῖ	
	3	δηλ(όη)οῖ		δηλ(όη)ῶ-ται	
	D. 2	δηλ(όη)ῶ-τον		δηλ(όη)ῶ-σθον	
	3	δηλ(όη)ῶ-τον		δηλ(όη)ῶ-σθον	
	P. 1	δηλ(όω)ῶ-μεν		δηλ(όω)ῶ-μεθα	
	2	δηλ(όη)ῶ-τε		δηλ(όη)ῶ-σθε	
	3	δηλ(όω)ῶσι		δηλ(όω)ῶ-νται	
Optative.	S. 1	δηλ(οοί)οῖ-ν or δηλ(όοι)οῖ-μι		δηλ(οοί)οῖ-μην	
	2	δηλ(οοί)οῖ-ς δηλ(όοις)οῖ-ς		δηλ(όοι)οῖ-ο	
	3	δηλ(οοί)οῖ-η δηλ(όοι)οῖ		δηλ(όοι)οῖ-το	
	D. 2	δηλ(όοι)οῖ-τον		δηλ(όοι)οῖ-σθον	
	3	δηλ(οοί)οῖ-την		δηλ(οοί)οῖ-σθην	
	P. 1	δηλ(όοι)οῖ-μεν		δηλ(οοί)οῖ-μεθα	
	2	δηλ(όοι)οῖ-τε		δηλ(όοι)οῖ-σθε	
	3	δηλ(όοι)οῖ-ν		δηλ(όοι)οῖ-ντο	
Imperative.	S. 2	δήλ(οε)ου		δηλ(όου)οὔ	
	3	δηλ(οέ)οὔ-τω		δηλ(οέ)οὔ-σθω	
	D. 2	δηλ(όε)οὔ-τον		δηλ(όε)οὔ-σθον	
	3	δηλ(οέ)οὔ-των		δηλ(οέ)οὔ-σθων	
	P. 2	δηλ(όε)οὔ-τε		δηλ(όε)οὔ-σθε	
	3	δηλ(οό)οὔ-ντων or δηλ(οέ)οὔ-τωσαν		δηλ(οέ)οὔ-σθων or δηλ(οέ)οὔ-σθωσαν	
Infin.		δηλ(όειν)οῦν		δηλ(όε)οὔ-σθαι	
Part.		δηλ(όων)ῶν, -οὔσα, -οὔν		δηλ(οό)οὔ-μενος, -η, -ον	

326.

327.

<i>φαίνω</i> ( <i>φαν-</i> ) <i>show</i>		<i>Future System of</i> <i>Liquid Verbs.</i>		<i>First Aorist System of</i> <i>Liquid Verbs.</i>	
ACTIVE.		MIDDLE.		ACTIVE.	MIDDLE.
Future (contracted).			1st Aorist.		
φανῶ		φανοῦμαι		ἔ-φῆνα	ἔ-φῆνά-μην
φανείς		φανεί		ἔ-φῆνα-ς	ἔ-φῆνω
φανεί		φανείται		ἔ-φῆνε	ἔ-φῆνα-το
φανείτον		φανείσθον		ἔ-φῆνα-των	ἔ-φῆνα-σθον
φανείτον		φανείσθον		ἔ-φῆνά-την	ἔ-φῆνά-σθην
φανοῦμεν		φανούμεθα		ἔ-φῆνα-μεν	ἔ-φῆνά-μεθα
φανείτε		φανείσθε		ἔ-φῆνα-τε	ἔ-φῆνα-σθε
φανούσι		φανούνται		ἔ-φῆνα-ν	ἔ-φῆνα-ντο
			φῆνω	φῆνωμαι	
			φῆνης	φῆνη	
			φῆνη	φῆνetai	
			φῆνητον	φῆνησθον	
			φῆνητον	φῆνησθον	
			φῆνωμεν	φῆνώμεθα	
			φῆνητε	φῆνησθε	
			φῆνωσι	φῆνontai	
φανοίην, φανοῖμι	φανοίμην	φανοίην	φῆναιμι	φῆναίμην	
φανοίης, φανοῖς	φανοῖο	φανοῖο	φῆνευς, φῆναις	φῆναιο	
φανοίη, φανοῖ	φανοῖτο	φανοῖτο	φῆνειε, φῆναι	φῆναιτο	
φανοίτον	φανοῖσθον	φανοῖσθον	φῆναιτον	φῆναισθον	
φανοίτην	φανοῖσθην	φανοῖσθην	φῆναίτην	φῆναίσθην	
φανοῖμεν	φανοίμεθα	φανοίμεθα	φῆναιμεν	φῆναίμεθα	
φανοίτε	φανοῖσθε	φανοῖσθε	φῆναιτε	φῆναισθε	
φανοίεν	φανοίντο	φανοίντο	φῆναιεν, φῆναιεν	φῆναιντο	
			φῆνον	φῆναι	
			φῆνάτω	φῆνάσθω	
			φῆνατον	φῆνασθον	
			φῆνάτων	φῆνάσθων	
			φῆνατε	φῆνασθε	
			φῆνάντων	φῆνάσθων	
			οἱ φῆνάτωσαν	οἱ φῆνάσθωσαν	
φανείν	φανείσθαι	φανείσθαι	φῆναι	φῆνασθαι	
φανῶν, -οῦσα, -οὖν	φανούμενος, -η, -ον	φανοῦμενος, -η, -ον	φῆνάς, -ᾶσα, -αν	φῆνάμενος, -η, -ον	

328.

*Perfect Middle and*

		<i>Vowel-Verbs, with added σ.</i>	<i>Liquid Verbs.</i>	
MIDDLE (PASSIVE).		τελέω (τελε-) <i>complete</i>	στέλλω (στελ-) <i>send</i>	φαίνω (φαν-) <i>show</i>
Perfect Indic.	S. 1	τετέλε-σ-μαι	ἔσταλμαι	πέφασμαι
	2	τετέλε-σαι	ἔσταλσαι	(πέφανσαι, 463 a)
	3	τετέλε-σ-ται	ἔσταλται	πέφανται
	D. 2	τετέλε-σθον	ἔσταλθον	πέφανθον
	3	τετέλε-σθον	ἔσταλθον	πέφανθον
	P. 1	τετελέ-σ-μεθα	ἔστάλμεθα	πεφάσμεθα
	2	τετέλε-σθε	ἔσταλθε	πέφανθε
	3	τετελε-σ-μένοι εἰσὶ	ἔσταλμένοι εἰσὶ	πεφασμένοι εἰσὶ
Pluperf. Ind.	S. 1	ἐ-τετέλε-σ-μην	ἔστάλμην	ἐπεφάσμην
	2	ἐ-τετέλε-σο	ἔσταλσο	(ἐπέφανσο)
	3	ἐ-τετέλε-σ-το	ἔσταλτο	ἐπέφαντο
	D. 2	ἐ-τετέλε-σθον	ἔσταλθον	ἐπέφανθον
	3	ἐ-τετέλε-σθην	ἔστάλθην	ἐπεφάνθην
	P. 1	ἐ-τετέλε-σ-μεθα	ἔστάλμεθα	ἐπεφάσμεθα
	2	ἐ-τετέλε-σθε	ἔσταλθε	ἐπέφανθε
	3	τετελε-σ-μένοι ἦσαν	ἔσταλμένοι ἦσαν	πεφασμένοι ἦσαν
Perf. Subj.		τετελεσμένος ᾧ	ἔσταλμένος ᾧ	πεφασμένος ᾧ
Perf. Opt.		τετελεσμένος εἶην	ἔσταλμένος εἶην	πεφασμένος εἶην
Perf. Impv.	S. 2	τετέλε-σο	ἔσταλσο	(πέφανσο)
	3	τετελέ-σθω	ἔστάλθω	πεφάνθω
	D. 2	τετέλε-σθον	ἔσταλθον	πέφανθον
	3	τετελέ-σθων	ἔστάλθων	πεφάνθων
	P. 2	τετέλε-σθε	ἔσταλθε	πέφανθε
	3	τετελέ-σθων	ἔστάλθων	πεφάνθων
		οἱ τετελέ-σθωσαν	οἱ ἔστάλθωσαν	οἱ πεφάνθωσαν
Perf. Inf.		τετελέ-σθαι	ἔστάλθαι	πεφάνθαι
Perf. Par.		τετελε-σ-μένος	ἔσταλμένος	πεφασμένος
1st Aor. Pass.	Ind.	ἐ-τελέ-σ-θην		ἐφάνθην
	Subj.	τελε-σ-θῶ		φανθῶ
	Opt.	τελε-σ-θείην		φανθείην
	Inv.	τελέ-σ-θητι		φάνθητι
	Inf.	τελε-σ-θῆναι		φανθῆναι
	Par.	τελε-σ-θείς		φανθείς
1 Fut. Ind.		τελε-σ-θήσομαι		φανθήσομαι



*First Passive Systems of**Mute Verbs.*

ρίπτω (ρίψ-) <i>throw</i>	ἀλλάσσω (αλλαγ-) <i>exchange</i>	ἐλέγχω (ελεγχ-) <i>convict</i>	πείθω (πιθ-) <i>persuade</i>
ἔρριμμαι ἔρριψαι ἔρριπται ἔρριφθον ἔρριφθον ἔρριμμεθα ἔρριφθε ἔρριμμένοι εἰσὶ	ἡλλαγμαι ἡλλαξαι ἡλλακται ἡλλαχθον ἡλλαχθον ἡλλάγμεθα ἡλλαχθε ἡλλαγμένοι εἰσὶ	ἐλήλεγμαι ἐλήλεγξαι ἐλήλεγκται ἐλήλεγχθον ἐλήλεγχθον ἐληλέγμεθα ἐλήλεγχθε ἐληλεγμένοι εἰσὶ	πέπεισμαι πέπεισαι πέπεισται πέπεισθον πέπεισθον πεπείσμεθα πέπεισθε πεπεισμένοι εἰσὶ
ἔρριμμην ἔρριψο ἔρριπτο ἔρριφθον ἔρριφθην ἔρριμμεθα ἔρριφθε ἔρριμμένοι ἦσαν	ἡλλάγμην ἡλλαξο ἡλλακτο ἡλλαχθον ἡλλάχθην ἡλλάγμεθα ἡλλαχθε ἡλλαγμένοι ἦσαν	ἐληλέγμην ἐλήλεγξο ἐλήλεγκτο ἐλήλεγχθον ἐληλέγχθην ἐληλέγμεθα ἐλήλεγχθε ἐληλεγμένοι ἦσαν	ἐπεπείσμην ἐπέπεισο ἐπέπειστο ἐπέπεισθον ἐπεπείσθην ἐπεπείσμεθα ἐπέπεισθε πεπεισμένοι ἦσαν
ἔρριμμένος ὦ ἔρριμμένος εἶην	ἡλλαγμένος ὦ ἡλλαγμένος εἶην	ἐληλεγμένος ὦ ἐληλεγμένος εἶην	πεπεισμένος ὦ πεπεισμένος εἶην
ἔρριψο ἔρριφθω ἔρριφθον ἔρριφθων ἔρριφθε ἔρριφθων οἱ ἐρρίφθωσαν	ἡλλαξο ἡλλαχθω ἡλλαχθον ἡλλάχθων ἡλλαχθε ἡλλάχθων οἱ ἡλλάχθωσαν	ἐλήλεγξο ἐληλέγχθω ἐλήλεγχθον ἐληλέγχθων ἐλήλεγχθε ἐληλέγχθων οἱ ἐληλέγχθωσαν	πέπεισο πεπείσθω πέπεισθον πεπείσθων πέπεισθε πεπείσθων οἱ πεπείσθωσαν
ἔρριφθαι ἔρριμμένος	ἡλλάχθαι ἡλλαγμένος	ἐληλέγχθαι ἐληλεγμένος	πεπείσθαι πεπεισμένος
ἔρριφθην ῤιφθῶ ῤιφθείην ῤιφθητι ῤιφθῆναι ῤιφθεῖς	ἡλλάχθην ἀλλαχθῶ ἀλλαχθείην ἀλλάχθητι ἀλλαχθῆναι ἀλλαχθεῖς	ἡλέγχθην ἐλεγχθῶ ἐλεγχθείην ἐλέγχθητι ἐλεγχθῆναι ἐλεγχθεῖς	ἐπείσθην πεισθῶ πεισθείην πείσθητι πεισθῆναι πεισθεῖς
ῤιφθήσομαι	ἀλλαχθήσομαι	ἐλεγχθήσομαι	πεισθήσομαι

329.

*Present System,**τίθημι (θε-) put.*

		ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
		Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
Indicative.	S. 1	τί-θη-μι	ἐ-τί-θη-ν	τί-θε-μαι	ἐ-τι-θέ-μην
	2	τί-θη-ς, τιθ-ῖς	ἐ-τί-θεις	τί-θε-σαι	ἐ-τί-θε-σο
	3	τί-θη-σι	ἐ-τί-θει	τί-θε-ται	ἐ-τί-θε-το
	D. 2	τί-θι-τον	ἐ-τί-θι-τον	τί-θε-σθον	ἐ-τί-θε-σθον
	3	τί-θε-τον	ἐ-τι-θέ-την	τί-θε-σθον	ἐ-τι-θέ-σθην
	P. 1	τί-θε-μεν	ἐ-τί-θε-μεν	τι-θέ-μεθα	ἐ-τι-θέ-μεθα
	2	τί-θε-τε	ἐ-τί-θε-τε	τί-θε-σθε	ἐ-τί-θε-σθε
	3	τι-θέ-ασι	ἐ-τί-θε-σαν	τί-θε-νται	ἐ-τί-θε-ντο
		Present.		Present.	
Subjunctive.	S. 1	τι-θῶ		τι-θῶ-μαι	
	2	τι-θῇ-ς		τι-θῇ	
	3	τι-θῇ		τι-θῇ-ται	
	D. 2	τι-θῇ-τον		τι-θῇ-σθον	
	3	τι-θῇ-τον		τι-θῇ-σθον	
	P. 1	τι-θῶ-μεν		τι-θῶ-μεθα	
	2	τι-θῇ-τε		τι-θῇ-σθε	
	3	τι-θῶ-σι		τι-θῶ-νται	
Optative.	S. 1	τι-θείη-ν		τι-θεί-μην or τι-θοῖ-μην	
	2	τι-θείη-ς		τι-θεί-ο τι-θοῖ-ο	
	3	τι-θείη		τι-θεί-το τι-θοῖ-το	
	D. 2	τι-θείη-τον or τι-θείη-τον		τι-θεί-σθον τι-θοῖ-σθον	
	3	τι-θείη-την τι-θείη-την		τι-θεί-σθην τι-θοῖ-σθην	
	P. 1	τι-θείη-μεν τι-θείη-μεν		τι-θεί-μεθα τι-θοῖ-μεθα	
	2	τι-θείη-τε τι-θείη-τε		τι-θεί-σθε τι-θοῖ-σθε	
	3	τι-θείη-ν τι-θείη-σαν		τι-θεί-ντο τι-θοῖ-ντο	
Imperative.	S. 2	τί-θει.		τί-θε-σο	
	3	τι-θέ-τω		τι-θέ-σθω	
	D. 2	τί-θε-τον		τί-θε-σθον	
	3	τι-θέ-των		τι-θέ-σθων	
	P. 2	τί-θε-τε		τί-θε-σθε	
	3	τι-θέ-ντων or τι-θέ-τωνσαν		τι-θέ-σθων or τι-θέ-σθωνσαν	
Infin.		τι-θέ-ναι		τί-θε-σθαι	
Part.		τι-θείς, -είσα, -έν		τι-θέ-μενος, -η, -ον	

330.

MI-Form.

δίδωμι (δο-) give.

ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
δί-δω-μι	έ-δί-δουν	δί-δο-μαι	έ-δι-δό-μην
δί-δω-ς	έ-δί-δους	δί-δο-σαι	έ-δί-δο-σο
δί-δω-σι	έ-δί-δου	δί-δο-ται	έ-δί-δο-το
δί-δο-τον	έ-δί-δο-τον	δί-δο-σθον	έ-δί-δο-σθον
δί-δο-τον	έ-δι-δό-την	δί-δο-σθον	έ-δι-δό-σθην
δί-δο-μεν	έ-δί-δο-μεν	δι-δό-μεθα	έ-δι-δό-μεθα
δί-δο-τε	έ-δί-δο-τε	δί-δο-σθε	έ-δί-δο-σθε
δι-δό-ασι	έ-δί-δο-σαν	δί-δο-νται	έ-δί-δο-ντο
Present.		Present.	
δι-δῶ		δι-δῶ-μαι	
δι-δῶ-ς		δι-δῶ	
δι-δῶ		δι-δῶ-ται	
δι-δῶ-τον		δι-δῶ-σθον	
δι-δῶ-τον		δι-δῶ-σθον	
δι-δῶ-μεν		δι-δῶ-μεθα	
δι-δῶ-τε		δι-δῶ-σθε	
δι-δῶ-σι		δι-δῶ-νται	
δι-δοίη-ν		δι-δοί-μην	
δι-δοίη-ς		δι-δοί-ο	
δι-δοίη		δι-δοί-το	
δι-δοί-τον or δι-δοίη-τον		δι-δοί-σθον	
δι-δοί-την	δι-δοιή-την	δι-δοί-σθην	
δι-δοί-μεν	δι-δοίη-μεν	δι-δοί-μεθα	
δι-δοί-τε	δι-δοίη-τε	δι-δοί-σθε	
δι-δοίε-ν	δι-δοίη-σαν	δι-δοί-ντο	
δί-δου		δί-δο-σο	
δι-δό-τω		δι-δό-σθω	
δί-δο-τον		δί-δο-σθον	
δι-δό-των		δι-δό-σθων	
δί-δο-τε		δί-δο-σθε	
δι-δό-ντων		δι-δό-σθων	
or δι-δό-τωσαν		or δι-δό-σθωσαν	
δι-δό-ναι		δί-δο-σθαι	
δι-δούς, -οῦσα, -όν		δι-δό-μενος, -η, -ον	

331.

*Present System,**ἵστημι (στα-) set.*

		ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
		Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
Indicative.	S. 1	ἵ-στη-μι	ἵ-στη-ν	ἵ-στα-μαι	ἵ-στά-μην
	2	ἵ-στη-ς	ἵ-στη-ς	ἵ-στα-σαι	ἵ-στα-σο
	3	ἵ-στη-σι	ἵ-στη	ἵ-στα-ται	ἵ-στα-το
	D. 2	ἵ-στα-τον	ἵ-στα-τον	ἵ-στα-σθον	ἵ-στα-σθον
	3	ἵ-στα-τον	ἵ-στά-την	ἵ-στα-σθον	ἵ-στά-σθην
	P. 1	ἵ-στα-μιν	ἵ-στα-μεν	ἵ-στά-μεθα	ἵ-στά-μεθα
	2	ἵ-στα-τε	ἵ-στα-τε	ἵ-στα-σθε	ἵ-στα-σθε
	3	ἵ-στα-σι	ἵ-στα-σαν	ἵ-στα-νται	ἵ-στα-ντο
		Present.		Present.	
Subjunctive.	S. 1	ἵ-στῶ		ἵ-στῶ-μαι	
	2	ἵ-στῇ-ς		ἵ-στῇ	
	3	ἵ-στῇ		ἵ-στῇ-ται	
	D. 2	ἵ-στῇ-τον		ἵ-στῇ-σθον	
	3	ἵ-στῇ-τον		ἵ-στῇ-σθον	
	P. 1	ἵ-στῶ-μεν		ἵ-στῶ-μεθα	
	2	ἵ-στῇ-τε		ἵ-στῇ-σθε	
	3	ἵ-στῶ-σι		ἵ-στῶ-νται	
Optative.	S. 1	ἵ-σταίη-ν		ἵ-σταί-μην	
	2	ἵ-σταίη-ς		ἵ-σταί-ο	
	3	ἵ-σταίη		ἵ-σταί-το	
	D. 2	ἵ-σταί-τον or ἵ-σταίη-τον		ἵ-σταί-σθον	
	3	ἵ-σταί-την ἵ-σταίη-την		ἵ-σταί-σθην	
	P. 1	ἵ-σταί-μεν ἵ-σταίη-μεν		ἵ-σταί-μεθα	
	2	ἵ-σταί-τε ἵ-σταίη-τε		ἵ-σταί-σθε	
	3	ἵ-σταί-εν ἵ-σταίη-σαν		ἵ-σταί-ντο	
Imperative.	S. 2	ἵ-στη		ἵ-στα-σο	
	3	ἵ-στά-τω		ἵ-στά-σθω	
	D. 2	ἵ-στα-τον		ἵ-στα-σθον	
	3	ἵ-στά-των		ἵ-στά-σθων	
	P. 2	ἵ-στα-τε		ἵ-στα-σθε	
	3	ἵ-στά-ντων		ἵ-στά-σθων	
		or ἵ-στά-τωσαν		or ἵ-στά-σθωσαν	
Infin.		ἵ-στά-ναι		ἵ-στα-σθαι	
Part.		ἵ-στάς, -ᾶσα, -άν		ἵ-στά-μενος, -η, -ον	

332.

MI-Form.

δείκνυμι (δεικ-) *show*.

ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
δείκ-νυ-μι	ἐ-δείκ-νῦ-ν	δείκ-νυ-μαι	ἐ-δ-ικ-νύ-μην
δ-ικ-νύ-ς	ἐ-δείκ-νῦ-ς	δ-ικ-νυ-σαι	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σο
δείκ-νῦ-σι	ἐ-δείκ-νῦ	δείκ-νυ-ται	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-το
δείκ-νυ-τον	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-τον	δείκ-νυ-σθον	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σθον
δείκ-νυ-τον	ἐ-δεικ-νύ-την	δείκ-νυ-σθον	ἐ-δεικ-νύ-σθην
δείκ-νυ-μεν	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-μεν	δεικ-νύ-μεθα	ἐ-δεικ-νύ-μεθα
δείκ-νυ-τε	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-τε	δείκ-νυ-σθε	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σθε
δεικ-νύ-σσι	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σαν	δείκ-νυ-νται	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-ντο
Present.		Present.	
δεικνύω		δεικνύμαι	
δεικνύης		δεικνύη	
δεικνύη		δεικνύηται	
δεικνύητον		δεικνύησθον	
δεικνύητον		δεικνύησθον	
δεικνύωμεν		δεικνύμεθα	
δεικνύητε		δεικνύσθε	
δεικνύσσι		δεικνύονται	
δεικνύοιμι		δεικνυοίμην	
δεικνύοις		δεικνύοιο	
δεικνύοι		δεικνύοιτο	
δεικνύοιτον		δεικνύοισθον	
δεικνυοίτην		δεικνυοίσθην	
δεικνύοιμεν		δεικνυοίμεθα	
δεικνύοιτε		δεικνύοισθε	
δεικνύοιεν		δεικνύοιντο	
δείκ-νῦ		δείκ-νυ-σο	
δεικ-νύ-τω		δεικ-νύ-σθω	
δείκ-νυ-τον		δείκ-νυ-σθον	
δεικ-νύ-των		δεικ-νύ-σθων	
δείκ-νυ-τε		δείκ-νυ-σθε	
δεικ-νύ-ντων		δεικ-νύ-σθων	
οἱ δεικ-νύ-τωσαν		οἱ δεικ-νύ-σθωσαν	
δεικ-νύ-ναι		δείκ-νυ-σθαι	
δεικ-νύς, -ῦσα, -ῦν		δεικ-νύ-μενος, -η, -ον	



333.

334.

## Second Aorist System,

		τίθημι (θε-) put.		δίδωμι (δο-) give.	
2 Aor.		Active.	Middle.	Active.	Middle.
Indicative.	S.	(ἔθηκα)	ἔ-θέ-μην	(ἔδωκα)	ἔ-δό-μην
	2	(ἔθηκας)	ἔ-θου	(ἔδωκας)	ἔ-δου
	3	(ἔθηκε)	ἔ-θε-το	(ἔδωκε)	ἔ-δο-το
	D.	ἔ-θε-τον	ἔ-θε-σθον	ἔ-δο-τον	ἔ-δο-σθον
	3	ἔ-θέ-την	ἔ-θέ-σθην	ἔ-δό-την	ἔ-δό-σθην
	P.	ἔ-θε-μεν	ἔ-θέ-μεθα	ἔ-δο-μεν	ἔ-δό-μεθα
	2	ἔ-θε-τε	ἔ-θε-σθε	ἔ-δο-τε	ἔ-δο-σθε
	3	ἔ-θε-σαν	ἔ-θε-ντο	ἔ-δο-σαν	ἔ-δο-ντο
Subjunctive.	S.	θῶ	θῶ-μαι	δῶ	δῶ-μαι
	2	θῇ-ς	θῇ	δῷ-ς	δῷ
	3	θῇ	θῇ-ται	δῷ	δῶ-ται
	D.	θῇ-τον	θῇ-σθον	δῶ-τον	δῶ-σθον
	3	θῇ-τον	θῇ-σθον	δῶ-τον	δῶ-σθον
	P.	θῶ-μεν	θῶ-μεθα	δῶ-μ.ν	δῶ-μεθα
	2	θῇ-τε	θῇ-σθε	δῶ-τε	δῶ-σθε
	3	θῶ-σι	θῶ-νται	δῶ-σι	δῶ-νται
Optative.	S.	θείη-ν	θεί-μην	δοίη-ν	δοί-μην
	2	θείη-ς	θεῖ-ο	δοίη-ς	δοῖ-ο
	3	θείη	θεῖ-το (-θοῖτο)	δοίη	δοῖ-το
	D.	θεί-τον θείη-τον	θεί-σθον	δοῖ-τον δοίη-τον	δοῖ-σθον
	3	θεί-την θείη-την	θεί-σθην	δοῖ-την δοίη-την	δοῖ-σθην
	P.	θεί-μεν θείη-μεν	θεί-μεθα (-θοίμεθα)	δοῖ-μεν δοίη-μεν	δοῖ-μεθα
	2	θεί-τε θείη-τε	θεῖ-σθε (-θοῖσθε)	δοῖ-τε δοίη-τε	δοῖ-σθε
	3	θείε-ν θείη-σαν	θεῖ-ντο (-θοῖντο)	δοῖε-ν δοίη-σαν	δοῖ-ντο
Imperative.	S.	θέ-ς	θου	δό-ς	δου
	3	θέ-τω	θέ-σθω	δό-τω	δό-σθω
	D.	θέ-τον	θέ-σθον	δό-τον	δό-σθον
	3	θέ-των	θέ-σθων	δό-των	δό-σθων
	P.	θέ-τε	θέ-σθε	δό-τε	δό-σθε
	3	θέ-ντων	θέ-σθων	δό-ντων	δό-σθων
		or θέ-τωσαν	or θέ-σθωσαν	or δό-τωσαν	or δό-σθωσαν
Infin.		θεῖ-ναι	θέ-σθαι	δοῦ-ναι	δό-σθαι
Part.		θεῖς, θεῖσα, θέ-ν	θέ-μενος, -η, -ον	δοῦς, δοῦσα, δό-ν	δό-μενος, -η, -ον

335.

336.

MI-Form.

Second Perfect System with-  
out suffix (454).

ἵστημι (στα-).	δύ-ω enter.	ἵστημι (στα-) set.	
Active.	Active.	2d Perfect Act.	2d Plup. Act.
ἔ-στη-ν <i>stood</i>	ἔ-δύ-ν	(ἔστηκα) <i>stand</i>	(ἔστήκη)
ἔ-στη-ς	ἔ-δύ-ς	(ἔστηκας)	(ἔστήκης)
ἔ-στη	ἔ-δύ	(ἔστηκε)	(ἔστήκει)
ἔ-στη-τον	ἔ-δύ-τον	ἔ-στα-τον	ἔ-στα-τον
ἔ-στή-την	ἔ-δύ-την	ἔ-στα-τον	ἔ-στά-την
ἔ-στη-μεν	ἔ-δύ-μεν	ἔ-στα-μεν	ἔ-στα-μεν
ἔ-στη-τε	ἔ-δύ-τε	ἔ-στα-τε	ἔ-στα-τε
ἔ-στη-σαν	ἔ-δύ-σαν	ἔ-στά-σι	ἔ-στα-σαν
		2d Perfect Act.	
σταῶ	δύω	ἐστῶ	
σταῖ-ς	δύης		
στή	δύη		
στή-τον	δίητον		
στή-τον	δύητον		
σταῶ-μεν	δύωμεν	ἐ-σταῶ-μεν	
στή-τε	δύητε		
σταῶ-σι	δύωσι	ἐ-σταῶ-σι	
σταίη-ν		ἐ-σταίη-ν	
σταίη-ς		ἐ-σταίη-ς	
σταίη		ἐ-σταίη	
σταί-τον or σταίη-τον			
σταί-την σταίη-την			
σταί-μεν σταίη-μεν			
σταί-τε σταίη-τε			
σταίε-ν σταίη-σαν		ἐ-σταίε-ν	
στή-θι	δύ-θι	ἔ-στα-θι	
στή-τω	δύ-τω	ἔ-στά-τω	
στή-τον	δύ-τον	ἔ-στα-τον	
στή-των	δύ-των	ἔ-στά-των	
στή-τε	δύ-τε	ἔ-στα-τε	
στά-ντων	δύ-ντων	ἔ-στά-ντων	
or στή-τωσαν	or δύ-τωσαν	or ἔ-στά-τασαν	
στή-ναι	δύ-ναι	ἐ-στά-ναι	
στάς, στάς, στά-ν	δύς, δύσα, δύ-ν	ἐ-στάς, ἐ-στάσα, ἐ-στός	

337.

Synopsis of τιμά-ω *honor*.

	Pr. Impf. Active.	Future Active.	Aorist Active.	Perf. Plup. Active.
Ind.	τιμῶ ἐτιμῶν	τιμήσω	ἐτίμησα	τετίμηκα ἐτετίμηκη
Sub.	τιμῶ		τιμήσω	τιτιμήκω
Opt.	τιμῶην, -ῶμι	τιμήσοιμι	τιμήσαιμι	τετίμηκοιμι
Imv.	τιμᾶ		τίμησον	
Inf.	τιμᾶν	τιμήσειν	τιμήσαι	τετίμηκέναι
Par.	τιμῶν	τιμήσων	τιμήσᾱς	τετίμηκώς
	M. P.	Middle.	Middle.	M. P.
Ind.	τιμῶμαι ἐτιμῶμην	τιμήσομαι	ἐτίμησάμην	τετίμημαι ἐτετίμήμην
Sub.	τιμῶμαι		τιμήσωμαι	τετιμήμενος ᾶ
Opt.	τιμῶμην	τιμήσοίμην	τιμήσαιμην	τετίμημένος εἶην
Imv.	τιμῶ		τίμησαι	τετίμησο
Inf.	τιμᾶσθαι	τιμήσεσθαι	τιμήσασθαι	τετίμησθαι
Par.	τιμώμενος	τιμήσόμενος	τιμησάμενος	τετίμημένος
		Passive.	Passive.	Fut. Perf. Pass.
Ind.		τιμηθήσομαι	ἐτιμήθην	τετιμήσομαι
Sub.			τιμηθῶ	
Opt.		τιμηθίσοίμην	τιμηθείην	τετιμησοίμην
Imv.			τιμήθητι	
Inf.		τιμηθήσεσθαι	τιμηθῆναι	τετιμήσεσθαι
Par.		τιμηθισόμενος	τιμηθείς	τετιμησόμενος

Verbs.  
τιμητός  
τιμητέος

338.

θηρά-ω *hunt*.

	Pr. Impf. Active.	Future Active.	Aorist Active.	Perf. Plup. Active.
Ind.	θηρῶ ἐθήρων	θηρᾶσω	ἐθήρᾱσα	τεθήρᾱκα ἐτεθήρᾱκη
Sub.	θηρῶ		θηρᾶσω	τεθηρᾶκω
Opt.	θηρῶην, -ῶμι	θηρᾶσοιμι	θηρᾶσαιμι	τεθηρᾶκοιμι
Imv.	θήρᾶ		θήρᾶσον	
Inf.	θηρᾶν	θηρᾶσειν	θηρᾶσαι	τεθηρᾶκέναι
Par.	θηρῶν	θηρᾶσων	θηρᾶσᾱς	τεθηρᾶκώς
	M. P.	Middle.	Middle.	M. P.
Ind.	θηρῶμαι ἐθηρῶμην	θηρᾶσομαι	ἐθηρᾶσάμην	τεθήρᾱμαι ἐτεθηρᾶμην
Sub.	θηρῶμαι		θηρᾶσωμαι	τεθηρᾶμένος ᾶ
Opt.	θηρῶμην	θηρᾶσοίμην	θηρᾶσαιμην	τεθηρᾶμένος εἶην
Imv.	θηρῶ		θήρᾶσαι	τεθήρᾱσο
Inf.	θηρᾶσθαι	θηρᾶσεσθαι	θηρᾶσασθαι	τεθηρᾶσθαι
Par.	θηρώμενος	θηρᾶσόμενος	θηρᾶσάμενος	τεθηρᾶμένος
		Passive.	Passive.	
Ind.		θηρᾶθήσομαι	ἐθηρᾶθην	
Sub.			θηρᾶθῶ	
Opt.		θηρᾶθίσοίμην	θηρᾶθείην	
Imv.			θηρᾶθητι	
Inf.		θηρᾶθήσεσθαι	θηρᾶθῆναι	
Par.		θηρᾶθισόμενος	θηρᾶθείς	

Verbs.  
θηρᾶτός  
θηρᾶτέος

339.

*ποιέ-ω make.*

Pr. Impf. Active.	Future Active.	Aorist Active.	Perf. Plup. Active.
ποιῶ	ποιήσω		τεποίηκα
ἐποιοῦν		ἐποίησα	ἐπεποίηκη
ποιῶ		ποιήσω	πεποίηκω
ποιοῖην, -οῖμι	ποιήσομαι	ποιήσαιμι	πεποίηκομαι
ποιέει		ποιήσων	
ποιεῖν	ποιήσκειν	ποιήσαι	πεποίηκέναι
ποιῶν	ποιήσων	ποιήσεῖς	πεποίηκώς
M. P.	Middle.	Middle.	M. P.
ποιοῦμαι	ποιήσομαι		τεποίημαι
ἐποιούμην		ἐποιήσάμην	ἐπεποιήμην
ποιῶμαι		ποιήσωμαι	τεποιημένος ὦ
ποιούμην	ποιησοίμην	ποιησαίμην	τεποιημένος εἶην
ποιοῦ		ποιήσαι	τεποίησο
ποιεῖσθαι	ποιήσεσθαι	ποιήσασθαι	τεποιήσθαι
ποιούμενος	ποιησόμενος	ποιησάμενος	τεποιημένος
	Passive.	Passive.	Fut. Perf. Pass.
	ποιηθήσομαι	ἐποιήθην	τεποιήσομαι
		ποιηθῶ	
	ποιηθησοίμην	ποιηθείην	τεποιησοίμην
		ποιήθητι	
	ποιηθήσεσθαι	ποιηθῆναι	τεποιήσεσθαι
	ποιηθησόμενος	ποιηθείς	τεποιησόμενος

Verbals.

ποιητός  
ποιητέος

340.

*τελέ-ω complete.*

Pr. Impf. Active.	Future Active.	Aorist Active.	Perf. Plup. Active.
τελῶ	τελῶ (τελέσω, 423)		τετέλεκα
ἐτέλουν		ἐτέλεσα	ἐτετέλεκη
τελῶ		τελέσω	τετελέκω
τελοῖην, -οῖμι	τελοῖην, -οῖμι	τελέσαιμι	τετελέκομαι
τέλει		τέλεσον	
τελείν	τελείν	τελέσαι	τετελεκέναι
τελῶν	τελῶν	τελέσεῖς	τετελεκώς
M. P.	Middle.	Middle.	M. P.
τελοῦμαι	τελοῦμαι		τετέλεσμαι
ἐτελούμην		ἐτελεσάμην	ἐτετελέσμην
τελῶμαι		τελέσωμαι	τετελεσμένος ὦ
τελοῖμην	τελοίμην	τελεσαίμην	τετελεσμένος εἶην
τελοῦ		τέλεσαι	τετέλεσο
τελείσθαι	τελείσθαι	τελέσασθαι	τετελέσθαι
τελούμενος	τελούμενος	τελεσάμενος	τετελεσμένος
	Passive.	Passive.	
	τελεσθήσομαι	ἐτελέσθην	
		τελεσθῶ	
	τελεσθησοίμην	τελεσθείην	
		τελέσθητι	
	τελεσθήσεσθαι	τελεσθῆναι	
	τελεσθησόμενος	τελεσθείς	

Verbals.

τελεστός  
τελεστέος

## 341.

δηλό-ω *manifest*.

	Pr. Impf. Active.	Future Active.	Aorist Active.	Perf. Plup. Active.
Ind.	δηλῶ ἐδήλουν	δηλώσω	ἐδήλωσα	δεδήλωκα ἐδεδηλώκη
Sub.	δηλῶ		δηλώσω	δεδηλώκω
Opt.	δηλοῖην, -οῖμι	δηλώσομαι	δηλώσαιμι	δεδηλώκοιμι
Imv.	δήλου		δήλωσον	
Inf.	δηλοῦν	δηλώσειν	δηλώσαι	δεδηλωκέναι
Par.	δηλῶν	δηλώσων	δηλώσῃς	δεδηλωκώς
	M. P.	Middle.	Middle.	M. P.
Ind.	δηλοῦμαι ἐδηλούμην	δηλώσομαι (as pass., 496)	(wanting)	δεδήλωμαι ἐδεδηλώμην
Sub.	δηλῶμαι			δεδηλωμένος ᾧ
Opt.	δηλοίμην	δηλωσοίμην		δεδηλωμένος εἶην
Imv.	δηλοῦ			δεδηλωσο
Inf.	δηλοῦσθαι	δηλώσεσθαι		δεδηλωσθαι
Par.	δηλούμενος	δηλωσόμενος		δεδηλωμένος
		Passive.	Passive.	Fut. Perf. Pass.
Ind.		δηλωθήσομαι	ἐδηλώθην	δεδηλώσομαι
Sub.			δηλωθῶ	
Opt.		δηλωθσοίμην	δηλωθείην	δεδηλωσοίμην
Imv.			δηλώθητι	
Inf.		δηλωθήσθαι	δηλωθῆναι	δεδηλώσεσθαι
Par.		δηλωθισόμενος	δηλωθείς	δεδηλωσόμενος

Verbals.  
δηλωτός  
δηλωτέος

## 342.

στέλλω (στέλ-) *send*.

	Pr. Impf. Active.	Future Active.	Aorist Active.	Perf. Plup. Active.
Ind.	στέλλω ἔστειλλον	στελέω	ἔστειλα	ἔσταλκα ἔστάλκη
Sub.	στέλλω		στείλω	ἔστάλκω
Opt.	στέλλοιμι	στελοῖην, -οῖμι	στείλαιμι	ἔστάλκοιμι
Imv.	στέλλε		στείλον	
Inf.	στέλλειν	στελεῖν	στεῖλαι	ἔσταλκέναι
Par.	στέλλων	στελῶν	στείλῃς	ἔσταλκώς
	M. P.	Middle.	Middle.	M. P.
Ind.	στέλλομαι ἔστελλόμην	στελεῶμαι	ἔστειλάμην	ἔσταλμαι ἔστάλμην
Sub.	στέλλωμαι		στείλωμαι	ἔσταλμένος ᾧ
Opt.	στελλοίμην	στελοίμην	στείλαιμην	ἔσταλμένος εἶην
Imv.	στέλλου		στείλαι	ἔσταλσο
Inf.	στέλλεσθαι	στελεῖσθαι	στείλασθαι	ἔστάλθαι
Par.	στελλόμενος	στελεόμενος	στείλάμενος	ἔσταλμένος
		2d Fut. Passive.	2d Aor. Passive.	
Ind.		σταλήσομαι	ἔστάλην	
Sub.			σταλῶ	
Opt.		σταλησοίμην	σταλείην	
Imv.			στάληθι	
Inf.		σταλήσεσθαι	σταλῆναι	
Par.		σταλησόμενος	σταλείς	

Verbals.  
σταλτός  
σταλτέος



343. φαίνω (φαν-) *show* (in second tenses, *appear*).

Pr. Impf. Act.	Future Active.	Aorist Active.	1st Perf. Plup. A.	2d Perf. Plup. A.
φαίνω	φανῶ		πέφαγκα	πέφηνα
ἐφαινον		ἔφηνα	ἐπεφάγκη	ἐπεφήνη
φαίνω		φήνω	πεφάγκω	πεφήνω
φαίνομαι	φανοίην, -οῖμι	φήναιμι	πεφάγκοιμι	πεφήνοιμι
φαῖνε		φήνον		
φαίνειν	φανεῖν	φήναι	πεφαγκέναι	πεφηνέναι
φαίνων	φανῶν	φήνᾱς	πεφαγκώς	πεφηνώς
M. P.	Middle.	Middle.	M. P.	
φαίνομαι	φανοῦμαι		πέφασμαι	
ἐφαινόμην		ἐφηνάμην	ἐπεφάσμην	
φαίνωμαι		φήνωμαι	πεφασμένος ὦ	
φαινοίμην	φανοίμην	φήναίμην	πεφασμένος εἶην	
φαίνου		φήναι	(πέφανσο)	
φαίνεσθαι	φανεῖσθαι	φήνασθαι	πεφάνθαι	
φαινόμενος	φανούμενος	φηνάμινος	πεφασμένος	
Verbals. φαντός φαντός	2d Future P.	2d Aorist P.	1st Aorist P.	
	φανήσομαι	ἐφάνην	ἐφάνθην	
		φανῶ	φανθῶ	
	φανησοίμην	φανεῖην	φανθείην	
		φάνηθι	φάνθητι	
	φανήσεσθαι	φανήναι	φανθῆναι	
	φανησόμενος	φανείς	φανθείς	

## 344.

λείπω (λιπ-) *leave*.

Pr. Impf. Act.	Future Active.	2d Aorist Act.	2d Perf. Plup. A.
λείπω	λείψω		λέλοιπα
ἔλειπον		ἔλιπον	ἐλελοίπη
λείπω		λίπω	λελοίπω
λείπομαι	λείψοιμι	λίποιμι	λελοίπομαι
λείπε		λίπε	
λείπειν	λείψειν	λιπέιν	λελοιπέναι
λείπων	λείψων	λιπών	λελοιπώς
M. P.	Middle.	Middle.	M. P.
λείπομαι	λείψομαι		λέλειμμαι
ἐλειπόμην		ἐλιπόμην	ἐλελείμην
λείπωμαι		λίπωμαι	λελειμμένος ὦ
λειποίμην	λειψοίμην	λιποίμην	λελειμμένος εἶην
λείπου		λιποῦ	λέλειψο
λείπεσθαι	λείψεισθαι	λιπέσθαι	λελειφθαι
λειπόμενος	λειψόμενος	λιπόμενος	λελειμμένος
Verbals. λειπτός λειπτός	1st Future Pass.	1st Aorist Pass.	Fut. Perf. Pass.
	λειφθήσομαι	ἐλείφθην	λελείψομαι
		λειφθῶ	
	λειφθησοίμην	λειφθείην	λελειψοίμην
		λείφθητι	
	λειφθήσεσθαι	λειφθῆναι	λελείψεσθαι
	λειφθησόμενος	λειφθείς	λελειψόμενος

345.

ρίπτω (ρίφ-, ριφ-) *throw*.

	Pr. Impf. Act.	Future Active.	Aorist Active.	2d Perf. Plup. Act.
Ind.	ρίπτω ῥόρῑπτον	ρίψω	ῥόρῑψα	ῥόρῑψα
Sub.	ρίπτω		ρίψω	ῥόρῑψῃ
Opt.	ρίπτομαι	ρίψομαι	ρίψαιμι	ῥόρῑψομαι
Imv.	ρίπτε		ρίπον	
Inf.	ρίπτειν	ρίψειν	ρίψαι	ῥόρῑφέναι
Par.	ρίπτων	ρίψων	ρίψᾱς	ῥόρῑφῶς
	M. P.	Middle.	Middle.	M. P.
Ind.	ῥίπτομαι ῥόρῑπτόμην	(wanting)	(wanting)	ῥόρῑμμαι ῥόρῑμμην
Sub.	ῥίπτωμαι			ῥόρῑμμένος ὦ
Opt.	ῥίπτοίμην			ῥόρῑμμένος εἶην
Imv.	ρίπτου			ῥόρῑμο
Inf.	ρίπτεσθαι			ῥόρῑφθαι
Par.	ῥίπτόμενος			ῥόρῑμμένος
		Passive.	Passive.	Future Perfect.
Ind.		ρίψθήσομαι	ῥόρῑφθην	ῥόρῑψομαι
Sub.			ρίψθῶ	
Opt.		ρίψθισοίμην	ρίψθήην	ῥόρῑψοίμην
Imv.			ρίψθητι	
Inf.		ρίψθήσθαι	ρίψθῆναι	ῥόρῑψεσθαι
Par.		ρίψθήσόμενος	ρίψθείς	ῥόρῑψόμενος

a. Less common are 2d aor. P. ῥόρῑφην, etc., 2d fut. P. ῥιφήσομαι, etc.

346.

ἀλλάσσω (αλλαγ-) *exchange*.

	Pr. Impf. Act.	Future Active.	Aorist Active.	2d Perf. Plup. Act.
Ind.	ἀλλάσσω ἡλλασσον	ἀλλάξω	ἡλλαξα	ἡλλάχῃ
Sub.	ἀλλάσσω		ἀλλάξω	ἡλλάχω
Opt.	ἀλλάσσοιμι	ἀλλάξοιμι	ἀλλάξαιμι	ἡλλάχοιμι
Imv.	ἀλλασσε		ἡλλαξον	
Inf.	ἀλλάσσειν	ἀλλάξειν	ἀλλάξαι	ἡλλαχέναι
Par.	ἀλλάσσων	ἀλλάξων	ἀλλάξᾱς	ἡλλαχῶς
	M. P.	Middle.	Middle.	M. P.
Ind.	ἀλλάσσομαι ἡλλασσόμην	ἀλλάξομαι	ἡλλαξάμην	ἡλλαγμαί
Sub.	ἀλλάσσωμαι		ἡλλάξωμαι	ἡλλαγμῆν
Opt.	ἀλλασσοίμην	ἡλλαξοίμην	ἡλλαξαίμην	ἡλλαγμένος ὦ
Imv.	ἀλλάσσου		ἡλλαξαι	ἡλλαγένης εἶην
Inf.	ἀλλάσσεσθαι	ἡλλάξεσθαι	ἡλλάξασθαι	ἡλλάχθαι
Par.	ἀλλασσόμενος	ἡλλαξόμενος	ἡλλαξάμενος	ἡλλαγμένος
		2d Future Pass.	2d Aorist Pass.	
Ind.		ἡλλαγήσομαι	ἡλλάγην	
Sub.			ἡλλαγῶ	
Opt.		ἡλλαγησοίμην	ἡλλαγείην	
Imv.			ἡλλάγητι	
Inf.		ἡλλαγήσθαι	ἡλλαγῆναι	
Par.		ἡλλαγησόμενος	ἡλλαγείς	

a. Less common are 1st aor. P. ἡλλάχην, etc., 1st fut. P. ἀλλαχθήσομαι.

347.

πείθω (πιθ-) *persuade*, Mid. *obey*.

Pr. Impf. A.	Future A.	Aorist A.	1st Perf. Plup. A.	2d Perf. Plup. A.
πείθω	πείσω		πέπεικα	πέποιθα <i>trust</i>
ἐπειθον		ἔπεισα	ἐπεπέικη	ἐπεπόθη
πείθω		πείσω	πεπέικω	πεποίθω
πείθομαι	πείσομαι	πείσασαι	πεπέικοιμι	πεποίοιμι
πείθε		πείσον		
πείθειν	πείσειν	πείσαι	πεπεικέναι	πεποιθέναι
πείθων	πείσων	πείσας	πεπεικώς	πεποιθώς
Pr. Impf. M. P.	Future M.	Middle.	Perf. Plup. M. P.	
πείθομαι	πείσομαι	(wanting)	πέπεισμαι	
ἐπειθόμεν			ἐπεπείσμεν	
πείθωμαι			πεπεισμένος ὦ	
πειθόμεν	πεισοίμεν		πεπεισμένος εἶην	
πείθου			πέπεισο	
πείθεσθαι	πείσεσθαι		πεπέισθαι	
πειθόμενος	πεισόμενος		πεπεισμένος	
Verbals. πιστός πιστός	Future P.	Aorist P.		
	πεισθήσομαι	ἐπεισθην		
		πεισθῶ		
	πεισθησοίμεν	πεισθείην		
	πεισθήσεσθαι	πείσθητι		
	πεισθησόμενος	πεισθήναι		
		πεισθείς		

a. Poetic are 2d aor. A. ἔπιθον, etc., 2d aor. M. ἐπιθόμεν, etc.

348.

κομίζω (κομιδ-) *bring*.

Pr. Impf. A.	Future A.	Aorist A.	Perf. Plup. A.
κομίζω	κομιῶ (425)		κεκόμικα
ἐκόμιζον		ἐκόμισα	ἐκεκομίκη
κομίζω		κομίσω	κεκομίκω
κομίζομαι	κομιόην, -οῖμι	κομίσαιμι	κεκομίκοιμι
κόμιζε		κόμισον	
κομίζειν	κομιεῖν	κομίσαι	κεκομικέναι
κομίζων	κομιῶν	κομίσας	κεκομικώς
M. P.	Middle.	Middle.	M. P.
κομίζομαι	κομιόμην		κεκόμισμαι
ἐκομιζόμεν		ἐκομισάμεν	ἐκεκομισμεν
κομίζωμαι		κομίσωμαι	κεκομισμένος ὦ
κομίζοίμεν	κομιόμεν	κομισάμεν	κεκομισμένος εἶην
κομίζου		κόμισαι	κεκόμισο
κομίζεσθαι	κομιεῖσθαι	κομίσασθαι	κεκομίσθαι
κομίζόμενος	κομιούμενος	κομισάμενος	κεκομισμένος
Verbals. κομιστός κομιστός	Passive.	Passive.	
	κομισθήσομαι	ἐκομισθην	
		κομισθῶ	
	κομισθησοίμεν	κομισθείην	
	κομισθήσεσθαι	κομισθητι	
	κομισθησόμενος	κομισθήναι	
		κομυθείς	

349.

τίθημι (θε-) put.

	Pr. Impf. Act.	Future Active.	Aorist Active.	1st Perf. Plup. Act.
Ind.	τίθημι ἐτίθην	θήσω		τέθεικα ἐτεθείκη
Sub.	τιθῶ		θήκα	τεθείκω
Opt.	τιθείην	θήσομαι	θείην	τεθείκομαι
Inv.	τίθει		θείς	
Inf.	τιθέναι	θήσειν	θεῖναι	τεθεικέναι
Par.	τιθείς	θήσων	θείς	τεθεικώς
	Pr. Impf. M. P.	Future Mid.	2d Aorist Mid.	Perf. Plup. M. P.
Ind.	τίθεμαι ἐτιθέμην	θήσομαι		τέθειμαι ἐτεθείμην
Sub.	τιθῶμαι		ἐθέμην	τεθειμένος ὦ
Opt.	τιθείμην	θησοίμην	θείμην	τεθειμένος εἶην
Inv.	τίθεσο		θοῦ	τέθεισο
Inf.	τιθεσθαι	θήσεσθαι	θεσθαι	τεθεισθαι
Par.	τιθέμενός	θησόμενος	θέμενος	τεθειμένος
		1st Fut. Pass.	1st Aor. Pass.	
Ind.		τεθήσομαι	ἐτέθην	
Sub.			τεθῶ	
Opt.		τεθησοίμην	τεθείην	
Inv.			τέθητι	
Inf.		τεθήσεσθαι	τεθήναι	
Par.		τεθησόμενος	τεθείς	

Verbals.  
θετός  
θετός

350.

δίδωμι (δο-) give.

	Pr. Impf. Act.	Future Active.	Aorist Active.	1st Perf. Plup. Act.
Ind.	δίδωμι ἐδίδουν	δώσω		δέδωκα ἐδεδώκη
Sub.	διδῶ		δώ	δεδώκω
Opt.	διδόην	δώσομαι	δοίην	δεδώκομαι
Inv.	δίδου		δός	
Inf.	διδόναι	δώσειν	δοῦναι	δεδωκέναι
Par.	διδούς	δώσων	δοῦς	δεδωκώς
	Pr. Impf. M. P.	Future Mid.	2d Aorist Mid.	Perf. Plup. M. P.
Ind.	δίδομαι ἐδιδόμην	δώσομαι		δέδομαι ἐδεδόμην
Sub.	διδῶμαι		ἐδόμην	δεδομένος ὦ
Opt.	διδόμην	δωσοίμην	δοίμην	δεδομένος εἶην
Inv.	δίδοσο		δοῦ	δέδοσο
Inf.	δίδοσθαι	δώσεσθαι	δόσθαι	δεδόσθαι
Par.	διδόμενος	δωσόμενος	δόμενος	δεδομένος
		1st Fut. Pass.	1st Aor. Pass.	
Ind.		δοθήσομαι	ἐδόθην	
Sub.			δοθῶ	
Opt.		δοθησοίμην	δοθείην	
Inv.		δοθήσεσθαι	δοθήτι	
Inf.		δοθήσεσθαι	δοθήναι	
Par.		δοθησόμενος	δοθείς	

Verbals.  
δοτός  
δοτός

351. ἵστημι (στα-) *set up* (in perf. and 2d aor. *stand*).

Pr. Impf. A.	Fut. Active.	1st Aor. Act.	2d Aor. Act.	Perf. Plup. Act.
ἵστημι	στήσω	ἔστησα	ἔστην	ἔστηκα
ἵστην		στήσω	στώ	ἔστηκη
ἵστώ		στήσομαι	σταίην	ἔστήκω, ἔστώ
ἵσταίνην	στήσοιμι	στήσαιμι	στήθην	ἔστήκοιμι, ἔσταίην
ἵστη		στήσον	στήθι	ἔσταθι
ἵσταναι	στήσειν	στήσαι	στήναι	ἔστηκέναι, ἔσταναι
ἵστας	στήσων	στήσας	στας	ἔστηκώς, ἔστως
Pr. Impf. M. P.	Fut. Mid.	1st Aor. Mid.	Fut. Perf. A.	
ἵσταμαι	στήσομαι		ἔστήξω	
ἵστάμην		ἔστησάμην		
ἵστώμαι		στήσωμαι		
ἵσταίμην	στησοίμην	στησαίμην	ἔστήξοιμι	
ἵστασο		στήσαι		
ἵστασθαι	στήσεσθαι	στήσασθαι	ἔστήξιν	
ἵστάμενος	στησόμενος	στησάμενος	ἰστήξων	
	1st Future P.	1st Aorist P.		
	σταθήσομαι	ἐστάθην		
		σταθῶ		
	σταθησοίμην	σταθελίην		
		στάθητι		
	σταθήσεσθαι	σταθήναι		
	σταθησόμενος	σταθείς		

Verbals.  
στατός  
στατός

## 352.

δείκνυμι (δεικ-) *show*.

Pr. Impf. A.	Fut. Active.	1st Aor. Act.	1st Perf. Plup. A.
δείκνυμι	δείξω		δέδειχα
δείκνυν		ἔδειξα	ἔδεδείχη
δεικνύω		δείξω	δεδείχω
δεικνύοιμι	δείξοιμι	δείξαιμι	δεδείχοιμι
δείκνυ		δείξον	
δεικνύναι	δείξειν	δείξαι	δεδειχέναι
δεικνύς	δείξων	δείξας	δεδειχώς
Pr. Impf. M. P.	Future Middle.	1st Aor. Mid.	Perf. Plup. M.
δεικνυμαι	δείξομαι		δέδειγμαι
ἐδεικνύμην		ἔδειξάμην	ἔδεδείγμην
δεικνύμαι		δείξωμαι	δεδειγμένος ᾶ
δεικνυίμην	δειξοίμην	δείξαιμην	δεδειγμένος εἶην
δεικνυσσο		δείξαι	δέδειξο
δεικνυσθαι	δείξεσθαι	δείξασθαι	δεδειχθαι
δεικνίμενος	δείξόμενος	δείξάμενος	δεδειγμένος
	Future Pass.	1st Aorist Pass.	
	δειχθήσομαι	ἐδείχθην	
		δειχθῶ	
	δειχθησοίμην	δειχθείην	
		δείχθητι	
	δειχθήσεσθαι	δειχθῆναι	
	δειχθησόμενος	δειχθείς	

Verbals.  
δεικτός  
δεικτός



## FORMATIVE ELEMENTS OF THE VERB.

353. The additions by which the different forms of a verb are made from the theme, are :

1. The *augment*,                      3. The *tense and mode suffixes*,
2. The *reduplication*,            4. The *endings*.

a. Of these, the suffixes and the reduplication *form* the stems; the endings and the augment *inflect* them.

*Augment.*

354. The augment is the sign of *past time*. It belongs, therefore, to the past tenses of the indicative—the *imperfect*, *aorist*, and *pluperfect*. It has two forms :

1. *Syllabic* augment, made by prefixing *ε*.
2. *Temporal* augment, made by lengthening an initial vowel.

355. The *syllabic* augment belongs to verbs beginning with a *consonant* : *λύω loose*, impf. *ἔ-λῡον* ; *στέλλω send*, impf. *ἔ-στελλον*.

a. *ρ* is *doubled* after the syllabic augment (see 49) : *ῥίπτω throw*, impf. *ἔ-ρρίπτον*.

b. Three verbs sometimes have *η*- as augment, especially in the later Attic : *μέλλω intend*, *βούλομαι wish*, *δύναμαι am able*. Thus impf. *ἡ-μελλον*, *ἡ-βουλόμην*, *ἡ-δυνάμην*.

356. The *temporal* augment belongs to verbs beginning with a *vowel* : *ἡλαννον* from *ἐλαύνω drive*, *ῥομων* from *ὀρμάω move*, *ἱκέτεον* from *ἱκετεύω supplicate*, *ὑβρίζον* from *ὕβριζω insult*.—The vowel *α*- becomes *η*- : *ἡγον* from *ἄγω lead*.

a. The long vowels remain unchanged ; only *ā*- becomes *η*- : *ἦθλον* from *ἀθλέω contend*. But *ἄω hear* makes *ἄϊον*.

354 D. In Hm., the augment, both syllabic and temporal, is often *omitted*. *λνε, ελαννε, εχε*, for *ελνε, ηλαννε, ειχε*. So also in lyric poets, and the lyric parts of tragic poetry ; but seldom, if ever, in the tragic dialogue.

355 D. a. In Hm., initial *λ* is sometimes doubled after the augment (47 D). *ἐ-λλισσέτο* (*λίσσομαι pray*). Similarly, *μ* is doubled in *ἐ-μυαθε learned*, *ν* in *ἐ-ννεον were swimming*, *σ* in the verbs *σένω drive* and *σείω shake*, and *δ* in the root *δει*- : *ἐ-σσενα drove*, *ἐ-δδειςε feared*.

b. The other dialects have *only ε*- as augment in *μέλλω*, etc. ; so also, in general, the Attic tragedy.

356 D. In Hd., the temporal augment is often omitted ; the syllabic augment, only in the pluperfect.—In the Doric, *α*- by the temporal augment becomes *ᾱ*- : *ᾱγον*.

357. Diphthongs lengthen their *first* vowel: ἡσθάνομην from αἰσθάνομαι *perceive*, ἡκάζον from εἰκάζω *guess*, ᾠκτῖρον from οἰκτῖρω *pity*, ἡῤῥξον from αὔξω *increase*, ἡῤῥισκον from εἰρίσκω *find*.

a. But *ou-* remains unchanged. And in the later Attic, *ει-*, *ευ-* and sometimes *οι-* remain: εὑρον for ἡῤῥον *found*.

b. If a verb has the *rough breathing*, it is always retained in the augmented form.

358. *Augment of the Pluperfect*.—The augment of the pluperfect is applied to the *reduplicated* theme: ἐ-λελύ-κη. But when the reduplication consists of *ε-* (365) or *ει-* (366), the augment is omitted: perf. ἔσταλκα, plupf. ἔστάλκη (not ἡσταλκη) from στέλλω *send*.

a. But ἔστηκε *stand* makes both εἰστήκη (older Attic) and ἐστήκη.—Ζοικα *am like* (492) takes the augment on the second syllable, ἐέκη.

b. The ‘Attic reduplication’ (368) takes, as a rule, the augment in the pluperfect: ἀπ-ολώλη, perf. ἀπ-όλωλα *am lost*; ἡκηκόη, perf. ἀκήκοα *have heard*. But perf. ἐλήλυθα (*ἔρχομαι come*) has plupf. always ἐληλύθη.

c. The omission of the pluperfect-augment in other cases than the above is not strictly Attic, yet forms like ἀπ-ολώλη, ἀπο-πεφύγη are still read in some editions.

359. *Syllabic Augment before Vowel-Initial*.—A few verbs beginning with a vowel take the syllabic augment. This with *ε-* is contracted to *ει-*: εἶχον for *ε-εχον*. Here belong

ἄγνυμι *break*, ἔαξα aor.

ἀλίσκομαι *am taken*, ἐάλων aor.,

but impf. ἡλίσκωμην.

ἀνδάνω *please*, ἔαδον aor.

ἀνοίγω *open*, ἀνέφωρον.

ὁράω *see*, ἐώρων.

οὔρέω *make water*, εούρουν.

ὠθέω *push*, ἐώθουν.

ὠνέομαι *buy*, ἐωνούμην.

εἰώω *permit*, εἶων.

ἐθίζω *accustom*, εἶθιζον.

ἐλίσσω *turn*, εἰλίσσον.

ἐλκω *draw*, εἰλκον.

ἔπομαι *follow*, εἰπόμην.

ἐργάζομαι *work*, εἰργάζομην.

ἐρπω or ἐρπύζω *creep*, εἶρπον.

ἐστιάω *entertain*, εἰστίων.

ἔχω *have, hold*, εἶχον.

a. Here belong, further, the aorists εἶλον (*αἰρέω take*, 539, 1), εἶσα *I set* (517 D, 7), and εἶτον etc., 2d aorist of ἵημι (476). Cf. also the plupf. εἰστήκη, 358 a.

b. Of these, ὁράω *see* and ἀν-οίγω *open*, in addition to the syllabic augment, lengthen *ο* of the theme.

358 D. b. In *Hd.*, the ‘Attic reduplication’ is never augmented: he has even ἀκήκοε etc.

359 D. *Hm.* has ἐάλην from εἶλω *press*, εἶρυσσα from ἐρύω *draw*, ἐρνοχόει from οἰνοχόω *pour out wine*, ἥνδανον and ἐήνδανον from ἀνδάνω *please*. In *Hd.*, ἄγνυμι, ἐλκω, ἐπομαι, ἔχω are augmented as in *Att.*; ἀνδάνω has impf.

c. These verbs began originally with a consonant, *F* or *σ*; so ἀγνῦμι, originally *Φάγνῦμι*, aorist ἔφαξα, ἔαξα; ἔρπω, originally σερπω, imperf. εσερπον, εἶρπον, εἶρπον.

d. Irregularly, ἑορτάζω *keep festival* has the augment on the *second* vowel: ἑώρταζον instead of ἡορταζον, cf. 36.

### AUGMENT OF COMPOUND VERBS.

360. Compounds, consisting of a *preposition* and a *verb*, take the augment *after* the preposition: εἰσ-φέρω *bring in*, εἰσ-έφερον; προσ-άγω *lead to*, προσ-ἤγον.

a. Prepositions ending in a vowel lose that vowel before *ε*:- ἀπο-φέρω *bear away*, ἀπ-έφερον. But περί and πρό retain the final vowel: πρό is often *contracted* with *ε*: προ-βαίνω *advance*, προύβαινον for προ-έβαινεν.

b. The prepositions ἐξ, ἐν, σύν have their proper form before *ε*:- ἐκτείνω *extend*, ἐξ-έτεινον; ἐμβάλλω *invade*, ἐν-έβαλλον; συλλέγω *collect*, συν-έλεξα.

361. In some cases the preposition has so far lost its separate force that the augment is placed before it: καθεύδω *sleep*, ἐκάθευδον (yet also καθύδον); καθίζω *sit*, ἐκάθισεν. So some forms of ἀφίημι (476 a), κάθημαι (484, 2), ἀμφιέννυμι (526, 1).

a. Some verbs have *two* augments, one before and one after the preposition: ἀνέχομαι *endure*, ἡνειχύμην; ἀνορθώ *set right*, ἡνώρθουν; ἐνοχλέω *annoy*, ἡνώχλουν.

362. Denominative verbs (308) derived from nouns already compounded are not properly compound verbs. Such take the augment at the beginning: οἰκοδομέω *build* (from οἰκο-δόμος *house-builder*), ᾠκοδόμουν.

a. This rule sometimes holds good when such verbs begin with a preposition: thus ἐναντιόομαι *oppose* (from ἐναντίος *opposite*, not from ἐν and ἀντιόομαι), ἡναντιούμην; μετεωρίζω *raise aloft* (from μετέωρος *aloft*), ἐμετεώριζον. But more commonly the augment comes *after* the preposition: ἐκκλησιάζω *hold an assembly* (ἐκκλησίᾱ), ἐξεκκλησιάζον; ὑποπτεύω *suspect* (ὑποπτος *suspected*), ὑπώπτευον.—The verb παροινέω *behave as drunken* (πάροις) takes two augments: ἐπαρόνουν.

b. The verb διαιτάω *arbitrate* (from διαίτα *arbitration*) is augmented as if it were a compound of διά; δηήτησα: and in compounds it takes two augments; κατ-εδιήτησα.

c. Verbs beginning with εἰδ *well* and δυσ- *ill* have the augment after the adverb when the second part of the compound begins with a short vowel: δυσαραστέω *am displeased* (δυσάρεστος), δυσηρέστουν; ευεργετέω *benefit* (ευεργέτης), ευηργέτουν, also ευεργέτουν. But δυστυχέω *am unlucky* (δυστυχής), ἐδυστύχουν.

ἐάνδανον, 2d aor. ἔαδον: the rest usually (perhaps always) reject *ε*, and take either the temporal augment (so ἀλίσκομαι, ὀράω), or none at all (so ἀνοίγω, ἔαώ, ἐργάζομαι, ὠθέω, ὠνέομαι).

*Reduplication.*

363. The reduplication is the sign of *completed action*. It belongs, therefore, to the *perfect*, *pluperfect*, and *future perfect*, through all the modes. It consists properly in a repetition of the initial sound.

364. Verbs beginning with a *consonant* repeat that consonant with *ε*: λύω, perf. λέ-λυκα. A rough mute becomes smooth in the reduplication (73 a); θύω *sacrifice*, τέ-θυκα.

365. In verbs beginning with a *double consonant*, *two consonants*, or ρ-, the reduplication omits the consonant and consists of *ε*- only. ρ is doubled (49).

Thus ψεύδομαι *lie*, perf. ἔ-ψευσμαι (not πε-ψευσμαι); στέλλω *send*, ἔ-σταλκα; ῥίπτω *throw*, ἔ-ῥρίφα.

a. But before a *mute* and a *liquid* the reduplication has generally its full form: γράφω *write*, γέ-γραφα. Still γν- takes *ε*- only: γιγνώσκω (γνο-) *know*, ἔ-γνώκα. And rarely βλ-, γλ- do the same.

b. The perfects κέ-κτημαι *possess*, μέ-μνημαι *remember*, from roots κτα- and μνα-, are against the rule. So πέ-πτωκα *am fallen*, πέ-πταμαι *am spread* (presents πείπτω and πετάννυμι).

366. The reduplication has the form *ει*- in:

εἴ-ληφα from λαμβάνω (λαβ-) *take*.

εἴ-μαρται *it is fated* (μερ-, 518, 26).

εἴ-ληχα from λαγχάνω (λαχ-) *get by lot*.

εἴ-λοχα from λέγω *gather*.

εἴ-ρηκα *have said* (ρε-, 539, 8).

δι-εἰ-λεγμαι from δια-λέγομαι *converse*.

But λέγω *speak* has λέ-λεγμαι.

367. Verbs beginning with a *vowel* lengthen that vowel. Thus the reduplication in these verbs has the same form as the *temporal augment*: ἐλπίζω *hope*, ἤλπικα; ὀρμάω *move*, ὤρμηκα; ἀπορέω *am at a loss*, ἠπόρηκα; αἰρέω *take*, ἤρηκα.

363 D. The reduplication is regularly retained in Hm.; yet we find δέχαται (for δεδέχαται, pf. 3d pl. of δέχομαι *receive*); εἶμαι, ἔσται (orig. *Ἔσμαι*, *Ἔσται*, from ἐννύμι *clothe*); ἔρχαται, ἔρχατο or ἐέρχατο (from ἔργω or ἐέργω *shut*); ἄνωγα *order*. Cf. pf. οἶδα *know* in all dialects. The long *ā* remains unchanged in the defective perfect participles, ἀδικῶς *sated* (aor. opt. ἀδήσειε *might be sated*), and ἀρμημένος *distressed*.

In Hd., an initial vowel in some words remains short in the perfect.

365 D. Hm. has ῥερυπωμένος *soiled* (for ῥῥυπωμένος); but, on the other hand, ἔμμορε (for με-μορε) from μείρομαι *receive part*, ἔσσυμαι (for σε-συμαι) from σεύω *drive*, like the verbs with initial ρ. In δει-δοῖκα and δει-δια *fear* (490 D 5), δει-δεγμαι *greet* (528 D 3), the reduplication is irregularly lengthened.

b. The Ionic has ἔ-κτημαι regularly formed.

368. '*Attic Reduplication.*'—Some verbs, beginning with α-, ε-, ο-, followed by a single consonant, prefix that vowel and consonant: the vowel of the second syllable is then lengthened. This is called '*Attic reduplication.*'

Thus ἀλείφω (αλιφ-) *anoint*, ἀλ-ήλιφα, ἀλ-ήλιμμαι: ἀκούω *hear*, ἀκ-ήκοα (but perf. mid. ἤκουσμαι): ὀρύσσω (ορυχ-) *dig*, ὀρ-ώρυχα, ὀρ-ώρυγμαι; ἐλαίνω (ελα-) *drive*, ἐλ-ήλακα, ἐλ-ήλαμαι; ἐλέγχω *convict*, ἐλ-ήλεγμαι, etc. Irregularly, ἐγείρω (εγερ-) *wake* has ἐγρ-ήγορα, but the perf. mid. is regular: ἐγ-ήγερμαι.

369. *E as reduplication before a vowel-initial.*—The verbs mentioned in 359 have ε- for the reduplication also, and this with initial ε- is contracted to ει: ἄγνῦμι *break* (orig. *ῥάγνῦμι*, perf. *ῥέγῃα*), ἔγῃα; ἐθίζω *accustom*, εἴθικα (from ε-εθικα).—ὁράω *see* makes ἑώρακα; ἀν-οίγω *open*, ἀν-έωγα or ἀν-έωχα.—The root εικ- makes perf. *ἔ-οικα* *am like*, *appear*, plur. *ἐ-ώκη*. Similarly the root εθ- or ηθ- makes *εἴ-ωθα* *am accustomed*.

370. In *compound verbs*, and verbs derived from compounds, the reduplication has the same place as the augment. See 360-362.

371. REDUPLICATION IN THE PRESENT.—A different kind of reduplication is that which appears in the *present system* of about twenty verbs. The initial consonant is repeated with ι: γι-γνώσκω (γνο-) *know*; τί-θῃμι (θε-) *put*. In πίμ-πλημι *fill* and πίμ-πρημι *burn* this reduplication is strengthened by μ.

a. For reduplication in the *second aorist*, see 436.

### *Tense and Mode Suffixes.*

372. The tense-suffixes, which are added to the theme to form the tense-stems, are the following:

For the Present System, -ο'ε-, -τ'ο'ε-, -ι'ο'ε-, -ν'ο'ε-, -αν'ο'ε-, -νε'ο'ε-, -να-, -νν-, -σκ'ο'ε, or none.

368 D. In Hm., more verbs receive the Attic redupl., and sometimes without lengthening the vowel after it: ἀλ-άλημαι *wander* from ἀλά-ομαι, ἀλ-αλύκτημαι *am distressed* (cf. Hd. ἀλνκτάζω *am distressed*), ἀρ-ῥα *am fitted* from ἀραρίσκω (αρ-), ἐρ-έριπτο from ἐρείπω (εριπ-) *overthrow*, ὀδ-ώδυσται *is wroth* (ὀδυσ-), ὄρ-ωρα *am roused* from ὄρνῦμι (ορ-) etc.—also the defective perfects, ἀν-ήνοθε *issues* (or *issued*), ἐπ-εν-ήνοθε *is* (or *was*) *close upon*. For ἀκ-αχ-μένος *sharpened*, see 53 D a.—Hd. has irregularly ἀραίρηκα from αἰρέ-ω *take*.

369 D. For εἴ-ωθα, Hm. has also ἔ-ωθα (Hd. only ἔωθα): the orig. root was perhaps σφηθ-, pf. ε-σφωθ-α (28 a).—Further, Hm. has ἔλπ-ω (Feλπ-) *cause to hope*, pf. ἔολπα *hope*, plur. ἐώλπεα; and ἔρδω (Feργ-, Eng. *work*) *do*, pf. ἔοργα, plur. ἐώργεα; also ἐ-ερμένος from εἶρω *join*.

372 D. For epic first aorist forms with suffix -σ'ο'ε- see 428 D b.—For τ



Future system,  $-\sigma^o|\epsilon^-$ .

First aorist system,  $-\sigma a^-$ .

Second aorist system,  $-\sigma|\epsilon^-$ , or none.

First perfect system,  $-\kappa a^-$  (plupf.  $-\kappa\eta^-$  or  $-\kappa\epsilon\iota^-$ ).

Second perfect system,  $-\alpha^-$  (plupf.  $-\eta^-$  or  $-\epsilon\iota^-$ ).

Perfect middle system, none (future perfect  $-\sigma^o|\epsilon^-$ ).

First passive system,  $-\theta\epsilon^-$  (future passive  $-\theta\eta\sigma^o|\epsilon^-$ ).

Second passive system,  $-\epsilon^-$  (future passive  $-\eta\sigma^o|\epsilon^-$ ).

a. In these suffixes the *variable vowel* ( $^o\epsilon$ ) appears as  $o$  before  $\mu$  or  $\nu$ , and in the optative; otherwise as  $\epsilon$ :  $\lambda\acute{\sigma}o-\mu\epsilon\nu$ ,  $\lambda\acute{\sigma}o-\iota-\mu\iota$ ,  $\lambda\acute{\sigma}\epsilon-\tau\epsilon$ .

373. The Subjunctive puts the *long* variable vowel  $-\omega^i\eta^-$  in the place of the final vowel of the tense-suffix. But in the aorist passive  $-\omega\eta^-$  is *added* to the tense-stem. So too in the present and second aorist, when there is no tense-suffix ( $\mu$ -forms).

374. The Optative adds the mode-suffix  $-\iota-$  or  $-\iota\eta-$  to the tense-stem:  $\lambda\acute{\sigma}o-\iota-\mu\iota$ ,  $\delta o\iota\eta-\nu$ .

a. The form  $-\iota\eta-$  is used only before active endings. It is always employed in the *singular* of tenses which have the  $\mu$ -inflection (385);  $\delta o-\iota\eta-\nu$ ,  $\lambda\nu\theta\epsilon-\iota\eta-\nu$ . In the dual and plural of these tenses, it sometimes occurs, but these forms belong to the later Attic and the common dialect;  $\lambda\nu\theta\epsilon\iota\eta\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\delta o\iota\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$ . It is also regularly used in the singular of contract forms:  $\tau\bar{\iota}\mu a o-\iota\eta-\nu$ , contr.  $\tau\bar{\iota}\mu\acute{o}\eta\nu$ .

b. Before  $-\nu$  in the 3d plur. active,  $-\iota\epsilon-$  is always used:  $\lambda\acute{\sigma}o-\iota\epsilon-\nu$ .—For  $-\iota a-$  as mode-suffix in the first aorist, see 434.

### Endings.

375. There are two series of endings, one for the *active* voice, the other for the *middle*. The *passive aorist* has the endings of the active; the *passive future*, those of the middle.

a. The endings of the finite modes are called *personal* endings, because they have different forms for the three persons.

doubled in the future and first aorist see 420 D, 428 D a.—For ‘Doric’ future with suffix  $-\sigma\epsilon^o|\epsilon^-$  see 426.

The suffix of the pluperfect was originally  $-\kappa\epsilon a^-$ ,  $-\epsilon a^-$ , which appears in some of the Ionic forms: see 458 D.

373 D. Hm. often has  $-\sigma^o|\epsilon^-$  instead of  $-\omega^i\eta^-$  in the subjunctive; in the active before the endings  $-\tau o\nu$ ,  $-\mu\epsilon\nu$ ,  $-\tau\epsilon$ , and in middle forms. This formation occurs chiefly in the first aorist, the second aorist of the  $\mu$ -form, and the second aorist passive. See these tenses severally, 433 D b, 444 D, 473 D a. In other tenses this formation is less frequent. It is seldom found in the present indicative of verbs in  $-\omega$ .

374 D. a. Hm. almost never has  $-\iota\eta-$  in the dual and plural. For contract optatives in Hm. and IId. see 410 D a.

## 376. INDICATIVE, SUBJUNCTIVE, AND OPTATIVE.

		ACTIVE.		MIDDLE.	
		<i>Principal tenses.</i>	<i>Past tenses.</i>	<i>Principal tenses.</i>	<i>Past tenses.</i>
S.	1	-μι	-ν	-μαι	-μην
	2	-ς [-σι]	-ς	-σαι	-σο
	3	-σι [-τι]	—	-ται	-το
D.	2	-τον	-τον	-σθον	-σθον
	3	-τον	-την	-σθον	-σθην
P.	1	-μεν [-μες]	-μεν [-μες]	-μεθα	-μεθα
	2	-τε	-τε	-σθε	-σθε
	3	-νσι [-ντι]	-ν, -σαν	-νται	-ντο

a. The endings in brackets are earlier forms, not used in Attic Greek, but found in other dialects. For change of -τι, -ντι, to -σι, -νσι, see 69.

377. The ending -σθα for -ς (second person singular) is found in a few μι-forms: ἔφη-σθα *thou saidst*. And in presents of the μι-form the ending -ᾱσι is used for -νσι: see 385, 7.

378. The ending of the first person plural is also used for the *first person dual*.—A special ending -μεθον, for the middle first person dual, occurs only in Hom. Ψ 485, Soph. El. 950 and Phil. 1079, beside two instances cited by Athenaeus.

a. -την is sometimes used for -τον in the second person dual of the past tenses: εἰχέτην *you had*.

379. The Subjunctive has the endings of the *principal* tenses; the Optative those of the *past* tenses.

a. But the 1st sing. optative active takes -μι: λῶσι-μι; unless -ιη- is the mode-suffix. The 3d plural has -ν after -ιε-, -σαν after -ιη-.

b. Optatives in -οιν for -οιμι occur very rarely: πρέφωιν Eur. frag. 895 Nauck, ἀμάρτωιν Cratin. Drapetides frag. 6 Meineke.

376 D. a. The Dor. retains the earlier forms -τι for -σι, -ντι for -νσι, -μες for -μεν. It has -τᾶν for -την, -μᾶν for -μην, -σθᾶν for -σθην. Thus τίθητι, λῶντι, λῦσωντι, λελύκωντι, λύσομες, ἐλῶμαι, ἐλελύσθῃν, for τίθησι, λῶουσι, λύσωσι, λελύκασι, λύσομεν, ἐλῶμαι, ἐλελύσθην.

b. Hm. sometimes has -τον for -την and -σθον for -σθην in the third person dual of the historical tenses.

c. The poets have often -μεσθα for -μεθα: γιγνόμεσθα.

d. The Ionic has also the endings -αται, -ατο, for -νται -ντο in the *perfect* and *pluperfect* middle: see 464 a. Hd. sometimes has these in the present and imperfect of μι-forms: see 415 D c.

e. In the optative, Hm. and Hd. always have -ατο for -ντο: γιγνοί-ατο for γίγνοι-ντο; though in the subjunctive they always have -νται: γίγνων-νται.

377 D. In Hm. -σθα is more frequent; τίθησθα, διδοῖσθα. He has it even in the subjunctive; ἐθέλησθα for ἐθέλῃς (ἐθέλω *wish*): rarely in the optative; κλαῖοισθα for κλαίεις (κλαίω *weep*).

## 380. IMPERATIVE.

ACTIVE.			MIDDLE.		
S. 2. -θι	D. 2. -τον	P. 2. -τε	S. 2. -σο	D. 2. -θον	P. 2. -σθε
3. -τω	3. -των	3. -των or -τωσαν	3. -σθω	3. -σθων	3. -σθων or -σθωσαν

a. The endings -τωσαν and -σθωσαν, if Attic at all, belong only to the later Attic.

## 381. INFINITIVE.—The infinitive-endings are

*Active*, -εν (contracted with preceding ε to -ειν), or -ναι.

*Middle*, -σθαι.

382. PARTICIPLE.—The participle forms its stem by a special suffix added to the tense-stem. This is

for the *Active*, -ντ- (but for the perfect active -οτ-),

for the *Middle*, -μενo-.

For the declension of the participles and the formation of the feminine, see 241-244.

## USE OF THE ENDINGS.

## 383. A. The Common Form of Inflection.

This belongs (1) to the present and imperfect and the second aorist active and middle, when the stem ends in a variable vowel; (2) to the future of all voices, the first aorist active and middle, the perfect active.

1. The endings -μι and -σι are omitted: λῶω, λέλυκε.

a. Except -μι in the optative (379 a): λῶοι-μι.

2. The imperative ending -θι is omitted: λῦε.

3. The 3d plural of the past tenses has -ν: ἔλῃσιν.

4. The middle endings -σαι and -σο drop σ (71) and are contracted: λῦει for λῦε-(σ)αι, λῦῃ for λῦῃ-(σ)αι, ἐλῶσιν for ἐλῶε-(σ)ιν, ἐλῶσω for ἐλῶσα-(σ)ο. But in the optative there is no contraction: λῶοιο for λῶοι-(σ)ο.

380 D. a. The endings -τωσαν and -σθωσαν do not occur in Hm.

381 D. For -εν or -ναι, Hm. often has -μεναι or -μεν (also Dor.), with the accent always on the preceding syllable: πέμπειν or πεμπέμεναι or πεμπέμεν *to send*. Hm. never uses -μεν after a long syllable or -ναι after a short one: hence στήμεναι or στήναι, never στήμεν, δαμῖμεναι or δαμῖναι aor. pass. *to be subdued*, never δαμημεν, ἐστάμεναι: or ἐστάμεν, never ἐστάναι. Yet we have ἰέναι as well as ἵμεναι, ἵμεν *to go*.

383 D. 1. Hm. often retains -μι, -σι in the subjunctive: ἐθέλωμι, ἐθέλῃσι (more correctly written ἐθέλῃσι) for ἐθέλω, ἐθέλῃ.

4. In Hm. and Hd. the vowels, after σ is dropped, usually remain uncontracted: λύσσαι, ἐλῶεο, etc. Hd. contracts -ηαι to -ῃ and sometimes -εο to -εν:

5. The infinitive active has *-εν* (381): *λῦειν*.

b. Except the first aorist and the perfect.

6. Active participles with stems in *-οντ-* make the nominative singular masculine in *-ων* (see 241): *λῦων*.

384. The 2d singular indicative middle has *-ει* in Attic, *-η* in all other dialects (except Ionic, see 383 D 4). The Common dialect had *-η* except in *βούλει*, *οἶει*, from *βούλομαι* *wish* and *οἶμαι* *think*.

### 385. B. The MI-form of Inflection.

This belongs (1) to the present and imperfect, and the second aorist active and middle, when the stem does not end in a variable vowel; (2) to the pluperfect active, the perfect and pluperfect middle and the aorist passive.

1. The endings *-μι* and *-σι* are retained in the indicative: *τίθη-μι*, *τίθη-σι*.

2. The imperative ending *-θι* is sometimes retained: *φα-θί*, *στη-θι*; sometimes not: *ἵστη*.

3. The 3d plural of the past tenses has *-σαν*: *ἐτίθε-σαν*.

4. The middle endings *-σαι* and *-σο* usually retain *σ*: *τίθε-σαι*, *λέλν-σο*.

a. Not, however, in the subjunctive or optative; and usually not in the second aorist.

5. The infinitive active has *-ναι*: *τιθέ-ναι*, *λυθῆ-ναι*.

6. Active participles with stems in *-οντ-* make the nominative sing. masc. in *-ούς* (241): *διδούς*.

7. The 3d plural present indicative active has generally the ending *-ᾶσι*.

### Accent of the Verb.

386. As a general rule, the accent stands as far as possible from the end of the form (*recessive* accent, 104 b); on the penult, when the ultima is long by nature; otherwise, on the antepenult: *λῦσάσθων*, *λύσασθε*.

Final *-αι* and *-οι* have the effect of *short* vowels on the accent (102): *λύονται*, *λύσαι*, *λυθησόμενοι*. But not so in the optative: *λύσαι*, *λελύκοι*.

For *contract* forms, the accent is determined by the rules in 105.

2d sing. sub. *βούλη*, inv. *βοῦλεο* or *βούλευν* *wish*. Hm. contracts *-εαι* to *-ει* only in *ᾔψει* *thou wilt see*.

5. For *-εν* Hm. has sometimes *-μεναι* or *-μεν* (381 D).

385 D. 3. Hm. often has *-ν* for *-σαν*, always with a short vowel preceding: *ἔβα-ν*, *ἔφα-ν* for *ἔβη-σαν*, *ἔφη-σαν*.

5. Hm. has also *-μεναι* and *-μεν* (381 D).

7. Hm. has *-ᾶσι* only in *ἵασι* *they go* and *ἔασι* *they are* (477, 478 D).

8. For *-ται*, *-ατο* in 3d plur. middle, see 376 D c.

## EXCEPTIONS.

387. In the *finite* modes there are only the following exceptions:

In the second aorist of the *common form* the imperative 2d sing accents the end of the stem:

a. uniformly in the *middle*: λιποῦ contracted from λιπέ-(σ)ο.

b. in the following *active* forms: εἰπέ *say*, ἐλθέ *come*, εὗρέ *find*, ἰδέ *see*, λαβέ *take*; but not in their compounds: ἄπ-ειπε.

388. In optatives of the *μ*-inflection the accent can not go back of the mode-suffix -ι-: ἰσταῖ-τε, διδοῖ-το, λυθείεν.

389. The *infinitive* and *participle* present several exceptions:

a. In the second aorist active and middle they accent the end of the stem: λιπεῖν (for λιπέ-εν) λιπών, λιπέ-σθαι.

b. In the perfect middle they accent the penult: λελίσθαι, τετῖ-μῆσθαι, λελυμένος.

c. The first aorist active infinitive accents the penult: τιμῆσαι.

d. All infinitives in -ναι accent the penult: τιθέναι, λελυκέναι, λυθῆναι.

e. All third-declension participles in -ς, except that of the first aorist active, are oxytone: διδούς, λελυκώς, λυθείς, σταθείς.

390. In the first aorist, these three forms, which have the same letters, are often distinguished by the accent:

3d Sing. Opt.	Act.	πλέξαι	παῦσαι	τελέσαι	δηλώσαι
	Inf. Act.	πλέξαι	παῦσαι	τελέσαι	δηλώσαι
2d Sing. Imv.	Mid.	πλέξαι	παῦσαι	τέλεισαι	δήλωσαι

391. For *compound verbs* there are the following restrictions.

a. The accent can only go back to the syllable next preceding the simple verb: ἐπί-σches *hold on*, συνέκ-δος *give out together* (not ἔπισches, σύνεκδος).

b. The accent can never go back beyond the augment or reduplication: ἀπ-ῆλθε *he went away*, ἀφ-ῖκται *he has arrived*, παρ-ῆν *he was there* (not ἀπηλθε, ἀφῖκται, πάρην). This is the case, even when the augment, falling upon a long vowel or diphthong, makes no change in it: ὑπ-εῖκε *he was yielding*, but ὕπ-εικε imperative, *yield*.

c. The middle imperative in -ου of the second aorist of the *μ*-form throws the accent back when compounded with a preposition of *two* syllables: ἀπό-θου *sell*, κατά-θου *put down*; but not when the preposition is of *one* syllable: ἐνθού *stow away*, προοῦ *abandon*.

389 D. a. In Hm., the infinitive of the 2d aor. mid. conforms in some words to the general rule: ἀγέρεσθαι (*ἀγείρω assemble*), ἔρεσθαι (*εἶρωμαι ask*), ἔχθεσθαι (*ἐχθάνομαι am odious*), ἔγρεσθαι (*ἐγείρω arouse*).

b. In Hm., the perfects ἀλάλῃσθαι, ἀλαλήμενος (*ἀλάομαι wander*), ἀκάχῃσθαι, ἀκαχήμενος or ἀκηχήμενος (*ἄχυνμαι am ruined*), ἐσσύμενος (*σεύω drive*), conform to the general rule.

391 D. c. In uncontracted forms the accent always goes back: εἰθεο, σύνθεο.



## FORMATION AND INFLECTION OF TENSE-SYSTEMS.

## PRESENT SYSTEM, OF.

*Present and Imperfect.*

## FORMATION OF THE TENSE-STEM. CLASSES OF VERBS.

392. The present stem of each verb is formed from the theme in one of seven ways. With reference to this we distinguish seven *classes of verbs*.

a. All classes contain primitive verbs; denominative verbs are confined to classes 1, 4, 5 and 6.

393. FIRST CLASS (*Variable Vowel Class*).—The suffix  $-o|_{\epsilon}$ - (variable vowel, 310) is added to the theme to form the present stem. The 1st sing. indic. act. changes this to  $-o$ :

λέγ-ω <i>speak</i>	present stem	λεγ- $o _{\epsilon}$ -	theme	λεγ-.
φιλέ-ω <i>love</i>	present stem	φιλε- $o _{\epsilon}$ -	theme	φιλε-.

a. In presents in  $-o$  the quantity of  $o$  wavers, but in Attic long  $\bar{o}$  prevails: thus always λῶ loose, δῶ go under, πτῶ spit, ῥῶ ruin, and generally φῶ make grow, θῶ sacrifice; probably also ξῶ scrape, μῶ shut the eyes. So always ἀλῶ am beside myself, ἀρτῶ prepare, δακρῶ weep, ἰδρῶ establish, ἰσχῶ am strong, κωκῶ lament, μηνῶ divulge, and almost always κωλῶ hinder. On the other hand κλύω hear (poetic), and μεθύω am drunk.

b. In γίγνομαι become (for γι-γεν-ο-μαι) and ἵσχω hold (for σι-σεχ-ω) the present has the reduplication (371).

394. SECOND CLASS (*Strong-Vowel Class*).—The suffix  $-o|_{\epsilon}$ - is added, and the theme-vowel  $a, i, u$  takes the *strong* form  $\eta, \epsilon, \epsilon\upsilon$  (32): τήκ-ω melt (present stem τηκ- $o|_{\epsilon}$ -) theme τακ-; λείπ-ω leave, theme λιπ-; φεύγ-ω flee, theme φυγ-.

a. Roots ending in  $-u$ - lose this vowel in the present (44): πλέω sail for πλεν-ω (πλυ-), χέω pour for χευ-ω (χυ-). So

θέω (θυ-) run.	πνέω (πνυ-) blow, breathe.
νέω (νυ-) swim.	ρέω (ῥυ-) flow.

395. THIRD CLASS (*Tau-class*).—The suffix  $-τo|_{\epsilon}$ - is added: τίπ-τω strike (present stem τυπ- $τo|_{\epsilon}$ -) from theme τυπ-; βάπ-τω dip, theme βαφ-; καλύπ-τω cover, theme καλυβ-.

a. The theme (always a root) ends in a labial mute. Whether this is  $\pi, \beta$ , or  $\phi$  cannot be ascertained from the present, but only from the second

393 D. a. Ilm. has λῶ (and λύω) δῶ, φύω, θῶ (and θύω) πτῶ, ξῶ, ῥῶ. Theocr. has πτώ. And ἀλῶ, ἀρτύω, ἰδρύω, κωκύω occur in Ilm., ἰσχῶ and μᾶνώ in Pind.

aorist (if there be one) or some other word from the same root. Thus 2d aor. ἐ-τύπ-ην, ἐ-βάφ-ην, and the noun καλύβ-η *coven*.

396. FOURTH CLASS (*Iota-class*).—The suffix -ι<sup>o</sup>|ε- is added ; this always occasions sound-changes, as follows :

397. κ, χ, τ, θ, and sometimes γ, unite with ι to form σσ (later Attic ττ): see 67. Thus φυλάσσω *guard* (present stem φυλασσ<sup>o</sup> ε-) for φυλακ-ιω, theme φυλακ-; ταρασσω *disturb* for ταραχ-ιω, theme ταραχ-; τάσσω *arrange* for ταγ-ιω, theme ταγ-.

a. The final consonant must be determined as above, 395 a. The future, according as it ends in -ξω or -σω, will show whether the consonant is a palatal or lingual.

b. In πίσσω (πεπ-) *cook*, the present comes from an older form of the theme, πεκ-.

398. δ, less often γ, unites with ι to form ξ (68): φράζω *tell* for φραδ-ιω; κράζω *cry* for κραγ-ιω.

a. Here also the future will show whether the stem ends in a lingual (δ) or a palatal (γ).

b. Themes in -γγ- drop γ nasal before ξ: κλάζω (κλαγγ-) *shrick*, πλάζω (πλαγγ-) *cause to wander*, σαλπίζω (σαλπιγγ-) *sound the trumpet*.

c. In νίζω (νιβ-) *wash* the present comes from an older form of the theme, νιγ-.

399. λ with ι produces λλ (66): βάλλω (for βαλ-ιω) *throw*.

a. Only ὀφείλω (for ὀφελ-ιω) *am obliged* follows the analogy of 400, being distinguished thus from ὀφέλλω (also for ὀφελ-ιω) *increase*.

400. ν and ρ with ι transpose it to the preceding syllable, where it unites with the vowel of the theme (65): φαίνω *show* for φαν-ιω; φθείρω *destroy* for φθερ-ιω. If the theme-vowel is ι or υ, it becomes long: κρίνω *distinguish* for κριν-ιω; σῆρω *drag* for συρ-ιω.

401. Two verbs with themes in -αν- drop the υ: καίω *burn* for καυ-ιω (44) and κλαίω *weep* for κλαυ-ιω. The Attic prose, however, uses the forms κάω, κλάω (35).

398 D. Aeol. -σδω for -ζω, frequent in Theoc. (63 D): σῦρίσδω for σῦρίζω *pire*. In Dor., most verbs in -ζω have themes in -γ-: κομίζω *take care of*, aor. ἐκόμισα (for ε-κομιδ-σα), but Dor. ἐκόμιξα (for ε-κομιγ-σα). In Hm., too, these verbs have -γ- much oftener than in Att.: so in ἀλαπάζω *lay waste*, δαίζω *divide*, ἐναρίζω *slay, strip*, μερμηρίζω *debate in mind*, πολεμίζω *war*, στυφελίζω *push*, etc.

399 D. a. Hm. has εἴλω (ελ-) *press* (not ελλω). But instead of ὀφείλω he commonly uses the form ὀφέλλω.

401 D. In Hm., some other vowel-themes annex -ιω: δαίω (δαν-) *burn*, δαίομαι (δα-) *divide*, ναίω (να-) *inhabit*, μάομαι (μα-) *reach after*, etc.

402. FIFTH CLASS (*Nasal Class*).—A suffix containing  $\nu$  is added.

a.  $-\nu^o|\epsilon^-$  : τέμ-νω *cut* (present stem τέμ-ν<sup>o</sup>|\epsilon-), theme τέμ-.

b.  $-\alpha\nu^o|\epsilon^-$  : ἄμαρτ-άνω *err*, theme ἄμαρτ-.

c.  $-\alpha\nu^o|\epsilon^-$  with an inserted nasal : μανθ-άνω *learn*, theme μαθ-; λαμβ-άνω *take*, theme λαβ-; λαγχ-άνω *get by lot*, theme λαχ-.

REM.  $-\alpha\nu^o|\epsilon^-$  is used alone, if the theme-vowel is long by nature or position: if otherwise, a nasal is inserted in the theme ( $\nu$ ,  $\mu$ ,  $\gamma$ , according as it precedes a lingual, labial, or palatal mute).

d.  $-\nu\epsilon^o|\epsilon^-$  : ἰκ-νέο-μαι *come*, theme ἰκ-.

e.  $-\nu\nu-$  (after a vowel  $-\nu\nu\nu-$ ): δείκ-νῦ-μι *show*, theme δεικ-; σβέ-ννῦμι *quench*, theme σβε-.

f.  $-\nu\alpha-$  : πέρ-νη-μι *sell* (present stem περ-ν $\alpha$ -), theme περ-.

403. SIXTH CLASS (*Inceptive Class*).—The suffix  $-\sigma\kappa^o|\epsilon^-$  (or  $-\iota\sigma\kappa^o|\epsilon^-$ ) is added : ἀρέ-σκω *please*, εὖρ-ίσκω *find*. The vowel before  $-\sigma\kappa\omega$  is usually made long.

a. This class is called *inceptive*, because some verbs which belong to it have the sense of beginning or becoming: γηράσκω *grow old*.

b. Several presents have the reduplication: γι-γνώ-σκω ( $\gamma\nu\sigma-$ ) *know*.

c. A mute before  $-\sigma\kappa\omega$  is dropped: λάσκω for λακ-σκω *speak*. Quite irregular are μίσγω for μιγ-σκω *mix*, and πάσχω for παθ-σκω *suffer*.

404. SEVENTH CLASS (*Root-Class*).—The theme itself, with or without reduplication, serves as present stem : φη-μί *say*, theme and present stem φα-; τί-θη-μι *put*, present stem τιθε-, theme θε-.

405. Sometimes the present has a different theme from the other systems. Thus it may have a *longer* theme in  $-\epsilon-$ , while the other systems are formed from a shorter one without  $-\epsilon-$ : pres. δοκέω ( $\delta\sigma\kappa\epsilon-$ ) *seem*, but future δόξω ( $\delta\sigma\kappa-$ ). More often the present has the shorter theme, and the other systems (or some of them) come from a longer theme ending in  $-\epsilon-$ , or in  $-o-$ : present βούλομαι ( $\beta\sigma\upsilon\lambda-$ ) *wish*, but future βουλήσομαι ( $\beta\sigma\upsilon\lambda\epsilon-$ ).

## INFLECTION.

406. A. THE COMMON FORM (*Presents in -ω*).—Present stems ending in a variable vowel ( $-\sigma^o|\epsilon^-$ ) are inflected according to 383. Paradigm 314.

407. The following points require notice: (a.) The 1st sing. pres. ind. act. lengthens the suffix-vowel  $\sigma$  to  $\omega$ : λύω. (b.) In the 2d and 3d sing.  $-\epsilon\iota\varsigma$  and  $-\epsilon\iota$

407 D. (b.) The Doric (Theocr.) has sometimes  $-\epsilon\varsigma$  for  $-\epsilon\iota\varsigma$  in the 2d pers. (c.) The Doric has  $-\sigma\nu\tau\iota$ ,  $-\omega\nu\tau\iota$ ; see 69 D.

are perhaps due to *epenthesis* (cf. 65); λῦεις for λῦε-σι, λῦει (λῦειτ) for λῦε-τι. So, too, -ης -η in the subjunctive active. (c.) In the 3d plur. active -ουσι is for -ο-νσι (55 d) and -ωσι for -ω-νσι. (d.) For the middle forms of the second person, λῦει, ἐλθόν, etc., see 384 and 383, 4.

408. The Subjunctive has -ω<sub>η</sub>- for -ο<sub>ε</sub>-. The Optative has the mode-suffix -ι-; for λῦο-ιεν, see 374 b.

409. CONTRACT PRESENTS.—Verbs in -αω, -εω, and -οω contract the final α, ε, or ο of the theme with the following variable vowel: τῖμά-ω τῖμῶ *honor*, φιλέ-ω φιλῶ *love*, δηλό-ω δηλῶ *manifest*. Paradigms 323-325.

a. The contraction follows the rules, 37, 39. In reading the paradigms, the *uncontracted* form will be seen by omitting the syllable next after the parenthesis; the *contract* form, by omitting the letters in the parenthesis itself: thus in τῖμ(άο)ῶ-μεν the uncontracted form is τῖμάομεν, the contract form τῖμῶμεν.

#### 409 D. CONTRACT PRESENTS IN THE DIALECTS.

*Usage of Homer.*—a. Verbs in -αω are often contracted as in Attic: ὀρῶ, ἴρῃς, ὀρῇ. When uncontracted, they are subject to a peculiar assimilation of the concurrent vowels, which gives for αε, αη, a double α-sound, and for αο, αω, αου a double ο-sound. One of the vowels is usually lengthened; rarely both.

ὀρώ	for	ὀράω	μενοινάω	for	μενοινάω
ὀρώντες		ὀράοντες	ἡβώντες		ἡβάοντες
ὀρώμι		ὀράοιμι	ἡβώοιμι		ἡβάοιμι
ὀρώσι		ὀράουσι	ἡβώωσα		ἡβάουσα
ὀράῃς		ὀράεις	μενοινᾷ		μενοινάει
ὀράσθαι		ὀράεσθαι	μνάσθαι		μνάεσθαι.

The second vowel must have stood (before the change) in a long syllable; otherwise the uncontracted form is not used: thus ὀρώμεν (for δράομεν) is an impossible form. A single exception is μνωόμενος. The former vowel is lengthened only when the word could not otherwise stand in the Homeric verse (exception γελώντες).

Uncontracted forms without assimilation occur rarely: αἰοιδίζει, ναιετάοντα: even with lengthening: πεινᾶοντα. In imperfects αο is sometimes changed to εο: ἦντεον (ἀντάω *encounter*), ὁμοκλέομεν (ὁμοκλάω *rebuke*). Notice χρεώμενος for χραόμενος.

b. Verbs in -εω are commonly uncontracted, but sometimes εε, εει go into ει; εο, εου, into εν: τελέει, τελέουσι, τελέεται, τελέομενος, or τελεί, τελεῖσι, τελεῖται, τελεῖμενος. In the 2d sing. mid. -έ-ε-αι, -έ-ε-ο may become -εῖαι, εῖο, by contraction of εε, or -έαι, -έο, by rejection of one ε: μῦθεῖαι or μῦθεῖαι, for μῦθέ-ε-αι *thou sayest*. An older form of these verbs was in -εῖω: so νεικέω for νεικέω *quarrel*, ἐτελέετο from τελέω *complete*.

c. Verbs in -οω are contracted as in Attic. But sometimes they have forms with a double ο-sound, like verbs in -αω: ἀρόσι for ἀρόσι (ἀρά *plough*), ὑπνώοντας (ὑπνώω *sleep*).

*Usage of Herodotus.*—d. Verbs in -αω commonly change α before an ο-sound to ε: τῖμέω, τῖμέονται, τῖμέομενος, τῖμέουσι; εω rarely goes into εν: ἐτίμενν (Att. ἐτίμων). Otherwise they contract α with the following vowel as in Att.:

410. a. In the optative active, contract verbs have generally -ιη- (374 a) in the *singular*, but very seldom in the dual and plural.

b. In the infinitive active, -α-ειν, -ο-ειν give -ᾶν, -οῦν (not -ᾷν, -οῶν) because -ει is a spurious diphthong; see 40 a and 381.

411. Verbs in -εω of two syllables admit only the contraction into *αι*. Wherever contraction would result in any other sound, the uncontracted form is used. Thus πλέ-ω *sail* makes in the pres. ind. πλέ-ω, πλείς, πλεί, dual πλείτον, plur. πλέ-ομεν, πλείτε, πλέ-ουσι. Except δέ-ω *bind*, which makes τὸ δοῦν (for δέ-ον), δοῦμαι (for δέ-ομαι), etc., and is thus distinguished from δέ-ω *want, require*, which follows the rule, making τὸ δέ-ον *the requisite*, δέομαι, *I request*.

412. Seven verbs in -αω take η instead of ā in the contract forms. Thus ζά-ω *live*, ζῆς (not ζᾶς), ζῆ, ζῆτε, ζῆν, etc. So also πεινά-ω *hunger*, διψά-ω *thirst*, κνί-ω *scratch*, σμά-ω *wash*, ψά-ω *rub*, and χρά-ομαι *use*.

a. βίγδ-ω *am cold* has ω and φ in contract forms, instead of ου and οι: inf. βίγδων, opt. βίγφην.

b. λού-ω *bathe* sometimes drops υ (41), and is then contracted as a verb in -οω: ἔλου for ἔλο(υ)-ε, λούμαι for λο(ύ)-ο-μαι, etc.

413. B. THE ΜΙ-FORM.—Present stems not ending in a variable vowel,—i. e., those of class 7 and those in -ιν- and -ια- of class 5,—are inflected according to 385. Paradigms 329–332.

τίμῃς, τίμᾶτε, τίμῃμην, τίμᾶσθαι; so also mid. inv. τίμῳ, impf. ἐτίμῳ. But χράομαι changes αο to εω: χρέωμαι.

c. Verbs in -εω are uncontracted, except that εο, εον may go into ευ: φιλέω, φιλέει, φιλέοιμι, φιλέομαι or φιλεῦμαι, φιλέουσι or φιλεῦσι. But δεῖ *it is necessary* and its inf. δεῖν are usually contracted. Instead of 2d sing. mid. φιλέ-ε-ο, ἐφιλέ-ε-ο, we find forms with only one ε, φιλέο, ἐφιλέο.

f. Verbs in -οω are contracted as in Att., but sometimes have -ευ instead of -ου: δηλῶ, δηλοῖ, δηλῶμαι, δηλοῖμην, δηλοῖσι or δηλεῖσι, ἐδήλου or ἐδήλεν.

*Doric Contraction*.—g. The Doric contracts α with ο, ω (not in the ultima) to ā instead of ω: it contracts α with ε, η, ει, η, to η, η instead of ā, ā: πεινᾶ-μες (for πεινῶμεν), πεινᾶντι (for πεινῶσι), ὀρήτε (for ὀράτε), ὀρή (for ὀρά), ὀρήν (for ὀράν); see 37 D h and i. The Ion. contraction of εο, εοι to ευ belongs also to the Doric.

*Aeolic Inflection*.—h. For -αω, -εω, -οω, the Aeolic (of Lesbos) has peculiar forms in -αιμι, -ημι, -ωμι, with the μι-inflection: φίλημι, φιλήμενος, δοκίμαωμι.

410 D. a. In contract present optatives Homer scarcely ever has -ιη-; Hd. uses it for verbs in -αω (τίμῃμην), but not for those in -εω and -οω.

412 D. Hm. has πεινῆμεναι, κνή; but ζώειν. Hd. has ζῆν, διψῆν, but χράσθαι, κνῶν, σμᾶν.

c. Other irregular contractions in Hm. are: προσανθήτην (αὐθᾶα *speak*), συναντήτην (ἀντάω *encounter*), ἀπειλήτην (ἀπειλέω *threaten*), πενθήμεναι (πενθέω *mourn*), ποθήμεναι (ποθέω *miss*), φορήμεναι and φορήναι (φορέω *bear*). Cf. 409 D h.



414. The end-vowel of the stem is made long in the singular of the indicative active: *τίθη-μι*, stem *τιθε-*; *εδείκνυ-ν*, stem *δεικνυ-*.

415. a. Stems in *-α-* contract *-α-ᾱσι* in the 3d plur. pres.: *ιστᾶσι*.

b. In the present imperative *-θι* is omitted, and the stem-vowel lengthened: *ἴστη*, *δείκνυ*.

416. The forms in *-σο* rarely drop *σ* and are contracted: so in poetry *τίθου*, *ἴστω* for *τίθεσο*, *ἴτασο*. But in *δύναμαι* *can* and *ἐπίσταμαι* *understand*, this is generally the case: *ἐδύνω*, *ἤπιστω*. We have even poetic *δύνῃ* for *δύνασαι*, and *ἐφτεί* for *ἐφτέσαι*.

417. The subjunctive adds the mode-suffix *-ω|η-*, and contracts it with final *α*, *ε*, *ο* of the stem: *τιθῶ* for *τιθέω*; but not with *υ*: *δεικνύω*. In contraction, *αη*, *αη*, *οη* give *η*, *η*, *φ* (contrary to 37 d, 39 c): *ιστῆται* for *ιστάηται*, *διδῶς* for *διδῶς*.

a. But in three verbs *-ω|η-* takes the place of the stem-vowel, so there is no contraction. These are *δύνα-μαι can*, *ἐπίστα-μαι understand*, *κρέμα-μαι hang*; subj. *δύνω-μαι*, *ἐπίστω-μαι*, *κρέμω-μαι*.

418. a. The optative mode-suffix is *-ι-* or *-ιη-* according to 374 a. For *δεικνύοιμι*, *τιθοίμην*, see 419 b and c.

b. The accent of the optative follows 388: *ισταίτο*. But the verbs mentioned in 417 a are exceptions: *δύναιτο*, *ἐπίσταιτο*, *κρέμαιτο*.

419. In some forms the *μι*-verbs take the inflection of *presents in -ω*, a variable vowel being added to the stem. This is the case in:

a. The imperfect forms *ἐδίδουν*, *ἐδίδους*, *ἐδίδου*; *ἐτίθεις*, *ἐτίθει* (used for *ἐδίδων*, *-ως*, *-ω*; *ἐτίθης*, *-η*). So in the present *τιθείς* (more Attic than *τίθης*) and in the imperative *τίθει* and *δίδου*. These forms are made as if from *τιθεω* and *διδωω*.

b. The optative of verbs in *-νύμι*: *δεικνύοιμι*, like *λύοιμι*.

c. The optative *τιθοίμην*, cf. *φιλοίμην*.

414 D. In Hm. the stem-vowel is sometimes long in other forms: as *τιθήμεναι*, *τιθήμενος*, *ἀλῆναι* to blow: *δίζημαι* seek.

415 D. a. Hm. and Hd. always have 3d plur. *τιθεῖσι*, *διδοῦσι*, *ρήγνυσι*, etc., but both have *ἱᾶσι* *they go* and Hm. has *ἱᾶσι* *they are*.

b. Hm. sometimes retains *-θι*: *δίδωθι* give, *ὑμνωθι* swear.

c. Hd. has forms with *-αται*, *-ατο* in the 3d plur. of the middle: *τιθέαται*, *ἐτιθέατο*, even *ἐδυνέατο* for *ἐδύναντο*, etc.

417 D. a. So in Hm. and Hd. the pres. subj. active of *ἵημι*, according to most editions: *ἵῃ* (Hd.) *ἵησι* (Hm.) for *ἵῃ*.

419 D. a. The Ionic has other forms of this sort in the active. Hm. has *διδούς* (cf. *δηλοῖς* for *δηλό-εις*) and *διδούσθα*, *διδού* (and *δίδωσι*), *τιθεῖ* (and *τίθησι*), *ἵεις* (with irregular accent), *ἵει* (and *ἵησι*). Also *καθίστᾱ* (= *-ίστα-ε*), inv. In Hd. *ἵει*, *τιθεῖς*, *τιθεῖ*, *διδούς*, *διδού*, *ιστᾶ*, are perhaps always used. So, too, Hd. has impf. 3d sing. *ἴστᾱ* for *ἴστη*.

b. But Hm. has opt. *δαινύτο* for *δαινυ-ι-το* from *δαίνυμαι* feast.

## FUTURE SYSTEM, OR

*Future Active and Middle.*

420. The future stem is formed by adding -σ<sup>σι</sup>ε- to the theme, and is inflected like the present of the common form (406): -σω, -σεις, -σει etc. Paradigm 315.

421. a. *Mute Verbs*.—A labial or palatal mute at the end of the theme unites with σ, forming ψ or ξ: a lingual mute is dropped before σ (54).

κόπτω (κοπ-) cut	κόψω	τάσσω (ταγ-) arrange	τάξω
βλάπτω (βλαβ-) hurt	βλάψω	ὀρύσσω (ορυχ-) dig	ὀρύξω
γράφω write	γράψω	φράζω (φραδ-) tell	φράσω
πλέκω twist	πλέξω	σπένδω pour	σπείσω (55 d).

For τρέφω *nourish*, θρέψω, and the like, see 74 c.

b. *Vowel Verbs*.—A short vowel at the end of the theme becomes long before σ (33).

ἐάω permit	ἐάσω	ποιέω make	ποιήσω
τιμάω honor	τιμήσω	δουλόω enslave	δουλώσω

For exceptions, see 503.

c. *Verbs of the second class* (394) have the strong form of the theme in the future: πείθω (πιθ-) *persuade*, πείσω; πνέω (πνυ-) *breathe*, πνεύσομαι.

422. *Liquid Future*.—The future of liquid verbs ends in -εω instead of -σω; ε is contracted with the following vowel, as in the present of φαίλω: φαίνω (φαν-) *show*, φανέω, contracted φανῶ. Paradigm 326.

a. -εω is for -εσω: σ is dropped between two vowels (71).

b. κέλλω (κελ-) *land*, κέρω (κερ-) *fall in with*, ἔρνυμι *rouse* make κέλσω, κέρσω, ἔρσω, with σ.

*Contract Future from Vowel and Mute Verbs.*

423. Some verbs in -εω drop σ in the future, and contract: τελέω *complete*, fut. τελέσω, τελέω, τελῶ; 1st plur. τελοῦμεν, etc. The future thus made has the same form as the present.

420 D. In Hm. σ of the future is often *doubled* after a short vowel: δλέσσω for δλέσω (ἔλλαῦμι *destroy*), ἀνύσσω for ἀνύσω (ἀνύω *achieve*).

421 a. For fut. in -ξω from pres. in -ζω, frequent in Hm., see 398 D.

422 D. The future in -εω has in the dialects the same forms, contracted and uncontracted, as the present in -εω (409 D b and e).

b. Hm. has other exceptions: θέρσομαι (θέρω *warm*); cf. 431 D c.

424. Verbs in -αζω (themes in -αδ-) sometimes do the same : βιβάζω *cause to go*, fut. βιβάσω, βιβά-ω, βιβῶ. Similarly ελαίνω (ελα-) *drive*, ἐλά(σ)ω, ἐλῶ, ἐλᾶς, ἐλᾶ, etc.

425. Verbs in -ιζω (themes in -ιδ-) make their future in -ιew instead of -ισω, and contract : κομίζω (κομιδ-) *convey*, κομι-έω, κομιῶ; 1st plur. κομοῖμεν, etc.; fut. mid. κομοῖμαι. The name *Attic Future* has been given to this formation.

426. Some verbs have a future in -σεσμαι, contracted -σοῖμαι, instead of -σιμαι : πνέ-ω (πνυ-, πνευ-) *breathe*, πνευσέ-ομαι, πνευσοῖμαι; φεύγ-ω (φυγ-) *flee*, φευξοῖμαι. Here -σε<sup>ο</sup>ι- is the tense-suffix. This formation is found only in the future middle, and only when it has an active meaning. It is called the *Doric Future* (426 D). The same verbs have also the ordinary future in -σομαι.

427. A few verbs have futures with the form of a present : χέω (χυ-) *pour*, fut. χέω. So the irregular futures ἔδωμαι *shall eat* (539, 3), πίομαι *shall drink* (521, 3).

#### FIRST AORIST SYSTEM, OF

#### *First Aorist Active and Middle.*

428. FORMATION.—The first aorist stem is formed by adding -σα- to the theme : λῦ-σα- (first person ἔ-λῦ-σα).

429. The rules in 421, for the future of mute verbs, vowel verbs and verbs of the second class, apply also to the first aorist.

κόπ-τω	ἔκοψα	τάσσω (ταγ-)	ἔταξα	τῖμά-ω	ἐτίμησα
βλάπ-τω	ἔβλαψα	ὀρύσσω (ορυχ-)	ὥρυξα	ποιέ-ω	ἐποίησα
γράφ-ω	ἔγραψα	φράζω (φραδ-)	ἔφρασα	δουλό-ω	ἐδούλωσα
πλέκ-ω	ἔπλεξα	σπένδ-ω	ἔσπεισα	πείθω (πιθ-)	ἔπεισα
τρέφ-ω	ἔθρεψα	ἑά-ω	εἶᾱσα	πνέω (πνυ-)	ἔπνευσα

424 D. The future in -aw has in Hm. the same variety of forms as the present in -aw (409 D a): thus ἐλώω, ἐλάω, ἐλάξω. In Hd. it is contracted as in Att.

426 D. In Doric the future is regularly formed in -σεω, -σεομαι contracted : λῦσᾶ, λῦσεῖς, λῦσεῖ, λῦσεῖτον, λῦσεῖμες, λῦσεῖτε, λῦσεῖντι; mid. λῦσεῖμαι, λῦσῆ, λῦσεῖται, etc., λῦσεῖσθαι, λῦσεῖμενος.

427 D. Similarly, Hm. has fut. βείομαι or βέομαι *shall live* connected with βιώω *live*, δῆω *shu'll find* connected with 2d aor. pass. ἐ-δά-ην *learned*, κείω or κέω *shall lie* from κείμεαι.—He also uses ἀνύω *achieve*, ἐρύω *draw*, τανύω *stretch*, as futures.

428 D. a. Hm. often doubles σ of the first aorist after a short vowel; ἐγέλασσα for ἐγέλασα (γελάω *laugh*). Cf. 420 D.

b. Hm. has forms of the first aorist with a variable vowel in the place of α: ἐβήσето *went* (βαίνω), ἐδόσето *set* (δέω), ἔξε, ἔξον *came* (ἵκω). So especially

430.  $\chiέω$  ( $\chiυ-$ ) *pour* makes  $\tilde{\epsilon}\chiεα$  (for  $\epsilon\chiενα$ ) without  $\sigma$ , corresponding to the future  $\chiέω$  (427).

431. *Liquid Verbs*.—These reject  $\sigma$  in the first aorist, and lengthen the theme-vowel in compensation for it (34) :  $\phiαίνω$  ( $\phiαν-$ ),  $\tilde{\epsilon}\phi\eta\gammaα$  (for  $\epsilon\phiανσα$ ) ;  $\muέν-ω$  *remain*,  $\xi\muεινα$  (for  $\epsilonμενσα$ ) ;  $\kappaρίνω$  ( $\κριν-$ ) *decide*,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappaρινα$  (for  $\epsilonκρινσα$ ). Paradigm 327.

a. The lengthened form of  $a$  is  $\eta$ , except after  $\iota$  or  $\rho$  :  $\tilde{\epsilon}\phi\eta\gammaα$ , but  $\tilde{\epsilon}πέρᾱνα$  ( $\piεραίνω$  *finish*).

b. The verbs  $\tilde{\alpha}\rhoω$  ( $\tilde{\alpha}ρ-$ ) *raise* and  $\tilde{\alpha}\λλομαι$  ( $\tilde{\alpha}\lambda-$ ) *leap* make  $\tilde{\alpha}ρ-$  and  $\tilde{\alpha}\lambda-$  in the first aorist, except in the indicative, which has  $\eta-$  on account of the augment :  $\tilde{\eta}ρα$ ,  $\tilde{\eta}\lambdaάμην$ , but  $\tilde{\alpha}ρᾱς$ ,  $\tilde{\alpha}\lambdaάμενος$ . Even a few other verbs have  $\tilde{a}$  where the rule requires  $\eta$  :  $\kappaερδαίνω$  *gain*,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappaέρδᾱνα$  ;  $\deltaργαίνω$  *enrage*,  $\tilde{\omega}ργᾱνα$ .

c.  $\kappaέλλω$ ,  $\kappaύρω$ ,  $\tilde{\epsilon}ρνῦμι$  (422 b) make  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappaελσα$ ,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappaυρσα$ ,  $\tilde{\omega}ρσα$ .

432. Three first aorists have the suffix  $-κα-$  :  $\tilde{\epsilon}\theta\eta\kappaα$  from  $\tauίθημι$  ( $\thetaε-$ ) *put*,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\deltaωκα$  from  $\deltaίδωμι$  ( $\deltaο-$ ) *give*, and  $\tilde{\eta}\kappaα$  from  $\tilde{\epsilon}\etaμι$  ( $\tilde{\epsilon}-$ ) *send*. These are confined to the indicative, and are used chiefly in the singular active (see paradigms 333, 334, 476) in place of the defective second aorist. Plural forms, like  $\tilde{\epsilon}\deltaώκαμεν$ ,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\deltaωκατε$ ,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\deltaωκαν$ , are rare and poetic.

433. INFLECTION.—The first aorist is inflected according to the Common form, 383. Paradigm 316.

a. The 1st sing. ind. act. omits the ending  $-ν$ ,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\lambdaῦσα$ ; and the 3d sing. changes  $-α$  to  $-ε$ ,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\lambdaῦσε$ . The inv.  $\lambdaῦσον$ ,  $\lambdaῦσαι$  and infin.  $\lambdaῦσαι$  are irregular. For the middle forms  $\tilde{\epsilon}\lambdaῦσσω$ ,  $\lambdaῦσῃ$ ,  $\lambdaῦσαιο$  see 383, 4.

b. The subjunctive has  $-ω|η-$  in place of  $-α-$  :  $\lambdaῦσσω$ .

434. In the optative, besides the regular forms with mode-suffix  $-ι-$ , there are three irregular forms in  $-σε-ια-ς$ ,  $-σε-ιε$ ,  $-σε-ια-ν$ . These are much more used than those in  $-σαις$ ,  $-σαι$ ,  $-σαιεν$ .

in the imperative :  $\tilde{\upsilon}ρσεο$ ,  $\tilde{\upsilon}ρσευ$  *rise* ( $\tilde{\upsilon}ρ-νῦμι$ ),  $\tilde{\alpha}\tilde{\zeta}ετε$  *lead* ( $\tilde{\alpha}\tilde{\zeta}ω$ ),  $\omicron\tilde{\iota}σε$  *bring* ( $\phiέρω$ ),  $\lambdaέξεο$  *lay thyself* ( $\lambdaέγω$ ),  $\piελάσσετον$  *draw near* ( $\piελάζω$ ).

430 D. For  $\tilde{\epsilon}\chiεα$ , Hm. has commonly  $\tilde{\epsilon}\chiενα$ . Similarly, Hm. makes 1st aor.  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappaη-α$  (Att.  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappaανσα$ ) from  $\kappaαίω$  ( $\kappaαν-$ ) *burn*,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\sigmaσενα$  from  $\sigmaεύω$  ( $\sigmaυ-$ ) *drive*,  $\tilde{\eta}\lambdaεάμην$  and  $\tilde{\eta}\lambdaενάμην$  from  $\tilde{\alpha}\lambdaέομαι$  or  $\tilde{\alpha}\lambdaεύομαι$  *avoid*, and the defective aor.  $\deltaεατο$  *seemed*. Hes. has  $\deltaατέασθαι$  from  $\deltaατέομαι$  *divide*.

431 D. c. Homer has also  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappaερσα$  ( $\kappaείρω$  *shear*),  $\phiέρσω$  aor. subj. ( $\phiόρω$  *misc*),  $\tilde{\epsilon}\lambdaσα$  ( $\epsilonίλω$  *press*), defective  $\tilde{\alpha}πό-ερσα$  *took away*.

d. The Aeolic (Lesbian) assimilates  $\sigma$  to the foregoing liquid :  $\tilde{\epsilon}\phiαννα$  for  $\tilde{\epsilon}\phiανσα$ . So Hm. in one word ;  $\tilde{\omega}\phiελλα$ , from  $\delta\phiέλλω$  *increase*.

433 D. b. In Hm., first aorist subjunctives with short vowels  $-ο|ε-$  (373 D) often occur :  $\nuεμεσῆσ-ετε$  for  $\nuεμεσῆσ-ητε$  ( $\nuεμεσά-ω$  *resent*),  $\tilde{\epsilon}\phiάψ-ειαι$  for ( $\tilde{\epsilon}\phiάψ-ηαι$ )  $\tilde{\epsilon}\phiάψη$  ( $\tilde{\epsilon}\phiάπτομαι$  *touch* *νρην*). These forms are often liable to be confounded with those of the future indicative.

## SECOND AORIST SYSTEM, or

*Second Aorist Active and Middle.*

## SECOND AORIST OF THE COMMON FORM.

435. The second aorist stem adds  $-\sigma|_{\epsilon}-$  to the theme:  $\lambda\iota\pi-\sigma|_{\epsilon}-$ ; indic.  $\xi\lambda\iota\pi\omicron\nu$ , present  $\lambda\epsilon\acute{\iota}\pi\omega$  ( $\lambda\iota\pi-$ ). It has the inflection of the present system (406), the second aorist indicative being inflected like the imperfect. Paradigm 320.

a. As a rule, only primitive verbs (308) have second aorists. The root takes its shortest, or *weak*, form (32). A few second aorists have a for  $\epsilon$  of the root:  $\xi\text{-}\tau\rho\alpha\pi\text{-}\omicron\nu$  from  $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\pi\text{-}\omega$  *turn*.

b. For the accent of the 2d sing. imperative, the infinitive and participle, see 387, 389.

436. The second aorist of  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\text{-}\omega$  *lead* has a *reduplicated* stem:  $\eta\gamma\alpha\gamma\epsilon\nu$ ,  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\alpha\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\iota\nu$ .

a.  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\pi\omicron\nu$  *said* is also reduplicated: it is contracted from  $\epsilon\text{-}\epsilon\epsilon\pi\omicron\nu$  ( $\epsilon\text{-}\text{F}\epsilon\text{F}\epsilon\pi\omicron\nu$ , root  $\text{F}\epsilon\pi\text{-}$ , 72 D).

437. The root-vowel is dropped (syncope, 43) in  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\tau\text{-}\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$  ( $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\tau\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  *fly*),  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\sigma\chi\text{-}\omicron\nu$  (for  $\epsilon\text{-}\sigma\epsilon\chi\text{-}\omicron\nu$ , pres.  $\xi\chi\omega$  *have*),  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\sigma\pi\text{-}\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$  (for  $\epsilon\text{-}\sigma\epsilon\pi\text{-}\omicron\mu\eta\nu$ , pres.  $\xi\pi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  *follow*), and some others.

438. Two second aorists,  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\pi\omicron\nu$  *said* and  $\eta\gamma\epsilon\gamma\omicron\nu$  *bore* (539, 8 and 6), have also forms with stems in  $-\alpha\text{-}$ ,  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\pi\alpha$ ,  $\eta\gamma\epsilon\gamma\alpha$ , with the inflection of the first aorist.

SECOND AORIST OF THE  $\mu\iota$ -FORM.

439. The second aorist of the  $\mu\iota$ -form has the simple theme as its stem:  $\xi\text{-}\sigma\tau\eta\text{-}\nu$  ( $\sigma\tau\alpha\text{-}$ ) *stood*. This is inflected according to 385. Paradigms 333, 334, 335.

435 D. In Hm., a few roots which end in a mute after  $\rho$ , suffer transposition as well as variation of vowel in the second aorist:  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\rho\kappa\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  *see*,  $\xi\delta\rho\alpha\kappa\omicron\nu$ ;  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\theta\text{-}\omega$  *destroy*,  $\xi\pi\rho\alpha\theta\omicron\nu$ .

b. Hm. and Hd. often have  $-\acute{\epsilon}\iota\nu$  for  $-\epsilon\acute{\iota}\nu$  in the 2d aor. inf.:  $\lambda\iota\pi\acute{\epsilon}\epsilon\iota\nu$ ,  $\beta\alpha\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\epsilon\iota\nu$ .

436 D. In Hm., a good many verbs have reduplicated stems in the 2d aor.:  $\xi\text{-}\pi\acute{\epsilon}\phi\rho\alpha\delta\text{-}\omicron\nu$  ( $\phi\rho\acute{\alpha}\xi\omega$  *declare*),  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\iota\theta\text{-}\omicron\nu$  ( $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\omega$  *persuade*),  $\tau\epsilon\tau\alpha\rho\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$  ( $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\rho\pi\text{-}\omega$  *d-light*),  $\pi\epsilon\phi\iota\delta\text{-}\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$  ( $\phi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  *spare*), etc. So  $\eta\gamma\rho\alpha\text{-}\omicron\nu$  ( $\alpha\rho\text{-}$ , pr.  $\acute{\alpha}\rho\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\kappa\omega$  *fit*),  $\acute{\omega}\rho\omicron\theta\text{-}\omicron\nu$  ( $\acute{\iota}\rho\text{-}\nu\acute{\upsilon}\mu\iota$  *rouse*).—Reduplicated and syncopated are  $\xi\text{-}\kappa\epsilon\kappa\lambda\text{-}\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$  ( $\kappa\epsilon\lambda\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  *command*),  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha\lambda\kappa\text{-}\omicron\nu$  ( $\alpha\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}$ , pr.  $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\xi\omega$  *word of*). Not used in the pres. are  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\phi\mu\text{-}\omicron\nu$  ( $\phi\epsilon\nu\text{-}$ ) *killed*,  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\mu\text{-}\omicron\nu$  ( $\tau\epsilon\mu\text{-}$ ) *came up to*,  $\tau\epsilon\tau\alpha\gamma\text{-}\acute{\omicron}\nu$  ( $\tau\alpha\gamma\text{-}$ , Lat. *tingo*) *having seized*.—Two verbs,  $\xi\rho\acute{\upsilon}\kappa\text{-}\omega$  *draw*,  $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\acute{\iota}\pi\text{-}\tau\omega$  *hide*, reduplicate the final consonant of the theme, with  $\alpha$  as a connective:  $\eta\rho\acute{\upsilon}\kappa\text{-}\alpha\kappa\text{-}\omicron\nu$ ,  $\eta\nu\acute{\iota}\pi\text{-}\alpha\pi\text{-}\omicron\nu$  (also  $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\acute{\iota}\pi\text{-}\omicron\nu$ ).

437 D. Of syncopated stems, Hm. has also  $\xi\gamma\rho\text{-}\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$  *aroke* (found even in Att., from  $\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\acute{\iota}\rho\omega$ ,  $\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\rho\text{-}$ ),  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\rho\text{-}\acute{\omicron}\mu\epsilon\mu\omicron\iota$  *assembled* (inf.  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\rho\text{-}\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$ , 389 D a, pr.  $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\epsilon\acute{\iota}\rho\omega$ ),  $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\pi\lambda\text{-}\acute{\omicron}\mu\eta\nu$  ( $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  *am*).



440. The end-vowel of the stem is made long in the active before a single consonant: ἔ-στη-ν, ἔ-στη-μεν, στή-ναι; but στα-ίην, στά-ντων.

a. The 3d sing. ἔσθη comes under this rule because it stands for ε-σθη-τ. —So does στήν neuter participle, for στα-ντ.

b. ὠνήμην, aor. of ὀνύνημι (ονα-) *benefit*, follows the same rule in the middle: ὠνήμεθα (but ὠνασθε).

441. The middle ending -σο drops σ (385, 4 a): ἔ-θου (not ἐ-θε-σο), πρ'ῶ buy (yet also πρίασο). But not after a long vowel: ὄνησο.

442. In compounds -βᾶ and -σῑᾶ occur for βῑ-θι and σῑῑ-θι: κατάβᾶ *come down*, παρᾶσῑᾶ *stand by*, used only in poetry.

443. The second aorists of three verbs, τίθημι, δίδωμι and ἵημι, are peculiar in these respects (paradigms 333, 334, 476):

a. They do not lengthen the stem-vowel: ἔ-θε-μεν.

b. The 2d sing. imper. active has -ς for -θι.

c. The infinitive active, θείναι, δοῦναι, εἶναι (for θε-εναι etc.), has an irregular ending -εναι.

d. The singular of the indicative is wanting, and supplied by the first aorist in -ξα (432).

444. The subjunctive adds -ω η- and is contracted as in the present (417): θῶ for θέ-ω, δῶς for δέ-ης; but δύ-ω uncontracted.

a. The aorist ἐπρίαμην *bought* puts -ω η- in place of the stem-vowel (cf. 417 a): πρίωμαι.

445. The optative mode-suffix is -ι- or -ιη- according to 374 a. But stems in -υ- (ἔ-δῶ-ν) have no optative in Attic.

a. The optative is accented according to 388. But πρίαίμην (from ἐπρίαμην *bought*) and ὀναίμην (from ὀνύμην *received profit*) are exceptions: πρίαίτο, ὀναίτο.

440 D. Exceptions, the poetic aorist ἔκτα-ν *killed* (489, 4) and Hm. ὀῖτα *wounded*, οὔτάμεναι *to wound*.—On the other hand, like ὠνήμην Hm. has πληῖτο *approached*, ἔβλητο *was hit*, and other middle forms.

444 D. In Hm., the second aorist subj. of the μι-form usually remains uncontracted: θέωμεν, ἀφ-έη. The root-vowel is then almost always made long, α and ε becoming ει before an ο-sound, and η before an ε-sound. Thus γνῶω, βεῖω (for βᾶω, βῶ), θεῖω (for θέω, θῶ), θήης (for θέης, θῆς), δῶησι (for δέη, δῶ). And before the endings -τον, -μεν, -τε, the *mode-vowel* is short (373 D): στήετον (for στάητον, στήητον), θέλομεν (for θέώμεν, θῶμεν): so also in the middle forms θείωμαι (for θέώμαι, θῶμαι), βλήεται. Hm. has subj. δῶω, with long ῶ.

In Hd., only αω and εω remain uncontracted in the subjunctive; αω he changes to εω: στέωμεν (for στάωμεν, στῶμεν). The same change is found in Hm.

445 D. Hm. has opt. δῶη, δῶμεν (contracted from δυ-ιη, δυ-ι-μεν). So also φθίτω (for φθι-ιτω) 2d aor. opt. of φθίνω *perish*.

b. The compounds of  $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\eta\mu\iota$  and  $\acute{\iota}\eta\mu\iota$  have in the second aorist optative  $-\theta\acute{o}\iota\tau\omicron$  and  $-\acute{o}\iota\tau\omicron$ , besides the regular  $\theta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\tau\omicron$  and  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\tau\omicron$ ; so too in the plural  $-\theta\acute{o}\iota\mu\epsilon\theta\alpha$ ,  $-\acute{o}\iota\mu\epsilon\theta\alpha$  etc. These are sometimes written with recessive accent:  $\pi\rho\acute{o}\sigma\theta\omicron\iota\tau\omicron$ ,  $\pi\rho\acute{o}\sigma\iota\tau\omicron$ .

#### PERFECT ACTIVE SYSTEMS, or

#### *Perfect and Pluperfect Active.*

446. FORMATION OF THE FIRST PERFECT.—To form the stem of the first perfect, the theme is reduplicated (363 ff) and  $-\kappa\alpha-$  is added:  $\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\upsilon-\kappa\alpha-$ ; 1st sing. indic.  $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\upsilon\kappa\alpha$ .

a. The first perfect belongs (1) to vowel-verbs, (2) to many liquid verbs, (3) to many mute verbs with lingual themes, especially those in  $-\iota\zeta\omega$  ( $-\iota\delta-$ ) and  $-\alpha\zeta\omega$  ( $-\alpha\delta-$ ).

447. a. A lingual mute is dropped before  $-\kappa\alpha-$ ;  $\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\theta\omega$  ( $\pi\iota\theta-$ ),  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota-\kappa\alpha$ ;  $\kappa\omicron\mu\acute{\iota}\zeta\omega$  ( $\kappa\omicron\mu\iota\delta-$ ),  $\kappa\epsilon\kappa\omicron\mu\iota-\kappa\alpha$ .

b. Vowel-verbs usually lengthen the vowel before  $-\kappa\alpha-$ , and verbs of the second class have the strong form of the theme with  $\epsilon\iota$  or  $\epsilon\upsilon$ .

$\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}-\omega$	$\epsilon\acute{\iota}\tilde{\alpha}-\kappa\alpha$	$\pi\omicron\iota\acute{\epsilon}-\omega$	$\pi\epsilon\pi\omicron\iota\acute{\eta}-\kappa\alpha$	$\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\theta\omega$ ( $\pi\iota\theta-$ )	$\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota-\kappa\alpha$
$\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\acute{\alpha}-\omega$	$\tau\epsilon\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\eta-\kappa\alpha$	$\delta\omicron\upsilon\lambda\acute{o}-\omega$	$\delta\epsilon\delta\omicron\upsilon\lambda\omega-\kappa\alpha$	$\pi\upsilon\acute{\nu}\epsilon\omega$ ( $\pi\upsilon\nu-$ )	$\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\upsilon\epsilon\upsilon-\kappa\alpha$

448. a. Liquid themes of one syllable change  $\epsilon$  to  $\alpha$ :  $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$  ( $\sigma\tau\epsilon\lambda-$ ) *send*,  $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\alpha\lambda\kappa\alpha$ ;  $\phi\theta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\rho\omega$  ( $\phi\theta\epsilon\rho-$ ) *destroy*,  $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\theta\alpha\rkappa\alpha$ .

b.  $\nu$  is rejected in a few verbs:  $\kappa\rho\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$  ( $\kappa\rho\iota\nu-$ ) *distinguish*,  $\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\rho\iota-\kappa\alpha$ ;  $\tau\epsilon\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$  ( $\tau\epsilon\nu-$ ) *extend*,  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\alpha-\kappa\alpha$ , etc. (519). If not rejected, it must be changed to  $\gamma$  nasal:  $\phi\acute{\alpha}\iota\nu\omega$  ( $\phi\alpha\nu-$ ),  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\phi\alpha\gamma\kappa\alpha$ .

c. Several liquid roots suffer transposition (64), and thus become vowel-roots:  $\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\omega$  ( $\beta\alpha\lambda-$ ) *throw*,  $\beta\acute{\epsilon}-\beta\lambda\eta-\kappa\alpha$ ;  $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\mu-\nu\omega$  *am weary*,  $\kappa\acute{\epsilon}-\kappa\mu\eta-\kappa\alpha$ .

449. The stem of the first pluperfect is the same as that of the first perfect, with  $-\kappa\eta-$  (in some forms  $-\kappa\epsilon\iota-$ ) substituted for  $-\kappa\alpha-$ .

450. FORMATION OF THE SECOND PERFECT.—The stem of the second perfect reduplicates the theme and adds  $-\alpha-$ :  $\gamma\epsilon-\gamma\rho\alpha\phi-\alpha-$ , 1st sing. indic.  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\rho\alpha\phi\alpha$ ; from  $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\omega$  ( $\gamma\rho\alpha\phi-$ ) *write*.

a. In general, only consonant-verbs form a second perfect. Yet the vowel-verb  $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\omicron\upsilon\acute{\nu}\omega$  *hear* makes the second perf.  $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\acute{\eta}\kappa\omicron\alpha$ .

b.  $\text{Hfd.}$  has  $-\theta\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\iota\tau\omicron$  for  $-\theta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\tau\omicron$  in compounds.

446 D. In  $\text{Hm.}$  only vowel-themes (or such as become so by transposition) form a first perfect; and even these often have a *second* perfect form:  $\pi\epsilon\phi\acute{\upsilon}-\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$  Att.  $\pi\epsilon\phi\acute{\upsilon}\kappa\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$  ( $\phi\acute{\upsilon}-\omega$  *produce*),  $\kappa\epsilon\kappa\mu\eta-\acute{\omega}\varsigma$  Att.  $\kappa\epsilon\kappa\mu\eta\kappa\acute{\omega}\varsigma$  ( $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\mu-\nu\omega$  *am weary*),  $\tau\epsilon\tau\eta$  *was troubled*.

451. *Vowel changes*.—a. An  $\epsilon$  of the root becomes  $o$  in the second perfect :

στρεφ-ω *turn*, ἔ-στροφ-α.

τίκτω (τεκ-) *bring forth*, τέ-τοκ-α.

b. Verbs of the second class have the strong form of the theme, but take  $oi$  instead of  $ei$  (29).

λείπω (λιπ-) *leave*, λέ-λοιπ-α.

φεύγω (φυγ-) *flee*, πέ-φευγ-α.

τήκω (τακ-) *melt*, τέ-τηκ-α.

c. In other verbs  $a$  is often lengthened : κράζω (κραγ-) *cry*, κέκρᾱγα ; ἄγ-νῦμι *break*, ἔᾱγα ; φαίνω (φαν-), πέφηνα.

d. But the theme-vowel remains short after the Attic reduplication (368) : ἀλείφω (αλιφ-) *anoint*, ἀήλιφα.

e. Cases that stand by themselves are ἔρῳγα from ῥήγνυμι (ῥαγ-) *break*, and εἴωθα *am accustomed* from root  $\epsilon\theta$ - or  $\eta\theta$ -.

452. *Perfects with Aspiration*.—Some verbs aspirate a labial or palatal mute at the end of the theme, changing  $\pi$ ,  $\beta$ , to  $\phi$ , and  $\kappa$ ,  $\gamma$ , to  $\chi$  : κλέπτω (κλεπ-) *steal*, κέκλοφα ; ἀλλάσσω (αλλαγ-) *exchange*, ἥλλαχα.

a. A few verbs have two forms, aspirate and unaspirate : thus πράσσω (πρᾱγ-) *do*, πέπρῳγα and πέπρᾱχα *have done* ; πεπρῳγα is oftener intransitive, *have done (fared) well or ill*.

453. The second pluperfect stem is the same as that of the second perfect, with  $-\eta-$  (in some forms  $-\epsilon i-$ ) substituted for  $-a-$ .

454. *SHORTER PERFECT FORMS*.—A few second perfects have forms *without any suffix*, the endings being added directly to the root : ἔ-στα-μεν *we stand*, τε-θνά-ναι *to be dead*. Paradigm 336. For a list of such forms see 490 ff.

455. *INFLECTION*.—The first and second perfect systems are alike in their inflection. Paradigms 317, 321.

a. The perfect follows the *common form* (383). The 3d sing. indic. changes  $-a$  to  $-\epsilon$  : ἔλειυκε. The 3d plur.  $-\alphaσι$  is for  $-a-νσι$ . The  $-a-$  of the stem changes

451 D. c. In Hm., the feminine of the participle sometimes keeps short  $a$ , when the other forms of the tense have  $\eta$  : ἀρηρῶς *fitted*, fem. ἀραρυῖα, ind. ἄρηρα (ἀραρίσκω) ; τεθηλῶς *blooming*, fem. τεθαλυῖα (θάλλω).

452 D. The aspiration of a smooth or middle mute in the perfect active is unknown to Hm.

455 D. a. In the Doric (Theocr.) the perfect sometimes ends in  $-ω$ ,  $-εις$ ,  $-ει$  like the present, instead of  $-α$ ,  $-ας$ ,  $-\epsilon$  : δεδοίκα *I fear*, πεφύκει *has sprung up*. So the infin., δεδῶκεω *to have set*, and the participles (in Pindar), πεφρίκοντας, κεχλάδοντας. Cf. in Hm. κεκλήγοντες (from κλάζω *shriek*).

to the variable vowel in the subjunctive and optative, and disappears before -*ως* (suffix -*οτ-*) of the participle. For -*ναι* in the infinitive see 383, 5 b. For the accent of the infinitive and participle see 389 d and e.

b. The participle *τεθνεώς*, gen. *τεθνεώτος*, *dead* (490, 4) arises from *τεθνα-ως τεθνα-ότος* by transfer of quantity (36).

456. An imperative of the perfect active is lacking, except in perfects which have a present meaning, and even here it is nearly confined to the shorter perfects mentioned in 454: *ἔσταθι stand, τεθνάτω let him die the death*. Yet we have *κεκράγετε yell* and *κεχίγυτε stand agape* in Aristophanes.

457. The singular of the optative has rare poetic forms in -*οιην*, -*οιης*, -*οιη*: *πεποιθοίη*. The subjunctive, optative, and imperative can be expressed by the perfect participle with a form of *εἰμί am*: *λελυκώς ᾧ, εἶην, ἴσθι*.

458. The pluperfect follows the *μι*-form (385): before -*σαν* in the 3d plural, *ε* is used instead of *ει*.

a. The first and second person singular of the pluperfect have -*η*, -*ης* in the older Attic and in Plato, but -*ειν*, -*εις* in the later Attic.

#### PERFECT MIDDLE SYSTEM, or

#### *Perfect, Pluperfect, Fut. Perf., Middle (Passive).*

459. FORMATION.—The tense-stem of the perfect and pluperfect middle is the reduplicated theme. There is no suffix. Thus stem *λε-λυ-*, 1st sing. indic. *λέλυμαι*.

460. In vowel-changes of the theme and the rejection of *ν*, the perfect middle agrees with the first perfect active: see 447 b, 448 a, b, c.

εἶ-ω	εἶ-μαι	πείθω (πιθ-)	πέπεισ-μαι	κρίνω (κριν-)	κέκρι-μαι
τίμ-ω	τετίμη-μαι	πλέω (πλυ-)	πέπλευσ-μαι	τείνω (τεν-)	τέτα-μαι
ποιέ-ω	πεποίη-μαι	στέλλω (στελ-)	ἔσταλ-μαι	βάλλω (βαλ-)	βέβλη-μαι
δουλό-ω	δεδούλω-μαι	φθείρω (φθερ-)	ἔφθαρ-μαι		

b. Hm. has *τεθνηώς*, *τεθνηώτος*. In other second perf. participles, too, he has -*ωτ-* for -*οτ-*: *βεβαῶτος*, *γεγαῶτος*.

458 D. Hd. has in the pluperfect active -*εα*, -*εας*, -*εε*, -*εα-τε*; in the 3d plur. only -*εσα-ν*.—Hm. has -*εα*, -*εας* (also contracted -*ης*), -*ει* or -*ειν* (contracted from -*εε*, -*εε-ν*): *ἐπεθήπεα was astonished*, *ἐπεθήπεας*, *δεδειπνήκειν he had feasted*. The uncontracted 3d sing. is seen only in *ἤδεε*, commonly *ἤδη he knew*.—In two or three words, Hm. forms a pluperfect with the suffix -*ο ε-*, after the analogy of the imperfect: *ἤνωγ-ο-ν* (also *ἤνώγ-εα*) plur. of *ἄνωγα command*, *ἐμέμηκ-ο-ν* plur. of *μέμηκα b'eat*, *ἐγέγων-ε* (also *ἐγεγών-ει*) plur. of *γέγωνα shout*. Still more irregular are 3d pl. *ἠνώγ-ευν*, *γεγών-ευν* (contracted from -*εο-ν*).

a. The verbs *τρέφ-ω nourish*, *τρέπ-ω turn*, and *στρέφ-ω turn*, change ε to α: *τέθραμμαι* (74 c, d), *τέτραμμαι*, *ἔστραμμαι*.

461. *Addition of σ*.—Many vowel-verbs add σ to the stem of the perfect middle: *τελέ-ω complete*, *τε τέλε-σ-μαι*, *έτε-τέλε-σ-το*. But the added σ falls away before endings that begin with σ (62): *τε-τέλε-σαι*, *έτε-τέλε-σθε*. Paradigm 328.

a. This σ is almost always added to the perfect middle of vowel-verbs which retain a short theme-vowel in the future, aorist, and perfect: *ἔ-σπα-σ-μαι* from *σπά-ω draw*. Other verbs in which it occurs are enumerated in 505; some have both forms, with and without σ: *κλεί-ω close*, *κέκλεισμαι* and *κέκλειμαι*: in such cases the form without σ is the older.

462. INFLECTION.—The perfect and pluperfect middle are inflected according to 385. Paradigm 318.

a. For the accent of the infinitive and participle, see 389 b.

463. *Liquid Verbs and Mute Verbs*.—The concurrence of consonants in the stem and endings gives occasion to a number of changes. These are shown in the Paradigms, 328. They take place according to the rules in 51–54, 61.

a. Stems in -ν- (unless they reject ν, 460) change it to σ before μ: *φαίνω* (*φαν-*), *πέφασ-μαι*; but sometimes to μ: *ὀξύνω* (*οξυν-*) *sharpen*, *ὥξυμαι*. The succession ν-τ remains; ν-σθ drops σ (61). The forms which would have ν-σ (*πέφανσαι* etc.) are avoided altogether; for these, it is likely that *πεφασμένος* *εί*, *ἦσθα*, *ἴσθι*, were used.

b. When μμ or γγ would be brought before μ, the first consonant is rejected: *πέμπ-ω to send*, *πέ-πεμ-μαι* (for *πε-πεμμ-μαι*), *ἐλέγχ-ω to convict*, *ἐλ-ήλεγ-μαι* (for *ελ-ηλεγγ-μαι*).

c. *σπένδ-ω pour* makes *ἔσπεισμαι* (for *εσπενσ-μαι*, for *εσπενδ-μαι*).

464. *Third Person Plural of the Indicative*.—The endings -νται, -ντο can only stand after a vowel. When the tense-stem ends in a consonant, the 3d plur. indic. is made by using the perfect participle, with the auxiliary verb *εἰσί they are* for the perfect, and *ἦσαν they were* for the pluperfect. See Paradigm 328.

a. The Ionic endings -атаι, -ατο (before which π, β, κ, γ are aspirated) sometimes appear in Attic, after a consonant: *τετάχатаι*, *έτετάχато*, for *τεταγμένοι* *εἰσί*, *ἦσαν*, from *τάσσω* (*ταγ-*) *arrange*.

462 D. Hm. sometimes drops σ in the 2d sing.: *μέμνη-αι* for *μέμνη-σαι*, also contracted *μέμνη*. So in Hd. the imperative *μέμνεο remember*, with ε for η.

464 D. a. The use of -атаι, -ατο is much more common in Hm. and Hd. see 376 D d. Hm. has *τετεύχ-атаι*, -ατο (1st sing. *τέτογμαι*, *τεύχω make*) with



465. *Subjunctive and Optative*.—The perfect middle subjunctive and optative are made by using the perfect participle with the subjunctive and optative of εἰμί *am*.

a. A few vowel-verbs form these modes directly from the stem : κτά-ομαι *acquire*, perf. κέκτη-μαι *possess*, subj. κεκτῶμαι, κεκτῇ, κεκτῆται (contracted from κεκτη-ομαι, etc.), opt. κεκτῶμην, κεκτῶο, κεκτῶτο (from κεκτη-οιμην, etc.), or κεκτῆμην, κεκτῆο, κεκτῆτο (from κεκτη-ιμην, etc.). So μμνήσκω (*μνα-*) *remind*, perf. μέμνη-μαι *remember*.

466. FUTURE PERFECT.—The future perfect stem adds -σ<sup>o</sup>, -ε- to the tense-stem of the perfect middle. It has the inflection of the future middle, -σομαι, -σει, -σεται, etc., from which tense it differs in form only by having a reduplication. Paradigm 318.

a. The vowel before -σομαι must be long, even when it is short in the perfect middle: δεδή-σομαι (*δέω bind*), λελύ-σομαι; but δέδε-μαι, λέλυ-μαι.

b. The meaning of this tense is almost always *passive*. The chief exceptions are μμνήσομαι *shall remember* (530, 6), κεκτήσομαι *shall possess*, πεπαύσομαι *shall have ceased*. Very many verbs have no future perfect.

c. The participle of the future perfect occurs very rarely. The only instance in classic Greek is διαπεπολημῆσθ<sup>ον</sup> in Thuc. vii 25.

467. Two verbs have a future perfect *active*, formed from the first perfect active. It ends in -ξω (-κ-σω).

ἵστημι <i>set up</i>	perf. ἔστηκα <i>stand</i>	fat. perf. ἐστήξω <i>shall stand</i> .
θνήσκω <i>die</i>	τέθνηκα <i>am dead</i>	τεθνήξω <i>shall be dead</i> .

a. In other verbs the place of a future perfect active may be supplied by using the perfect active participle with ἔσομαι *shall be*: ἐγνωκότες ἐσόμεθα *we shall have recognized*. Even the passive future perfect may be similarly formed: ἐψευσμένοι ἔσονται *they will have been deceived*.

ευ for υ, ἐρηρέδ-ατο (1st sing. ἐρρηρίσκη, ἐρείδω *support*) with ε for ει,—the change of quantity in each case being required by the hexameter verse. He has even -αται -ατο after vowels: δεδαλ-αται (δαίδομαι *divide*), βεβλή-ατο (βάλλω *throw*). Before these endings he inserts δ in ἀκ-ηχέ-δ-αται (part. ἀκ-ηχέ-μενος *ruined*), ἐλ-ηλέ-δ-ατο (for ἐλ-ηλα-δ-ατο, theme ἐλα-, pres. ἐλάυνω *drive*). Hd. usually has -αται -ατο even after vowels; a preceding α or η becomes ε: οἰκέαται for ὠκηνται (οἰκέω *inhabit*). In παρ-εσκευάδ-αται (παρασκευάζω *prepare*), and like forms from verbs in -ζω, δ belong to the theme. In ἀπ-ῖκ-αται, -ατο (Hd.) = Att. ἀπῖγμένοι εἰσὶ, ἦσαν, κ is not changed to χ.

465 D. Hm. has subjunctive μεμνώμεθα (Hd. μεμνεώμεθα), optative μεμνήμην, μεμνέωτο (εφ for ηοι, 36); also opt. 3d plur. λελύτο (for λελυ-ι-ντο).

## PASSIVE SYSTEMS, or

*Aorist and Future Passive.*

468. FORMATION OF THE AORIST PASSIVE.—To form the stem, the suffix *-θε-* for the first aorist, or *-ε-* for the second, is added to the theme. These become *-θη-* and *-η-* before a single consonant. Thus stems *λυ-θε-*, *σταλ-ε-*; 1st sing. indic. *ἐλύθην*, *ἐστάλην*.

*Remarks on the First Aorist Passive.*

469. In modifications of the theme, the first aorist passive agrees in general with the perfect middle (460, 461).

ἐά-ω	εἰᾶ-θην	πείθω (πιθ-)	ἐπείσ-θην	βάλλ-ω	ἐβλή-θην
τῖμά-ω	ἐτῖμή-θην	πλέω (πλυ-)	ἐπλεύσ-θην	σπά-ω	ἐσπᾶσ-θην
ποιέ-ω	ἐποιή-θην	τείνω (τεν-)	ἐτά-θην	τελέ-ω	ἐτελέσ-θην
δουλό-ω	ἐδουλώ-θην	κρίνω (κριν-)	ἐκρί-θην	ἀκού-ω	ἤκουσ-θην

. a. But *στρέφω*, *τρέπω*, and *τρέφω* (460 a) have *ε* in the first aorist passive: *ἐστρέφθην*, *ἐτρέφθην*, *ἐθρέφθην*.

470. *Mute Verbs*.—Before *θ*, a labial or palatal mute (*π*, *β*, *κ*, *γ*) becomes rough (*φ*, *χ*); a lingual mute (*τ*, *δ*, *θ*) becomes *σ*; see 51, 52, and Paradigms 328.

For *ἐθρέφθην*, etc., see 74 d. For *ἐτέθην*, *ἐτύθην*, see 73 c.

*Remarks on the Second Aorist Passive.*

471. An *ε* of the root becomes *α*: *στέλλ-ω* send, *ἐστάλην*.

a. *πλήσσω* (πλαγ-) strike makes *ἐπλήγγην*; yet in composition with *ἐκ* and *κατά*, it takes the form *-επλάγην*.

472. No verb has both a second aorist active and a second aorist passive. The chief exception is *τρέπω* turn, *ἔτραπον* and *ἐτράπην*.

a. Some verbs have both passive aorists in use: *βλάπτω* (βλαβ-) harm, *ἐβλάφθην* and *ἐβλάβην*. So *τρέπω*, *τρέφω*, *στρέφω*; but the second aorist is more used.

473. INFLECTION.—The first and second aorists passive are inflected alike. Paradigms 319, 322. They take active endings, and follow the *μ*-form (385).

469 D. Hm. adds *ν* before *θ* to some vowel-themes: *ἰδρύ-ν-θην* took my seat (*ἰδρύ-ω*), *ἀμ-πνύ-ν-θην* revived, root *πνυ-* breathe. In *φάνθην* (φασίνω shine, = φαίνω) he changes *φαιν-* to *φαν-* (cf. 409 D a).

473 D. Hm. sometimes has *ν* for *-σαν* in the 3d plur. indic.; see 385 D 3; also *-μεναι* for *-ναι* in the infinitive; see 385 D 5.

a. The subjunctive adds the mode-suffix -ω η- and contracts: λυθῶ for λυθέω. The optative has the mode-suffix -ιη- or -ι- according to 374 a: λυθε-ίη-ν, λυθε-ῖ-τε. For the ending -τι instead of -θι in the first aorist imperative, see 73 b. For the accent of the infinitive and participle, see 389 d and e.

474. FUTURE PASSIVE.—The stem adds -σ<sup>ο</sup> ε- to the aorist passive stem; and is inflected like the future middle. The first future passive ends in -θησομαι, the second future passive in -ησομαι: λυθήσομαι, σταλήσομαι.

### Verbal Adjectives.

475. The verbal adjectives are analogous to passive participles. Their stems are formed by annexing -το- or -τέο- (nom. -τός, -τέος) to the theme.

1. λυ-τός, -ή, -όν loosed, looseable (*solutus, solubilis*).
2. λυ-τέος, -ᾱ, -ον (requiring) to be loosed (*solvendus*).

The theme assumes the same form as in the first aorist passive, except that a mute before -τός and -τέος must be smooth (51).

εἰ-ω	εἰτός, -τέος	πείθω	πειστός, -τέος	βάλλω	βλητός, -τέος
τιμά-ω	τιμητός, -τέος	πλέω	πλευστός, -τέος	πλέκω	πλεκτός, -τέος
τελέ-ω	τελεστός, -τέος	τείνω	τατός, -τέος	τάσσω	τακτός, -τέος
ἀκού-ω	ἀκουστός, -τέος	κρίνω	κριτός, -τέος	τρέφω	θρεπτός, -τέος

### THE IRREGULAR VERBS IN -MI.

476. ἵημι (έ-) send; inflected nearly like τίθημι.

Fut. ἵσω, Aor. ἤκα (εἶπον etc., 443), Perf. εἶκα, εἶμαι, Aor. P. εἶθην

The aorists and perfect occur almost entirely in compounds.

The tenses which have the μι-form are inflected as follows:

a. The subjunctive of the second aorist passive has in Hm. the same peculiar forms as the second aorist active of the μι-form (444 D): φανήη (for φανέρ, φανῆ), δαυεῖετε (for δαυέητε, δαυῆτε), τραπέλομεν (for τραπέωμεν, τραπῶμεν) with transposition, from ἐτάρπην (τέρπω *delight*).

Hd. in the subjunctive contracts εη, but not εω: λυθέω, λυθῆς, λυθῇ.

474 D. In Hm., the first future passive is never found; the second future only in δαήσομαι (2d aor. pass. ἐδάην *learned*), μιγήσομαι (μιγῆ-νῶμι *mix*).

476 D. Hm. has usually ἵημι, with short ι. He has impf. 1st sg. ἵειν, 1st aor. ἤκα and ἔηκα (359): from ἀν-ίημι he has a fu. ἀνέσω, ao. ἄνεσα.—Hd. pf. ind. 3d pl. ἀν-έωνται irreg. for ἀν-εῖνται, and pf. par. με-μετ-ι-μένος very irreg.

*Present and Imperfect.*

ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
Pres. ἔημι ἔης, εἶς ἔησι ἔετον ἔιτον ἔμεν ἔετε ἔασι	Impf. ἔην ἔεις ἔει ἔετον ἔέτην ἔμεν ἔετε ἔεσαν	Pres. ἔεμαι ἔσαι ἔεται ἔεσθον ἔεσθον ἔμεθα ἔεσθε ἔενται	Impf. ἔέμην ἔεσο ἔετο ἔεσθον ἔέσθην ἔέμεθα ἔέσθε ἔεντο
Pres. Subj. ἔῶ ἔῆς etc.		Pres. Subj. ἔῶμαι ἔῆ etc.	
Pres. Opt. ἔέην or ἔοιμι ἔέης ἔοις etc.		Pres. Opt. ἔέμην or ἔόμην ἔείο ἔοιο etc.	
Pres. Impv. ἔει ἔέτω etc.		Pres. Impv. ἔεσο ἔέσθω etc.	
Pres. Infin. ἔέναι Part. ἔείς, ἔείσα, ἔέν		Pres. Infin. ἔέσθαι Part. ἔέμενος, -η, -ον	

*Second Aorist.*

ACTIVE.			MIDDLE.		
Indicative.			Indicative.		
(ἦκα)		ἔμεν	ἔμην		ἔμεθα
(ἦκας)	εἶτον	εἶτε	εἶσο	εἶσθον	εἶσθε
(ἦκε)	εἶτην	εἶσαν	εἶτο	εἶσθην	εἶντο
Subjunctive.			Subjunctive.		
ᾗ		ᾶμεν	ᾶμαι		ᾶμεθα
ᾗς	ᾗτον	ᾗτε	ᾗ	ᾗσθον	ᾗσθε
ᾗ	ᾗτον	ᾶσι	ᾗται	ᾗσθον	ᾶνται
Optative.			Optative.		
εἶην		εἶμεν, εἶμεν	εἶμην		εἶμεθα (-οἶμεθα)
εἶης	εἶτον, εἶητον	εἶτε, εἶητε	εἶο	εἶσθον	εἶσθε (-οἶσθε)
εἶη	εἶτην, εἶήτην	εἶεν, εἶησαν	εἶτο (-οἶτο)	εἶσθην	εἶντο (-οἶντο)

ACTIVE.			MIDDLE.		
Imperative.			Imperative.		
ἔς	έτον	έτε	οὔ	έσθον	έσθε
έτω	έτων	έντων or έτωσαν	έσθω	έσθων	έσθων or έσθωσαν
Infin. εἶναι			Infin. έσθαι		
Part. εἶς, εἶσα, έν			Part. έμενος, -η, -ον		
			Verbals έτός, έτέος.		

a. The impf. of ἀφίημι sometimes takes the augment before the preposition: ἡφίτει.

477. εἶμι (ι-; Latin *i-re*) *go* has only the present system.

Present Indicative.			Imperfect Indicative.		
εἶμι		έμεν	ἦα or ἦεν		ἦμεν
εἶ	έτον	έτε	ἦεις or ἦεισθα	ἦτον	ἦτε
εἶσι	έτον	έωσι	ἦει or ἦειν	ἦτην	ἦσαν or ἦσαν
Present Subjunctive.			Present Optative.		
έω		έωμεν	έοίην or έοιμι		έοιμεν
έης	έητον	έητε	έοις	έοιτον	έοιτε
έη	έητον	έωσι	έοι	έοίτην	έοιεν
Present Imperative.			Present Infinitive		λέναι
έθι	έτον	έτε	Participle		λών, έουσα, λόν
έτω	έτων	έόντων or έτωσαν	Verbals έτός, έτέος (also έτητέος)		

a. The present has a future meaning, especially in the indicative εἶμι *I am going*, i. e., *about to go*.

b. Rare, and perhaps not Attic, are the forms ἦμεν, ἦετε, in the plural of the imperfect.

c. The participle has the accent of the second aorist (389 a), and sometimes its meaning.

477 D. Hm. pr. ind. 2d sg. έισθα; impf. ἦα or ἦιον, 3 sg. ἦτε or ἦε, 1 pl. ἦομεν, 3 pl. ἦιον, ἦσαν, or ἦσαν. Hm. has also an impf. with simple ι: 3 sg. ἦε, 3 du. έτην, 1 pl. έμεν, 3 pl. έσαν.—Hd. has in impf. 1 sg. ἦα, 3 sg. ἦτε, 3 pl. ἦσαν.—Compounds have rarely -ει for -ιθι in Attic poets; as έξει.

Hm. sub. 2 sg. έησθα, 3 sg. έησι, 1 pl. έομεν or έομεν, ept. 3 sg. έοι or έείη, inf. έέναι, έμεναι or έμεν; fu. έίσομαι, ao. έισάμην, irreg. έεισάμην.



478. εἰμί (εσ-; Lat. *es-se*) *am*; has only the present and future systems.

Present Indicative.			Imperfect Indicative.		
εἰμί		ἑσμέν	ἦ or ἦν		ἦμεν
εἶ	ἔστών	ἔστέ	ἦσθα	ἦστον or ἦτον	ἦτε or ἦστε
ἔστί	ἔστών	εἰσί	ἦν	ἦστην or ἦτην	ἦσαν
Present Subjunctive.			Present Optative.		
ῶ		ῶμεν	εἴην		εἴμεν or εἴμεην
ῆς	ῆτον	ῆτε	εἴης	εἴτον or εἴητον	εἴτε or εἴητε
ῆ	ῆτον	ῶσι	εἴη	εἴτην or εἴητην	εἴεν or εἴησαν
Present Imperative.			Present Infinitive		εἶναι
ἴσθι	ἔστων	ἔστε	Participle		ὦν, οὔσα, ὄν
ἔστω	ἔστων	ἔστων			όντος, etc.

or ἔστωσαν

Future ἔσομαι (3d sg. ἔσται), ἐσόμεν, ἔσεσθαι, ἐσόμενος.

479. In the pres. indic. εἰμί is for εσ-μι (B<sup>4</sup>); εἶ is for εσι (originally ἐσ-σί): ἐσ-τί retains the original ending τι. The subj. ῶ is for ἔω (Ion.) from εσ-ω: the opt. εἴην is for εσ-ιη-ν. The inf. εἶναι is for εσ-ναι: the part. ὦν is for ἑών (Ion.) from εσ-ων.

480. The forms of the present indicative are all enclitic, except the 2d sing. εἶ (113 c). After a paroxytone, they have an accent on the ultima, by 116. But the 3d sing. takes the regular accent, ἔστι,

1. when it expresses existence or possibility:
2. when it stands at the beginning of a sentence:
3. when it follows οὐ, μή, εἰ, ὥς, καί.

Thus τοῦτο ὃ ἔστι *that which exists*, ἔστι μοι βουλευμένον *it is according to my wish*, εἰ ἔστιν οὕτως *if it is so*.

478 D. Hm. has many peculiar forms:

Pr. ind. 2d sg. ἑσσί and εἶς, 1st pl. εἰμέν, 3d pl. (εἰσί, and) ἔασι not enclitic; Impf. ἦα, ἔα, ἔων, 2d sg. (ἦσθα and) ἔησθα, 3d sg. (ἦν and) ἦεν, ἔην, ἦην, 3d pl. (ἦσαν and) ἔσαν; iterative (493) ἔσκειν (for εσ-σκειν); Subj. ῥω, εἴω, 3d sg. ῥη, ἔησι, ῆσι, 3d pl. ῥωσι (once ᾧσι); Opt. (εἴην etc., also) ἔοις, ἔοι; Inv. 2d sg. ἔσ-σο (middle ending); Inf. (εἶναι and) ἔμμεναι (for εσ-μεναι), ἔμμεν, also ἔμμεναι, ἔμμεν; Part. ἑών, ἑόσα, ἑόν, etc. Fut. often with σσ: ἔσσομαι; Fut. 3d sg. (ἔσεται, ἔσται and) ἔσσεται, also ἔσσειται (as in Dor.).

Hd. has pr. ind. 2d sg. εἶς, 1st pl. εἰμέν; impf. ἔα, 2d sg. ἔας, 2d pl. ἔατε; iterative ἔσκειν; sub. ῥω, ῥωσι; opt. once ἐν-έοι; part. ἑών.

Dor. pr. ind. 2d sg. ἑσσί, 1st pl. εἰμές, 3d pl. ἐνρί; impf. 3d sg. ἦς, 1st pl. ἦμες; inf. εἴμεν, ἦμεν; part. ἑών. Fut. ἔσσειμαι, -ῆ, -εῖται, etc.

a. The participle ὢν retains its accent in composition: παρών, παρούσα; so also the 3d sing. of the future ἔσται (for ἔσεται): παρέσται. The retention of the accent in several other compound forms is not irregular: παρήν (391 b), παρῶ (-έω, 479), παρείεν (388), παρείναι (389 d).

481. φημί (φα-, Lat. *fā-rī*) *say*:

Fut. φήσω,

Aor. ἔφησα,

Vb. φατός, φατέος.

Present Indicative.			Imperfect Indicative.		
φημί		φαμέν	ἔφην		ἔφαμεν
φής	φατόν	φατέ	ἔφησθα or ἔφης	ἔφατον	ἔφατε
φησί	φατόν	φᾶσί	ἔφη	ἔφάτην	ἔφασαν
Present Subjunctive.			Present Optative.		
φῶ etc.			φαίην etc.		
Present Imperative.			Present Infinitive		
φαθί or φάθι			Participle	φάναι	
φάτω etc.				φᾶς, φᾶσα, φάν	

a. The forms of the present indicative are all enclitic except the 2d sing. φής (113 c). The participle φᾶς is never used in Attic prose, which takes φάσκων instead: cf. 530, 8.

482. κείμαι (κει-) *lie, am laid*.

Fut. κείσομαι.

Present Indicative.			Imperfect Indicative.		
κείμαι		κείμεθα	ἐκείμην		ἐκείμεθα
κείσαι	κείσθων	κείσθε	ἐκείσο	ἐκείσθων	ἐκείσθε
κείται	κείσθων	κείνται	ἐκείτο	ἐκείσθην	ἐκείντο
Present Subjunctive.			Present Optative.		
κείωμαι etc.			κεοίμην etc.		
Present Imperative.			Present Infinitive		
κείσο			Participle	κείσθαι	
κείσθω etc.				κείμενος	

481 D. Middle forms of φημί are rare in Att. (thus in Plato, pf. inv. 3d sg. πεφάσθω), but common in other dialects; yet the pres. indicative middle is rare. IIm. has impf. ἐφάμην, ἔφατο or φάτο, etc., inv. φάο, φάσθω, etc., inf. φάσθαι, part. φάμενος.

482 D. IIm. pr. ind. 3d pl. κείνται, κέεται (376 D d), κῆται (44); impf. 3d pl. ἐκείντο, κέατο, κῆατο; subj. 3d sg. κῆται; iterative (493) 3d sg. κέσκετο; fu.

a. The infinitive *κείσθαι* retains its accent in composition: *κατακείσθαι*, contrary to 386.

b. The only forms of the subjunctive and optative which occur are *κέηται*, *κέησθε*, *κέωνται*; *κέοιτο*, *κέοιντο*.

483. *ἦμαι* (*ἦσ-*) *sit*: used only in the present system. The -σ- of the root is retained only before the endings -ται and -το.

Present Indicative.			Imperfect Indicative.		
<i>ἦμαι</i>		<i>ἦμεθα</i>	<i>ἦμην</i>		<i>ἦμεθα</i>
<i>ἦσαι</i>	<i>ἦσθον</i>	<i>ἦσθε</i>	<i>ἦσο</i>	<i>ἦσθον</i>	<i>ἦσθε</i>
<i>ἦσται</i>	<i>ἦσθον</i>	<i>ἦνται</i>	<i>ἦστο</i>	<i>ἦσθην</i>	<i>ἦντο</i>
Subjunctive wanting.			Optative wanting.		
Present Imperative.			Present Infinitive		<i>ἦσθαι</i>
<i>ἦσο</i>			Participle		<i>ἦμενος</i>
<i>ἦσθω</i> etc.					

484. For *ἦμαι*, the Attic prose almost always uses the compound *κάθημαι* (properly *sit down*).

Pr. Ind. *κάθημαι*, *κάθησαι*, *κάθηται*, etc.

Impf. *ἐκάθημην*, *ἐκάθησο*, *ἐκάθητο*, etc. (361)  
or *καθήμην*, *καθήσο*, *καθήστο*, etc.

Pr. Subj. *καθῶμαι*, *καθῆν*, *καθῆται*, etc.

Opt. *καθοίμην*, *καθοίω*, *καθοίτο*, etc.

Inv. *κάθησο*, *καθίσθω*, etc. Inf. *καθῆσθαι*. Part. *καθήμενος*.

a. *καθῆσθαι* irregularly keeps the accent of *ἦσθαι*: cf. *κατακείσθαι* (482 a).

485. *ἦμι* (cf. Lat. *a-io*) *say*, used only in pres. 1st sing. *ἦμι* and impf. 1st and 3d sing. *ἦν*, *ἦ* (*ἦν δ' ἐγὼ said I, ἦ δ' ὅς said he*).

486. *χρή* (*χρα-*, *χρε-*) *it behooves*, impf. *ἐχρήν* or *χρήν*;

Pr. sub. *χρήν*, opt. *χρεῖν*, inf. *χρήναι*, p. *χρεών* (only neut., for *χρᾶν* 36).

Fu. *χρήσει*. A compound of this is:

*ἀπό-χρη* *it is enough*, 3d pl. (contract) *ἀποχρῶσι*, impf. *ἀπέχρη*;

*κείω* or *κέω* (427 D).—Hd. has *εε* for *ει* in some forms: *κέεται*, *έκέετο*, *κέεσθω*, *κέεσθαι* (but not before *μ*, as *κεεμαι*, *κεεμενος*). In the ind. 3d pl. he has *κέαται*, *έκέατο*.

483 D. Hm. has ind. 3d pl. *είται*, *είατο* (376 D d), with irregular change of *η* to *ει*, rarely *έται*, *έατο*, only once *ἦντο*. Hd. always *έται*, *έατο*.

486 D. Hd. has *χρή*, *χρήν*, *χρήναι*, but *ἀποχρη*? (*καταχρη*, *κατέχρη*), *ἀποχρᾶν*.

Pr. inf. ἀποχρῆν, part. ἀποχρῶν, -ῶσα, -ῶν, both contract.

Fu. ἀποχρήσει, ἀποχρήσουσι, aor. ἀπέχρησε.

487. The deponents δύναμαι *can*, ἐπίσταμαι *understand*, and κρέμαμαι *hang* are inflected in the present like the middle of ἵστημι (331), except in the following forms:

1. The 2d sing. imperfect and imperative: ἐδύνω, ἡπίστω; δύνω, ἐπίστω (416).

2. Subjunctive δύνωμαι, ἐπίστωμαι, κρέμωμαι, proparoxytone (417 a).

3. Optative δύναιο, ἐπίσταιο, κρέμαιο, etc., with recessive accent (418 b).

For their principal parts, see 535, 5, 6, 8.

## ENUMERATION OF MI-FORMS.

### *Presents of the μι-form.*

488. The verbs whose presents have the μι-form belong to the *seventh* and the *fifth* classes (404, 402 e, f).

The presents in -μι of the *seventh* class are enumerated in the verb-list 534-538. For the complete inflection of τίθημι, δίδωμι, ἵστημι see 329-331; of ἵημι, εἶμι, εἰμί, φημί, κείμαι, ἦμαι see 476-484.

The presents in -μι of the *fifth* class are enumerated in the verb-list, 525-529. Those in -νῦμι are inflected like δείκνῦμι, 332; the few in -νῆμι like ἵστημι.

a. Verbs in -νῦμι, in the later Attic and common dialect, often have another form in -νύω, inflected like λῶω: δεικνύω δεικνύεις, etc.

### *Second Aorists of the μι-form.*

489. For the second aorists of τίθημι, δίδωμι, ἵστημι, see 333-335; of ἵημι, see 476.

#### Themes in -α-.

1. βαίνω (βα-) *go* (519, 7).

2d aor. ἔβην, βῶ, βαῖν, βῆθι, βῆναι, βᾶς.

2. γηράσκω *grow old* (530, 1). 2d aor. inf. γηράναι (poetic).

3. διδράσκω (δρα-) *run* (530, 2), used only in compounds.

2d aor. ἔδρην, ἔδρᾱς, ἔδρᾱ, etc.; δρῶ, δρᾶς, δρᾶ, etc.; δραῖν, δράθι, δρᾶναι, δρᾶς.

489 D. Hm. has 3d pl. ἔσαν, inf. θέμεν, θέμεναι, δόμεν, δόμεναι, στήμεναι.

1. Hm. ind. 3d dual βήτην and βάτην, 3d pl. ἔβησαν, and ἔβαν, βάν, once ἔβασαν, subj. βείω (444 D), 3d sg. βήη, 1st pl. βείομεν (Hd. βέωμεν), inf. βῆναι and βήμεναι.

2. Hm. part. γηράς.

3. Hd. ἔδρην, inf. δρῆναι, but part. δρᾶς.

4. κτείνω (κτεν-, κτα-) *kill* (519, 4).  
 2d ao. (poetic) ἔκταν, ἔκτας, ἔκτα; part. κτάς, mid. κτάμενος.  
 5. ὀνίνημι (ονα-) *benefit* (534, 6).  
 2d ao. mid. ὀνήμην (440 b) ὀναίμην (445 a) ὀνησο, ὀνασθαι, ὀνήμενος.  
 6. πέτομαι (πετ- also πτα-) *fly* (508, 23).  
 2d ao. act. (only poetic) ἔπτην, πταίην, πτήναι, πτάς.  
 mid. (also in prose) ἐπτάμην, πτάσθαι, πτάμενος.  
 7. Root τλα- *endure*, fut. τλήσομαι, perf. τέτληκα.  
 2d ao. ἔτλην, τλώ, τλαίην, τλήθι, τλήναι, τλάς.  
 8. φθάνω (φθα-) *anticipate* (521, 2).  
 2d ao. ἔφθην, φθῶ, φθαίην, φθῆναι, φθάς.  
 9. Theme πρια-, used for aor. of ὠνέομαι *buy* (539, 7).  
 2d ao. ἐπριάμην, πρίωμαι, πριαίμην (445 a), πρίασο and πρίω, πρίασθαι, πριάμενος.

### Themes in -ε-.

10. σβέννυμι (σβε-) *put out, extinguish* (526, 3).  
 2d ao. ἔσβην *went out* (500, 5), inf. σβῆναι.  
 11. σκέλλω (σκελ-, σκλε-) *dry trans.* (518, 15).  
 2d ao. ἔσκλην *became dry* (500, 6), inf. σκλῆναι.  
 12. ἔχω (σεχ, σχε-) *have, hold* (508, 16).  
 2d ao. imv. σχές (443 b).

### Themes in -ο-.

13. ἀλίσκομαι (άλ-, ἀλο-) *am taken* (533, 1).  
 2d ao. ἐάλων or ἤλων, ἀλώ, ἀλοίην, ἀλῶναι, ἀλούς.  
 14. βιώ-ω *live* (507, 2).  
 2d ao. ἐβίων, βιώ, βιοίην, βιῶναι, βιούς.  
 15. γιγνώσκω (γνο-) *know* (531, 4).  
 2d ao. ἔγνων, γνώ, γνοίην, γνώθι, γνῶναι, γνούς.

### Themes in -ι- and -υ-.

16. πίνω (πι-) *drink* (521, 3). 2d ao. imv. πίθι (poet. πίε).  
 17. δύν-ω *pass under, take on* (507, 3).  
 2d ao. ἔδυν (500, 4), δύω, δῦθι, δύναι, δύς.

4. Hm. 3 pl. ἔκταν, subj. κτέωμεν, inf. κτάμεναι, κτάμεν; mid. 3 sg. ἔκτατο *was killed*, inf. κτάσθαι.

6. Dor. ἔπτᾶν (in chorus of Att. tragedy).

7. Hm. 3 pl. ἔτλαν.

8. Hm. 3 pl. φθάν, subj. 3 sg. φθήη or φθῆσι (once παρ-φθίησι), 1 pl. φθέωμεν, 3 pl. φθέωσι.

13. The form with ε- is not found in Hm. and Hd. Hm. has subj. 3 sg. ἀλώη (444 D), inf. ἀλῶναι and ἀλώμεναι.

14. Hm. subj. 3 sg. γνώη and γνώ, inf. γνώμεναι and γνώναι. Pind. ind. 3 pl. ἔγνον.

17. Hm. 3 pl. ἔδυν and ἔδυσαν, opt. 3 sg. δήη (for δυ-ιη, 445 D), 1 pl. δῦμεν (for δυ-μεν), inf. δύμεναι and δύναι; iterative δύσκον.



18. φύ-ω *produce* (507, 4).2d ao. ἐφύν (*was produced, born*, 500, 3), φύω, φύναι, φές.

## 18. Hm. 3 pl. ἔφυν.

The following second aorists of the μι-form are peculiar to the Epic dialect:

19. ἄ-ω *satiate*, 2 ao. *became sated*, sub. 1 pl. ἔωμεν, inf. ἄμεναι.20. ἀπαυρά-ω *take away*, 2 ao. part. ἀπούρας (mid. ἀπουράμενος Hes.).21. βάλλω (βαλ-, βλα-) *throw at* (518, 4), 2 ao. 3 du. ἐυμ-βλήτην *encountered*, inf. ἐυμβλήμεναι; mid. 3 sg. ἐβλητο *was hit, wounded*, sub. 3 sg. βλήεται (573 D), opt. 2 sg. βλείω (for βλη-ω), inf. βλήσθαι, par. βλήμενος.22. οὔτά-ω *wound* (507 D, 5), 2 ao. 3 sg. οὔτα, inf. οὔτάμεναι, οὔτάμεν, mid. par. οὔτάμενος *wounded*.23. τίμπλημι (πλα-) *fill* (534, 7), 2 ao. mid. 3 sg. πλῆτο, 3 pl. τλήντο, *became full* (in Aristoph. opt. ἐμ-πλήμην, inv. ἐμπλήσο, par. ἐμπλήμενος).24. πελάζω (πελαδ-) *come near* (514 D, 21). From cognate theme πλα- *come* 2 ao. mid. 3 sg. πλῆτο, ἐπλητο, 3 pl. ἐπληντο, πλῆντο.25. πτήσσω (πτηκ-) *crouch* (514, 7). From cognate theme πτα- *come* 2 ao. 3 du. κατα-πτήτην.26. βιβρώσκω (βορ-, βορ-) *eat* (531, 3), 2 ao. ἔβρων.27. πλώ-ω Ion. and poet. for πλέω (πλυ-) *sail* (512, 3), 2 ao. (in comp.) ἔπλων, par. πλώς.28. κτίζω (κτιδ-) *found*. From shorter root κτι- comes 2 ao. mid. par. κτίμενος *founded*.29. φθί-νω *perish* (521, 5), 2 ao. mid. ἐφθίμην, sub. 3 sg. φθίεται, 1 pl. φθιόμεσθα, opt. φθίμην (for φθι-μην, 445 D), 3 sg. φθίτο, inf. φθίσθαι, par. φθίμενος.30. κλύ-ω Ion. (512 D, 8), 2 ao. ἔκλυον *heard*, inv. κλίθι, 2 pl. κλύετε, also κέκλυθι, κέκλυτε (436 D).31. λύ-ω *loose*, 2 ao. mid. λύμην, 3 sg. λύτο and λῦτο, 3 pl. λύντο.32. πνέω (πνυ-) *breathe* (512, 4), 2 ao. mid. 3 sg. ἄμ-πνέτο *recovered breath*.33. σεύω (συ-) *drive* (512 D, 9), 2 ao. mid. 3 sg. σύτο, par. σύμενος (Trag.).34. χέω (χυ-) *pour* (512, 6), 2 ao. mid. 3 sg. χύτο, 3 pl. χύντο, par. χέμενος.

Also the following (all in the middle) from verbs with consonant themes:

35. ἄλλομαι (άλ-) *lap* (518, 3), 2 ao. 2, 3 sg. ἄλσο, ἄλτο (ἐπ-ἄλτο), sub. 3 sg. ἄλεται, ἄληται, par. ἐπ-ἄλμενος (also ἐπι-ἄλμενος).36. ἀρερίσκω (αρ-) *join* (533 D, 14), 2 ao. mid. par. ἄρμενος *fitting*.37. Root γεν-, only in 2 ao. 3 sg. γέντο *he grasped*.38. δέχ-ομαι *receive*, 2 ao. ἐδέγμην, 3 sg. δέκτο, inv. δεῖξο, inf. δέχθαι, par. δέγμενος.39. λέγ-ω *speak*, 2 ao. ἐλέγμην *counted myself*, 3 sg. λέκτο *counted* (for himself).40. Root λεχ- (no Pres.), 2 ao. 3 sg. ἔλκετο *laid himself to rest*, inv. λεξο (as to λέξω, see 428 D b), inf. κατα-λέχθαι, par. κατα-λέγμενος.41. μίγ-νῦμι *mix* (528, 7), 2 ao. 3 sg. ἐμίκτο, μίκτο.42. ἔρ-νῦμι *rouse* (528, 11), 2 ao. 3 sg. ἄρτο, inv. ἔρσο (as to ἔρσω, see 428 D b), inf. ὕρθαι, par. ὕρμενος.43. πήγ-νῦμι *fix* (528, 12), 2 ao. 3 sg. κατ-έπηκτο *stuck*.44. πάλω (παλ-) *shake* (518 D, 27), 2 ao. 3 sg. πάλτο *dashed himself*.45. πέρθ-ω *destroy*, 2 ao. inf. πέρθαι (for περθ-σθαι) *to be destroyed*.

Here belong also two adjectives, originally participles of the 2 ao. mid.:

46. ἄσμενος *well-pleased, glad* (root ἄδ-, pr. ἀνδάνω *please*, 523, 1).47. ἱκμενος *favorable* (root ικ-, pr. ικᾶνω, *come*, 524 D, 2).

*Shorter Second Perfect Forms without -a-.*

490. See 454. In the indicative these forms are confined to the dual and plural: the singular always has the suffix *-a-*. See paradigm 336.

1. ἵστημι (στα) *set*, 1st pf. ἔστηκα (for σε-στηκα) *stand* (500, 1), with regular inflection; 2d pf. dual ἔστατον, etc. Paradigm 336.

2. βαίνω (βα-) *go* (519, 7), 1st pf. βέβηκα *have gone, stand fast* (500, 2), regular; 2d pf. 3 pl. βεβᾶσι, sub. 3 pl. βεβῶσι, inf. βεβάναι, part. βεβῶς, βεβῶσα, gen. βεβῶτος (contracted from βεβαῶς).

3. γίγνομαι (γεν-, γα-) *become* (506, 1), 2d pf. γέγονα regular; 2d pf. part. γεγῶς, γεγῶσα, gen. γεγῶτος (contracted from γεγαῶς).

4. θνήσκω (θαν-, θνα-) *die* (530, 4), 1st pf. τέθνηκα *am dead* regular; 2d pf. pl. τέθναμεν, τεθνᾶσι, 2d plup. 3 pl. ἐτέθνασαν, pf. opt. τεθναίην, imv. τεθναθι, inf. τεθνάσαι, part. τεθνεῶς, -ῶσα, -ός, gen. -ῶτος.

5. 1st pf. δέδοικα (root δι-, δει-) *fear*, aor. ἔδεια. 2d pf. δέδια, pl. δέδιμεν, δεδιάσι, 2d plup. 3 du. ἐδέδιτην, 3 pl. ἐδέδισαν, pf. sub. δεδίω, opt. δεδείην, imv. δεδίθι, inf. δεδίηναι, part. δεδιῶς.

491. 6. οἶδα (ιδ-, ειδ-) *know*: a perfect without reduplication and with present meaning. Fut. εἴσομαι, verbal ἰστέον.

Perfect Indicative.			Pluperfect Indicative.		
οἶδα	ἴσταν		ἤδη, ἤδεν		ἦσμεν, ἦδεμεν
οἶσθαι	ἴστων	ἴστε	ἤδη ἔθαι, ἤδεσθαι	ἦστων	ἦσθε, ἦδειτε
οἶδε	ἴστων	ἴσασι	ἤδει(ν)	ἦστην	ἦσαν, ἦδεσαν
Perfect Subjunctive.			Perfect Optative.		
εἶδῶ		εἶδῶμεν	εἶδελν		εἶδεῖμεν, -εἶημεν
εἶδῆς	εἶδητον	εἶδητε	εἶδελς	εἶδείτον	εἶδειτε, -εἶητε
εἶδη	εἶδητον	εἶδῶσι	εἶδελη	εἶδελτην	εἶδειεν, -εἶησαν
Perfect Imperative.			Perfect Infinitive		
ἴσθι	ἴστων	ἴστε		εἶδέναι	
ἴστω	ἴστων	ἴστων	Participle	εἰδώς, εἰδυῖα, εἰδός	
		or ἴστωσαν		εἰδότος etc.	

490 D. 1. Im. pf. 2 pl. ἔστητε, inf. ἐστάμεαι, ἐστάμεν, part. ἐσταῶς, ἐσταῶτος.—Hd. part. ἐστεῶς, ἐστεῶσα, etc.

2. Im. pf. 3 pl. βεβᾶσι, part. βεβαῶς, βεβανῖα, gen. βεβαῶτος.

3. Im. pf. 3 pl. γεγάσι, plup. 3 du. γεγάτην, inf. γεγάμεν, part. γεγαῶς, γεγαυῖα, gen. γεγαῶτος.

4. Im. imv. τεθναθι, τεθνάτω, inf. τεθνάμεναι, τεθνάμεν, part. gen. τεθνηῶτος, also τεθνηῶτος, fem. τεθνηυῖς; only once τεθνεῶτι, as in Att.

5. Im. has δει- for the redupl., δέδια, δέδοικα (once δεδιάσι), and doubles δ after the augment, ἔδεια, as well as after a short vowel in composition,

a. The forms ἦδης and ἦδεις are also used for ἦδησθα and ἦδειςθα. Rare and poetic are ἦδεμεν, ἦδετε: colloquial οἶσθας. Rare and mostly late are οἶδας, οἶδαμεν, οἶδατε, οἶδᾶσι.

492. 7. εἴκοι (ικ-, εικ-) *am like, appear*, pluperf. ἐώκη (358 a): besides the regular inflection, has the forms 1 pl. εἰοιγμεν (poetic), 3 pl. εἴξῃσι (cf. ἴσῃσι), inf. εἰκέναι, part. εἰκώς, εἰκῡνι, εἰκός. Fut. εἴξω rare.

8. κράζω (κραγ-) *cry* (514, 13), 2d pf. κέκραγα as present; 2d pf. inv. κ'κραχθι.

περιδδείςας (once ὑποδείσατε). The original root was δφι-: hence pf. δεδφια, ao. εδφείσα, which, after F was lost, were changed to δείδια, ἔδδειςα, to preserve the long quantity of the first syllable. For δείδια, Hm. has also δείδω with present form, but only in the first person sing. He has also a future δέισεται, δέισεσθαι, and an impf. δίε, δίον, *feared, fled*.

491 D. 6. Hm. has pf. 1 pl. ἴδμεν (53 D a), plup. 2, 3 sg. ἦδησθα, ἦδη, or ἦδεε, also very irreg. ἡείδης, ἡείδη (perhaps for εφείδης, εφείδη); plup. 3 pl. ἴσαν (for ιδ-σαν); pf. sub. εἰδέω, pl. εἶδομεν, εἶδετε, εἰδῶσι; inf. ἴδμεναι, ἴδμεν, part. fem. εἰδῡνι and ιδῡνι; fu. εἴσομαι and εἰδήσω.

Hd. has pf. 1 pl. ἴδμεν and οἶδαμεν, plup. 1, 3 sg. ἦδεα, ἦδεε, 2 pl. ἦδέατε; fu. εἰδήσω.

The Dor., with οἶδα, has a peculiar pres. ἴσᾰμι, ἴσᾰς, ἴσᾰτι, pl. ἴσαμεν, ἴσαντι.

492 D. 7. Hm. impf. 3 sg. εἶκε, 2d pf. 3 du. εἶκτον, 2 plup. 3 du. εἶκτην, plup. mid. 3 sg. ἦικτο or εἶκτο.—Hd. has pf. οἶκα, part. οἰκῶς.

Add further for Homer,

9. μάλομαι (μα-, μεν-) *reach after, seek for*, 2 pf. *press on, desire eagerly*; 2 pf. sg. μέμονα, -ας, -ε, du. μέματον, pl. μέμαμεν, μέματε, μεμάδᾰσι, plup. 3 pl. μέμασαν, pf. inv. 3 sg. μεμάτω, part. μεμαῶς, -νῖα, gen. μεμαῶτος or μεμᾰότος.

10. Pf. τέτληκα (τλα-) *am patient* (489, 7): 2d pf. 1 pl. τέτλαμεν, opt. τετλαῖην, inv. τέτλαθι, inf. τετλάμεν(αι), part. τετληῶς, -νῖα, gen. -ότος.

11. 2d pf. ἄνωγα, -ας, -ε (ανωγ-) *command*, 1 pl. ἄνωγμεν, inv. ἄνωχθι, 3 sg. ἄνωχθω (with middle ending; so), 2 pl. ἄνωχθε: sub. ἄνώγω, opt. ἄνώγοιμι, rare inv. ἄνωγε, inf. ἄνωγέμεν. Plup. ἠνώγεα, 3 sg. ἠνώγει(ν), commonly ἄνώγει. For irreg. plup. ἦνωγον (or ἄνωγον), 3 sg. ἦνωγε, 3 pl. ἦνωγεν, see 458 D. For pf. 3 sg. ἄνωγε *he commands*, ἄνώγει is sometimes used: 2 du. ἄνώγετον for ἄνώγατον. Fu. ἄνώξω, ao. ἦνωξα.

12. ἐγείρω (εγερ-) *wake* (518, 5), 2d pf. ἐγρήγορα *am awake*, 3 pl. ἐγρηγόρθᾰσι wholly irreg., inv. 2 pl. ἐγρήγορθε (middle ending), inf. ἐγρήγορθαι (middle ending, but accent irreg.). Hence pr. part. ἐγρηγορόων.

13. ἔρχομαι *come* (539, 2), 2d pf. ἐήλυθα, etc.; also εἰλήλουθα, 1 pl. εἰλήλυσθμεν (29 D).

14. πάσχω (παθ-, πενθ-) *suffer* (533, 13), 2d pf. πέπνυθα, 2 pl. πέποσθε (better πέπασθε, for πεπαθ-τε), part. fem. πεπαθῡνι.

15. πείθω (πιθ-) *persuade* (511, 8), 2d pf. πέποιθα *trust*, 2d plup. 1 pl. ἐπέπιθμεν (inv. πέπεισθι Aesch.).

16. βιβρώσκω (βρω-) *eat* (531, 3), pf. βέβρωκα (part. nom. pl. βεβρώτες Soph.).

17. πίπτω (πετ-, πτε-, πτο-) *fall* (506, 4), pf. πέπτωκα, part. acc. pl. πεπτεῶτας (πεπτῶς, πεπτῶτος, Soph.).

## DIALECTIC FORMATIONS.

Some formations, which are unknown in Attic prose, occur more or less frequently in other dialects.

## 493. ITERATIVE FORMATION.

The iterative imperfect represents a *continued* past action as *repeated* or *usual*: *πέμπεσκε* he was sending (*repeatedly*), *used to be sending*. The iterative aorist has the same force in reference to *indefinite* past action, marking it as *repeated* or *usual*: *ἔλασασκε* he drove (*repeatedly*), *used to drive*.—Both are confined to the *indicative*; and are generally found without the augment (in Hd. always so). The iterative aorist is found only in poetry.

They are formed from the tense-stem of the imperfect or aorist, by adding the *iterative-sign* -σκ<sup>ο</sup> ε-, and are inflected like the imperfect: act. -σκο-ν, -σκε-ς, -σκε, etc., mid. -σκο-μην, -σκε-ο, -σκε-το, etc. Thus μένε-σκον (*μένω remain*), φύγε-σκε (*φείγω flee*), ἐρητύσα-σκε (*ἐρητύω restrain*), στά-σκε stood (*ἵστημι set*, *ἕστην stood*).

a. A very few iterative imperfects have α before -σκον, κρύπτα-σκον (*κρύπτω hide*), ῥίπτα-σκον (*ῥίπτω throw*).

b. In *contract* verbs, ε either remains without contraction: καλέ-ε-σκον (*καλέω call*); or is dropped: ὤθε-σκον (*ὠθέω push*). Verbs in -αω sometimes change αε to αα: ναιετάασκον (*ναιετάω inhabit*), cf. ναιετάχ (409 D a).

## 494. FORMATION WITH -θ-.

Several verbs annex -θ<sup>ο</sup> ε- to the tense-stem of the present or second aorist. A variable vowel before this suffix sometimes changes to -α-. This formation does not modify the meaning: it is mostly poetic, occurring very seldom in prose. It is often difficult to tell whether the meaning is that of the aorist or the present (or imperfect). The following are the most important of these forms.

διώκω <i>pursue</i>	ἐδιώκαθες, διωκάθω (subj.) -θειν.
εἴκω <i>yield</i>	εἰκάθῃ, -θοιμι, -θοντα.
ἀμύνω <i>ward off</i>	ἀμυνάθου, -θετε, -θειν.
εἴργω <i>shut out</i>	ἐέργαθεν, ἀπο-έργαθε, κατειργάθου, etc.
ἀείρω <i>lift up</i>	ἡερέθονται <i>float in air</i> .
ἀγείρω <i>assemble</i>	ἡγερέθονται, -οντο.
φλέγω <i>burn</i>	φλεγέθει, -οίατο, -θων.
φθίνω <i>perish</i>	φθινύθουσι, -θον, -θειν.
ἔχω <i>hold</i>	ἔσχεθον aor., inf. σχεθέειν, Att. σχεθεῖν.
ἔκινω <i>went</i> , aor.	μετ-εκίαθον.

a. The first three are regarded by most editors as aorists, and their infinitive and participle are written accordingly: διωκαθεῖν, εἰκαθόντα, ἀμυναθεῖν.

## IRREGULARITIES OF MEANING.

*A. Forms of one voice in the sense of another.*

495. In many verbs the active voice has no future, the future middle being used instead: μαρθάνω *learn*, μαθήσομαι (not μαθησω) *shall learn*.

a. This is the case with a large proportion of the verbs of the fifth and sixth classes (see the verb-list, 521–533); also with many others, as φεύγω *flee*, θαυμάζω *wonder*; especially such as express an action of the body, as ἀκούω *hear*, ᾄδω *sing*, ἀπαντάω *meet*, ἀπολαύω *enjoy*, βαδίζω (fut. βαδιοῦμαι) *walk*, βλέπω *see*, βοάω *cry*, γελάω *laugh*, κλάω *weep*, οἰμώζω *wail*, σιγῶ and σιωπάω *am silent*, σπουδάζω *am busy*.

496. In many verbs the future middle has the meaning of a future passive: λείπω *leave*, λείψομαι (= λειφθήσομαι) *shall be left*.

a. This is always the case with the following verbs, which have no future passive: ἀδικέω *wrong*, ἀρχώ *rule*, διδάσκω *teach*, εἶργω *shut out*, ἔχω *have*, κωλύω *hinder*, οἰκέω *inhabit*, ὁμολογέω *acknowledge*, ταράσσω *disturb*, τρέφω *nourish*, τηρέω *watch*, φιλέω *love*, φυλάσσω *guard*. So nearly always τιμῶ *honor*, τρέβω *crush*, στερέω *deprive*.

497. In many *deponent* verbs the *aeorist passive* is used instead of the *aeorist middle*: thus βούλομαι *wish*, future βουλήσομαι, but *aeorist* ἐβουλήθην (not ἐβουλησαμην) *wished*. These are called *passive deponents*; and the rest, in distinction from them, are called *middle deponents*.

a. Of *passive deponents*, the most important are the following: those which in the future have a *passive* form as well as a *middle*, are marked with \*: thus \*διαλέγομαι *converse*, *aeor.* διελέχθην *conversed*, *fut.* διαλέξομαι and διαλεχθήσομαι *shall converse*. But ἡδομαι has only ἡσθήσομαι.

ἀγαμαι *admire* (535, 4)  
 \*αἰδέομαι *feel shame* (503, 7)  
 ἀλάομαι *wander*  
 ἀμιλλάομαι *contend*  
 ἀρνέομαι *deny*  
 \*ἄχθομαι *am grieved* (510, 2)  
 βούλομαι *wish* (510, 4)  
 δέομαι *want* (510, 5)  
 δέркоμαι *see* (508 D, 31)  
 δύναμαι *am able* (535, 5)  
 ἐναντιόομαι *oppose*  
 ἐπίσταμαι *understand* (535, 6)  
 εὐλαβέομαι *am cautious*

\*ἡδομαι *am pleased*  
 ἐνθυμέομαι *consider*  
 \*προθυμέομαι *am eager*  
 \*διαλέγομαι *converse* (508, 19)  
 ἐπιμέλομαι *care for* (510, 12)  
 μεταμέλομαι *regret*  
 ἀπονοέομαι *despair*  
 \*διανοέομαι *meditate*  
 ἐννοέομαι *think on*  
 προνοέομαι *foresee, provide*  
 οἶομαι *think* (510, 16)  
 σέβομαι *revere*  
 φιλοτιμέομαι *am ambitious*

496 D. In Hm. a few second *aeorists* middle have a *passive* meaning: ἐβλήτο *he was hit*, κτάμενος *slain*.



b. Some of these verbs, beside the aorist passive, have an aorist of the middle form: thus ἄγαμαι, aor. usually ἡγάσθην, but also ἡγασάμην.

498. Even in some verbs which are not deponent the aorist passive has a middle meaning: εὐφραίνω *gladden*, ἡὐφράνθην *rejoiced*; στρέφω *turn*, ἐστράφην *turned (myself)*; φαίνω *show*, ἐφάνην *showed myself, appeared* (but ἐφάνθην generally *was shown*).

499. Several deponent verbs have a passive aorist and future with passive meaning: ἰάομαι *heal*, ἰᾶσάμην *healed*, but ἰάθην *was healed*; δέχομαι *receive*, ἐδεξάμην *received*, but ἐδέχθην *was received*.

a. In some, the middle forms of the present or perfect systems may have both an active and a passive meaning: μιμέομαι *imitate*, μεμίμημαι *have imitated* or *have been imitated*.

### B. Mixture of transitive and intransitive senses.

500. In some verbs, the forms of the active voice are divided between a transitive and an intransitive sense. The *future* and *first aorist* are then transitive; the *second aorist* and the *perfect* are intransitive. The most important cases are the following:

1. ἵστημι (στα-) *set, place*;  
trans., fut. στήσω *shall set*, 1st aor. ἔστησα *set*;  
intrans., 2d aor. ἔστην (*set myself*) *stood*, pf. ἔστηκα (*have set myself*) *am standing*, ἐστήκη *was standing*, fut. pf. ἐστήξω *shall stand*.

a. The same important distinction prevails in the numerous compounds of this verb:—ἀφίστημι *set off, cause to revolt*, ἀπέστην *stood off, revolted*, ἀφέστηκα *am distant, am in revolt*,—ἐφίστημι *set over, ἐπέστην set myself over, ἐφέστηκα am set over*,—καθίστημι *set down, establish, κατέστην established myself, became established, καθέστηκα am established*. The aorist middle has a different meaning: κατεστήσατο *established for himself*.

2. βαίνω (βα-) *go*;  
(trans., fut. βήσω *shall cause to go*, 1st aor. ἔβησα, Ion. and poet.)  
intrans., 2d aor. ἔβην *went*, pf. βέβηκα *have gone, stand fast*.

3. φέ-ω *bring forth, produce*; so φύσω, ἐφύσα; intrans., ἐφῦν *was produced, came into being*, πέφυκα *am by nature*.

4. δέ-ω *pass under, take on*; καταδέω *submerge* trans.; so trans. δύσω, ἔδῶσα, δέδυκα, but intrans. ἔδυν *dived, set*, δέδυκα *have entered, set*.

a. ἐνέδῶσα means *put on* and ἀπέδῶσα or ἐξέδῶσα *took off* another's clothes; ἐνέδυν and ἀπέδυν, ἐξέδυν are used of one's own clothes.

5. σβέννυμι *put out, extinguish*; 2d aor. ἔσβην *went out*, pf. ἔσβηκα *am extinguished*.

6. σκέλλω (σκελ-) *dry* trans.; intrans., 2d aor. ἔσκλην *became dry*, pf. ἔσκληκα *am dry*.

7. πίνω (πι-) *drink*, 2d aor. ἔπιον *drank*; 1st aor. ἐπίσα *caused to drink*.

8. γείνομαι (γεν-) *am born*, poetic; 1st aor. ἐγενάμην *begot, brought forth*.

501. In several verbs, only the *second perfect* is intransitive.

ἀγνῦμι <i>break</i>	2d pf. ἔαγα <i>am broken</i>
ἐγείρω <i>wake trans.</i>	ἐγρήγορα <i>am awake</i>
ὀλλύμι <i>destroy</i>	ὀλώλα <i>am ruined</i> (ὀλώλεκα <i>have ruined</i> )
πείθω <i>persuade</i>	πέποιθα <i>trust</i> (πέπεικα <i>have persuaded</i> )
πῆγνυμι <i>fix</i>	πέπηγα <i>am fixed</i>
ῥίγνυμι <i>break</i>	ῥῥῶγα <i>am broken</i>
σῆπω <i>cause to rot</i>	τέσηπα <i>am rotten</i>
τήκω <i>cause to melt</i>	τέτηκα <i>am melted</i>
φαίνω <i>show</i>	πέφηνα <i>have shown myself, appeared</i>

### CLASSIFIED LIST OF VERBS.

502. The following list exhibits the principal parts of all the most important Greek verbs, excepting such verbs of the first and fourth classes as are entirely regular. They are arranged according to the formation of the present, in seven classes (see 392). For convenience, the few verbs which have different tenses formed from themes essentially different are put by themselves as an *eighth class*.

Full-faced type (as γελάω) distinguishes forms of the *Attic spoken language*; here are included tenses found in Attic prose; also, in general, those found in the colloquial parts of Attic comedy.

In ordinary type (as τρέω) are printed forms of *Attic poetry*, especially those found in the dialogue parts of the tragedy.

Forms in brackets, [ ], or marked *late*, (l.), belong to the period of the Common dialect (3 c). Other abbreviations are *r.* (rare), *r. A.* (rare in Attic), *r. pr.* (rare in prose), *fr.* (frequent).

Dialectic forms, including those which occur only in the lyrical parts of tragedy, are given at the foot of the page. Occasionally, tenses found only in Ionic writers, and so marked, are included in the main list, when it is likely that their non-occurrence in Attic is accidental.

Verbal adjectives in -τος and -τεος are seldom given when the verb has a first passive system, as they are easily inferred from that.

### FIRST CLASS (*Variable-Vowel Class*, 393).

503. The theme assumes -ο|ε- in the present. This is much the most numerous of all the classes. We notice here only those verbs of it which have peculiarities of formation.

I. *Vowel-verbs in which the final theme-vowel remains short before a consonant.*

a. The following retain the short vowel in all the forms :

Future.	Aorist.	Perfect.	Passive.
1. γελάω <i>laugh</i> .			
γελάσομαι	ἐγέλασα		ἐγελάσθην

2. ἐράω *love*; also poetic pres. ἔραμαι, class 7.

Fu. p. ἐρασθήσομαι as act.

ἠράσθην as act.

3. [κλάω] *break*.

[κλάσω]

ἐκλασα

κέκλασμαι

ἐκλάσθην

4. σπάω *draw*.

σπάσω

ἔσπασα

ἔσπακα, ἔσπασμαι

ἔσπασθην

5. φλάω *bruise*; (collateral form θλάω) [ao. p. ἐθλάσθην]

6. χαλάω *loosen*.

[χαλάσω]

ἐχάλασα

ἐχαλάσθην

7. αἰδέομαι (*αἰδε-*) *feel shame*; also αἰδομαι poet.

αἰδέσομαι

ἤδεσάμην r. pr.

ἤδεσμαι

ἠδέσθην

8. ἀκέομαι *heal*.

[ἀκέσομαι]

ἠκεσάμην

[ἠκέσθην]

9. ἀλέω *grind*.

ἤλεσα

ἀλήλεσμαι, ἀλήλεμαι

10. ἀρκέω *suffice*.

ἀρκέσω

ἠρκεσα

[ἠρκέσθην]

11. ἐμέω *vomit*. ao. ἤμεσα.

12. ζέω *boil*. fu. ζέσω, ao. ἔξεσα.

13. ξέω *scrape*. ao. ἔξεσο, pf. ἔξεσμαι.

14. τελέω *complete*.

τελέω, τελέσω

ἐτέλεσα

τετέλεκα, τετέλεσμαι

ἐτελέσθην

15. τρέω *tremble*. ao. ἔτρεσα.

16. ἀρύω *plough*.

[ἀρύσω]

ἤρυσα

ἠρόθην

17. ἀνύω *accomplish*, also ἀνύτω.

ἀνύσω

ἤνυσα

ἤνυκα, ἤνυσμαι

[ἠνύσθην]

18. ἀρύω *draw water*, Attic ἀρίτω.

ἤρυσα

ἠρύθην [ἠρύσθην]

19. ἔλκω (έλκ-, έλκυ-) *draw*.

ἔλξω

εἴλκυσα

εἴλκυκα, εἴλκυσμαι

εἴλκυσθην

a. The forms ἐλκύνω, ἐλκύνσω, εἴλξα, εἴλχθην are late.

503 D. 1. Hm. also γελοιιάω.

2. Hm. ao. m. ἠρασάμην.

5. Theoc. fu. φλασσῶ, Hm. ao. ἔθλασα, Pind. ἔφλασα, Theoc. pf. p. τέθλασμαι

6. Pind. ao. part. χαλάξαις.

8. Hm. ἀκείομαι.

12. Hipp. ἔξεσμαι.

16. Hm. pf. m. ἀρήρομαι.

17. The form ἀνύω is commoner in poetry, ἀνύτω in Attic prose. Hm. has also a fu. ἀνύω. Hes. has ἐπ-ηνύσθη. Theoc. has ἄνυμες, and Hm. ἤνυστο, as if from a pr. ἄνυμι. ἄνω (also ἄνω) is poetic, though it occurs once in Plato.

19. Hm. has imp. ἐλκεον, fu. ἐλκῆσω, ao. ἐλκησα.

20. πτῖω *spit* (see 393 a).

[πτύσω, -σομαι] ἔπτυσσα

504. b. The following retain the short vowel in a part of the forms. The first three make it long before σ.

1. δέω *bind*.

δήσω ἔδησα δέδεκα, δέδεμαι ἐδέθην

2.θύω (θυ-) *sacrifice* (see 393 a).

θύσω ἔθυσσα τέθυκα, τέθυμαι ἐτύθην

3. λύω *loose* (see 393 a).

λύσω ἔλυσα λέλυκα, λέλυμαι ἐλύθην

4. αἰνέω *praise*.

αἰνέσω ἤνεσσα ἤνεκα, ἤνημαι ἤνέθην

In Att. prose used mostly in compounds.

5. καλέω (καλε-, κλη-) *call*.

καλῶ (423) ἐκάλεσα κέκληκα, κέκλημαι ἐκλήθην

6. μύω *shut the lips or eyes* (see 393 a).

[μίσω] ἔμυσσα μέμικα *am shut*.

7. δύω *enter* (see 507, 3).

8. ποθέω *miss* is inflected regularly with η, but has ε occasionally in the future and first aorist systems.

## II. Vowel-verbs with added σ after a long vowel.

505. The forms in which σ is added to the theme (461) are the perfect middle and first passive systems, with the verbals. The verbs which add this σ after a *short* vowel have been enumerated in 503. There remain the following in which the theme-vowel is either long, or if short, is lengthened in these tenses.

21. Ion. and poet. νεικέω (or νεικείω) *quarrel*, fu. νεικέσω, ao. ἐνέικεσα.

504 D, 3. Hm. 2d ao. m. ἐλύμην, as pass.

4. Hm. fu. αἰνήσω, ao. ἤνησα; pr. also αἰνίζομαι (in Hes. αἴνημι).

5. Hm. also προ-καλίζομαι, poet. κικλήσκω cl. 6.

9. Hm. ἅω *harm, mislead*, pr. m. 3d sg. ἅται, ao. ἅσα or ἅῃσα, contracted ἅσα, ao. p. ἅσθην. The first α may become ᾱ by augment. V. ᾱ ἅτος or ᾱ-ἅτος.

10. Hm. κοτέω (also κοτέομαι) *am angry*, ao. ἐκότεσα, 2d pf. par. κεκοτήσῃς.

11. Ion. and poet. ἐρύω *draw*, fu. ἐρύσω (Hm. also ἐρύω, 427 D), ao. εἷρυσσα, pf. εἷρῡμαι (κατεῖρυσμαι). Hes. pr. inf. (μι-form) εἰρύμεναι (33 D). Hm. has ειρυ- only as result of augm. or redupl. (359 D). Different are ἐρῶμαι, ῥύομαι (also with short υ), *preserve* (538 D, 6 and 7).

1. δράω <i>do</i> .			
δράσω	ἔδρασα	δέδρακα, δέδραμαι	ἔδρασθην
2. κνάω <i>scrape</i> .			
κνήσω Hipp.	ἔκνησα		ἐκνήσθην
3. χράω <i>give oracle</i> .			
χρήσω	ἔχρησα	κέχρησμαι Hd.	ἐχρήσθην
4. νέω <i>heap up</i> , pr. only Hd.			
νήσω	ἔνησα	νένημαι, νένησμαι	[ἐνήσθην, -σθην]
5. κυλίω, more fr. κυλίνδω, <i>roll</i> .			
	ἐκύλισα	κεκύλισμαι	ἐκυλίσθην
6. πρίω <i>saw</i> .			
	ἔπριτα	πέπριτμαι	ἐπρίσθην
7. χρίω <i>anoint</i> .			
χρίσω	ἔχρησα	κέχρημαι, κέχρησμαι	ἐχρίσθην
8. χόω <i>heap up</i> .			
χώσω	ἔχωσα	κέχωκα, κέχωσμαι	ἐχώσθην
9. ξύω <i>polish</i> (see 393 a).			
	ἔξυσα	[ἔξυσμαι]	ἐξύσθην
10. ὕω <i>rain</i> (see 393 a).			
ὕσω	ῖσα	ῖσμαι	ῖσθην Hd.
11. κναίω <i>scratch</i> .			
κναίσω	ἐκναισα	κέκναικα, κέκναισμαι	ἐκναίσθην
12. παίω <i>strike</i> .			
παίσω	ἔπαισα	πέπακα [πέπαισμαι]	ἐπαίσθην
παιήσω			
13. παλαίω <i>wrestle</i> .			
παλαίσω Hm.	ἐπάλαισα		ἐπαλαίσθην
14. κλήω <i>shut</i> , later Attic κλείω.			
κλήσω	ἔκλησα	κέκληκα, κέκλημαι	ἐκλήσθην
κλείσω	ἔκλεισα	[ἐκέλευκα] κέκλειμαι later κέκλεισμαι	ἐκλείσθην
15. σείω <i>shake</i> .			
σειώσω	ἔσεισα	σέσεικα, σέσεισμαι	ἔσεισθην
16. θραύω <i>break</i> .			
θραύσω	ἔθραυσα	τέθραυμαι, τέθραυσμαι	ἐθραύσθην

505 D. 14. Ion. κλήϊω, ao. ἐκλήϊσα, pf. m. κεκλήϊμαι, ao. p. ἐκλήϊσθην, v. κληϊστός. Dor. also fu. κλῆζω, ao. ἐκλῆξα.



17. παύω *make cease*; middle *cease*.

παύσω	ἐπαυσα	πέπαυκα, πέπαυμαι	ἐπαύθην
		v. παυστέος	[ἐπαύσθην]

18. κελεύω *order*.

κελεύσω	ἐκέλευσα	κεκέλευκα, κεκέλευσμαι	ἐκελεύσθην
---------	----------	------------------------	------------

19. λεύω *stone*.

λεύσω	ἔλευσα		ἐλεύσθην
-------	--------	--	----------

20. ἀκούω *hear*, see 507, 1.

21. κρούω *beat*.

κρούσω	ἔκρουσα	κέκρουκα	ἔκρούσθην
		κέκρουμαι, κέκρουσμαι	

### III. Verbs with Reduplicated Presents.

506. The theme assumes a reduplication in the present. For μι-verbs of this kind, see 534; for reduplicated verbs of the sixth class, see 530. There remain:

1. γίγνομαι (γεν-, 393 b) *become*: also γίνομαι in IId. and late writers.

γενήσομαι	ἔγενόμην	γέγονα (490, 3)	[ἐγενήθην]
		γεγένημαι	

2. ἵσχω (σεχ-, 393 b) *hold*, another form of ἔχω (508, 16; cf. 524, 4).

3. μένω (μεν-) *remain*, poetic form of μένω (510, 14).

4. πῖπτω (πετ-, πτο-) *fall*: cf. πίτνω cl. 5 (521, 10), poetic.

πέσομαι	ἔπεσον	πέπτωκα
---------	--------	---------

a. ἔπεσον is for orig. and Dor. ἔπετον (69 a).

5. τίκτω (for τιτκω, root τεκ-) *bring forth, beget*.

τέξομαι	ἔτεκον	τέτοκα
τέξω less fr.	[τέτεγμα]	[ἐτέχθην]

a. Midl. τίκτομαι rare and poetic. Αο. ἔτεξα doubtful in Attic.

6. [τιτρίω] (τρα-) *bore*: also τετραίνω (τετραν-, cl. 4).

[τρήσω]	ἔτρησα	τέτρημαι
	[ἐτέτρῃνα]	

22. Poet. ραίω *shatter*, fu. ραίσω, ao. p. ἐρράισθην.

506 D. 1. 2d ao. 3d sg. ἔγεντο Dor. (and Hes.), different from γέντο *seized* (489 D, 37). From root γεν- comes also poet. γείνομαι cl. 4, *am born*, ao. ἐγεινάμην *trans. beget, bore* (οἱ γεινάμενοι *the parents*, also in prose). γέγαα etc., 490 D, 3.

2. Epic also ἰσχάνω, ἰσχανάω.

4. Hm. 2d pf. par. πεπετώτας, Soph. πεπτώς, -ῶτος (492 D, 17).

6. Ion. fu. τετρανέω, ao. τέτρηνα, v. τρητός. Late poets ἐτετράνθην.

7. Hm. λαύω (αν-, αυε-, αε-) *slap*, ao. ἄεσα or ἄεσα, once contr. ἄσαμεν.

## IV. Verbs which form second tenses.

## 507. a. Themes ending in a vowel.

1. ἀκούω *hear*.

ἀκούσομαι	ἤκουσα	ἀκήκοα (44, 368) [ἤκουσμαι]	ἤκούσθην (461)
-----------	--------	--------------------------------	----------------

2. βιώω *live*. Cf. ἀνα-βιώσκομαι cl. 6 (531, 1).

βιώσομαι	ἐβίων (489, 14)	βεβίωκα	
[βιώσω]	ἐβίωσα rarer	βεβίωμαι	v. βιωτός, -τέος

3. δύνω *enter, cause to enter* (500, 4): also δύνω cl. 5.

δύσω tr.	ἔδυσα tr.	δέδυκα tr., δέδυκα intr.	ἐδύθην
	ἔδυν (489, 17)	δέδυμαι	v. δυτέος

4. φύω *produce* (500, 3).

φύσω	ἐφύσα	πέφυκα intr.	[ἐφύην]
	ἐφύν (489, 18)		[v. φυτός]

## 508. b. Themes ending in a consonant.

The first five of these verbs have the root-vowel long in some tenses and short in others.

1. θλίβω (θλιβ-, θλιβ-) *press*.

θλίψω	ἔθλιψα	[τέθλιφα, -ιμμαι]	ἐθλίψθην [ἐθλίβην]
-------	--------	-------------------	--------------------

2. πνίγω (πνιγ-, πνιγ-) *choke*.

πνίξω	ἔπνιξα	πέπνιγμαι	ἐπνίγην
-------	--------	-----------	---------

3. τρίβω (τριβ-, τριβ-) *rub*.

τρίψω (496 a)	ἔτριβα	τέτριφα	ἐτρίβην
		τέτριμμαι	ἐτρίφθην less fr.

4. τύφω (τυφ-, τυφ-) *raise smoke*, rare in prose.

τέθυμμαι (74 c)	ἐτύφην
-----------------	--------

5. ψύχω (ψυχ-, ψυχ-) *cool*.

ψύξω	ἔψιξα	ἔψυγμαι	ἐψύχθην, also ἐψύχην [ἐψύγην]
------	-------	---------	----------------------------------

507 D. 2. Hm. fu. βείομαι or βέομαι (427 D).

3. Hm. has pr. impf. act. only δύνω (yet ὀψὲ δίων *late settling*), mid. only δύομαι, both with same meaning. For ἐδύσετο, δύσεο, δυσόμενος, see 428 D b.

4. Hm. 2d pf. 3d pl. πεφύασι, par. πεφυώς, -ώτος (446 D, 456 D b); plup. 3d pl. ἐπέφυκον Hes. (458 D).

5. Hm. οὐτάω *wound*, ao. 3d sg. οὔτησε, comm. 2d ao. οὔτα (489 D, 22), 2d ao. m. par. οὐτάμενος *wounded*. Also pr. οὐτάζω, ao. οὐτασα freq., pf. m. 3d sg. οὐτασται, par. οὐτασμένος.

6. ἄγω *lead*.

ἄξω	ἡγαγον (436)	ἡχα [ἀγῆοχα]	ἡχθην
ἄξομαι m. and p.	ἡξα rare	ἡγμαι	ἄχθῆσομαι

7. ἄρχω *rule, begin, middle begin*.

ἄρξω (496 a)	ἡρξα	[ἡρχα] ἡργμαι	ἡρχθην
--------------	------	---------------	--------

8. βλέπω *look, see*.

βλέψω	έβλεψα	[βέβλεφα, βέβλεμμαι]	[έβλέφθην]
-------	--------	----------------------	------------

9. βρέχω *wet*.

[βρέξω]	έβρεξα	βέβρεγμαι	έβρέχθην [έβράχην]
---------	--------	-----------	--------------------

10. βρῖθω *am heavy, only once in Att. prose*.

βρίτσω	έβρισα	βέβριθα	
--------	--------	---------	--

11. γράφω *write*.

γράψω	έγραψα	γέγραφα, γέγραμμαι	έγράφην
-------	--------	--------------------	---------

a. 1st pf. γεγράφηκα and 1st ao. p. έγράφθην are late.

12. δέρω *flay*: also δείρω cl. 4.

δερῶ	έδειρα	δέδαρμαι	έδάρην
------	--------	----------	--------

13. έπομαι *follow*; impf. είπόμην (359).

έψομαι	έσπόμην (σπῶμαι, σποίμην, σποῦ, σπέσθαι, σπόμενος)		
--------	--	--	--

a. The orig. root was σππ-. 2d ao. έσπόμην is for ε-σ(ε)π-ομην (43) with irregular breathing brought in from the pr. έπομαι (70).

14. έρομαι *ask*. Pr. impf. epic only, supplied in Attic from έρωτάω.

έρήσομαι (510, 6) ήρόμην

15. έρύκω *hold back*; chiefly poetic. Ao. ήρύξα. See D.16. έχω *have, hold*; impf. είχον (359): also ισχω 506, 2.

έξω, σχήσω	έσχον	έσχηκα, έσχημυ	[έσχέθην]
------------	-------	----------------	-----------

a. V. έκτός, -τέος, and σχετός, -τέος. The modes of the 2d ao. are

508 D. 6. Hm. also ἀγινέω; ao. imv. ἄξετε (428 D b).

9. Hm. has also theme βρεχ- *rattle*, only in 2d ao. 3d sg. έβραχε:—also βροχ- *swallow*, only in 1st ao. opt. 3d sg. ἀνακατα-ιβρόξειε and 2d. ao. p. par. ἀναβροχείς.

12. Hm. has verbal δρατός.

13. Ion. and poet. act. (only once as simple) έπω *to be busy*, fu. έψω, 2d ao. έσπον (έπ-έσπον), par. σπῶν, 2d ao. m. as in Att. The forms έσπωμαι, έσποίμην, etc., in Hm. should prob. be changed to σπῶμαι, σποίμην, etc., the preceding word being read without elision: ἅμα σπέσθω, not ἅμ' έσπέσθω. Hm. imv. σπεῖο for σπέο. Hd. ao. p. περι-έφθην.

14. Ion. pr. είρομαι, fu. ειρήσομαι. Hm. also pr. έρέομαι (less freq. act. έρέω) and έρεείνω. He has irreg. accent in pr. imv. έρειο (for έρεῖο, from ερεεο, 409 D b) and 2d ao. inf. έρεσθαι (389 D a).

15. Hm. has fu. έρῶξω and 2d ao. ήρύκακον (436 D), also pr. έρῦκάνω and έρύκανάω.

16. Hm. 2d pf. έχωκα (for οκωχα), plup. m. 3d pl. έπ-έχατο irreg. For poet. έσχεθον, see 494.

ἔσχον, σχῶ, σχοίην (in comp. παράσχοιμι, etc.), σχές (489, 12), σχεῖν, σχών. In the pr. ἔχω is for ἐχω (73 e), and that for σεχ-ω (70). The root σεχ- is syncopated in ἔσχον (43), beside which it assumes ε in σχήσω, etc.

17. θέρμαι become warm; in prose only present.

18. λάμπω shine, middle λάμπομαι id.

λάμψω                      ἔλαμψα                      ἔλαμπα

19. a. λέγω gather; used by Attic writers only in compounds.

λέξω Hm.                      ἔλεξα                      εἵλοχα (366)                      ἐλέγην  
εἵλεγμαι, λέλεγμαι r.                      ἐλέχθην r. A.

b. λέγω speak.

λέξω                      ἔλεξα                      (εἵρηκα, 539, 8)                      ἐλέχθην  
λέλεγμαι

But διαλέγομαι makes δι-είλεγμαι (366).

20. ἀν-οίγω open: impf. ἀνέφγον (359 b): also ἀν-οίγνυμι cl. 5.

ἀνοίξω                      ἀνέφξα                      ἀνέφγα, ἀνέφχα                      ἀνέφχθην  
ἀνέφγμαι                      v. ἀνοικτέος

a. In late Greek ἀνέφγα was used intransitively = ἀνέφγμαι. The forms ἥνοιγον and ἥνοιξα are doubtful in Attic. A comp. δι-οίγω is also used, and in poetry the simple verb is found, but without the syllabic augment.

21. πέμπω send.

πέμψω                      ἔπεμψα                      πέπομφα, πέπεμμαι                      ἐπέμφθην

22. πέρδομαι, Lat. *pedo*.

παρδήσομαι                      ἔπαρδον                      πέπορδα

23. πέτομαι (πετ-, πετε-, πτα-) fly.

πτήσομαι                      ἐπτόμην  
πετήσομαι                      ἐπτάμην

24. πλέκω twist.

[πλέξω]                      ἔπλεξα                      πέπλεγμαι                      ἐπλάκην  
ἐπλέχθην r. A.

25. στέργω love.

στέρξω                      ἔστερξα                      ἔστοργα Hd.                      v. στερκτός, -τέος

17. Hm. fu. θέρσομαι (422 D b), 2d ao. p. sub. θερέω.

19. Hm. and Hd. have no pf. act., in pf. m. only λέλεγμαι, in ao. p. ἐλέχθην (Hd. also ἐλέγην). For ao. m. ἐλέγμην, ἔλεκτο, see 489 D, 39.

20. Poet. and Ion. 1st ao. ᾠξα, ᾠξα and οἶξα. Hm. impf. m. 3d pl. ᾠγγυντο.

23. Poet. ao. ἔπτην (489, 6). Poetic also are ἵπταμαι and πέταμαι; also ποτάομαι, ποτέομαι, ποτήσομαι, πεπότῃμαι, ἐποτήθην.

26. στρέφω *turn*.

στρέψω	ἔστρεψα	ἔστροφα	ἔστράφην
		ἔστραμμαι	ἔστρέφθην r. A.

27. τέρπω *delight*.

τέρψω	ἔτερψα		ἔτέρφθην
-------	--------	--	----------

28. τρέπω *turn*.

τρέψω	ἔτρεψα	τέτροφα [τέττραφα]	ἐτράπην
		τέτραμμαι	ἐτρέφθην r. A.

29. τρέφω *nourish*.

θρέψω (496 a)	ἔθρεψα	τέτροφα [τέττραφα]	ἐτράφην
		τέθραμμαι	ἐθρέφθην r. A.

## V. Verbs which assume -ε- in the present.

509. The following verbs form the present from themes of two syllables ending in -ε-, but the other tenses (or a part of them) from the root. See 405.

1. γαμέω (γαμ-, γαμε-) *marry* (act. *uxorem duco*, mid. *nubo*).

γαμῶ	ἔγημα	γεγάμηκα, -ημαι	[ἐγαμήθην]
------	-------	-----------------	------------

a. Late forms γαμήσω, ἐγάμησα, ἐγαμέθην Theoc.

27. Hm. 2d ao. m. ἐταρπόμην, and with redupl. (436 D) τεταρπόμην, ao. p. ἐτάρφθην and ἐτέρφθην, also 2d ao. ἐτάρπην, sub. 1st pl. τραπέιομεν (473 D a).

28. Id. has pr. τράπω, ao. p. ἐτράφθην (also in Hm.), but τρέψω, ἔτρεψα. Hm. has also τραπέω, τροπέω. For τετράφαται, see 464 D a.

29. Dor. τράφω. Hm. has an intrans. 2d ao. ἔτραφον *was nourished, grew*, and uses the 2d pf. τέτροφα as intransitive.

30. Root γων-. Hm. has 2d pf. γέγωνα *shout*, plup. 3d sg. ἐγεγώνει (and ἐγέγωνε, also 1st sg. γεγώνευν, 458 D), inf. γεγωνέμεν, irreg. γεγωνεῖν, part. γεγωνώς (not in Hm. are sub. γεγώνω, inv. γέγωνε; fu. γεγωνήσω, ao. ἐγεγώνησα). Poet. pr. γεγωνίσκω or γεγωνέω, found even in Att. prose.

31. Poet. δέркоμαι *see*, 2d ao. ἔδρακον (435 D), 2d pf. δέδορκα *see*, ao. p. ἐδέρχθην *saw* (2d ao. ἐδράκην Pind.).

32. Hm. ἔλπω *cause to hope*, ἔλπομαι or ἐέλπομαι (72 D a) *hope* (= Att. ἐλπίζω cl. 4), 2d pf. ἔολπα *hope*, plup. ἐώλπεα (369 D), v. ἄ-ελπτος.

33. Poet. ἰάχω and ἰαχέω *sound*; Hm. 2d pf. par. fem. ἀμφ-ιαχυῖα.

34. Poet. κέλομαι *command*, fu. κελήσομαι (cf. 510), ao. ἐκελησάμην rare, usu. 2d ao. ἐκεκλόμην (436 D).

35. Poet. πέλωμαι (move) *be*, 2d ao. ἐπλόμην (437 D) often used as pres. Less freq. act. πέλω, 2d ao. 3d sg. ἐπλε.

36. Poet. πέρρω *destroy* (in prose πορθέω), fu. πέρσω, ao. ἔπερσα. Hm. 2d ao. ἔπραθον (435 D), 2d ao. m. inf. πέρθαι (489 D, 45).

37. Poet. root, πορ-, 2d ao. ἔπορον *imparted*, pf. m. 3d sg. πέπρωται (64) *it is allotted, destined*, part. πεπρωμένος.

38. Ion. and poet. τέρσσομαι *become dry*, 2d ao. p. ἐτέρσην. Hence act. τερσαίνω, ao. ἐτέρσθηνα (late ἔτερσα) *made dry*.

509 D. Hm. fu. m. 3d sg. γαμείσεται *will cause* (a woman) *to marry*, doubtful.



2. γηθέω (γηθ-, γηθε-) *rejoice*.

γηθήσω                      ἐγήθησα                      γέγηθα *am glad*.

3. δοκέω (δοκ-, δοκε-) *seem, think*.

δόξω                      ἔδοξα                      δέδογμαι                      ἐδόχθην *r*.

a. δοκήσω, ἐδόκησα, δεδόκηκα, δεδόκημαι, ἐδοκήθην are poetic or late.

4. κυρέω (κυρ-, κυρε-) *hit upon, happen*, Ion. and poet. : also κέρω, cl. 4.  
κυρήσω, κύρσω                      ἔκυρσα, ἐκύρῃσα.

5. { μαρτυρέω (μαρτυρε-) *bear witness*, inflected regularly, but  
μαρτύρομαι (μαρτυρ-) cl. 4, *call witnesses*, aο. ἐμαρτύράμην.

6. πεκτέω (πεκ-, πεκτε-) *comb, shear*.                      aο. p. ἐπέχθην

7. ῥίπτέω *throw* = ῥίπτω (513, 13), only pr. and impf.

8. ώθήέω (ωθ-, ωθε-) *push* ; impf. ῥώθουν (359).

ώσω, ώθήσω                      ἔωσα                      [ἔωκα] ἔωσμαι                      ἔώσθην

a. The syllabic augment is rarely omitted in Attic.

6. πεξῶ and ἔπεξα Theocr. Hm. pr. πείκω.

9. Poet. δουπέω *sound heavily*, aο. ἐδούπησα (even in Xen.), ἐγδούπησα (cf. ἐρίγυπτος *loud thundering*), 2d pf. δέδουπα.

10. Poet. κελαδέω *roar*, fu. κελαδήσω, Hm. pr. part. κελάδων.

11. Ion. and poet. κεντέω *prick*, fu. κεντήσω, etc., reg. ; but Hm. aο. inf. κένσαι (= κεντ-σαι), v. κεστός (= κεντ-τος).

12. Poet. κτυπέω *crash, clatter*, rare in prose, 2d aο. ἔκτυπον ; in Trag. also 1st aο. ἐκτύπησα.

13. Ion. and poet. πατέομαι, *eat*, aο. ἐπάσάμην, pf. πέπασμαι, v. ἄ-παστος.

14. Poet. ῥιγέω *shudder*, fu. ῥιγήσω, aο. ἐρρίγησα, 2d pf. ἔρρίγα used as a present. Different is ῥιγῶ *am cold* (412 a).

15. Ion. and poet. στυγέω *dread, hate*, fu. στυγήσομαι, aο. ἐστύγησα, etc., reg. Hm. has 1st aο. ἔστυξα *made dreadful*, 2d aο. ἔστυγον *dreaded*.

16. Pr. φιλέω *love*, inflected reg. as a verb of cl. 1, see Paradigm 324 ; but Hm. aο. m. ἐφιλάμην (φιλ-).

17. Hm. (χραισμέω *help, ward off*, pr. impf. rare and late) fu. χραισμήσω, aο. ἐχραίσησα, 2d aο. ἔχραισμον.

Add the following, which form the present from themes in -a-.

18. Pr. βρῦχάομαι *roar*, aο. ἐβρῦχασάμην. In Hm., only 2d pf. βέβρῦχα used as a present.

19. Poet. γοάω *bewail*, fu. γοήσομαι, Hm. 2d aο. ἔγοον.

20. Hm. δηριάομαι *quarrel* (fu. δηρίσσομαι Theoc.), aο. ἐδηρίσάμην, aο. p. ἐδηρίνθην (469 D). Pind. δηρίομαι, δηριάω.

21. Poet. λιχμάω, -ομαι, *lick*, fu. λιχμήσομαι, 2d pf. part. irregular λελειχ-μότες Hes.

22. Hm. μηκάομαι (μακ-, μακ-) *bleat*, 2d aο. part. μακών, 2d pf. part. μεμηκώς, fem. μεμακῦα (451 D c), plup. ἐμέμηκον (458 D).

23. Hm. μητιάω, -ομαι, *plait*, fu. μητίσσομαι, aο. ἐμητίσάμην. Pind. μητίομαι.

24. Pr. μῦκάομαι (υῖκ-, υνκ-) *low* (used in Att. prose). Poet. aο. ἐμῦκῆσάμην Hm. 2d aο. ἔμυκον, 2d pf. μέμῦκα used as a present.

## VI. Verbs which assume -ε- in other tenses.

510. The following verbs form their presents from the root, but the other tenses (or a part of them) from longer themes ending in -ε-. See 405.

1. ἀλέξω (ἀλεξ-, ἀλεκ-, ἀλκ-) *ward off*. Act. rare in prose.

ἀλέξομαι ἡλεξάμην

- a. ἀλεξήσομαι and ἀλεξησάμην are probably not Attic.

2. ἄχθομαι *am displeased*.

ἄχθεσσομαι [ἤχθην] ἡχθέσθην (497 a)

3. βόσκω *feed*.

βοσκήσω [ἐβόσκησα] [ἐβοσκήθην]

v. βοσκητέος.

4. βούλωμαι *wish*. Augment, see 355 b.

βουλήσομαι βεβούλημαι ἐβουλήθην (497 a)

5. δέω *need*, middle *want, entreat*.

δεήσω ἐδέησα δεδέηκα, δεδέημαι ἐδεήθην (497 a)

- a. Impersonal δεῖ *it is necessary*, impf. ἔδει, fu. δεήσει, ao. ἰδέησε.

6. ἔρομαι *ask*, see 508, 14; fu. ἐρήσομαι.

7. ἔρρω *go (to harm)*.

ἐρρήσω ἡρρήσα ἡρρήξει

8. εὕδω *sleep*, usually in comp. καθεύδω. Augment, 361.

καθευδήσω v. καθευδητέον

9. ἔψω *boil*.

ἐψήσω ἡψήσα [ἥψημαι] [ἱψήθην, ἱφθην]

- v. ἐφθός (for ἐψ-τος) and ἐψητός.

10. ἐθέλω and θέλω *wish*: impf. ἤθελον (never εθελον).

(ἐ)θελήσω ἡθέλησα ἡθέληκα [τεθέληκα]

- a. The Attic poets in the Iambic trimeter have θέλω (not ἐθέλω); but ἐθέλω is the usual form in Attic prose, in Hm. and Pind. The augmented forms in Att. always have η: thus ao. ἡθέλησα, but sub. ἐθέλησω or θελήσω, etc.

11. μάχομαι *fight*.

μαχοῦμαι (423) ἐμαχেসάμην μεμάχημαι v. μαχετέος, -ητέος

510 D. 1. Ion. and poet. fu. ἀλεξήσω, -ησομαι, ao. ἡλέξησα, 2d ao. ἄλαλκοι (436 D), ἀλκαθεῖν (494).

4. Hm. pr. inf. βόλεσθαι, 2d pf. προ-βέβουλα.

5. Hm. has in act. δῆσε and ἐδεύσε; in middle always δεύομαι. (cf. 44.)

11. Hm. μάχομαι, also μαχέομαι, part. μαχειόμενος or μαχεούμενος (33 D), fu. μαχέομαι usu. μαχήσομαι, ao. ἐμαχესάμην or ἐμαχησάμην, v. μαχητός. Hd. fu. μαχέσομαι.

12. μέλω *care for*.

μελήσω                      ἐμέλησα                      μεμέληκα, -ημαι                      ἐμελήθην

- a. The Att. prose has the act. only as an impersonal verb, μέλει *it concerns*, fu. μελήσει, etc.; and in the mid. uses the comp. ἐπιμέλομαι (also ἐπιμελέομαι) passive deponent (497 a).

13. μέλλω *am about*. Augment 355 b.

μελλήσω                      ἐμέλλησα                      v. μελλητέος

14. μένω *remain*: also μίμνω (506, 3) poetic.

μενῶ                      ἔμεινα                      μεμένηκα                      v. μανετός, -τέος

15. νέμω *distribute*.

νεμῶ                      ἐνειμα                      νενέμηκα, -ημαι                      ἐνεμήθην

16. οἶμαι, more fr. οἶμαι *think*; impf. ὥομην (ᾤμην).

οἰήσομαι                      [ᾤησάμην]                      ᾤήθην (497 a)

17. οἴχομαι *am gone*; impf. ὥχόμην *was gone or went*.

οἰχήσομαι                      [ᾤχηναι]

## 18. πέρδομαι, see 508, 22; fu. παρδήσομαι.

19. πέτομαι *fly*, see 508, 23; fu. πτήσομαι, πέτησομαι.SECOND CLASS (*Strong-Vowel Class*, 394).511. The theme-vowel *a, ι, υ* takes the *strong* form *η, ει, ευ*.

## a. Mute themes.

1. λήθω (λαθ-) rare in prose, = λανθάνω cl. 5, *lie hid*.2. σήπω (σαπ-) *rot, trans*.

σήψω                      [ἔσηψα]                      σέσηπα (501) [σέσημμαι]                      ἔσάπην

3. τήκω (τακ-) *melt, trans*.

τήξω                      ἔτηξα                      τέτηκα (5<sup>1</sup>)                      ἔτάκην  
[τέτηγμαι]                      ἔτήχθην rare

4. τρώγω (for τρηγω, root τραγ-) *gnaw*.

τρώξομαι                      ἔτραγον                      τέτρωγμαι                      v. τρωκτός

12. Hm. 2d pf. μέμηλα, pf. m. 3d sg. μ'μβλεται (for με-μλε-ται, 60 D), plup. μέμβλετο.

16. Hm. act. οἶω or οἴω, middle almost always with diaeresis οἶομαι, ao. ᾠσάμην, ao. p. ᾠσθην.

17. Hm. also pr. οἰχνέω cl. 5, pf. παρ-όχηκα. Hld. οἴχωκα (for οἰχ-φχ-α, 73).

20. Hm. ἄλθομαι *am healed*, fu. ἀλθήσομαι.

21. Hm. κήδω *trouble*, fu. κηδήσω, ao. ἐκήδησα (2d pf. κέκηδα, not in Hm., intrans. =) m. κήδομαι *am troubled*, irreg. fu. pf. κεκαδήσομαι, different from fu. pf. of χάζω (514 D, 18).

22. Hm. μέδομαι *attend to*, fu. μεδήσομαι. (Cf. Hm. μέδων (-ντ-), μεδέων (-ντ-) *guardian*. Cf. also μήδομαι *intend, contrive*, fu. μήσομαι, ao. ἐμησάμην.

5. ἀλείφω (αλιφ-) *anoint*.

ἀλείψω	ἡλειψα	ἀλέγλιφα (338)	ἡλείφθην
		ἀλήλιμμαι	[ἡλίφην]

6. ἐρείπω (εριπ-) *overthrow*; chiefly Ion. and poet.

ἐρείψω	[ἡρείψα]	[ἐρήριμμαι]	ἡρείφθην
--------	----------	-------------	----------

7. λείπω (λιπ-) *leave*; also λιμπάνω cl. 5, rare.

λείπω	ἔλιπον	λέλοιπα, λέλειμμαι	ἐλείφθην
-------	--------	--------------------	----------

8. πείθω (πιθ-) *persuade*.

πέισω	ἔπεισα	πέπεικα, πέπεισμαι	ἐπέισθην
	ἐπιθον	πέποιθα <i>trust</i> r. A. pr.	

9. στείβω (στιβ-) *tread*, chiefly used in pr. impf.; rare in prose.

ἔστεψα	ἐστίβημαι	v. στείπτός
--------	-----------	-------------

10. στείχω (στιχ-) *march, go*, chiefly in pr. impf.; Ion. and poet.11. φείδομαι (φιδ-) *spare*.

φείσομαι	ἐφεισάμην
----------	-----------

12. κεύθω (κυθ-) *hide*, poetic.

κεύσω	ἔκευσα Hm.	κέκευθα as pres.
-------	------------	------------------

13. πύθομαι (πυθ-) poetic for πυνθάνομαι cl. 5, *inquire, learn*.14. τεύχω (τυχ-, τυκ-) *make ready, make*, poetic.

τεύξω	ἔτευξα	τέτυγμα
-------	--------	---------

15. φεύγω (φυγ-) *flee*; also φυγγάνω cl. 5.

φεύξομαι or φευξοῦμαι (426)	ἔφυγον	πέφευγα	v. φευκτός, -τέος
--------------------------------	--------	---------	-------------------

511 D. 6. Ion. 2d ao. ἤριπον *fell*, 2d pf. ἐρήριπα *am fallen*; Pind. 2d ao. p. ἡρίπην.8. Hm. 2d ao. πέπιθεν (436 D) *persuaded*, whence fu. πεπιθήσω *shall persuade*; but πιθήσω (405) *shall obey*, ao. par. πιθήσας *trusting*, 2d plup. 1st pl. ἐπέπιθμεν *trusted* (492 D, 15). Aesch. 2d pf. impv. πέπεισθι.

10. Ep. ao. ἔστειξα and ἔστιχον.

11. Hm. 2d ao. πεφιδόμην (436 D), fu. πεφιδόσομαι.

12. Hm. pr. κευθάνω cl. 5; 2d ao. 3d sg. κύθε, sub. 3d pl. κεύθωσι (436 D). In Trag. κεύθω, κέκευθα, may mean *am hidden*.14. Hm. ao. p. ἐτύχθην, 2d pf. part. τετευχώς, fu. pf. τετεύξεμαι, 2d ao. τέτυκον, τετυκόμην (436 D) *prepared*. Also pr. τιτύσκομαι (for τι-τυκ-σκομαι) *prepare, aim*. For τετεύχεται, -ατο, see 464 D a.15. Hm. 2d pf. par. πεφυγότες (cf. Hm. φύξα = φυγή *flight*), pf. m. par. πεφυγμένος, v. φυκτός.16. Ion. and poet. theme ταφ- or θαπ- (cf. 74), 2d pf. τέθηπα *wonder*, 2d ao. par. ταφών.17. Hm. τμήγω (τμαγ-) *cut* = τέμνω cl. 5 (521, 8), ao. ἔτμηξα, 2d ao. ἔτμαγον, 2d ao. p. ἐτμάγην.

## 512. b. Themes in -υ-.

1. θέω (θυ-) *run*. Fu. θεύσομαι.2. νέω (νυ-) *swim*.

νευσοῦμαι (426)    ἐνευσα    νένευκα    v. νευστήος

3. πλέω (πλυ-) *sail*.

πλεύσομαι or    ἔπλευσα    πέπλευκα    [ἐπλεύσθην]

πλευσοῦμαι [πλεύσω]    πέπλευσμαι (461)    v. πλευστήος

4. πνέω (πνυ-) *breathes, blows*.

πνέσομαι or    ἔπνευσα    πέπνευκα    [ἐπνέυσθην]

πνευσοῦμαι

5. ῥέω (ρυ-) *flow*.

ῥεύσομαι or    [ἔρρευσα]    ἔρρύηκα    ἔρρύην as act.

ῥύησομαι fu. p. as act.    v. ῥυτός

6. χέω (χυ-) *pour*.

χέω (427)    ἔχεα (420)    κέχυκα, κέχυμαι    ἐχύθην

THIRD CLASS (*Tim-Class*, 395).

513. The theme assumes -τ<sup>ο</sup>ε- in the present. Verbs of this class have themes ending in a labial mute.

18. Ion. and poet. ἐρείκω (ερικ-) *reel*, ao. ἤρειξα, 2d ao. ἤρικον intrans. *shivered*, pf. m. ἐρήριγμαi.

19. Epic and Ion. ἐρεύγμαι *spew* (Att. ἐρυγγάνω cl. 5), fu. ἐρεύξομαι, 2d ao. ἤρυγον *roared*.

20. Hm. ἐρεῦθω (ερυθ-) *make red*, ao. inf. ἐρεῖσαι. Also pr. ἐρυθαίνομαι *grow red*.

512 D. 2. Hm. has also νήχω, νήχομαι, fu. νήξομαι (freq. in late prose). Dor. νάχω, νάχομαι. Hm. ἔννεον (355 D a).

3. Ion. and poet. πλώω, fu. πλώσομαι, ao. ἔπλωσα, also 2d ao. ἔπλων (489 D, 27), pf. πέπλωκα, v. πλωτός.

4. Hm. 2d ao. inv. ἄμ-πνυε, 2d ao. m. 3d sg. ἄμ-πνῆτο (489 D, 32), ao. p. ἄμ-πνύσθην (469 D), pf. m. πέπνυμαι *am animated, intelligent*: connected with this is pr. πινύσκω (πινυ-) Aesch. *make wise*, Hm. ao. ἐπίνυσσα.

6. Hm. also χείω (409 D b), ao. usu. ἔχεα (430 D), 2d ao. m. 3d sg. χύτε (489 D, 34).

7. Hm. ἀλέομαι and ἀλεόμαι (αλυ-) *avoid* (act. ἀλεῖω *avoid*, Aesch.), ao. ἡλεάμην and ἡλευάμην (430 D). Pr. also ἀλεεῖνω.

8. Poet. κλέω (κλυ-) *celebrate* (i. e. *make men hear of*), Hm. κλείω. Also pr. κλώω *hear*. 2d ao. ἔκλουν *heard*, inv. κλῖθι or κέκλυθι, κλῦτε or κέκλυτε (489 D, 30). Also κλύε, κλύετε, par. m. κλύμενος = v. κλυτός, κλειτός *celebrated*.

9. Poet. σέω (συ-) *drive* (also in late prose), ao. ἔσσεα (355 D a, 430 D), pf. m. ἔσσυμαι *hasten* (365 D, 359 D b), ao. p. ἐσσύσθην or ἐσύσθην, 2d ao. m. 3d sg. σύτο (489 D, 33). The Att. drama has irreg. forms of a pr. m., 3d sg. σεῦται, 3d pl. σούνται, inv. σοῦ, σοῦσθω, σοῦσθε.



1. ἄπτω (ἄφ-) <i>fasten, kindle, middle touch.</i>			
ἄψω	ἦψα	ἦμαι	ἦφθην
2. βάπτω (βαφ-) <i>dip, dye.</i>			
βάψω	έβαψα	έβαμμαι	έβάφην, έβάφθην γ.
3. βλάπτω (βλαβ-) <i>hurt.</i>			
βλάψω	έβλαψα	έββλαφα έββλαμμαι	έβλάφθην and έβλάβην
4. θάπτω (ταφ-, 74 c) <i>bury.</i>			
θάψω	έθαψα	τέθαμμαι	ετάφην, γ. θαπτός
5. θρύπτω (τρυφ-, 74 c) <i>break down, weaken.</i>			
θρύψω	έθρυψα Hipp.	τέθρυμμαι	[έθρύφθην]
6. καλύπτω (καλυβ-) <i>cover.</i>			
καλύψω	έκάλυψα	κεκάλυμμαι	έκαλύφθην
7. κάμπτω (καμπ-) <i>bend.</i>			
κάμψω	έκαμψα	κέκαμμαι (463 b)	έκάμφθην
8. κλέπτω (κλεπ-) <i>steal.</i>			
κλέψω	έκλεψα	κέκλοφα κέκλεμμαι	έκλάπην έκλέφθην
9. κόπτω (κοπ-) <i>cut.</i>			
κόψω	έκοψα	κέκοφα, κέκομμαι	έκόπην, γ. κοπτός
10. κρύπτω (κρυφ-) <i>hide.</i>			
κρύψω	έκρυψα	κέκρυμμαι	έκρύφθην έκρύφην [έκρύβην]
11. κύπτω (κῦφ-) <i>stoop.</i>			
κῑψω	έκῡψα	κέκῑφα	
12. ράπτω (ραφ-) <i>sew.</i>			
ράψω	έρραψα	έρραμμαι	έρράφην
13. ρίπτω (ρίφ-, ριφ-) <i>throw.</i>			
ρίψω	έρρίψα	έρρίτφα, έρρίτμμαι	έρρίφθην έρρίφην
14. σκάπτω (σκαφ-) <i>dig.</i>			
σκάψω	έσκαψα	έσκαφα, έσκαμμαι	έσκάφην
15. σκέπτομαι (σκεπ-) <i>view.</i>			
σκέψομαι	έσκεψάμην	έσκεμμαι	[έσκέφθην]

a. Instead of σκέπτομαι, the Attic writers almost always use the kindred σκοπέω in the present and imperfect; but the other tenses of σκοπέω are found only in late writers.

513 D. 3. Hm. pr. m. 3d sg. βλάβεται.

4. Hm. pf. m. 3d pl. τεθάφαται (364 D a); Hd. ao. p. έθάφθην.

5. Hm. 2d ao. p. έτρύφην.

9. Hm. 2d pf. part. κεικοπώς.





19. χέζω (χεδ-) *alvum exonero*.

χεσοῦμαι (426) ἔχεσα, ἔχesson r. κέχοδα, κέχετμαι

## II. Verbs in -σσω and -ζω with other peculiarities.

515. a. Labial themes (397 b, 398 c).

1. πέσσω (πεπ-, formerly πεκ-) *cool*: [πέπτω later].

πέψω                      ἔπεψα                      πέπεμμαι                      ἐπέφθην

2. νίζω (νιβ-, formerly νιγ-), *wash hands or feet*: [νίπτω later].

νίψω                      ἔνιψα                      νένιμμαι                      ἐνίφθην Hipp.

516. b. Lingual themes which make -σσω (-ττω).

1. ἀρμόττω *fit together*: also ἀρμόζω poet.

ἀρμόσω                      ἤρμοσα                      ἤρμοσμαι                      ἤρμόσθην

2. βλίττω *take the honey* (μέλι, μέλιτ-os, 60 D). ao. ἔβλισα.

3. βράσσω *boil*. [ao. ἔβρασα, pf. m. βέβρασμαι.]

4. ἐρέσσω (ερετ-) *row*. Only pr. impf. in Att.

5. πάσσω *sprinkle*.

πάσω                      ἔπασα                      [πέπασμαι]                      ἐπάσθην

6. πλάσσω *mould*.

πλάσω Hipp.                      ἔπλασα                      πέπλασμαι                      ἐπλάσθην

7. πτίσσω *round*.

ἔπτισα Hd.                      ἔπτισμαι                      [ἐπτίσθην]

20. Poet. κρίζω *creak*; 2d ao. 3d sg. κρίκε (or κρίγε) Hm., 2d pf. κέκρίγα Aristoph.

21. Poet. πελάζω (πελαδ-, πελα-, πλα-) *bring near*, mid. *come near*, pr. and ao. act. also in prose, intrans., fu. πελάσω, πελῶ (424), ao. ἐπέλασα, pf. m. πέπλημαι, ao. p. ἐπελάσθην and Trag. ἐπλάσθην, 2d ao. m. 3d sg. πλήτο, 3d pl. ἔπληντο (489 D, 24). Pr. also πελάω, Ep. πίλναμαι or πιλνάω cl. 5 (529 D, 6), Trag. πελάθω, πλάθω (494).

515 D. 2. Hm. νίπτομαί.

3. Hm. ἐνίσσω (ενιπ-) = ἐνίπτω cl. 3, *chide* (513 D, 20).

4. Hm. ὕσσομαι (οπ-) *foresee*, only pr. impf.; cf. 539, 4.

5. Hm. λάζομαι (λαβ-) = λαμβάνω cl. 5, *take* (523, 5). Attic poets have λάζομαι.

516 D. 4. Hm. ao. ἤρεσα and ἤρεσσα.

8. Hd. ἀφάσσω = ἀφάω *feel*, ao. ἤφασα.

9. Poet. ἱμάσσω *lash*, Hm. ao. ἵμασα; cf. ἱμάς *lash*, gen. ἱμάντ-os.

10. Poet. κορύσσω (κορυθ-) *quiver*, ao. m. κορυσσάμενος, pf. m. κεκορυθμένος (53 D a).

11. Poet. (rare in prose) λίσσομαι (λιτ-) *pray*, also λίτομαι cl. 1. Hm. ao. ἑλλισάμην (355 D a), 2d ao. inf. λιτέσθαι.

12. Poet. νίσσομαι go, fu. νίσσομαι. Also pr. νέομαι, usu. with future meaning.

## 517. c. Themes of variable form.

1. ἄρπάζω (ἄρπαδ-, also ἄρπαγ- not Att.)
- seize*
- .

ἄρπάζω (-ομαι)	ἤρπασα	ἤρπακα, ἤρπασμαι	ἤρπασθην
[ἄρπάξω]	[ἤρπαξα]	[ἤρπαγμα]	[ἤρπάχθην, ἤρπάγην]

2. βαστάζω (βασταδ-, late βασταγ-)
- carry*
- , poet. (late in prose).

βαστάσω	ἐβέστασα [-ξα]	[βεβάσταγμα]	[ἐβαστάχθην]
---------	----------------	--------------	--------------

3. [νύσσω] (ναγ- and ναδ-)
- press close*
- . pf. m. νένασμαι.

4. παίζω (παιδ- and παιγ-)
- sport*
- .

παιξοῦμαι (426)	ἔπαισα	πέπαισμαι	v. παιστής
-----------------	--------	-----------	------------

- a. ἔπαιξα, πέπαιχα, πέπαιγμα, ἐπαίχθην are late: so also fu. παίξομαι and παίξω.

5. σώζω, later σῶζω (σω-, σφδ-)
- save*
- .

σώσω	ἔσωσα	σέσωκα, σέσωμαι	ἔσώθην
		σέσωσμαι	v. σωστής

6. χρώζω (χρωδ-, χροιδ-)
- color*
- , also χροίζω poet.; [χρώννυμι late].

[ἐχρώσα]	[κέχρωκα]	κέχρωσμαι	ἐχρώσθην
----------	-----------	-----------	----------

7. ἵζω (ιδ-, ιζε-)
- sit, seat*
- , middle ἵζομαι, also ἔζομαι (εδ-),
- sit*
- : found chiefly in comp. with κατά. Hence

καθίζω, impf. ἐκάθιζον (361): also ἰζάνω, καθιζάνω, cf. 5.

καθιῶ (425) ἐκάθισα and καθισα.

καθιζήσομαι ἐκαθισάμην

καθέζομαι, impf. ἐκαθέζομην and καθεζόμεν.

καθεδοῦμαι (for καθεδεσσομαι, cf. 423).

[ἐκαθέσθην]

- a. Pr. ind. ἔζομαι, καθέζομαι, is rare in classic Greek, and the pr. inf. and part. and the impf. have usually an aorist meaning. The root of both these verbs was originally σεδ- (Lat.
- sed-co*
- ).

8. ὀζω (οδ-, οζε-)
- smell*
- .

ὀζήσω ὠζήτα

517 D. 1. Hm. ἄρπάζω and ἤρπαξα.

3. Hm. and Hd. ἔναξα.

5. Hm. pr. σώζω and σώω (shortened in subj. σώῃς, σώῃ, σώωσι), fu. σώσω, ao. ἐσάωσα, ao. p. ἐσαώθην. The orig. theme was σαο- (cf. 227 D), from which comes also a 2d ao. (μι-form) σάω *he saved* and *save thou*.7. Hm. ao. εἶσα (= ε-σεδ-σα) *seated*, inv. εἶσον (better ἔσσον), inf. ἔσσαι, par. ἔσας (ἀνέσας), Hd. εἴσας; middle trans. 3d sg. ἐέσατο (εἴσατο Eur., ἔσαντο Pind.), par. ἐσσάμενος, Hd. εἰσάμενος; fu. ἔσσομαι (= σεδ-σομαι). In comp. Hm. has ao. καθεῖσα and κάθισα.

8. Hm. pf. ὤδωδα as pr.

9. Pr. μύζω (μῦγ-, μῦζε-), Hm. ao. ἐμύζησα.

10. Hm. ἀφύσσω (αφυγ-, αφυδ-) *draw out*, fu. ἀφύξω, ao. ἤφυσα. Also once pr. ἀφύω.



III. *Liquid themes which form second tenses.*518. 1. ἀγείρω (αγερ-) *gather*.

ἤγειρα	[ἀγήγερκα, -μαι]
--------	------------------

2. αἶρω (ᾱρ-) *lift*; contracted from ἀείρω (αερ-).

αἶρω	ἤρα (431 b)	ἦρκα, ἦρμαι	ἦρθην
------	-------------	-------------	-------

3. ἄλλομαι (ἄλ-) *leap*.

ἀλοῦμαι	ἡλάμην (431 b, 2d ao. ἡλόμην doubtful in Att., cf. 489 D, 35).
---------	--

4. βάλλω (βαλ-, βλα-, 64) *throw*.

βιῶ	ἐβαλον	βέβληκα, βέβλημαι	ἐβλήθην
-----	--------	-------------------	---------

5. ἐγείρω (εγερ-) *rouse, wake* trans., 2d pf. and mid. *wake* intrans.

ἐγερῶ	ἤγειρα	ἐγρήγορα (368, 501)	ἠγέρθην
	ἠγρόμην (437 D)	ἐγήγερμαι	

a. A poetic pr. ἔγρω, ἔγρομαι is also found.

6. θάλλω (θαλ-) *flourish*. 2d pf. τέθηλα.7. καίνω (καν-) *kill*, fu. κανῶ, 2d ao. ἔκανον: other tenses doubtful. In prose only as compound, κατακαίνω.8. κείρω (κερ-) *shear*.

κερῶ	ἔκειρα	[κέκαρκα] κέκαρμαι	[έκάρην] v. καρτέος
------	--------	--------------------	---------------------

9. κλίνω (κλιν-) *make incline*, see 519, 1.10. κτείνω (κτεν-) *kill*, see 519, 4.11. μαίνομαι (μαν-) *am mad*: poet. μαίνω *madden*, ao. ἔμνηα.

μανοῦμαι	Hd.	μέμνηα <i>am mad</i>	ἐμάνην
----------	-----	----------------------	--------

12. ὀφείλω *am obliged*. 2d ao. ὠφελον. From theme οφειλε- come

ὀφειλήσω	ὠφείλησα	ὠφείληκα	ὠφειλήθην
----------	----------	----------	-----------

13. πείρω (περ-) *pierce* (pr. Epic only).

ἔπειρα	πέπαρμαι
--------	----------

518 D. 1. Hm. pr. impf. 3d pl. ἡγέρεθονται, -οντο (494), 2d ao. 3d pl. ἀγέρ-οντο, inf. ἀγέρεσθαι (389 D a), part. ἀγρόμενος (437 D), ao. p. ἠγέρθην.

2. Hm. has only ao. m. ἠράμην, p. part. ἄρθεις. He commonly uses Ion. and poet. ἀείρω (αερ-), ao. ἤειρα, ao. p. ἠέρθην, plur. 3d sg. ἄωρτο (for ἡορτο): pr. impf. 3d pl. ἡερέθονται, -οντο (494).

4. Hm. pf. 2d sg. βέβληαι (462 D), 3d pl. βεβλήαται, -ατο (376 D d), also βεβολήατο, part. βεβολημένος; 2d ao. m. 3d sg. ἐβλητο, etc. (489 D, 21); fu. once σύμβλήσομαι.

6. Hm. pf. part. fem. τεθαλυῖα (451 D c), 2d ao. 3d sg. θάλε. Hm. pr. θηλέω, fu. θηλήσω, pr. part. θαλέων (494), τηλεθών.

8. Hm. ao. ἔκερσα (431 D c). Hd. has ao. p. ἐκάρην, Pind. ἐκέρθην.

11. Hm. ao. ἐμηνάμην, Theoc. pf. m. μεμάνημαι.

12. Hm. in pr. impf. almost always ὀφέλλω (different from ὀφέλλω *increase*, ao. opt. ὀφέλλειε, 431 D d).

13. Hd. ao. p. ἐπάρην.

14. σαίρω (σαρ-) *sweep*.  
 ἔσηρα σέσηρα *grin*
15. [σκέλλω] (σκελ-, σκλη-) *dry* (500, 6).  
 [σκληῖσμαι] ἔσκλην (489, 11)
16. σπείρω (σπερ-) *sow*.  
 σπερῶ ἔσπειρα ἔσπαρμαι v. σπαρτός  
 ἔσπάρην
17. στέλλω (στελ-) *send*.  
 στελῶ ἔστειλα ἔσταλκα, ἔσταλμαι ἔστάλην
18. σφάλλω *trip up, deceive*.  
 σφαλῶ ἔσφηλα [ἔσφαλκα] ἔσφαλμαι ἔσφάλην
19. φαίνω, *show, middle appear*.  
 φανῶ ἔφηνα πέφαγκα, πέφασμαι ἔφάνθην r. pr.  
 πέφηνα intr. ἔφάνην
20. φθείρω (φθερ-) *corrupt, destroy*.  
 φθερῶ ἔφθειρα ἔφθαρκα, ἔφθαρμαι ἔφθάρην  
 ἔφθορα [v. φθαρτός]
21. χαίρω (χαρ-, also χαρε-, χαιρε-) *rejoice*.  
 χαιρήσω [ἐχαίρησα] κεχάρηκα ἔχάρην as act.  
 [χαρήσσομαι] κεχάρημαι, κέχαρμαι v. χαρτός

#### IV. Liquid themes which reject *v*.

519. A few liquid verbs reject the final *v* of the theme in some of the systems (the first six only in the perfect and passive systems).

15. Hm. 1st ao. irreg. ἔσκηλα *made dry*. Ion. pf. ἔσκληκα *am dry*.
19. Hm. 2d ao. act. iter. φάνεσκε *appeared*. From shorter root φα- he has impf. φάε (morn) *appeared*, fu. pf. πεφήσεται *will appear*. For φαίνω, ao. p. φαάνθην, see 469 D. For intensive παμφαίνων, παμφανόνων, see 574.
20. Hm. fu. δια-φθέρσω (422 D b), 2d pf. δι-έφθορα *am ruined* (in Att. poets trans. and intr.). Hd. fu. m. δια-φθαρέομαι intr.
21. Hm. ao. m. ἐχρηάμην, 2d ao. κεχαρόμην (436 D), fu. κεχαρήσω, -ομαι, pf. part. κεχαρηώς (446 D).
22. Poet. ἀλδαίνω (ἀλδαν-) *nourish*, 2d ao. ἥλδανον.
23. Hm. εἴλω (ελ-, Feλ-) *press*, ao. (ἐ)ελσα, pf. m. ἔελμαι, 2d ao. p. ἔάλην, inf. ἀλῆναι. Pind. has 2d plup. 3d sg. ἐόλει. In pr. impf. act., Hm. has only εἰλέω. Even Attic writers have pr. impf. εἰλέω or εἰλέω, also εἴλλω: ἴλλω is old and poetic.
24. Poet. ἐναίρω (εναρ-) *slay*, 2d ao. ἦναρον, ao. m. 3d sg. ἐνήρατο.
25. Poet. θείνω (θεν-) *smile*, fu. θενῶ, ao. ἔθεινα, 2d ao. ἔθενον.
26. Hm. μείρομαι (μερ-) *receive as my part*, 2d pf. 3d sg. ἔμμορε (365 D), pf. m. 3d sg. εἴμαρται (366) *it is fated* used even in Att. prose, part. εἰμαρμένος. In later poets, μεμόρηκε, μεμόρηται, μεμορημένος.
27. Poet. πάλλω (παλ-) *shake*, ao. ἔπηλα; Hm. 2d ao. part. ἀμ-πεπαλῶν (436 D), 2d ao. m. 3d sg. πάλτο (489 D, 44).

1. κλίνω (κλιν-, κλι-)
- make incline*
- .

κλινῶ	ἐκλῖνα	[κέκλικα] κέκλιμαι	ἐκλίθην and κατ-εκλίνην
-------	--------	-----------------------	----------------------------

2. κρῖνω (κριν-, κρι-)
- judge*
- .

κρινῶ	ἐκρῖνα	κέκρικα, κέκριμαι	ἐκρίθην
-------	--------	-------------------	---------

3. πλύνω (πλυν-, πλυ-)
- wash clothes*
- .

πλυνῶ	ἐπλύνα	πέπλυμαι	ἐπλύθην Hipp.
-------	--------	----------	---------------

4. κτείνω (κτεν-, κτα-)
- kill*
- : also ἀπο-κτείννιμι, -ύω cl. 5.

κτενῶ	ἐκτεινα	ἀπ-έκτονα ἐκτανον [ἐκταγκα, ἐκτακα]	
-------	---------	--	--

a. For 2d ao. poet. *ἐκταν*, see 489, 4. For the perf. m. and ao. p. the Attic uses *τέθνηκα* and *ἔθανον* from *θνήσκω* (530, 4).

5. τέλνω (τεν-, τα-)
- extend*
- .

τενῶ	ἔτεινα	τέτακα, τέταμαι	ἐτάθην
------	--------	-----------------	--------

6. κερδαίνω (κερδαν-, κερδα-)
- gain*
- .

κερδανῶ	ἐκέρδᾱνα (431 b)	κεκέρδηκα	
---------	------------------	-----------	--

7. βαίνω (βαν-, βα-)
- go*
- .

βήσομαι	ἔβην (489, 1)	βέβηκα (490, 2)	ἐβάθην in comp.
βήσω (500, 2)	ἔβησα	βέβαμαι in comp.	v. βατός, βατέος

8. ὀσφραίνομαι (οσφραν-, οσφρα-, οσφρ-)
- smell*
- .

ὀσφρήσομαι	ὠσφρόμην [ὠσφρησάμην]	ὠσφράνθην	
------------	-----------------------	-----------	--

## V. Vowel-themes of the fourth class.

520. 1. καίω (καν-)
- burn*
- ; Att. prose
- κάω*
- uncontracted.

καύσω	ἐκαύσα	κέκαυκα, κέκαυμαι	ἐκαύθην
-------	--------	-------------------	---------

2. κλαίω (κλαν-)
- weep*
- ; Att. prose
- κλάω*
- uncontracted.

κλαύσομαι	ἐκλαυσα	κέκλαυμαι	v. κλαυτός
κλαύσομαι (426)			later κλαυστός
also κλαῖῃσω			

a. κέκλαυσμαι, ἐκλαύσθην are late.

- 519 D. 1. Hm. ao. p. ἐκλίνθην and ἐκλίθην, pf. m. 3d pl. κεκλίεται (434 D a).

2. Hm. ao. p. ἐκρίνθην (so Hd.) and ἐκρίθην.

4. Hm. fu. κτενέω and κτανέω, ao. p. ἐκτάθην.

5. From root
- τα-*
- , Hm. makes also pr.
- τανίω*
- (once with
- μι*
- form, pr. m. 3d sg.
- τάνυται*
- , fu.
- τανύσω*
- , ao.
- ἐτάνυσα*
- , pf. m.
- τετάνυσμαι*
- , ao. p.
- ετανύσθην*
- . Also pr.
- τιταίνω*
- , ao.
- ἐτίτινα*
- .

6. Hd. fu. κερδήσομαι, ao. ἐκέρδησα.

7. Hm. ao. m. 3d sg. ἐβήσετο (428 D b). Pr. also βάσκω cl. 6; 530 D, 11. Pr. part.
- βιβάς*
- , as if from
- βιβημι*
- , also
- βιβῶν*
- (as if from
- βιβω*
- ). Dor. fu.
- βᾶσομαι*
- , Theoc.
- βησεῦμαι*
- .

8. Hd. ao. 3d pl. ὠσφραντο.

9. Hm. root
- φεν-*
- , φα-, 2d ao.
- ἐπεφνον*
- ,
- πέφνον*
- (436 D)
- killed*
- , pf. m.
- πέφαμαι*
- , fu. pf.
- πεφήσομαι*
- .

- 520 D. 1. Hm. ao.
- ἔκηα*
- , Attic poets have part.
- κέās*
- (shortened from
- κῆās*
- ) Hm. ao. p.
- ἐκάην*
- .

FIFTH CLASS (*Nasal Class*, 402).

The theme assumes a syllable containing *ν*.

I. Themes which assume -*ν*<sup>o</sup>ε-.

521. 1. ἐλαύνω (ελα-) *drive*: also ἐλάω poetic.

ἐλῶ (ἐλάω, 424) ἤλασα ἐλήλακα, ἐλήλαμαι ἤλαθην [ἤλασθην]  
a. ἐλαύνω is probably for ελα-*νν*-ω; see 525 and 488 a.

2. φθάνω (φθα-) *anticipate*.

φθῆσομαι ἐφθην (489, 8) [ἐφθακα] - [ἐφθάσθην]  
φθάσω ἐφθατα

3. πίνω (πι-, also πο-) *drink*.

πίομαι (427) ἔπιον (489, 16) πέπωκα, πέπομαι ἐπόθην  
or πιόμαι [πιούμαι] v. πιστός, ποτός, ποτέος

4. τίνω (τι-) *pay back*, middle *obtain payment*.

τίσω ἔτισα τέτικα, τέτισμαι ἐτίσθην

5. φθίνω (φθι-) *perish*.

φθίσω trans. ἔφθισα trans. ἔφθιμαι v. φθιτός  
a. Late ἐφθίνησα ἐφθίνηκα.

6. δάκνω (δα-) *bite*.

δήξομαι ἔδακον δέδηγμαι ἰδήχθην

7. κάμνω (καμ-, κμα-) *am weary, sick*.

καμῶμαι ἔκαμον κέκηκα v. ἀπο-κμητέον

8. τέμνω (τεμ-, τμε-) *cut*.

τεμῶ ἔτεμον, ἔταμον τέτμηκα, τέτμημαι ἐτμήθην

9. πίτνω (πετ-) *fall*. Cf. πίπτω, 506, 4.

3. Poet. δαίω (δα-) *burn* trans., mid. intr., 2d pf. δέδῃα intr., 2d aor. m. sub. 3d sg. δάηται.

4. Poet. δαίρομαι (δα-) *divide*, fu. δάσσομαι, aor. ἐδασάμην, pf. 3d sg. δέδασται, 3d pl. (irreg.) δεδαίαται. Also pr. δατέομαι (Hes. aor. inf. irreg. δατέασθαι, 430 D).

5. Poet. μαίρομαι (μα-, μεν-) *reach after, seek for*, fu. μάσσομαι, aor. ἐμασάμην, 2d pf. μέμονα *press on, desire eagerly*, pl. μέμαμεν, etc. (492 D, 9), v. μαστός. In the sense of the pf., Hm. has intensive *μαιμάω* (574), aor. *μαίμυσε*. In Att. Trag. we find pr. part. *μώμενος* (= μα-ομενος).

6. Poet. ναίω (να-) *inhabit*, aor. ἐνασσα *caused to inhabit*, m. ἐνασσάμην *he came settled in*, = aor. p. ἐνάσθην. Pf. m. *νένασμαι* late.

7. Hm. ὄπνιω (οπν-) *take to wife*, fu. ὀπύσω Aristoph.

521 D. 1. Hm. fu. ἐλώω, ἐλάῳs, etc. (424 D); plup. m. 3d sg. ἐλήλατο, once ἡλήλατο, 3d p. ἐληλέδατο (464 D a). Πίρρ. ἐλήλασμαι. 2. Hm. pres. φθάνω.

4. Hm. τίνω. Hm. and Hd. have also pr. τίνῃμι, τίννυμαι, v. τιτός.

5. Hm. φθίνω, φθίσω, ἐφθισα; 2d aor. ἐφθιον, m. ἐφθίμην, ἐφθίθην (489 D, 29). Pr. also φθινύθω (494).

7. Hm. pf. part. *κειμηώς*, -ώτος (446 D, 455 D b).  
8. Ion. τάμνω, 2d aor. ἔταυον. Hm. has pr. τέμνω once, τέμω once; also *τμήγω* (τμαγ-) cl. 2 (511 D, 17).

II. Themes which assume -αν<sup>ο</sup>|ε-.522. 1. αἰσθάνομαι (αἰσθ-) *perceive*: also αἰσθόμαι rare.

αἰσθήσομαι ἥσθόμην ἥσθημαι v. αἰσθητός

2. ἁμαρτάνω (ἁμαρτ-) *err*.

ἁμαρτήσομαι ἥμαρτον ἥμαρτηκα, -ημαι ἥμαρτήθην

3. αὐξάνω (αυξ-) *increase*: also αὕξω.

αὐξήσω ηὔξησα ηὔξηκα, ηὔξημαι ηέξήθην

4. βλαστάνω (βλαστ-) *sprout*: [also βλαστέω late].βλαστήσω ἔβλαστον (β)ἐβλάσθηκα (365 a).  
[ἐβλάσθησα]5. δαρβάνω (δαρθ-) *sleep*, in comp. except in 2d ao.

ἐδαρθον δεδάρθηκα [ἐδάρθην]

6. ἀπ-εχθάνομαι (εχθ-) *am hated*.

ἀπεχθήσομαι ἀπηχθόμην ἀπήχθημαι

The forms ἔχθω *hate*, ἔχθομαι *am hated* are poetic.7. οἰδάνω (οιδ-) and οἰδέω cl. 1, *swell*: [later οἰδάω, οἰδαίνω.]

ᾤδησα ᾤδηκα

8. ὀλισθάνω (ολισθ-) *slip*: [later ὀλισθαίνω]

[ὀλισθήσω] ὠλισθον (ὠλίσθηκα and ὠλίσθησα Hipp.)

9. ὀφλισκάνω (οφλ-, οφλισκ-) *incur judgment*.

ὀφλήσω ὠφλον ὠφληκα, ὠφλημαι

## 523. The following have an inserted nasal.

1. ἀνδάνω (ἄδ-) *please*, only the present in Attic.2. θιγγάνω (θιγ-) *touch*.

θίξομαι ξίθιον v. ἄ-θικτος

10. Hm. θύνω (Hes. θύνέω) = θύ-ω *rush*.

522 D. 2. Hm. 2d ao. ἥμβροτον (for ημρατον, ημροτον, 60 D).

3. Hm. ἀέξω.

5. Hm. 2d ao. ἐδραθον (435 D).

10. Eur. ἀλφάνω (αλφ-) *procure*. Hm. 2d. ao. ἤλφον.

The following two add -αίνω to the theme.

11. Hes. ἀλιταίνω (αλιτ-) *offend*. Hm. 2d ao. ἤλιτον, m. ἡλιτόμην, pf. part. irreg. ἀλιτήμενος (cf. 389 D b).12. Hm. ἐριδαίνω (εριδ-) *contend* (= ἐρίζω cl. 4), ao. m. inf. ἐριδήσασθαι. Pr. also ἐριδμαίνω *provoke*.

523 D. 1. Hm. impf. ἥνδανον, ἐήνδανον (Hd. ἐάνδανον) see 359 D; 2d ao. ἄδον or εὔαδον (= εῤῥαδον, cf. 355 D a), 2d pf. ἐᾶδα. Hd. 2d ao. ἐαδον, fut. ἀδήσω. For ἄσμενος, see 489 D, 46.



3. κιγχάνω (κιχ-) *come up to*.

κιχήσομαι

ἐκίχον

v. ἀ-κίχητος

4. λαγχάνω (λαχ-) *obtain by lot*.

λήξομαι

ἐλπιχον

ἐλληχα, ἐλληγμαι

ἐλήχθην

5. λαμβάνω (λαβ-) *take*.

λήψομαι

ἐλαβον

ἐλληφα, ἐλλημμαι

ἐλήφθην

λέλημμαι

6. λανθάνω (λαθ-) *lie hid, middle forget*: also λήθω cl. 2 (511, 1).

λήσω

ἐλαθον

λέληθα, λέλησμαι

v. ἄ-λαστος

a. The simple middle is rare in prose, ἐπι-λανθάνομαι (seldom ἐκ-λανθάνομαι) being used instead.

7. μανθάνω (μαθ-) *learn*.

μαθήσομαι

ἐμαθον

μεμάθηκα

v. μαθητός, -τέος

8. πυνθάνομαι (πυθ-) *inquire, learn*: also πεύθομαι cl. 2, poet.

πέυσομαι

ἐπυθόμην

πέπυσμαι

v. πευστής

9. τυγχάνω (τυχ-) *hit, happen*.

τεύξομαι

ἔτυχον

τέτύχηκα, τέτευχα

[ἐτεύχθην]

[τέτευγμαι]

### III. Themes which assume -νε<sup>o</sup>|ε-.

524. 1. βυνέω (βυ-) *stop up*; [also βύω].

βύσω

ἔβυστα

βέβυσμαι

[ἐβύσθην] v. βυστός

2. ἰκνέομαι (ίκ-) *come*.

ἴξομαι

ἰκόμην

ἴγμαι

a. ἀφ-ικνέομαι is commonly used in prose.

3. Hm. κιχάνω, ao. κιχήσατο. For μι-forms from theme κιχε-, see 538 D, 4.

4. Hd. fu. λάξομαι. Hm. 2d ao. ἐλαχον *obtained by lot*, but λέλαχον (436 D) *made partaker*. Ion. and poet. 2d pf. λέλογχα.

5. Hd. fu. λάμψομαι, pf. λελάβηκα, pf. m. λέλαμμαι (463 b), ao. p. ἐλάμφθην, v. λαμπτέος. Hm. 2d ao. m. inf. λελαβέσθαι (436 D).

6. Hm. 2d ao. ἐλαθον *lay hid*, but λέλαθον (436 D) *caused to forget*, m. λελαθέσθαι *to forget*, pf. m. λέλασμαι *have forgotten*. The meaning *cause to forget* is found also in rare pr. ληθάνω, ao. ἐπ-έλησα, and sometimes in pr. act. ἐπιλήθω. Dor. ao. p. ἐλάσθην.

8. Hm. 2d ao. m. opt. πεπύθοιτο (436 D), v. ἄ-πυστος.

9. Hm. has also 1st ao. ἐτύχησα, and often uses τέτυγμαι, ἐτύχθην (from τεύχω cl. 2, 511, 14) in the sense of τετύχηκα, ἔτυχον.

10. Poet. χανδάνω (χαδ-, χανδ-, χενδ-) *contain*, fu. χείσομαι (= χενδ-σομαι), 2d ao. ἔχαδον, 2d pf. κέχανδα.

524 D, 2. Hm. has pr. impf. ἰκνέομαι only twice, often ἰκένω (also ἰκάνομαι) and ἴκω, 1st ao. ἴξε, ἴξαν (428 D b). For 2d ao. part. ἰκμενος, see 489 D.

47. Hd. pf. m. 3d pl. ἀπικάται, ἀπικάτο (464 D a).

3. *κυνέω* (κυ-) *kiss*. ao. *ἔκυσα*.

a. The simple verb is poetic; but *προσκυνέω* *do homage* is frequent in prose; it makes *προσκυνήσω, προσεκύνησα*.

4. *ἀμπισχνέομαι* (αμπ-εχ-) = *ἀμπέχομαι*, *have on*: active *ἀμπέχω, ἀμπίσχω*, *put on*. Impf. *ἤμπειχόμεν* (361 a).

*ἀμφέξω* *ἤμπισχον*, inf. *ἀμπισχέειν*

*ἀμφέξομαι* *ἤμπισχόμεν* or *ἤμπεσχόμεν* (361 a)

a. *ἀμπισχνέομαι* is for *αμφ(ι)-ισχ-νεο-μαι*. For change of φ to π, cf. 73 d. *ισχ* is for *ίσχ*, and that for *σι-σ(ε)χ*, a reduplicated theme of *ἔχω* (*σεχ-*) *have* (508, 16; cf. 506, 2). The 2d ao. must be divided *ἤμπι-σχον*; *ι* here belongs to the preposition.

5. *ὑπισχνέομαι* (ὑπ-εχ-) *promise*; also *ὑπίσχομαι*. See 4 a above and 508, 16.

*ὑποσχέσομαι* *ὑπεσχόμεν* *ὑπέσχημαι*

#### IV. Themes which assume -vv- (after a vowel -vvv-).

##### 525. Themes in -α-.

1. *κεράννυμι* (κερα-, κρα-) *mix*.

[*κεράσω*] *ἔκέρασα* *κέκρᾱμαι* *ἐκράσθην* or  
v. *κράτεις* [*κεκέρασμαι*] *ἐκεράσθην*

2. *κρεμάννυμι* (κρεμα-) *hang* trans.: [also *κρεμάω* late].

*κρεμῶ* (-άσω 424) *ἐκρέμασα* [*κεκρέμασμαι*] *ἔκρεμάσθην*

a. For middle *κρέμαμαι* *hang* intrans., fu. *κρεμήσομαι*, see 525, 8.

3. *πετάννυμι* (πετα-) *expand*: [also *πετάω* late].

*πετῶ* (-άσω 424) *ἐπέτασα* *πέπταμαι* [*πεπέτασμαι*] *ἐπετάσθην*

4. *σκεδάννυμι* (σκεδα-) *separate*: also *σκείδνυμι* r. A., [*σκεδάω* late].

*σκεδῶ* (-άσω 424) *ἐσκέδασα* *ἐσκέδασμαι* *ἐσκεδάσθην*

##### 526. Themes in -ε-.

1. *ἔννυμι* (ἐ-, orig. *Ἔεσ-*, Lat. *ves-tio*) *clothe*: in prose *ἀμφιέννυμι*.

*ἀμφιῶ* (-έσω 423) *ἤμφιεσα* (361) *ἤμφισμαι*

*ἀμφιέσομαι*

525 D. 1. Hm. also pr. *κεράω, κεραίω*, ao. inf. *ἐπι-κράσαι*, v. *ἀ-κρητος*. For *κίρνημι*, see 529 D, 2.

4. Hm. ao. also without σ, *ἐκέδασσα, ἐκεδάσθην*; cf. *κίδνημι* (529 D, 8).

5. Poet. *γάννυμαι* (γα-) *am glad*, fu. *γανύσσομαι*, late pf. *γεγάννυμαι*. Cf. *γαίω* cl. 4, only in pr. part. *γαίων*.

526 D. 1. Hm. impf. *κατα-έννον* (= *Ἔεσ-νον*), cf. Hd. *ἐπ-είνυσθαι*, fu. *ἔσσω*, ao. *ἔσσα*, ao. m. 3d sg. *ἔ(σ)σαςτο* or *ἔέσαςτο*, pf. m. *εἶμαι* (= *Ἔεσ-μαι*), *ἔσσαι*, *εἶται* (*ἔσται*?), plup. 2d, 3d sg. *ἔσσο, ἔστο* or *ἔεστο*, 3d du. *ἔσθην*, 3d pl. *εἶατο*, part. *εἰμένος*.

2. [κορέννυμι] (κορε-) *satiate*, chiefly poetic.

κεκόρεσμαι

ἐκορέσθην

3. σβέννυμι (σβε-) *extinguish* (500, 5).

σβέσω

ἔσβεσα

ἔσβηκα

σβήσομαι

ἔσβην (489, 10) [ἔσβεσμαι]

ἔσβεσθην

## 527. Themes in -ω-.

1. ζώννυμι (ζω-) *gird*.

[ζώσω]

ἔζωσα

[ἔζωκα] ἔζωμαι, ἔζωσμαι

[ἔζώσθην]

2. [ρώννυμι] (ῥω-) *strengthen*.

[ρώσω]

ἔρρωσα

ἔρρωμαι *am strong*

ἔρρώσθην

3. στρώννυμι (στρω-) *spread out* = στόρνυμι, 528, 15.

στρώσω

ἔστρωσα

ἔστρωμαι

ἔστρώσθην

## 528. Themes ending in a consonant.

1. ἄγνυμι (αγ-, orig. *Fay-*) *break*.

ἄξω

ἔαξα (359)

ἔαγα (501) [ἔαγμα]

ἔάχην

2. ἄρνυμι (αρ-) *win*, chiefly poetic.

ἄροῦμαι

ἠρόμην

3. δεικνύμι (δεικ-) *show*.

δείξω

ἔδειξα

δέδειχα, δέδειγμαι

ἔδείχθην

4. εἴργνυμι (εἶργ-) *shut in* : (also εἴργω).

εἴρξω

εἴρξα, p. ἔρξας

εἴργμαι

εἴρχθην

- a. The forms of εἴργω *shut out* are distinguished from these by their *smooth* breathing.

5. ζεύγνυμι (ζυγ-, ζευγ-) *join*.

ζεύξω

ἔζευξα

ἔζευγμαι

ἔζυγην, ἔζεύχθην r. A.

2. Hm. fu. κορέω (423), ao. ἐκόρεσα, ἐκόρεσσα, pf. part. κεκορηώς (446 D), pf. m. κεκόρημαι (also Hd.), v. ἀ-κόρητος. Hd. fu. κορέσω.

Add the following with themes in -ι- :

4. Poet. κίνυμαι (κι-) *move* intrans., 2d ao. ἔκινον *went*, part. κινών. For ἐκίαθον, see 494.

5. Epic αἴνυμαι (αι-) *take away*, in comp. ἀποαἴνυμαι and ἀπαἴνυμαι.

6. Ion. and poet. δαινύμι (δαι-) *feast* trans., mid. intr., opt. 3d sg. δαινῶτο (419 D b), 3d pl. δαινῶτο : fu. δάισω, ao. ἔδαισα, ao. p. ἐδάισθην, v. ἄ-δαιτος.

528 D. 1. Hm. ao. ἔαξα, rare ἦξα (Hes. opt. 2d sg. κανάξαις, = κατ'Faξαις = κατα-Faξαις, 84 D), ao. p. ἐάγην with short α. Hd. pf. ἔηγα.

3. Hd. has root δεκ- in δέξω, ἔδεξα, δέδεγμαi, ἐδέχθην. Hm. pf. m. δέιδεγμαi *great* (for δεδεγμαi), 3d pl. δειδέχεται, -ατο (464 D a). In the same sense of *greeting*, he has pr. part. δεικνύμενος, as also pr. δεικανόμαι and δειδίσκομαι (= δει-δικ-σκομαι).

4. Hm. has only forms with smooth breathing, even in the sense of *shutting in*. As theme, he has εργ- or εεργ- instead of εἶργ-. For ἔρχεται, (ἐ)έρχάτο, see 363 D. For poet. εἴργαθον, Hm. (ἐ)έργαθον, see 494.

6. ἀπο-κτίννυμι (κτεν-) *kill* = κτείνω (519, 4).

7. μίγνυμι (μγ-, μίγ-) *mix*: also μίσγω cl. 6, less freq. in Att.

μίξω	μίττω	[μέμιχα]	μίτχθην and
		μέμιγμαι	μίγην

8. ὀλλύμι (for ολνύμι, theme ολ-, ολε-) *destroy, lose*.

ὀλῶ (-έσω 422)	ὀλεσα	ὀλώλεκα
ὀλοῦμαι	ὀλόμην	ὀλωλα (501)

a. In prose, the compound ἀπ-όλλυμι is always used.

9. ὀμνύμι (ομ-, ομο-) *swear*.

ὀμοῦμαι (422)	ὀμοσα	ὀμώμοκα (368)	ὀμόσθην and
[ὀμόσω, -ομαι]		ὀμώμομαι, ὀμώμοσμαι	ὀμόςσθην

10. ὀμόργνυμι (ομοργ-) *wipe off*. Pres. and impf. only Epic.

ὀμόρξομαι	ὀμορξα	[ὀμοργμαι]	ὀμόρχθην
-----------	--------	------------	----------

11. ὕρνυμι (ορ-) *rouse, middle rouse one's self, rise*.

ὕρσω (422 b)	ὕρσα (431 c)	ὕρωα intrans. (368 D).
--------------	--------------	------------------------

12. πήγνυμι (παγ-, πηγ-) *fix, fasten*: [also πήσσω late].

πίξω Hm.	ἐπηξω	πέπηγα (501)	ἐπάγην, v. πηκτός
		[πέπηγμαι]	ἐπήχθην

13. πτάρνυμαι (πταρ-) *sneeze*.

πτάρῳ Hipp.	ἐπταρων [ἐπτᾶρα]
-------------	------------------

14. ῥήγνυμι (ραγ-, ῥηγ-, ῥωγ-) *break*.

ρήξω	ῥήρξα	ῥήρωγα (501)	ῥήράγην
------	-------	--------------	---------

15. στόρνυμι (στορ-, στορε-) *spread out*: cf. στρώννυμι, 527, 3.

στορῶ (422)	έστόρεσα	[έστορεσμαι]	[έστορέσθην]
-------------	----------	--------------	--------------

16. φράγνυμι (φραγ-) also φράσσω cl. 4, *enclose*.

[φράζω]	ἔφραξα	πέφραγμα	ἐφράχθην [ἐφράγην]
---------	--------	----------	--------------------

a. The forms φάργνυμι, ἔφαρξα, πέφαργμαι, ἐφάρχθην, etc., are certainly Attic, and are preferred by many editors.

7. Hm. and Hd. have only μίσγω in pr. impf: Hm. once μιγάσομαι. Hm. 2d ao. m. 3d sg. ἔμικτο, μίκτο (489 D, 41), 2d fu. p. μιγήσομαι.

8. Poetic also pr. ὀλέκω; 2d ao. m. part. οὐλόμενος (33 D).

11. Hm. fu. m. ὀροῦμαι, ao. ὤρσα, oftener ὠρορον (436 D), pf. m. ὀρώρεται, sub. 3d sg. ὀρώρηται, ao. m. ὤρτο (oftener than ὠρετο), ὕρσο, ὕρθαι, ὕρμενος (489 D, 42). For ὕρσο. see 428 D b. Connected with ὕρνυμι are ὀρίνω *rouse*, ao. ὠρίνω, ao. p. ὠρίνθην; and ὀρούω *rush*, ao. ὠρουσα.

12. Hm. 2d ao. m. 3d sg. κατ-έπηκτο (489 D, 43).

13. Hipp. ao. p. ἐπτάρην.

14. Hm. pf. p. ἔρρηκται, Hipp. ao. p. ἐρδήχθην.

17. Hm. ἄχυννυμαι (αχ-) *am ruined* (rare ἄχομαι, ἀκαχίζομαι); 2d ao. ἀκάχοντο (436 D), pf. ἀκάχημαι (368 D), 3d pl. ἀκηχέδαται (464 D a) plup. 3d pl. ἀκαχέιατο (for ἀκαχηατο), inf. ἀκάχῃσθαι, part. ἀκαχήμενος, ἀκηχεμένη (389 D b).—Act. ἀκαχίζω *ruin*, ao. ἤκαχον and ἀκάχησα.—Pr. part. intrans. ἀχέων, ἀχεύων.

SIXTH CLASS (*Inceptive Class*, 403).

530. The theme assumes -σκ<sup>o</sup>|ε- (or -ισκ<sup>o</sup>|ε-) in the present. Several verbs which belong here prefix a reduplication. Only a few show an inceptive meaning.

Themes in -α- and -ε-.

1. γηράσκω = γηρά-ω *grow old*. 2d ao. inf. γηρᾶναι (489, 2).

γηράσσω, -ομαι ἐγήρᾱσα γεγήρᾱκα

2. διδράσκω (δρα-) *run*, used only in composition.

δράσσομαι ἔδρᾱν (489, 3) δέδρᾱκα

3. ἡβάσκω (ἡβα-) *come to puberty*: ἡβίω *am at puberty*.

ἡβήσω ἡβησα ἡβηκα

4. θνήσκω, older θνήσκω (θαν-, θνα-) *die*.

θανοῦμαι ἔθανον τέθνηκα *am dead* (490, 4)

a. Fu. pf. τεθνήξω, see 467 a. For fu. θανοῦμαι, 2d ao. ἔθανον, the Att. prose always uses ἀποθανοῦμαι, ἀπέθανον (never found in Trag.), but in the pf. τέθνηκα, not ἀπο-τέθνηκα.

5. ἱλάσκομαι (ἱλα-) *propitiate*.

ἱλάσσομαι ἱλασάμην ἱλάσθην

18. Poet. καίνυμαι (for καθ-νυμαι) *surpass*, pf. κέκασμαι, part. κεκασμένος (Pind. κεκαδμένος).

19. Hm. ὀρέγνυμι (ορεγ-), = ὀρέγω cl 1, *reach*, pf. m. 3d pl. ὀρωρέχεται (368 D, 464 D a).

529 D. In the Epic language, several themes, which for the most part show a final α in other forms, assume -να- instead of it in the present. This is accompanied in most instances by a change of vowel, and by inflection according to the μι-form.

1. δάμνημι or δαμνάω (δαμ-, δαμα-) *overcome*, fu. δαμῶ (cf. 424), ao. ἐδάμασα, pf. m. δέδμημαι, fu. pf. δεδμήσομαι, ao. p. ἐδαμάσθην or ἐδμήθην, more freq. 2d ao. ἐδάμην. Pr. also δαμάζω. The forms ἐδαμασάμην and ἐδαμάσθην are even found in Att. prose.—The same perf. m. δέδμημαι belongs also to the Ion. and poet. δέμω (Att. οἰκοδομέω) *build*, ao. ἔδειμα.

2. κίρνημι or κιννάω (κερα-), = κεράννυμι *mix* (525, 1).

3. κρήμναμαι (κρεμα-), = κρέμαμαι *hang* (535, 8; cf. 525, 2). Active κρήμνημι very rare.

4. μάρναμαι (μαρα-) *fight*, used only in the present.

5. πέρνημι (περα-), = πιπράσκω *sell* (530, 7), fu. περάω (cf. 421), ao. ἐπέρασα, pf. m. part. πεπερημένος.

6. πίλναμαι (πελα-) *draw near*; also πιλνάω = πελάζω *bring near* (514 D, 21).

7. πίτνημι or πιντάω (πετα-), = πετάννυμι *spread* (525, 3).

8. σκίδνημι (σκεδα-), = σκεδάννυμι *scatter* (525, 4): also without σ, κίδνημι.

530 D. 2. Hd. διδρήσκω, δρήσομαι, ἔδρην (30 D).

5. Hm. also ἱλάομαι, pf. ἱλῆκα; see 535 D, 10.



6. **μυμήσκω**, older **μυμνήσκω** (*μνα-*) *remind*, mid. *remember*, *mention*.

**μνήσω**                      **ἐμνήσα**                      **μέμνημαι** (365 b, 465 a)                      **ἐμνήσθην**

Fu. pf. **μεμνήσομαι** *will bear in mind*.

- a. The fu. and ao. m. are poetic; the fu. and ao. p. take their place.  
The pf. m. **μέμνημαι** is present in meaning, = Lat. *memini*.

7. [**πιπράσκω**] (*πρα-*) *sell*; wanting in fu. and ao. act.

(**ἀποδῶσομαι**) (**ἀπεδόμην**)                      **πέπρᾱκα**, **πέπρᾱμαι**                      **ἐπράθην**

8. **φάσκω** (*φα-*) = *φημί* (535, 1) *say*; used chiefly in the part., see 481 a.

9. **χάσκω** (*χα-, χαν-*) *gape*; [**χαίνω** late]

**χανοῦμαι**                      **ἔχανον**                      **κέχηναι** *stand agape*

10. **ἄρέσκω** (*αρε-*) *please*.

**ἄρέσω**                      **ἤρεσα**                      [**ἠήρεκα**]                      **ἠρέσθην**

### 531. Themes in -ο-.

1. **ἀνα-βιώσκομαι** (*βιο-*) trans. *re-animate*, intr. *revive*.

ao. **ἀνεβίων** (489, 14) intrans., **ἀνεβιωσάμην** trans. Cf. **βίωω** (507, 2).

2. **βλώσκω** (*μολ-, μλο-, βλο-*, 60 D) *go*, poetic. Pr. impf. only Epic.

**μολοῦμαι**                      **ἔμολον**                      **μέμβλωκα** (60 D)

3. **βιβρώσκω** (*βρο-*) *eat*; pres. Hipp. and late.

[**βρώσομαι**]                      [**ἔβρωσα**]                      **βέβρωκα**, **βέβρωμαι**                      **ἐβρώθην** Hd.

- a. The defective parts are supplied by forms of **ἐσθίω** cl. 8 (539, 3).

4. **γινώσκω** (*γνο-*) *know*; also **γινώσκω** Ionic and late Att.

**γνώσομαι**                      **ἔγνων** (489, 15)                      **ἔγνωκα**, **ἔγνωσμαι**                      **ἐγνώσθην**

5. **θρώσκω** (*θορ-, θρο-*) *leap*, poet.; also **θόρνυμαι** cl. 5.

**θοροῦμαι**                      **ἔθορον**

6. **τιτρώσκω** (*τρο-*) *wound*.

**τρώσω**                      **ἔτρωσα**                      **τέτρωμαι**                      **ἐτρώθην**

### 532. Themes in -ι- and -υ-.

1. **κυῖσκομαι** (*κυ-*) *conceive*, ao. **ἐκῦσα** *impregnated*.

- a. **κῦω**, **κνέω** mean *am pregnant*.

6. Hm. pf. m. 2d sg. **μέμνηαι**, **μέμνη** (inv. **μέμνεο** Hd.), see 462 D; sub. 1st pl. **μεμνώμεθα** (Hd. **μεμνῶμεθα**), opt. **μεμνήμην**, 3d sg. **μεμνέωτο**, see 465 D.

11. Poet. **βάσκω** (*βα-*) = **βαίνω** *go* (519, 7), chiefly in inv. **βάσκε' ἴθι** *haste*; once **ἐπιβασκέμεν** *cause to go upon*.

12. Poet. **κικλήσκω** (*κλη-*) = **καλέω** cl. 1, *call* (504, 5).

531 D. 3. Hm. **βεβρώθω**. Ep. 2d ao. **ἔβρων** (489, 26; not in Hm.). Soph. 2d pf. part. **βεβρώτες** (492 D, 16).

4. Hd. 1st ao. **ἀνέγνωσα** *persuaded*. Poet. v. **γνωτός** (for **γνωστός**).

6. Hm. **τρώω**; v. **τρωτός**.

2. μεθύσκω (μεθυ-) *intoxicate*.

ἐμέθυσσα

[μεμέθυσμαι]

ἐμεθύσθην

a. Mid. μεθύσκομαι *get drunk*; but μεθύ (only pr. impf.) *am drunk*.

## 533. Themes ending in a consonant.

1. ἀλίσκομαι (άλ-, ἄλο-) *am taken*, used as passive to αἰρέω cl. 8.

ἀλώσομαι

ἐάλων or

ἐάλωκα or

v. ἄλωτός

ἦλων (489, 13) ἦλωκα

2. ἀν-ᾠλίσκω (ᾠλ-, ᾠλο-) *expend*: also ἀνᾠλώω.

ἀνᾠλώσω

ἀνήλωσα

ἀνήλωκα, ἀνήλωμαι

ἀνηλώθην

a. Rare forms, ἠνᾶλωσα, ἠνᾶλωμαι (361). The forms ἀνᾶλωσα, ἀνᾶλωκα, ἀνᾶλώθην etc., are un-Attic.

3. ἀμβλίσκω (αμβλ-, αμβλο-) *miscarry*: also ἐξ-αμβλώω.

[ἀμβλώσω]

ἤμβλωσα

ἤμβλωκα, ἤμβλωμαι

[ἤμβλώθην]

4. ἐπ-αυρίσκομαι (αυρ-) *enjoy*, also ἐπαυρίσκω, ἐπαυρέω: pres. Ionic only.

ἐπαυρήσομαι

ἐπηύρον, ἐπηυρόμην

[ἐπηυράμην]

5. εὐρίσκω (εὐρ-) *find*.

εὐρήσω

ἦϋρον

ἦϋρηκα, ἦϋρημαι

ἠύρέθην v. εὐρετός

a. For 2d ao. imv. εἰρέ, see 387 b. For later Attic εἶρον, εὖρηκα, etc., see 357 a.

6. στερίσκω (στερ-) = στερέω *deprive*.

στέρησω

ἐστέρησα

ἐστέρηκα, -ημαι

ἐστερήθην, ἐστέρην

a. Pass. στερίσκομαι, στεροῦμαι *am deprived*; but στέρομαι *am needy*.7. ἀλύσκω (for αλυκ-σκω, theme αλυκ-) *avoid*, poet.; pr. impf. rare.

ἀλύξω

ἤλυξα

8. διδάσκω (for διδαχ-σκω, theme διδαχ-) *teach*.

διδάξω

ἐδίδαξα

δεδίδαχα, -γμαί

ἐδιδάχθην

9. λάσκω (for λακ-σκω, theme λακ-) *speak*, poetic.

λακήσομαι

ἐλάκησα

λέλακα

ἐλακον

10. μίσγω (for μιγ-σκω, theme μιγ-) *mix*, = μίγνυμι cl. 5 (528, 7).532 D. 3. Ion. and poet. πιπίσκω (πι-) *give to drink* (cf. πίνω, 521, 3), fu. πίσω, ao. ἐπίσα.4. Hm. πιφαύσκω (φαν-) *declare*. Hd. διαφαύσκω, or -φώσκω *shine, dawn*.

533 D. 6. Hm. ao. inf. στερέσαι.

7. Hm. has also αλυσκάω cl. 4 and αλυσκάνω cl. 5.

8. Ep. ao. ἐδιδάσκησα (not in Hm.). A shorter theme is δα-, Hm. fu. δῆω *shall find* (427 D), 2d ao. δέδαον (436 D, also ἔδαον) *taught*, 2d ao. m. inf. δεδάσθαι (for δεδασθαι), pf. δεδάηκα *have learned*, 2d pf. part. δεδαώς, pf. m. part. δεδαημένος, 2d ao. p. ἐδάην *learned*, fu. p. δαήσομαι.

9. Hm. ληκέω, 2d pf. λέληκα, part. fem. λελακυῖα (451 D c).

11. πάσχω (for παλ-σκω, theme παθ-, πενθ-), *suffer*.  
 πείσομαι (56) ἔπαθον πέπονθα [v. παθητός]

### SEVENTH CLASS (*Root-Class*, 404).

534. The theme itself, with or without reduplication, serves as present stem. These are all verbs in -μι.

#### I. *With reduplication.*

1. τίθημι (θε-) *put*. See 329, 333, 349.  
 θήσω ἔθηκα τέθεικα ἐτέθην (73 c)  
 du. ἔθετον etc. τέθειμαι r.
2. δίδημι (δε-) *bind*, rare form for δέω (504, 1).
3. ἔημι (έ-) *send*; see 476.  
 ἥσω ἦκα εἶκα εἶθην  
 du. εἶπον etc. εἶμαι
4. δίδωμι (δο-) *give*. See 330, 334, 350.  
 δώσω ἔδωκα δέδωκα ἔδοθην  
 du. ἔδοτον etc. δέδομαι
5. ἵστημι (στα-) *set up*. See 331, 335, 336, 351, and 500, 1.  
 στήσω ἕστησα ἕστηκα ἑστάθην *was set*  
 ἕστην stood ἑσταμαι r. fu. pf. ἐστήξω *shall stand*
6. ὀνίνημι (ονα-) *benefit* (for ον-ονη-μι).  
 ὀνήσω ὠνησα, ὠνήμην (489, 5) ὠνήθην

11. Hm. 2d pf. 2d p. πέποσθε (492 D, 14), part. fem. πεπαθυῖα (451 D c).

12. Poet. ἀμπλακίσκω (αμπλακ-) *miss, err*. 2d ao. ἤμπλακον, pf. m. 3d sg. ἠμπλάκηται.

13. Hm. ἀπαφίσκω (αφ-) *deceive*, 2d ao. ἤπαφον (436 D), rare 1st ao. ἠπάφησα.

14. Poet. ἀραρίσκω (αρ-) *join, fit*, trans., 1st ao. ἤρσα (cf. 431 D c), 2d ao. ἤραρον (436 D) twice intrans., 2d pf. ἄραρα *am joined, fitted* (found even in Xen.), Ion. ἄρηρα, Hm. part. fem. ἀραρυῖα (451 D c), pf. m. ἀρήρεμαι, ao. p. 3d pl. ἄρθεν (385 D, 3), 2d ao. m. part. ἄρμενος (489 D, 36).

15. Hm. ἴσκω (= Φικ-σκω) and ἔισκω (72 D a) *liken*; cf. εἶοικα (492, 7).

16. Hm. τιτύσκομαι (= τι-τυκ-σκομαι) *prepare, aim* (cf. 511, 14; 523, 9).

534 D. 1. Hm. has pr. ind. 2d sg. τίθησθα, 3d sg. τιθεῖ, 3d pl. τιθεῖσι (also προ-θέουσι), inf. τιθήμεναι, part. τιθήμενος. Hd. pr. τιθεῖ, τιθεῖσι; impf. 1st sg. ἐτίθε-α irregular, 2d ao. opt. προσ-θέοιτο, inf. θέμεν, θέμεναι.

3. For dialectic forms of ἔημι see 476 D.

4. Hm. has pr. ind. 2d sing. διδοῖς and δίδοισθα, 3d sg. διδοῖ, inv. δίδωθι, inf. διδοῦναι; 2d ao. inf. δόμεν and δόμεναι; iterative δόσκον.—Hd. διδοῖς, διδοῖ διδοῦσι. Hm. has a fu. with reduplication δίδώσω.

5. Hm. 1st ao. 3d pl. ἕστασαν as well as ἕστησαν, 2d ao. ind. 3d pl. ἕσαν, inf. στήμεναι, pf. inf. ἐστάμεν, ἐστάμεναι, part. ἐσταῶς and ἐστεῶς, iterative ἵστασκε and στάσκε —Hd. pr. 3d sg. ἰστέ.

7. *πλήπλημι* (πλα-) *fill*; also *πλήθω* *am full*.

πλήσω	ἔπλησα	πέπληκα	ἐπλήσθην
		πέπλημαι, -σμαι	

a. In this verb and the next, the reduplication is strengthened by the nasal *μ*. This, however, often falls away in the compounds, if the preposition has *μ*: *ἐμ-πίπλημι*, but *impf. 3d pl. ἐν-επίμπλαται*.

8. *πύμπρημι* (πρα-) *set on fire, burn*.

πρήσω	ἔπρησα	[πέπρηκα]	ἐπρήσθην
		πέπρημαι [πέπρησμαι]	

9. *κίχρημι* (χρα-) *lend, mid. borrow*.

χρήσω Hd.	ἔχρησα	κέχρηκα, κέχρημαι
-----------	--------	-------------------

## II. Without Reduplication.

535. a. Themes in *-a-*.

1. *φημί* (φα-) *say*; see 481.

φήσω	ἔφησα
------	-------

2. *ῥήμι* (α-) *say*; defective present; see 485.

3. *χρή* (χρα-, χρε-) *it behoves*; impersonal; see 486. fu. *χρήσει*.

4. *ἀγαμαι* (αγα-) *admire*. ao. rarely *ἡγασάμην*, usually *ἡγάσθην* (497 b).

5. *δύναμαι* (δυνα-) *can, am able*; see 487.

δυνήσομαι	δεδύνημαι	ἐδυνήθην, ἐδυνάσθην r. A.
-----------	-----------	---------------------------

6. *ἐπί-σταμαι* (στα-) *understand* (*impf. ἡπιστάμην*); see 487.

ἐπιστήσομαι	ἡπιστήθην
-------------	-----------

7. *ἔραμαι* (ερα-) *love*; poetic for *ἐράω* (503, 2).

8. *κρέμαμαι* (κρεμα-) *hang, intr.* (cf. 525, 2); see 487. fu. *κρεμήσομαι*

536. b. Themes in *-i-*.

1. *εἶμι* (ι-) *go*; only pres. and *impf.*; see 477.

2. *κείμαι* (κει-) *lie*; see 482. fu. *κείσομαι*.

7. Hm. pr. m. also *πιμπλάνεται*, 2d ao. m. *πλήτο, πλήντο*; see 489 D, 23. *πλήθω* is chiefly poetic, 2d pf. *πέπληθα*. 8. Hm. *πρήθω*.

10. Hm. pr. part. *βιβᾶς*, from root *βα-*, common pr. *βαίνω go* (519, 7).

535 D. 1 and 3. For dialectic forms of *φημί* and *χρή*, see 481 D, 486 D.

4. Besides *ἀγαμαι admire*, Hm. has *ἀγάδομαι* and *ἀγαίομαι envy*, fu. *ἀγάσσεμαι*, ao. *ἡγασάμην*, v. *ἀγητός*.

5. Hm. and Hd. have in ao. p. only *ἐδυνάσθην*. Hm. has also ao. m. *ἐδυνασάμην*. 6. Hd. pr. ind. 2d sg. *ἐξ-επίσται* for *ἐξεπίστασαι*.

9. Hm. pr. act. inf. *ἄρήμεναι* (ἄρα-) *pray*; common present *ἄράομαι*.

10. Ep. *ἱλάμαι propitiate*, rare; also in act., inv. *ἱληθι* Hm. (*ἱλαθι* Theoc.) *be propitious*. The quantity of *i-* wavers. Common present *ἱλάσκομαι* (530, 5).

## 537. c. Themes in -σ-.

1. εἰμί (εσ-) *am*; see 478. fu. ἔσομαι.
2. ἵμαι (ῖσ-) *sit*, also κάθημαι; see 483, 484.

EIGHTH CLASS (*Mixed Class*, 502).

539. Different parts of the verb may be derived from themes essentially different: compare Eng. *go, went*. Here belong

1. αἰρέω (αῖρε-, ἐλ-, 359 a), *take, mid. choose*.  
αἰρήσω                      εἶλον (ἐλω etc.) ἦρηκα, ἦρημαι                      ἵρέθην  
a. Fu. ἐλῶ, ao. εἰλάμην are late.
2. ἔρχομαι (ερχ-, ελυθ-, ελθ-) *go, come*.  
ἐλεύσομαι                      ἦλθον                      ἐλήλυθα (367 b)  
a. For 2d ao. inv. ἐλθέ, see 387 b. For ἐλεύσομαι the Attic prose has εἶμι, ἦζω, or ἀφίξομαι; for ἡρχόμεν, ἔρχωμαι, ἐρχοίμεν, ἔρχου, ἔρχεσθαι, ἐρχόμενος, the Attic prose generally has ἦα, ἴω, ἴοιμι, ἴθι, ἰέναι, ἰών.

536-7 D. For dialectic forms of εἶμι, see 477 D; of κεῖμαι, 482 D; of εἰμί, 478 D; of ἵμαι, 483 D.

538 D. Hm. has also the following *μi*-verbs of the seventh class:

1. ἄημι (αε-) *blow*, 2d du. ἄητον, impf. 3d sg. ἄη or ἄει, inf. ἄηναι or ἄήμεναι, part. αἶς; mid. impf. 3d sg. ἄητο, part. ἄήμενος.
2. Theme διε- *make flee* (in mid., also *flee*), impf. 3d pl. ἐν-δίεσαν; m. pr. 3d pl. διένται, sub. δῖωμαι, opt. 3d sg. δίοιτο (cf. 417 a, 418 b), inf. διέσθαι.
3. δίζημαι (διζε-) *seek*, 2d sg. δίζηαι, part. διζήμενος; fu. διζήσομαι.
4. Theme κιχε- (from κιχ-, common pr. κιγχάνω *come up to*, 523, 3), impf. 2d sg. ἐκίχεις, 3d du. κιχήτην, sub. κιχείω, opt. κιχείην, inf. κιχῆναι or κιχήμεναι, part. κιχείς, m. κιχήμενος.
5. ὄνο-μαι *find fault with*, 2d sg. ὄνοσαι, opt. 3d sg. ὄνοιτο (cf. 418 b); fu. ὀνόσσομαι, ao. ὠνόσάμην (Hd. ὠνόσθην).—Hm. has also from root *ον-*, pr. 2d pl. οὔνεσθε and ao. ὠνατο.
6. ἐρύομαι or ἐρύομαι (ερν-, εἰρν-) *guard, preserve*, Ion. and poet. The *μi*-forms are pr. ind. 3d pl. εἰρύαται, impf. 2d sg. ἐρύσο, 3d sg. ἐρύτο, εἶρύτο, 3d pl. εἶρυντο, εἰρύατο, inf. ἔρυσθαι, εἶρυσθαι. Fu. ἐρύσσομαι (ἐρύεσθαι, cf. 427 D), εἰρύσσομαι, ao. εἰρυσ(σ)άμην.
7. From ῥύομαι or ῥύομαι (ρν-) = ἐρύομαι come *μi*-forms, impf. 3d pl. ῥέατο, inf. ῥύσθαι. Fu. ῥύσομαι (Hd.), ao. ἐρρύσάμην and ῥύσάμην (once ῥυσάμην).
8. Root στεν-, *promise, threaten*, pr. impf. στεῦται, στεῦτο, στεῦνται.
9. From ἔδ-ω (539 D, 3) *eat*, pr. inf. ἔδ-μεναι; cf. Lat. *esse* for *ed-se*.
10. From φέρ-ω (539, 6) *bear*, pr. inv. 2d pl. φέρ-τε; cf. Lat. *fer-te*.

539 D. 1. Hd. pf. ἀραίρηκα (368 D).

2. Poet. 2d ao. ἦλυθον with *υ* (but only in ind., 1st, 2d, 3d sg. and 3d pl.), Dor. (not Pind.) ἦνθον. Hm. 2d pf. εἰλήλουθα, 1st pl. εἰλήλουθμεν (492 D, 13).



3. ἐσθίω (εσθ-, εδ-, ἐδεσ-, ἐδο-, φαγ-) *eat*.

ἔδομαι (427)	ἔφαγον	ἐδήδοκα	ἡδέεσθην
		ἐδήδεσμαι	v. ἐδεστός, -τέος

4. ὁράω (ὄρα-, ιδ-, οπ-) *see*, impf. ἴδρων (359 b).

ὤψομαι	ἴδον (ἴδω etc.)	ἰδῶκα, ἰδῶκα, ἰδῶμαι	ᾤφθην [ἑωρᾶσθην]
	imv. ἴδέ (387 b)	ὤπωπα, ὤμμαι	v. ὀρᾶτός, ὀπτέος

a. The middle is generally poetic, but occurs in Att. prose in composition with *πρό*, *ὑπό*, *περί*. Imv. ἰδοῦ, but as exclamation ἰδοῦ *lo!*

5. τρέχω (τρέχ-, δραμ-, δραμε-) *run*.

δραμοῦμαι	ἔδραμον	δεδράμηνκα	v. θρεκτέον (74 c)
θρέξομαι	ἔθρεξα (74 c)	δεδράμηνμαι in comp.	

6. φέρω (φερ-, οι-, ενεκ-, ενεγκ-) *bear*.

οἴσω	{ ἡνεγκα (438)	ἐνήνοχα	ἡνέχθην
οἴσομαι (as mid. and pass.).		{ ἡνεγκον	ἐνήνεγμαι
	ἡνεγκάμην	v. οἰστός, -τέος	οἰσθήσομαι

7. ὠνέομαι (ωνε-, πρια-) *buy*, impf. ἑωνούμην (359).

ὠνήσομαι	ἐπριάμην (489, 9)	ἑώνημαι	ἑώνηθην
----------	-------------------	---------	---------

a. ἑωνησάμην is late. The syllabic augment is rarely omitted in Att. ἑώνημαι *may* have, ἑωνήθην *always* has, a passive meaning (499).

8. εἶπον (επ-, ερ-, ῥε-) *said*.

ἔρῳ	{ εἶπον (436 a)	εἶρηκα (336)	ἔρρήθην, v. ῥητός
	{ εἶπα (438)	εἶρημαι	[ἔρρήθην]
	imv. εἰπέ (387 b)	fu. pf. εἰρήσομαι	ῥηθήσομαι

a. The pr. impf. are supplied by λέγω, φημί, and (especially in comp.) by ἀγορεύω *discourse*, as ἀπαγορεύω *forbid*, ao. ἀπέπον. The root of εἶπον was originally *Feπ-*; cf. ἔπος, orig. *Feπος*, *word*. The root of ἔρῳ was orig. *Feρ-* (cf. Lat. *verbum*); hence εἶρηκα for *Fe-Fρη-κα*, ἔρρήθην for *εFρηθην*, ῥητός for *Fρητος*.

3. Hm. has pres. ἔσθω (for εδ-θω, 52) and ἔδω; also pr. inf. ἔδμεναι (538 D, 9), 2d pf. par. ἐδηδώς, pf. m. ἐδήδομαι.

4. Hm. fu. ἐπόψομαι *shall choose*, but ἐπόψομαι *shall look on*; so Pind. 1st ao. ἐπόψατο *looked at*, but Att. (rare) ἐπιωψάμην *chose*. Hd. impf. ὤρων. Aeol. pr. ὄρημι Theoc. For ὄσσομαι (οσ-), see 515 D, 4. Poetic is also pr. m. εἶδομαι *appear*, *appear like*, ao. εἰσάμην.

5. Doric τράχω. Hm. pf. δέδρομα.

6. Hm. pr. imv. φέρτε (538 D 10), ao. ἡνεικα (rarely ἡνεικον), m. ἡνεικάμην; ao. imv. οἴσε (428 D b), inf. οἰσέμεναι, v. φερτός. Hd. has ao. ἡνεικα, inf. οἴσαι (once), pf. m. ἐνήνεγμαι, ao. p. ἡνέχθην.

8. Hm. pr. εἶρω rare, fu. ἐρέω, ao. εἶπον and in ind. (uncontracted) ἔειπον = ε-FeFeπον. From root σεπ-, ἐπ- (70), comes ἐν-έπω or ἐννέπω, 2d ao. ἐνι-σπον, imv. ἐνι-σπε or ἐνισπες (2d pl. ἔσπετε for ἐν-σπετε), fu. ἐνίψω (= ἐνι-σπ-σω) or ἐνι-σπήσω, v. ᾤσπετος. Hd. makes ao. usu. εἶπα, ao. p. εἰρέθην.

## PART THIRD.

## FORMATION OF WORDS.

540. SIMPLE AND COMPOUND WORDS.—A word is either *simple*, i. e., containing a single stem: λόγo-s *speech*, γράφω *write*; or *compound*, i. e., containing two or more stems: λογο-γράφo-s *speech-writer*.

## FORMATION OF SIMPLE WORDS.

541. PRIMITIVES AND DENOMINATIVES.—Words formed immediately from a *root* (or the *theme* of any verb) are called *primitives*: ἀρχ-ή *beginning*, from αρχ-, root of ἀρχ-ω *begin*.—Those formed immediately from a noun-stem are called *denominatives*: ἀρχα-ίο-s *of the beginning, original*, from the stem of ἀρχή (αρχᾱ-) *beginning*.

542. SUFFIXES.—Nouns (substantive or adjective) are formed by means of certain added elements called *suffixes*. Thus λόγ-o-s is formed from the root λεγ- by means of the suffix -o-; ἀρχα-ίο-s from the noun-stem αρχᾱ- by means of the suffix -ιο-.

a. By different suffixes, different words are formed from the same root, theme, or noun-stem: thus from theme ποιε- (ποιέω) *make, compose*, are formed ποιη-τή-s *composer, poet*, ποίη-σι-s *act or art of composing*, ποίη-μα (ποιηματ-) *thing composed, poem*.

b. There are many suffixes, and their uses are very complicated. Only the most important can be noticed here.

543. ROOTS.—A root is the fundamental part of a word. It is what remains after removing all inflectional endings (including the augment and reduplication of verbs) and all suffixes and prefixes.

a. Not all Greek words can be referred to known roots. The origin of many is obscure.

b. Roots are properly of *one* syllable. The few exceptions are due to *prothetic* vowels (45 a) and vowels developed inside a root (45 b): thus ο-ρυχ-, ελυθ- (also ελθ-) are roots.

c. A root is sometimes increased by the addition of a consonant at the end, generally without appreciable difference in meaning. Thus root στα- (ἵστημι) becomes σταθ- in σταθ-μός *station*. The consonants most commonly added are θ, ν and σ. σ appears not only with roots, as σπα-σ-μός *twitching* from σπα- (σπάω), but sometimes with other verb-themes: κελευ-σ-τής *commander* from κελεύω. Cf. the perfect middle, 461.

544. CHANGES OF THE ROOT-VOWEL.—The vowel of the root may be changed in the process of word-formation. Thus:

- a. It may take the *strong* form (32): ζεύγ-*os* *yoke, pair*, from root ζυγ-.
- b. A vowel at the end of a root is commonly made *long* before a consonant: δῶ-ρον *gift*, root δο-; δρᾶ-μα *action*, root δρα-. This applies also to other verb-themes: ποίη-σις *composition* from theme ποιε- (ποιέ-ω). But this rule has many exceptions: δό-σις *gift*, λυ-τήρ *looser*, γένε-σις *birth*.
- c. ε may become ο (28), and ει (strong form of ι) may become οι (29). Thus τρόπ-ο-ς *turning* from τρεπ- (τρέπ-ω *turn*), λοιπ-ό-ς *left* from λιπ-, λειπ- (λείπ-ω *leave*). Compare ἄρωγ-ό-ς *helper*, and ἀρήγ-ω *help*.

545. OTHER CHANGES.—The addition of suffixes gives occasion to many sound-changes.

- a. Vowels brought together are often *contracted*: ἀρχαῖος for αρχα-ιο-ς, βασιλεῖα *kingdom* for βασιλε(υ)-ια, ἀλήθεια *truth* for αληθε(σ)-ια (71) from ἀληθής (αληθεσ-) *true*, αἰδοῖος *venerable* for αιδο(σ)-ιο-ς from αἰδώς *reverence*.
- b. A noun-stem may change its final syllable before a suffix: οἰκέ-της *house-slave* from οἰκο-ς *house*, σωφρο-σύνη *discretion* from stem σωφρον- (σώφρων *discreet*).
- c. A noun-stem often drops its final vowel (especially -ο-) before a suffix beginning with a vowel: ἵππ-ιο-ς *equine* from ἵππο-ς *horse*; οὐράν-ιο-ς *heavenly* from οὐρανός *heaven*. Even a *diphthong* may be dropped: βασιλ-ικός from βασιλεύ-ς.
- d. Lastly, consonants, when they come together, are subject to the usual changes: γράμ-μα *writing* for γραφ-μα, λέξις *speaking* for λεγ-σι-ς, δικασ-τής *judge* for δικαδ-τη-ς from δικάζω *judge*, etc.

546. ACCENT.—As a rule, neuter substantives take the accent as far as possible from the end (*recessive* accent). For exceptions see 558, 1; 561, 1 b.

Many masculine and feminine suffixes are regularly accompanied by recessive accent. Those which are not so will be specially noticed in the following enumeration.

## I. FORMATION OF SUBSTANTIVES.

### A. Primitives.

547. A few substantives are formed from roots without any suffix: φλόξ (φλογ-) *flame* from φλεγ- (φλέγ-ω *burn*); ὕψ (οπ-) *voire* from επ- (εἶπον *said*).

548. Many substantives are formed from roots by the suffixes:

-ο-, nom. -ο-ς masc. fem., -ο-ν neut.; -ᾱ-, nom. -ᾱ or -η fem.

In the root, ε becomes ο, and ει becomes οι (544 c).

λόγ-ο-ς <i>speech</i>	from λέγ-ω <i>speak</i>	μάχ-η <i>fight</i>	from μάχ-ομαι <i>fight</i>
στόλ-ο-ς <i>sending</i>	στελ- (στέλλω <i>send</i> )	φορ-ᾱ <i>bearing</i>	φέρ-ω <i>bear</i>
τροφ-ό-ς <i>nurse</i>	τρέφ-ω <i>nourish</i>	τροφ-ή <i>nurture</i>	τρέφ-ω <i>nourish</i>
ζυγ-ό-ν <i>yoke</i>	ζυγ- (ζεύγνυμι <i>join</i> )	λοιβ-ή <i>pouring</i>	λείβ-ω <i>pour</i>

a. In like manner ευ changes to ου in σπουδ-ή *haste* from σπεύδ-ω *hasten* (29). For the same reason we have πλόος (for πλου-ς) *voyage* from πλέω (for πλεω-ω, root πλυ-) *sail*; πνοή (for πνου-η) *blast* from πνέω (for πνευ-ω, root πνυ-) *blow*.

b. These substantives have a wide range of meaning. Most in *-ā* or *-η* are oxytone, especially those which have a change of root-vowel. So too those in *-os* which denote an *agent*: ἀγ-ός *leader*.

549. *Suffix -ι-*.—This forms a few substantives: τρέχ-ι-*s runner* from τρέχ-ω *run*; πόλ-ι-*s city*. Many original *i*-stems have added δ at the end and become consonant-stems: ἐλπ-ι-*s (ἐλπ-ιδ-) hope* from ἐλπ-ομαι *hope*; κοπί-*s (κοπ-ιδ-) cleaver* from κοπ- (κόπ-τω *chop*).

550. The AGENT is expressed by the following suffixes:

-τηρ-	nom. -τηρ	} masc. ;	{ -τειρā-	nom. -τειρα	} fem.
-τορ-	-τωρ		{ -τριā-	-τρια	
-τā-	-της		{ -τριδ-	-τρι- <i>s</i>	

σω-τήρ <i>savior</i> }	}	from σω- (σώζω <i>save</i> )
σώ-τειρα <i>fem.</i> }		
ῥή-τωρ (-τορ-) <i>orator</i>		ῥε- (ῥῶ, 539, 8)
κρι-τή- <i>s</i> (-τā-) <i>judge</i>		κρι- (κρίνω <i>decide</i> )
ποιη-τή- <i>s</i> (-τā-) <i>poet</i> }	}	πο.έ-ω <i>compose</i>
ποιή-τρια <i>fem.</i> }		
αὔλη-τή- <i>s</i> (-τā-) <i>flute-player</i> }	}	αὔλέ-ω <i>play flute</i>
αὔλη-τρι- <i>s</i> (-τριδ-) <i>fem.</i> }		

a. *Accent*.—Words in *-τηρ* and *-τρῖς* are always oxytone: so also most of those in *-της*, especially when the penult is long by nature or position. Words in *-τωρ*, *-τειρα*, *-τρια*, have recessive accent.

551. The ACTION is expressed by the following suffixes:

1. -τι-	nom. -τι- <i>s</i>	} feminine.
-σι-	-σι- <i>s</i>	
-σιā-	-σιā	

-σι- is for -τι- by 69, cf. Lat. *-ti-o*.

πίσ-τι- <i>s</i> <i>faith</i>	}	from πιθ- (πείθω <i>persuade</i> )
μίμη-σι- <i>s</i> <i>imitation</i>		
πράγ-ι- <i>s</i> <i>action</i>		
γένε-σι- <i>s</i> <i>origin</i>		
δοκιμα-σιā <i>examination</i>		

2. -μο-, nom. -μο-*s*, masc. and oxytone.

ὄδυρ-μό- <i>s</i> <i>wailing</i>	}	from ὀδυρ- (ὀδύρομαι <i>wail</i> )
λογισ-μό- <i>s</i> <i>calculation</i>		
σπα-σ-μό- <i>s</i> <i>twitching</i>		
ῥυ-θ-μό- <i>s</i> (movement) <i>rhythm</i>		
		ῥυ- (ῥέω <i>flow</i> )

a. The corresponding feminine suffix *-μā-* is seen in γνω-μή *opinion* from γνω- (γινώσκω *know*), τι-μή *honor* from τί-ω *honor*.

3. -τυ-, nom. -τύ-*s*, feminine and oxytone; chiefly Homeric (cf. Lat. *-tu-* in *can-tu-s*, or *tu-s*): βρω-τύ-*s* *food* from βρω- (βιβρώσκω *eat*), βοη-τύ-*s* *shouting* from βοά-ω *shout*.

552. From verbs in *-ευω* are formed substantives in *-ειā* (for *-ευ-ιā*) which express the action; they are all feminine and paroxytone: παιδείā *education*, from παιδεύω *educate*.

553. The RESULT of an action is expressed by the suffixes:

1. -ματ-, nom. -μα, neuter.

πᾶγ-μα (-ματ-) <i>thing done, affair</i>	from πᾶγ- (πράσσω <i>do</i> )
ῥῆ-μα (ῥηματ-) <i>word</i>	ῥε- (ἔρω <i>shall say</i> )
τμή-μα (τμηματ-) <i>section</i>	τεμ-, τμε- (τέμνω <i>cut</i> )

2. -εσ-, nom. -ος, neuter.

λάχ-ος (λαχεσ-) <i>lot</i>	from λαχ- (λαγχάνω <i>get by lot</i> )
ἔθ-ος (εθεσ-) <i>custom</i>	εθ- (εἶωθα <i>am accustomed</i> )
τέκ-ος (τεκεσ-) <i>child</i>	τεκ- (τίκτω <i>bring forth</i> )

a. The same suffix may express *quality*:

θάλπ-ος (θαλπεσ-) <i>warmth</i>	from θάλπ-ω <i>heat</i>
βάρ-ος (βαρεσ-) <i>weight</i>	βαρ- (βαρ-ύς <i>heavy</i> )
βάθ-ος (βαθεσ-) <i>depth</i>	βαθ- (βαθ-ύς <i>deep</i> )

554. The INSTRUMENT OR MEANS of an action is expressed by

-τρο-, nom. -τρον, neuter (cf. Lat. *-trum*).

ἄρο-τρον <i>plough</i> (aratrum)	from ἄρό-ω <i>plough</i>
λύ-τρον <i>ransom</i>	λυ- (λύ-ω <i>loose</i> )
δίδακ-τρον <i>teacher's hire</i>	δίδαχ- (διδάσκω <i>teach</i> )

a. The kindred feminine suffix -τρᾶ- is less definite: ξύ-σ-τρᾶ *flesh scraper* from ξύ-ω *scrape*, ὀρχή-σ-τρᾶ *place of dancing* from ὀρχέ-ομαι *dance*, παλαί-σ-τρᾶ *wrestling-ground* from παλαί-ω *wrestle*.

555. Other suffixes are:

-ον-, -ων-: εἰκ-ών (εικον-) *image* from εικ- (ἔοικα *am like*); κλύδ-ων (-ων-) *billow* from κλυδ- (κλύζω *splash*).

-ανο-: στέφ-ανο-*s wreath* (στέφ-ω *crown*).

-ονᾶ-: ἡδ-ονή *pleasure* (ἡδ-ομαι *am glad*).

## B. Denominatives.

556. Substantives expressing QUALITY are formed from adjective-stems by the following suffixes:

1. -τητ-, nom. -της, feminine (Lat. *-tat-*, nom. *-tas-*).

παχύ-της (-τητ-) <i>thickness</i>	from παχύ- <i>s thick</i>
νέο-της (-τητ-) <i>youth</i>	νέο- <i>s young</i>
ἰσό-της (-τητ-) <i>equality</i>	ἴσο- <i>s equal</i>

2. -συνᾶ-, nom. -συνη, feminine.

δικαιο-σύνη <i>justice</i>	from δίκαιο- <i>s just</i>
σωφρο-σύνη <i>discretion</i>	σώφρων (σωφρο-) <i>discreet</i>

3. -ιᾶ-, nom. -ιᾶ or -ια (139), feminine.

σοφ-ιᾶ <i>wisdom</i>	from σοφός- <i>s wise</i>
εὐδαιμον-ιᾶ <i>happiness</i>	εὐδαιμων (εὐδαιμον-) <i>happy</i>
ἀλήθει-ια (αληθεσ-ια) <i>truth</i>	ἀληθής (αληθεσ-) <i>true</i>
εὖνο-ια <i>good-will</i>	εὖνοος (ευνοο-) <i>well-disposed</i>



557. The PERSON who has to do with an object is denoted by the following suffixes:

1. -ευ-, nom. -ευ-ς, masc., always oxytone: denotes a person with reference to his *function*.

ἵππεύ-ς *horseman*

from ἵππο-ς *horse*

πορθμεύ-ς *ferryman*

πορθμό-ς *ferry*

ἱερεύ-ς *priest*

ἱερό-ς *sacred*

γραφεύ-ς *scribe*

γραφή *writing*

γονεύ-ς *parent*

γονή *procreation*

b. Several masculines in -ευς have corresponding feminines in -εια (for -ευ-ια) proparoxytone: βασιλεύς *king*, βασίλεια *queen*.

2. -τᾱ-, nom. -της, masc., paroxytone.

-τιδ-, -τις fem., paroxytone or properispomenon.

πολί-της (-τᾱ-) *citizen*

from πόλι-ς *city*

στρατιώ-της (-τᾱ-) *soldier*

στρατιά *army*

οἰκέ-της (-τᾱ-) *house-servant* }

οἶκο-ς *house*

οἰκέ-τις (-τιδ-) *house-maid* }

558. DIMINUTIVES are formed from substantive-stems by the following suffixes:

1. -ιο-, nom. -ιο-ν, neuter.

παιδ-ιο-ν *little child*

from παῖς (παιδ-) *child*

κηπ-ιο-ν *little garden*

κῆπο-ς *garden*

ἀκόντ-ιο-ν *javelin*

ἄκων (ακοντ-) *lance*

Those of three syllables are paroxytone, if the first syllable is long by nature or position: παιδίον.

2. Other forms connected with -ιο- are

-ιδιο-: οἰκ-ίδιο-ν *little house*

from οἶκο-ς *house*

-αριο: παιδ-άριο-ν *little child*

παῖς (παιδ-) *child*

-υδριο-: μελ-ύδριο-ν *little song*

μέλος (μελεσ-) *song*

3. -ισκο-, -ισκᾱ-, nom. -ισκο-ς masc., -ισκη fem., paroxytone.

νεᾶν-ισκο-ς Lat. *adulescentulus*

from νεᾶν *young man*

παιδ-ίσκη *lass*

ἡ παῖς (παιδ-) *girl*

στεφαν-ίσκο-ς *little wreath*

στέφανο-ς *wreath*

559. PATRONYMICS (proper names which express descent from a *father* or *ancestor*) are formed from proper names of persons by adding the suffixes:

-ιδᾱ- or -δᾱ-, nom. -ιδης or -δης, masculine, paroxytone;

-ιδ- or -δ- -ις or -ς, feminine, oxytone.

a. The forms δᾱ- and δ- are applied to masculine stems in -ᾱ- and -ιῶ-: -ᾱ- is then changed to -α-, and -ιῶ- to -ια-:

masc. Βορέα-δης-,

fem. Βορέα-ς (-ᾱδ-ος)

from Βορέῃ-ς

Ἀργεά-δης-

Ἀργεᾶ-ς

Θεστιά-δης-,

Θεστιά-ς (-ᾱδ-ος)

Θέστιο-ς

Μενουτιά-δης

Μενούτιο-ς

b. All other stems take -ιδᾱ- and -ιδ-, before which -ο- of the 2d decl. is dropped. Those in -ευ- lose υ (44).

masc. Κεκροπ-ίδη-s	fem. Κεκροπ-ί-s (-ίδ-os)	from Κέκροψ (-οψ-)
Τανταλ-ίδη-s	Τανταλ-ί-s (-ίδ-os)	Τάνταλο-s
Κρον-ίδη-s		Κρόνο-s
Πηλε-ίδη-s (epic Πηλεΐδης)		Πηλεύ-s
	Νηρε-ί-s, Νηρη-ί-s	Νηρεύ-s
Λητο-ίδη-s		Λητώ (ΛητοF-)

Sometimes -ιάδης is used: Πηλη-ιάδης from Πηλεύ-s.

c. A rarer suffix for patronymies is -ίων- or -των-: Κρον-ίων (genit. Κρονί-ωνος or Κρονίονος) *son of* Κρόνο-s.

560. GENTILES (substantives which designate a person as belonging to some *people* or *country*) have the following suffixes:

1. -ευ-, nom. ευ-s, oxytone: cf. 557, 1.

Μεγαρ-εύ-s a *Megarian*

from Μέγαρα (2d decl. pl.)

Ἐρετρι-εύ-s an *Eretrian*

Ἐρέτρια (1st decl.)

2. -τᾶ-, nom. -τη-s, paroxytone: cf. 557, 2.

Τεγεᾶ-τη-s from Τεγέα, Αἰγινή-τη-s from Αἴγινα, Ἠπειρώ-τη-s from Ἠπειρος, Σικελιώ-τη-s from Σικελία.

3. The corresponding feminine stems end in -ιδ- and -τιδ-, nom. -:s, -τις: Μεγαρίς (Μεγαριδ-) a *Megarian woman*, Τεγεᾶτις (-ιδ-), Σικελιώτις (-ιδ-). The accent falls on the same syllable as in the corresponding masculine.

4. For gentiles in -ιος see 564 a.

561. The PLACE is expressed by the suffixes:

1. -ιο- in neuters. The words thus formed end in:

a. -τηρ-ιο-ν, from substantives in -τηρ (mostly obsolete forms of those in -της, 550).

δικαστήρ-ιον *court of justice*

from (δικαστήρ) δικαστής *judge*

ἀκροᾷτήρ-ιον *auditorium*

(ἀκροᾷτήρ) ἀκροᾷτής *hearer*

- b. -ε-ιο-ν, properispomenon.

λογε-ιο-ν *speaker's platform*

from λόγο-s *speech*

κουρε-ιο-ν (for κουρευ-ιο-ν) *barber's shop*

κουρεύ-s *barber*

μουσε-ιο-ν *seat of the muses*

μουσα *muse*

2. -ων-, nom. -ων, masculine and oxytone.

ἀμπελ-ών *vineyard*

from ἄμπελο-s *vine*

οἶ-ων *wine-cellar*

οἶνο-s *wine*

παρθεν-ών *maiden's room*

παρθένο-s *maid*

## II. FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES.

### A. Primitives.

562. Important suffixes forming primitive adjectives are:

1. -υ-, nom. -υ-s, -εια, -υ, oxytone; added only to *roots*.

ἡδ-ύ-s *sweet*

from ἡδ- (ἡδομαι *am pleased*)

βαρ-ύ-s *heavy*

βαρ- (βάρο-s *weight*)

ταχ-ύ-s *swift*

ταχ- (τάχ-os *swiftness*)

2. -**εσ-**, nom. -**ης**, -**ες** (cf. 553, 2); used especially in compounds (578).  
 ψευδ-**ής** *false* from ψευδ- (ψεύδομαι *lie*)  
 σαφ-**ής** *clear* σαφ-
3. -**μον-**, nom. -**μων**, -**μων**.  
 τλή-**μων** *suffering, daring* from τλα- (ἐτλην *endured*)  
 ἐπι-λήσ-**μων** *forgetful* λαθ- (ἐπι-λανθάνομαι *forget*)

563. Here belong also all *participles*: suffixes -**ντ-**, -**οτ-**, -**μενο-** (see 382); and the verbal adjectives in -**το-s** and -**τεο-s** (see 475).

### B. Denominatives.

564. The suffix -**ιο-**, nom. -**ιος**, -**ιᾶ**, -**ιον** or -**ιος**, -**ιον** expresses *that which pertains* in any way to the noun from which the adjective is formed:

οὐράν- <b>ιος</b> <i>heavenly</i>	from οὐρανός <i>heaven</i>
πλούσ- <b>ιος</b> <i>wealthy</i> (for πλουτ- <b>ιος</b> )	πλούτ- <b>ος</b> <i>wealth</i>
οἰκέ- <b>ιος</b> <i>domestic</i> (for οἰκε- <b>ιος</b> )	οἶκο- <b>s</b> <i>house</i>
ἀγοραῖο- <b>s</b> <i>forensis</i> (for ἀγορα- <b>ιος</b> )	ἀγορά <i>forum</i>
θέρειο- <b>s</b> <i>of the summer</i> (for θερεσ- <b>ιος</b> )	θέρυς (θερεσ-) <i>summer</i>
αἰδοῖο- <b>s</b> <i>venerable</i> (for αἰδοσ- <b>ιος</b> )	αἰδώς (αἰδοσ-) <i>shame</i>
βασιλειο- <b>s</b> <i>kingly</i> (for βασιλευ- <b>ιος</b> )	βασιλεύ- <b>s</b> <i>king</i>

a. This suffix often serves to form adjectives denoting country or people (*gentiles*), which may be used also as substantives: Μιλήσι-**ος** (for Μίλητ-**ιος**) *Milesian* from Μίλητο-**s**, Ἀθηναῖο-**s** *Athenian* from Ἀθῆναι *Athens*.

b. Adjectives in -**αίο-s**, -**οίο-s** are generally properispomena (-**αῖος**, -**ώιος**).

565. -**ικο-**, nom. -**ικος**, -**ικη**, -**ικον**, always oxytone. It expresses *that which pertains to the noun, often with a notion of fitness or ability*.

μουσ- <b>ικός</b> <i>musical</i>	from μουσα <i>mouse</i>
ἀρχ- <b>ικός</b> <i>capable of governing</i>	ἀρχός <i>ruler</i>

After *ι*-stems -**κο-** is used: φυσι-**κός** *natural* from φύσι-**s** *nature*.

a. Such adjectives may be formed directly from a verb-theme by the suffix -**τικο-**: αἰσθη-**τικός** *capable of feeling*, πράκ-**τικός** *suited for action*.

566. -**εο-**, nom. -**εος** contracted -**ους** (224).

-**ινο-**, -**ινο-s**

These denote the *material*: χρῦσε-**ος**, χρῦστους *golden* from χρῦς-**s** *gold*; λίθ-**ινο-s** *of stone* from λίθος *stone*, ξύλ-**ινο-s** *wooden* from ξύλον *wood*.

a. The older form of -**εος** is -**ειος**, in which the suffix is really -**ιο-**, the *ε* belonging to the stem of the noun: thus χρῦσε-**ιος** (Hm.) formed like οἰκε-**ιος**, 564.

b. -**ινο-**, nom. -**ινο-s** *oxytone*, forms adjectives denoting *time*: χθεσ-**ινός** *belonging to yesterday, hesternus*; νυκτερ-**ινός** *nocturnus*, ἐαρ-**ινός** *vernus*.

567. -**εντ-**, nom. -**εις**, -**εσσα**, -**εν**.

These denote *fulness or abundance*: χαρί-**εις-s** *graceful* from χάρι-**s**, ἑλλή-**ει-s** *woody* from ἑλλη, ἰχθυ-**ό-εις** *full of fish* from ἰχθύ-**s**. They are mostly poetic.

568. The comparative and superlative suffixes **-τερο-** and **-τατο-** (248) belong here. The suffixes **-τον-** and **-ιστο-** (253), on the other hand, are added, with very few exceptions, directly to the root.

569. Other adjective-suffixes, which cannot be so distinctly classed as forming primitives or denominatives, are :

1. **-ιμο-**, nom. **-ιμο-s**, active: ἄλκι-ιμο-s *brave* (ἀλκή *prowess*), μάχ-ιμο-s *war-like*, ἀοιδ-ιμο-s *to be sung of*. And akin to this :

2. **-σιμο-**, nom. **-σιμο-s**: χρή-σιμο-s *useful*, φύξιμο-s (φυγ-σιμο-s) *avoidable or able to avoid*, ἱππὰ σιμο-s *fit for riding* (ἱππάζομαι *ride*).

a. Both these classes were originally denominative. The words in **-σιμο-s** came at first from nouns in **-σι-s** (551, 1): χρήσι-μος *useful* from χρησι-s *use*; but afterwards **-σιμο-**, considered as a single suffix, was employed to form other adjectives directly from verbs.

3. **-τηριο-**, nom. **-τηριο-s**, forms adjectives from verbs: πεισ-τήριο-s *persuasive* from πείθ-ω. These are properly denominatives from nouns in **-τηρ** (σωτήρ-ιο-s *preserving* from σω-τήρ) or in **-της** (cf. 561, 1 a), and in most cases the corresponding noun exists.

4. **-νο-**, nom. **-νο-s**, oxytone.

a. In verbals, passive: δει-νό-s *fearful* (*to be feared*), σεμ-νό-s (σέβ-ομαι) *to be revered*.

b. In denominatives: ἀλγεινό-s (αλγεσ-νο-s) *painful* from ἄλγος (αλγεσ-) *pain*, ὄρεινό-s (ορεσ-νο-s) *mountainous* from ὄρος (ορεσ-) *mountain*.

5. **-ρο-**, nom. **-ρο-s**, mostly oxytone and active: λαμπ-ρό-s *bright* (λάμπ-ω *shine*), φθονε-ρό-s *envious* (φθόνο-s *envy*), λῦπη-ρό-s *annoying* (λύπη *annoyance*).

6. **-λο-**, nom. **-λο-s**, mostly oxytone and active: δει-λό-s *timid*, ἀπατη-λό-s *deceitful* (ἀπάτη *deceit*).

### III. DENOMINATIVE VERBS.

570. Denominative verbs were originally formed by adding, in the present, the suffix **-ω|ε-** (1st sg. indic. **-ιω**) to a noun-stem, usually somewhat modified. The **ι** then disappeared (as in τελέ-ω *finish*, older τελε-ίω) or combined with the preceding sound (as in παίζω *sport* for παιδ-ιω, from παῖς *child*). So arose several types of denominative verbs, each of which was afterwards extended in use beyond its original limits.

a. In respect to their meaning, these classes are not all clearly distinguished from each other. Yet see 571, 1, 4, 7, 8.

571. The most important endings are the following; they are given as seen in the present.

1. <b>-ο-ω</b>	δουλό-ω <i>enslave</i>	from δούλο-s <i>slave</i>
	χρῦσό-ω <i>gild</i>	χρῦσό-s <i>gold</i>
	ζημιό-ω <i>punish</i>	ζημιά <i>penalty</i>

Verbs in **-οω** are *causative*; that is, they signify to *make* or *cause* what is expressed by the noun.

2. <b>-α-ω</b>	τιμá-ω <i>honor</i>	from τιμή <i>honor</i>
	αἰτιά-ομαι <i>accuse</i>	αἰτία <i>fault</i>
	γοά-ω <i>lament</i>	γόο-s <i>wail</i>

3. -ε-ω	ἀριθμέ-ω <i>number</i> εὐτυχέ-ω <i>am fortunate</i> ἰστορέ-ω <i>know by inquiry</i>	from ἀριθμό- <i>s number</i> εὐτυχής <i>fortunate</i> ἴστωρ (ἰστορ-) <i>knowing</i>
4. -ευ-ω	βασιλεύ-ω <i>am king</i> βουλεύ-ω <i>take counsel</i> ἀληθεύ-ω <i>speak truth</i>	from βασιλεύ- <i>s king</i> βουλή <i>counsel</i> ἀληθής <i>true</i>

This class of verbs arose first from nouns in -ευ-*s*, and signified the exercising of the *function* implied in the noun (557, 1). But afterwards many were formed from other nouns. Most are intransitive.

5. -ιζω	ἐλπίζω (ἐλπιδ-ιω) <i>hope</i> ἐλληνίζω <i>speak Greek</i> φιλιππίζω <i>favor Philip</i>	from ἐλπίς (ἐλπιδ-) <i>hope</i> Ἑλλήν <i>Greek</i> Φίλιππο- <i>s</i>
---------	---	--

The theme of these verbs ends in -ιδ-, and the type arose from nouns with stems in -ι- or -ιδ-, but was extended to other nouns.

6. -αζω	δικάζω (δικαδ-ιω) <i>judge</i> ἐργάζομαι <i>work</i> βιάζομαι <i>use force</i>	from δίκη <i>justice</i> ἔργο-ν <i>work</i> βία <i>force</i>
---------	--	--

The theme of these verbs ends in -αδ-. They are in origin closely allied to those in -αω, both classes being derived, for the most part, from noun-stems in -ᾱ-.

7. -αινω	σημαίνω (σημαν-ιω) <i>signify</i> μελαίνομαι <i>grow black</i> χαλεπαίνω <i>am angry</i>	from σῆμα (σηματ-) <i>sign</i> μέλας (μελαν-) <i>black</i> χαλεπό- <i>s hard, angry</i>
8. -υνω	ἡδύνω (ἡδυν-ιω) <i>sweeten</i> λαμπρύνω <i>brighten</i> αἰσχύνομαι <i>am ashamed</i>	ἡδύ- <i>s sweet</i> λαμπρό- <i>s bright</i> αἰσχύνῃ <i>shame</i>

The verbs in -αινω and -υνω have themes in -αν- and -υν-. They come from a great variety of nouns, but -αινω comes especially from stems in -ατ-, and -υνω from stems in -υ-. Most of them are causative.

9. Less frequent endings are seen in μαρτυρόμαι (μαρτυρ-ιομαι) *call to witness* from μάρτυς (μαρτυρ-) *witness*, καθαίρω (καθαρ-ιω) *cleanse* from καθάρ-*s clean*, ἱμεῖρω (ἱμερ-ιω) *desire* from ἵμερο-*s longing*, ἀγγέλλω (αγγελ-ιω) *announce* from ἄγγελος *messenger*, στωμύλλω (στωμυλ-ιω) *babble* from στωμύλος *talkative*.

572. Sometimes several verbs with different meanings are formed from the same noun: thus from δοῦλο-*s slave*, δουλό-ω *enslave*, δουλεύ-ω *am a slave*; from πόλεμο-*s war*, πολεμέ-ω and πολεμίζω *wage war*, πολεμέ-ω *make hostile*.

573. DESIDERATIVES.—Verbs expressing *desire* are formed most frequently with the ending -σειω: γελασείω *desire to laugh*, δεασείω *have a mind to do*; also in -αω, -ιαω: φονάω *am eager for murder*, κλαυσιάω *long to weep*.—Some verbs in -αω, -ιαω express an *affection of the body*: ὤχριάω *am pallid*, ὀφθαλμιάω *have sore eyes*.

574. INTENSIVES (almost entirely poetic) are formed from primitive verbs, by a more or less complete repetition of the stem, generally with some change of vowel: μαιμά-ω *reach after, long for*, from μαίωμαι (μα-) *reach*, πορφύρ-ω *boil* (of the sea) from φύρ *mix*, ποιπνύ-ω *purge* from πνέω (πνυ-) *breathle*.



## COMPOSITION OF WORDS.

## I. FORM OF COMPOUND WORDS.

575. When a noun stands as the *first* part of a compound word, only its *stem* is used: *ναυ-πηγός ship-builder* (ναῦ-ς), *χορο-διδάσκαλος chorus-teacher* (χορό-ς).

a. Stems of the first decl. change -ᾱ- to -ο-, appearing thus like stems of the second decl.: *λυρο-ποιός lyre-maker* (λέρᾱ). Stems of both these declensions drop their final vowel when a vowel follows: *χορ-ηγός chorus-leader* (χορό-ς). It is retained, however, when the second part of the compound began originally with *F*: *Ἡμ. δημο-εργός artisan*, *Att. δημιουργός*.

Stems of the third declension commonly assume *ο* before a consonant: *ἀνδριαντ-ο-ποιός image-maker*, *πατρ-ο-κτόνος patricide*, *φυσι-ο-λόγος natural philosopher*, *ἰχθυ-ο-φάγος fish-eating*.

b. But there are many exceptions to these rules. Thus, stems in -σ- often change to ο-stems: *ξίφο-κτόνος* (ξίφος, st. ξίφεσ-) *slaying with the sword*, *τειχο-μαχία* (st. τειχεσ-) *battle at the wall*.—Stems of the first declension sometimes retain the final -ᾱ- (as ᾱ or η): *χοη-φόρος libation-bringer*.

c. When an inflected case is used instead of a stem, the word is not properly a compound, but only a close union of two words: *νεώσ-οικος ship-house*, *Πελοπόν-νησος* (for Πελοποι-νησος) *Pelops's island*, *δορί-ληπτος won by the spear*. In a few words, however, an inflected case appears in a real compound: *ναυσί-πορος traversed by ships* (-πορος not being used separately in this sense).

576. When a noun stands as the *last* part of a compound, its final syllable is often changed: *φιλό-τιμος* (τίμη) *honor-loving*.

a. Neuters in -μα (-ματ-) make adjectives in -μων: *πᾶν-πράγμων* (πράγμα) *busy*. *φρήν* becomes -φρων, as *εὖ-φρων merry-hearted*.

b. An *abstract* word cannot stand unchanged as the last part of a compound, but a new abstract in -ιά is formed from a (real or imaginary) compound adjective: thus *βολή throwing*, but *πετρο-βολία stone-throwing* (from *πετρο-βόλο-ς stone-thrower*); so *ναυ-μαχία* (μάχη) *ship-fight*, *εὖ-πράξιᾱ* (πράξις) *good success*. Only after a *preposition* can the abstract word remain unchanged: *προ-βουλή forethought*.

577. The last part of a compound is often a word not in use as a separate noun: thus *λυρο-ποιός lyre-maker*, *ναυ-μάχος fighter in ships*, though *-ποιός maker*, *-μάχος fighter*, are not used separately.

578. A very frequent ending of *compound adjectives* is -ης, -ες (stem -εσ-). This is found:

a. Oftenest in adjectives of which the last part is a neuter substantive-stem in -εσ- (nom. -ος): *εὖ-γενής* (γένος) *of good birth*, *δεκα-ετής* (ἔτος) *of ten years*.

b. Less often when the last part is a noun with some other ending: *εὖ-τυχής* (τύχη) *fortunate*, *θεο-φιλής* (φίλο-ς) *dear to the gods*.

c. When the last part is an adjective not in actual use (577), but formed for the occasion from a verb: *ἄ-φανής invisible* (φαν-, φαίνω), *ἡμι-θλής half-dead* (θαν-, θνήσκω).

579. Compounds in which the first part is made directly from a *verb-theme*,\* are used chiefly in poetry. They are formed in two ways:

a. The theme (sometimes with a vowel added), or the present stem, appears as the first part: δακ-έ-θῦμος (δάκ-νω *bite*) *heart-corroding*, ἀρχ-ι-τέκτων *master-builder*, μῖσ-δ-γυνος *woman-hater*, πείθ-αρχος *obedient to command*.

b. The verb-theme has -σι- added to it: this becomes -σ- before a vowel: λῦ-σι-πονός *releasing from toil*, ἐρῶ-σ-άρματες (nom. pl., Hm.) *chariot-drawing*, πλῆξ-ι-ππος (πλήγ-, πλήσσω) *horse-driving*, στρεψί-δικος (στρέφ-ω) *perverter of justice*.

580. COMPOUND VERBS are formed by prefixing a *preposition* to a simple verb: ἐπι-βάλλω *throw on*.

a. Originally the prefix was a mere adverb, qualifying the verb. Hence the augment was applied to the latter, not to the preposition (360). In the early language, as in Homer, the preposition was often separated from the verb by intermediate words, and even placed after the verb. This separation of the preposition from the verb is called *tmesis* (τμήσις *cutting*).

581. Verbs cannot be compounded with nouns, nor with anything but prepositions. Where verbs of such meaning are required, they are formed indirectly, as denominatives from *compound nouns*.

Thus ναῦ-ς and μάχομαι cannot form ναυ-μαχομαι, but from ναυ-μάχος *fighting in ships* is made ναυμαχέω *fight in ships*; νόμο-ς and τίθημι cannot unite, but from νομο-θέτης *lawgiver* is formed νομοθετέω *make laws*. So πείθομαι *obey*, but *disobey* is not α-πειθομαι, but ἀπειθέω from ἀπειθής *disobedient*.

582. ACCENT OF COMPOUNDS.—In general, compounds have *recessive* accent. But there are many exceptions to this rule. Thus:

a. Compounds of the first declension, and some of the third, keep the accent of the second part: ἀπο-στολή *sending away*, πλουτο-δοτήρ *wealth-giver*, μον-ὤψ *one-eyed*.

b. Most compounds in -ης, -ες are oxytone: for examples, see 578.

c. Determinative compounds (585 a) of the second declension, when the last part has a *passive* or *intransitive* sense, follow the rule: λιθό-βολος *thrown at with stones*, μητρό-κτονος *slain by a mother*. But when the last part is *active* (denoting the *agent*), and is made from a root by suffix -ο- (nom. -ος), they accent the *penult* if it is short; if long, the *ultima*: λιθο-βόλος *throwing stones*, μητρο-κτόνος *matricide*, ὕδρο-φόρος *water-carrier*; στρατ-ηγός *army-leader*, general, λογο-ποιός *story-maker*, ψῦχο-πομπός *conductor of souls*.

But compounds in -οχος (ἐχ-ω) and -αρχος (ἀρχ-ω), with some others, follow the general rule: ἡνι-οχος (rein-holder) *charioteer*, δαδούχος (contr. from δαδδ-οχος) *torch-holder*, ἵππ-αρχος *commander of horse*.

583. Words formed from compound verbs should be distinguished from actual compounds. They are commonly accented like simple words with the same suffixes: συλλογισ-μός *reckoning* from συλλογίζομαι *reckon*, ἀποδο-τέος from ἀποδίδωμι *give back*.

\* Compare in English 'breakwater,' 'dreadnought,' and the like.

## II. MEANING OF COMPOUND WORDS.

584. As regards their meaning, compound nouns (substantive and adjective) may be divided into two principal classes.

585. DETERMINATIVE COMPOUNDS.—In these, the first part defines or *determines* the second, and the whole compound denotes the same person or thing as that denoted by the second part: thus οἰκο-φύλαξ *house-guardian* is a particular kind of φύλαξ or *guardian*.

Of these there are two kinds:

a. The first part may define the second in a sense which might be separately expressed by an oblique case (with or without a preposition).

λογο-γράφος *speech-writer* = *writer of speeches*

χειρο-ποίητος *hand-made* = *made with hands*

θε-ήλατος *god-sent* = *sent by a god*

Here may be put the verbal compounds mentioned in 579; as δεισι-δαίμων *spirit-fearing, fearing spirits*; although in these the *second* part defines the *first*.

b. Much less often, the first part defines the second in the sense of an adjective or an adverb.

ἄκρο-πολις *upper city, citadel* = ἄκρᾱ πόλις

ψευδο-κῆρυξ *false herald* = ψευδῆς κῆρυξ

ὁμό-δουλος *fellow-slave*

586. POSSESSIVE COMPOUNDS.—In these, also, the first part defines the second, but the whole compound is an adjective describing the *possessor*, some such idea as ‘having’ being supplied in thought. In English such compounds generally end in *-ed*.\*

μακρό-χειρ *long-armed* = *having long arms*

γλαυκ-ὤπις *bright-eyed* = *having bright eyes*

ἀργυρό-τοξο-ς *with silver bow*

ὁμό-τροπο-ς *of like character*

πικρό-γαμο-ς *bitter-wedded* = *having an unhappy marriage*

δεκα-ετής (having) *lasting ten years*

a. Here belong the numerous adjectives in -οειδής, or contracted -ώδης: σφαιρο-ειδής *having the appearance of a ball, ball-like*; τερατώδης *monster-like, monstrous*.

587. *Prepositions* may be connected with substantives in each of the above-described relations:

a. DETERMINATIVE:

προ-βουλή *forethought, planning beforehand*

ἄμφι-ρυτός *flowed around, sea-girt*

---

\* Yet compare such names as ‘Greatheart,’ ‘Bluebeard.’

## b. POSSESSIVE:

ἐνθεος *having a god in him, inspired*  
 ἀμφικίων *having pillars round it*

588. Compound adjectives of a peculiar sort arise from *prepositional phrases*, and are equivalent to those phrases with 'being' understood. Thus:

from ἐφ' ἐστίῃ comes ἐφέστιος (being) *on the hearth*  
 ἐφ' ἵππῳ ἐπίππιος *pertaining to (being on) a horse*  
 ἐν χώρῃ ἐγχώριος *native = (being) in the country.*

589. ALPHA PRIVATIVE.—The prefix ἀν- (Lat. *in-*, Eng. *un-*), before consonants ἀ-, is called on account of its meaning *alpha privative*. Compounds formed with it are possessive, when the second part is a substantive; when it is an adjective, or a formation with adjective meaning directly from a verb, they are determinative.

ἀν-αἰδής *shameless (αἰδώς shame)*  
 ἄ-παις *childless (παῖς child)*  
 ἄ-δύνατος *unable, impossible (δυνατός able, possible)*  
 ἄ-φανής *invisible (φαν-, φαίνω show)*

a. Determinative compounds formed with this prefix from *substantives*, are rare and poetic: μήτηρ ἀμήτωρ *an unmotherly mother* = μήτηρ οὐ μήτηρ οἶσα.

b. Words, which began originally with F, have ἀ-, not ἀν-: ἄ-έκων, ἄκων, *unwilling*, ἄ-εικής, αἰκής, *unseemly* (root ικ-, εἵκα).

590. The inseparable prefix δυσ- *ill* is the opposite of εὖ *well*, and expresses something *bad, unfortunate, or difficult*: δύσ-βουλος *ill-advised* (possessive) = *having evil counsels*, δυσ-ἄρεστος (determinative) *ill-pleased*, δυσ-άλωτος *hard to be caught*. Here, too, determinative compounds formed from substantives are very rare: Ἦμ. Δύσ-παρις *wretched Paris*.

BATES HALL,

B. F.

# BATES HALL,

B. P. L.

## PART FOURTH.

### SYNTAX.

---

#### DEFINITIONS.

591. SYNTAX (*σύνταξις arranging together*) shows how words are combined in sentences.

592. The essential parts of a sentence are  
the SUBJECT, of which something is said, and  
the PREDICATE, which is said of the subject.

The subject of a sentence is a *substantive* (or substantive pronoun) in the *nominative* case. The predicate of a sentence is either a *finite verb* or a finite verb with a *predicate-noun*.

593. OBJECT.—A verb may have an object on which its action is exerted. The object is a *substantive* in an *oblique* case: it is either *direct* (in the accusative case) or *indirect* (in the dative; sometimes also in the genitive, see 735 ff).

a. Verbs capable of taking a direct object are called *transitive*; others are *intransitive*.

#### ATTRIBUTIVE, APPOSITIVE, AND PREDICATE-NOUN.

594. An *adjective* qualifying a substantive is called:

a. An *Attributive*, when it is directly joined with the substantive, without any *assertion*: as ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἀνὴρ *the good man*.

b. A *Predicate-Adjective*, when it forms part of the predicate, and is *asserted* of the substantive: as ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός ἐστι *the man is good*, ἀγαθὸν νομίζουσι τὸν ἄνδρα *they think the man good*.

REM.—The term predicate-adjective includes all adjectives and participles which are not attributive: thus in πρῶτος τοῦτο ἐποίησεν *he was the first to do this*, συλλέξας στρατεῦμα ἐπερέσθη *having collected an army he set out*, ψιλαῖς ταῖς κεφαλαῖς μάχονται *they fight with their heads bare*, πρῶτος, συλλέξας, and ψιλαῖς are called predicate-adjectives.



595. A *substantive* qualifying another substantive may be :

a. An *Appositive*, when it is simply added to the substantive to explain it : as *Μιλτιάδης ὁ στρατηγός* *Miltiades the general*.

b. A *Predicate-Substantive*, when it is a part of the predicate, and is *asserted* of its substantive : as *Μιλτιάδης στρατηγός ἐστὶ* *Miltiades is general*, *ποιῶσι Μιλτιάδην στρατηγόν* *they make Miltiades general*.

REM.—So also in *καθίσταται βασιλεύς* *he becomes established as king*, *ἦκει μοι σωτήρ* *thou art come as my savior*, *βασιλεύς* and *σωτήρ* are regarded as predicate-substantives.

596. COPULATIVE VERBS.—The verb *εἰμί* *am*, when it serves simply to connect a predicate-noun with the subject of the sentence, is called a *copula*. Some other verbs, as *γίγνομαι* *become*, and those meaning *to appear*, *to be called*, *chosen*, *considered*, and the like, have a similar use.

a. Yet all these verbs, even *εἰμί*, may be used without a predicate-noun, as complete predicates.

## PRONOUNS OF REFERENCE.

597. Pronouns of reference are either *relative* or *demonstrative* :

598. *Relative*.—A substantive may be qualified by a sentence : *ἄνθρωπον ὃν πάντες φιλοῦσι* *a man whom all love*. The sentence is then introduced by a relative pronoun. The substantive, as it commonly goes before the relative, is called its *antecedent*.

599. *Demonstrative*.—A substantive, once used, may be recalled or referred to by a demonstrative pronoun.

## EQUIVALENTS OF THE SUBSTANTIVE AND ADJECTIVE.

600. Other words may take the place of the substantive and adjective in the above constructions. Thus the adjective may be replaced by an *adjective pronoun*, *article*, or *participle* ; or by a *genitive*, an *adverb*, or a *preposition* with its case, especially when these are placed directly after the article (666 a, b, c).

A substantive may be replaced by the adjective (or any of its equivalents), by a personal or reflexive pronoun, an infinitive or a clause.

a. Any word or phrase viewed merely as a thing may be used as a substantive : *τὸ γινῶθαι σεαυτὸν καὶ τὸ σωφρονεῖν ἐστὶ ταῦτόν* *the "know thyself" and the "be wise" are the same thing* (PCharm.164°).

b. A preposition with a numeral may take the place of a substantive : *ἀπέθανον αὐτῶν περὶ τριακοσίων* *there died of them about three hundred* (XH.4.6<sup>11</sup>).

## GENERAL RULES OF THE SENTENCE.

*The Subject.*

601. The subject of a finite verb is in the nominative case :  
 Κύρος βασιλεύει *Cyrus is king.*

602. OMISSION OF THE SUBJECT.—The subject is often omitted :

a. When it is a pronoun of the first and second person : λέγω *I speak*, ἀκούσατε *hear ye.*

But the pronoun is not omitted, if there is an emphasis upon it : ἃ ἂν ἐγὼ λέγω, ὑμεῖς ἀκούσατε *whatever I may say, do you hear.*

b. When it is implied in the context :

Κύρος τὰς ναὺς μετεπέμψατο, ὅπως ὀπλιτᾶς ἀποβιβάσειε *Cyrus sent for the ships, that he (Cyrus) might land troops (XA.1 4<sup>b</sup>).*

c. When it is a general idea of person : φᾶσί *they (men, people) say.*

Less often in the singular : ἐσάλπιγξε *the trumpet sounded, literally (one) sounded the trumpet (XA.1.2<sup>17</sup>).*

So originally such verbs as ὕει *it rains*, νίφει *it snows*, ἀστράπτει *it lightens*, σείει (*it shakes*) *there is an earthquake*, etc. ; these operations of nature being regarded by the Greeks as actions of a divine person, Ζεὺς, or θεός (which are sometimes expressed).

d. When the subject is *indeterminate* ; that is, thought of as wholly vague and general. The verb is then said to be *impersonal* : ὅψε ἦν *it was late.*

So ἡμέρᾃ ἐγένετο *it became day*, καλῶς ἔχει *it is well*, δεῖ μάχης *there is need of a battle*, δηλοῖ (something makes clear) *it is clear.*

The same construction is seen in *passive* verbs, especially in the *perfect* and *pluperfect* : παρεσκεύασται μοι (things have been prepared by me) *I have made preparation.*

REMARK.—The term *impersonal* is also less correctly applied to verbs whose subject is an *infinitive* or a *sentence* : ἔξεστιν εὐδαιμονεῖν *it is possible to be happy*, δῆλον ἦν ὅτι ἐγγύς πον ὁ βασιλεὺς ἦν *it was plain that the king was somewhere near (XA.2.3<sup>6</sup>).*

*The Verb.*

603. A finite verb agrees with its subject-nominative in number and person : ἡμεῖς ἐπαινοῦμεν *we approve.*

a. The only nominatives of the *first person* are ἐγώ, νώ, ἡμεῖς ; of the *second person*, σύ, σφώ, ὑμεῖς ; all other nominatives are of the *third person.*

604. But a neuter plural subject has its verb in the singular : τὰ πράγματα ταῦτα δεινὰ ἐστὶ *these things are dreadful.*

a. A neuter plural subject denoting *persons*, may have a verb in the plural : τοσάδε μετὰ Ἀθηναίων ἔθνη ἐστράτευον *so many nations were warring on the side of the Athenians (T.7.58).*

b. Other exceptions to this rule, though rare in Attic, are frequent in the other dialects: thus Hm. σπάρτα λέλυνται *the cables are loosed* (B 135).

605. Very seldom a *masculine* or *feminine* plural subject has a verb in the singular. In such cases the verb stands first: δοκοῦντι δικάζω εἶναι γίγνεσθαι ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης ἀρχαί τε καὶ γάμοι *to a man reputed to be just, there comes, in consequence of his reputation, both offices and nuptials* (PRp.363<sup>a</sup>). So with the dual: ἔστι τούτῳ διττῷ τῷ βίῳ *there are these two different ways of living* (PGo.500<sup>d</sup>).

#### AGREEMENT WITH TWO OR MORE SUBJECTS.

606. With two or more subjects connected by *and*, the verb is in the plural. If the subjects are of different persons, the verb is in the first person rather than the second or third, and in the second person rather than the third:

Εὐρυμέδων καὶ Σοφοκλῆς ἐστράτευσαν *Eurymedon and Sophocles set out on a campaign* (T.4.46), δεινοὶ καὶ σοφοὶ ἐγώ τε καὶ σὺ ἡμεῖν *both I and thou were skilful and wise* (PTheat.154<sup>d</sup>), εὐ σὺ οὐδὲ οἱ σοὶ φίλοι πρῶτοι ταύτην δόξαν ἔσχετε *'twas not you and not your friends who first conceived this opinion* (PLg.888<sup>b</sup>).

a. With two singular subjects, the dual may be used: ἡδονὴ καὶ λύπη ἐν τῇ πόλει βασιλεύσεται *pleasure and pain will bear sway in the city* (PRp.607<sup>a</sup>).

607. Often, however, the verb agrees with one of the subjects (the nearest, or the most important), and is understood with the rest. Especially so, when the predicate stands before all the subjects, or directly after the first of them:

Βασιλεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ εἰσπίπτει εἰς τὸ στρατόπεδον *the king and his followers break into the camp* (XA.1.10<sup>1</sup>), οἱ πένητες καὶ ὁ δῆμος πλέον ἔχει *the poor and the common people have superior power* (XRa.1<sup>2</sup>), ἔπεμψε με Ἀριαῖος καὶ Ἀρτάοχος *Ariæus and Artaozus sent me* (XA.2.4<sup>16</sup>), ἐγὼ λέγω καὶ Σεύθης τὰ αὐτά *I and Scythus say the same* (XA.7.7<sup>16</sup>).

608. A plural verb is rarely used, when singular subjects are connected by *ή* or, *οὔτε* nor: εἰ ἔμελλον ἀπολογήσασθαι Λεωχάρης ἢ Δικαιογένης *if Leochares or Dicaeogenes were about to make a defence* (Isae.5<sup>5</sup>).

a. A singular subject followed by the preposition *with*, rarely takes a plural verb: Δημοσθένης μετὰ τῶν συστράτηγῶν σπένδονται Μαντινεῦσι *Demosthenes with his associate-generals make a treaty with the Mantineans* (T.3.109).

609. COLLECTIVE SUBJECT.—The subject is sometimes a collective noun, expressing more than one in the singular: ἐσθῆς *clothing* (clothes), πλίνθος *brick* (= bricks), ἡ ἵππος *the horse* (cavalry), ἡ ἀσπίς *the heavy armed*.

A collective subject denoting *persons*, may have its verb in the plural:

Ἀθηναίων τὸ πλῆθος οἴονται Ἱππαρχον τύραννον ὄντα ἀποθανεῖν *the Athenians believe that Hipparchus was tyrant when he died* (T.1.20).

a. Such words as ἕκαστος *each*, τίς *any one*, πᾶς τις *every one*, οὐδεὶς *no one*, may have the construction of collectives, on account of the plural which they imply: τῶν ἑαυτοῦ ἕκαστος καὶ παίδων καὶ οἰκετῶν ἀρχουσιν *each man rules his own, both children and servants* (XRI.6<sup>1</sup>).

# AGREEMENT WITH A PREDICATE-NOUN.

610. A verb may agree with the predicate-noun, when this stands nearer than the subject, or is viewed as more important:

αἱ χορηγίαι ἱκανὸν εὐδαιμονίας σημεῖόν ἐστι *his choros-payments are a sufficient sign of prosperity* (Ant.27<sup>7</sup>), τὸ χωρίον πρότερον Ἐννέα ὁδοὶ ἐκαλοῦντο *the place was before called Nine Ways* (T.1.102). So, also, participles of such verbs: ὑπεξέθεντο τὰς θυγατέρας παιδία ἅντα *they conveyed away their daughters being children* (D.19<sup>194</sup>).

a. With a predicate-adjective in the neuter plural, the verb is regularly in the singular: οὔτε σώματος κάλλος καὶ ἰσχὺς δε.λῶ ξυνοικοῦντα πρέποντα φαίνεται *nor do beauty and strength of body, when dwelling with a consort, appear seemly qualities* (PMenex.246<sup>e</sup>).

## OMISSION OF THE VERB.

611. The copula εἰμί *am* is often omitted, especially the forms ἐστί and εἰσί: θεῶν δύναμις μεγίστη *the power of the gods is greatest* (EAlc.219).

a. The omission is the rule with certain words; as ὥρᾳ *time*, ἀνάγκη *necessity*, δέον and χρεών *needful*, φροῖδος *gone*; and is frequent also with verbals in -τέος (988): τῷ νόμῳ πειστέον *the law must be obeyed* (PAp.19<sup>a</sup>), ὥρᾳ λέγειν *'tis time to tell* (XA.1.3<sup>12</sup>).

b. The omission of other forms of εἰμί is comparatively rare: φιλήκοος ἔγωγε (sc. εἰμί) *I for my part am fond of hearing* (PEuthyd.304<sup>e</sup>), ἔως (sc. ἐστέ) ἔτ' ἐν ἀσφαλεῖ, φυλάσασθε *while you are yet in safety, beware* (D.19<sup>262</sup>).

612. Some common verbs of *being, doing, saying, going, coming*, may be omitted in brief and pointed expressions, especially questions and commands:

ἵνα τί (sc. γένηται); *to what end?* literally, *that what may happen?* (PAp.26<sup>d</sup>), τί ἄλλο οὔτοι (sc. ἐποίησαν) ἢ ἐπεβούλευσαν; *what else did these men then plot against us?* (T.3.39), οὐδὲν ἄλλ' ἢ συμβουλεύουσιν ἡμῶν *they do nothing else than advise us* (LS<sup>37</sup>), καίτοι καὶ τοῦτο (sc. λέγω) *though this also I say* (D.4<sup>11</sup>), ἀλλ' οὐπω περὶ τούτων *but not yet about this will I speak* (D.18<sup>99</sup>), μὴ μοι μυρίους ξένους (sc. λέγετε) *tell me not of ten thousand mercenaries* (D.4<sup>19</sup>), ὦ φίλε Φαῖδρε, ποῖ δὴ (sc. εἶ), καὶ πόθεν (sc. ἵκεῖς); *dear Phaedrus, whither, I pray are you going, and whence are you come?* (PPhaedr.227<sup>a</sup>).

a. Here belongs the phrase καὶ ταῦτα *and that*: ἀγριωτέρους αὐτοὺς ἀπέφηνε, καὶ ταῦτα εἰς αὐτόν *he rendered them wilder, and that (he did) toward himself* (PGo.516<sup>e</sup>); καὶ ταῦτα is especially used with concessive participles (969 e): δοκεῖς μοι οὐ προσέχειν, καὶ ταῦτα σοφὸς ὢν *you seem to me not to observe, and that (you do) though you are wise* (PGo.505<sup>a</sup>).

613. Any verb may be omitted, where it is readily supplied from a verb in the context:

σύ τε γὰρ Ἕλλην εἶ, καὶ ἡμεῖς (sc. ἐσμὲν Ἕλληνες) *for you are a Greek, and so are we* (XA.2.1<sup>16</sup>), τὸ σαφὲς οὐδεὶς οὔτε τότε (sc. εἶχεν) οὔτε νῦν ἔχει εἰπεῖν *the certain fact no one either then was able or now is able to state* (T.6.60) Cf. 905 and 1006.



### Predicate-Nouns.

614. A predicate-substantive must agree in *case* with the substantive to which it refers: a predicate-adjective must agree in *case*, *number*, and *gender*.

For examples, see 594 b, 595 b.

a. A predicate-substantive usually agrees in number also: but sometimes the sense will not permit this: οἱτοὶ γε φανερά ἐστι λῶβη τῶν συγγιγνομένων *these men are a manifest bane to their associates* (PMen.91°).

615. With two or more substantives, a predicate-adjective, like the verb (606), is generally plural: Ἀγάθων καὶ Σωκράτης λοιποὶ *Agathon and Socrates are left* (PSym.193°).

With substantives of different *genders*:

(1) If they denote persons, the predicate-adjective is *masculine* (cf. 639), unless the persons are all women;

(2) If they denote things, it is *neuter* (cf. 617);

(3) If they denote persons and things together, it takes the gender of the *persons*:

(1) ὅταν δὴ οἱ ἐωνημένοι καὶ αἱ ἐωνημέναι μηδὲν ἥττον ἐλεύθεροι ᾧσι τῶν πριαμένων *when bought men and bought women are no less free than their buyers* (PRp.563<sup>b</sup>).—(2) νοῦς καὶ τέχνη πρότερα ἂν εἴη *mind and art must have been pre-existent* (PLg.892<sup>b</sup>).—(3) ἡ τύχη καὶ Φίλιππος ἦσαν τῶν ἔργων κῆριοι *fortune and Philip had control over the actions* (Ae.2<sup>11b</sup>).

a. A collective also (cf. 609) may have a plural predicate-adjective.

616. But the predicate-adjective, like the verb (607), may agree with one substantive and be understood with the rest: καὶ γὰρ φόβος καὶ νόμος ἱκανὸς ἔρωτα κωλύσει *for fear and law are capable of restraining love* (XC.5.1<sup>10</sup>):

617. NEUTER PREDICATE-ADJECTIVE. — A predicate-adjective is often neuter when its substantive is masculine or feminine: καλὸν ἡ ἀλήθεια *beautiful is truth*; properly *a beautiful thing* (PLg.663°):

a. This construction is the rule with substantives of different genders denoting things (615, 2), but it is allowed in other cases: εὐγένειαί τε καὶ δυνάμεις καὶ τιμαὶ δηλὰ ἐστὶν ἀγαθὰ ὄντα *high birth and power and honor are manifestly good things* (PEuthyd.279<sup>b</sup>), ἡ καλλίστη πολιτεία καὶ ὁ κάλλιστος ἀνὴρ λοιπὰ ἂν ἡμῖν εἴη διελεῖν *the noblest polity and the noblest man would be left for us to consider* (PRp.562<sup>a</sup>), σφαλερὸν ἡγεμὼν θρασὺς *dangerous is a daring guide* (ESupp.508), δεινὸν οἱ πολλοί, κακούργοις ὅταν ἔχωσι προστάτας *formidable are the many, when they have rogues for leaders* (EOr.772).

### SPECIAL USES OF PREDICATE-NOUNS.

618. A predicate-adjective or substantive is often a brief equivalent for one clause of a compound sentence:

ἀθάνατον τὴν μνήμην καταλείψουσι (they will leave the memory deathless) *the memory which they leave will be deathless* (I.9<sup>b</sup>), οὐχ ἀπλοῦν τοῦτο ἐρωτᾷς (not being a simple thing, do you ask this) *this is no simple thing that you ask*



(PGo 503<sup>a</sup>), οἷαν ἔχιδναν τήνδ' ἐφύσας (being what sort of a viper hast thou begotten her) *what a viper is this woman whom thou hast begotten* (Elon1262), πόσον τι ἄγει τὸ στράτευμα; (how large is he leading the army) *how large is the army which he leads?* (XC.2.1<sup>2</sup>), ἐν ὁποῖᾳ τῇ γῇ δεῖ φυτεύειν οἶδα I know in what kind of soil one must plant, i. e., of what kind the soil is, in which, etc. (XO.19<sup>1</sup>), παρ' ἐκόντων τῶν ξυμμάχων τὴν ἡγεμονίαν ἔλαβον they received the leadership from their allies (being willing) *who were willing to confer it* (I.7<sup>17</sup>). Cf. 670 a and 1012 a.

619. The Greek often uses a predicate-adjective where other languages use an adverb, or a preposition with its case: ἀφικνοῦνται τριταῖοι they arrive on the third day (XA.5.3<sup>2</sup>), ὕστεροι ἀφίκοντο they came afterward (PLg.698<sup>e</sup>), ὅρκιος δέ σοι λέγω and under oath I speak to thee (SAnt.305).

a. So especially adjectives denoting time or order: δευτεραῖος on the second day, ὄρθριος at dawn, σκοταῖος in the dark, πρότερος, πρῶτος first, ὕστερος ὕστατος, τελευταῖος last, etc. So also ἐκὼν willingly, ἄκων unwillingly.

b. In some such cases, the adverb, used in Greek, would give a different meaning: πρῶτος Μηθύμνη προσέβαλε he first (before any one else) attacked Methymna; πρώτη Μηθύμνη προσέβαλε he attacked Methymna first (before any other place); but with the adverb, πρῶτον Μηθύμνη προσέβαλε first (before doing any thing else) he attacked Methymna.

### Attributives.

620. An adjective agrees with its substantive in case, number, and gender: δίκαιος ἀνὴρ a just man.

a. An attributive belonging to more than one substantive agrees with the nearest: τὸν καλὸν κάγαθὸν ἄνδρα καὶ γυναῖκα εὐδαίμονα εἶναι φημι the perfect man and woman I say are happy (PGo.470<sup>e</sup>). Otherwise it must be repeated with each substantive.

621. ADJECTIVE USED ALONE.—The substantive to which an attributive belongs is often omitted:

a. When it is the general idea of man or woman: ὁ σοφός the wise man, οἱ Θεβαῖοι the Thebans.

So ἡ καλή the beautiful woman, οἱ πολλοί the many, the mass of the people, ἐκκλησιάζουσai women holding assembly.

b. When it is the general idea of thing, the attributive is then neuter: ἀγαθὰ good things. Sometimes quality, essence, space, time, or other words, may be used in English to express the omitted idea:

τὸ λεγόμενον (the thing said) the common saying, τὰ τῆς πόλεως the affairs of the city, τὸ τυραννικόν the condition or character of tyrant, ἐπὶ πολὺ (over much space or time) to a great extent or for a long time, ἐν μέσῳ (in the midst) in public, τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦδε (the time from this time) henceforth, τὸ ναυτικόν the (naval force) navy, τὸ βαρβαρικόν the barbarian world, τὸ κοινόν the common-wealth, τὰ Διονύσια the festival of Dionysus.

REM.—τὸ καλόν is abstract, the (quality) beautiful; τὰ καλά, concrete, beautiful things, whatever is beautiful.

c. When, as in many common expressions, it can be readily understood from the attributive itself, as ἡ δεξιὰ *the right hand*. In this way, the masculine κόλπος *gulf*, οἶνος *wine*, and a number of feminines, such as ἡμέρᾱ *day*, γῆ *land*, χώρα *country*, ὁδός *way*, χεὶρ *hand*, τέχνη *art*, and some others, are often omitted.

Thus ὁ Ἰόνιος *the Ionian gulf*, ὁ ἀκράτος *unmired wine*, ἡ προτεραία *the day before*, ἡ ἐπιούσα *the coming day*, ἡ αὔριον *the morrow*, ἡ ἑμαντοῦ *my own country* (T.5.26), βάδιζε τὴν εὐθείαν *walk the straight way* (MMon.62), ἦγε τὴν ἐπὶ Μέγαρᾱ *he was leading on the way toward Megara* (XH.4.4<sup>13</sup>), ῥητορικὴ *rhetoric* (oratorical art), κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν (sc. γνώμην) *according to my judgment* (PPhil. 41<sup>b</sup>), ἐρήμην (sc. δίκην) *κατηγοροῖσι they bring as plaintiffs a deserted suit, the defendant not appearing* (PAp.18<sup>c</sup>) εἰκοστή (μερίς) *a twentieth part* (T.6.54), ἡ πεπωμένη (μοῖρα) *the allotted portion, destiny* (I.1<sup>43</sup>), τοῦτον ὀλίγᾱς ἔπαισε (sc. πηλγᾱς) *he struck this man few blows* (XA.5.8<sup>12</sup>), ὥς βαθὺν ἐκοιμήθης (sc. ὕπνον) *how deep a sleep you slept* (Luc.Marin.293), θερμῶ (sc. ὕδατι) *λουσθαι to bathe in warm water* (ArNub.1044).

d. When it is expressed in the context:

εἰ τῶν μυρίων ἐλπίδων μία τις (sc. ἐλπίς) ὑμῖν ἔστι *if out of ten thousand chances you have a single one* (XA.2.1<sup>19</sup>), μετέχει τῆς καλλίστης (sc. τέχνης) τῶν τεχνῶν *he shares in the fairest of arts* (PGo.448<sup>c</sup>).

622. Feminine adjectives without a substantive are often used to express *direction, manner, or condition*. These uses may have grown out of an original omission of ὁδός *way*: ἐξ ἐναντίας *from an opposite direction, in front* (XHier.6<sup>a</sup>), μακρόν *a long way off* (EPhoen.906), ἐς μακράν *at a long remove in time* (D.18<sup>36</sup>), ἦκειν τὴν ταχίστην *to come (the quickest way) most quickly* (XH.4.5<sup>a</sup>), ληστεύειν ἀνάγκη τὴν πρώτην *we must needs plunder (as the first course) at first* (D.1<sup>23</sup>), τὴν ἄλλως ἀδολεσχῶ *I am prating to no purpose, i. e., the way that leads astray* (D.6<sup>22</sup>).

### Appositives.

623. The appositive agrees in case with its substantive: Μιλτιάδης ὁ στρατηγός *Miltiades the general*.

a. The appositive ordinarily agrees in number also, but this is sometimes impossible: εἰς Πέλτας, πόλιν οἰκομένην *to Peltae, an inhabited city* (XA.1.2<sup>10</sup>).

b. An appositive belonging to two or more substantives is usually plural or dual; cf. 606 and a: θάρρος καὶ φόβος, ἄρρονε ξυμβόλῳ *daring and terror, unintelligent advisers* (PTim.69<sup>d</sup>).

624. Apposition is of several kinds:

a. ATTRIBUTIVE APPPOSITION: the appositive has the force of an attributive: ὀπισθοφύλακες λοχαγοὶ *rear-guard captains* (XA.4.7<sup>b</sup>). Such an appositive may be placed between the article and its substantive (666 a): ὁ Εὐφράτης ποταμός *the river Euphrates* (XA.1.4<sup>11</sup>), οἱ Ἕλληνες πελτασταὶ *the Greek targeteers* (XA.6.5<sup>26</sup>).

b. DESCRIPTIVE APPPOSITION: the appositive describes something just named: ἡ ἡμετέρᾱ πόλις, ἡ κοινὴ καταφυγὴ τῶν Ἑλλήνων *our city, the common refuge of the Greeks* (Ae.3<sup>134</sup>).

c. DEFINITIVE APPPOSITION: the appositive definitely expresses something which has been vaguely indicated: ὁ θάνατος τυγχάνει ὡν δυοῖν πράγματων διάλυσις, τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ τοῦ σώματος *death is a separation of two things, the soul and the body* (PGo.524<sup>b</sup>).

d. PARTITIVE APPPOSITION: the appositive is related to its substantive as the part to the whole: λῦπαι αἱ μὲν χρησταὶ εἰσιν, αἱ δὲ πονηραὶ *pains are, some good, others evil* (PGo.499<sup>a</sup>), αἱ τέχναι τὸ αὐτῆς ἐκάστη ἔργον ἐργάζεται *the arts work each one its own work* (PRp.346<sup>d</sup>), οὔτοι ἄλλος ἄλλα λέγει *these say, one one thing another another* (XA.2.1<sup>15</sup>).

## 625. The following are peculiar uses of appositives :

a. Words denoting station or condition are often connected with ἀνὴρ *man* or ἄνθρωπος *person*, the former implying respect, the latter contempt: ἄνδρες δικάσται *judges*, *liter. juror-men*, cf. gentlemen of the jury (D.23<sup>1</sup>), ἄνθρωπος γόης *a mountebank fellow* (Ae.2<sup>153</sup>).

b. In Homer, the demonstrative ὃ δέ, used at the beginning of a sentence, is often explained at the close by adding as an appositive the object referred to: οἱ δ' ἀντίοι ἔγχε' ἄειραν Τρῶες *but they in opposition raised their spears, the Trojans* (Υ 373), τὸ δ' ὑπέρπτατο χάλκεον ἔγχος *but it' flew over him, the brazen spear* (X 275). With ὃ μὲν, this is much less often the case.

c. HOMERIC CONSTRUCTION OF THE WHOLE AND PART.—To words denoting *person*, in the accusative or dative, Homer often adds an appositive denoting the *part* (head, hand, heart, mind, shield, etc.) which is specially affected by the action: Διῶπιτιν οὐτασεν ὤμον *he wounded Diopites in the shoulder* (Λ 420), καὶ δ' ἄχος οἱ χυτο μῦριον ὀφθαλμοῖσιν *excessive grief o'erspread (him the eyes) his eyes* (Υ 282), ποῖόν σε ἔπος φύγεν ἕρκος ὀδόντων; *what manner of saying has escaped the fence of thy teeth?* (Δ 350), ἄδως τέ μιν ἵκετο θυμόν *and satiety came to his spirit* (Λ 88).

## 626. APPPOSITION TO A SENTENCE.—When a word and a sentence are in apposition, the word may stand either in the *nominative* or the *accusative* :

ἐμέθυον, ἱκανὴ πρόφασις *I was drunk—a sufficient excuse* (Philem.iv.62), εὐδαιμονοίης, μισθὸν ἡδίστων λόγων *mayst thou be happy, a reward for sweetest words* (EEl.231).

a. The word is put in the nominative, as not depending in construction upon any other word (708). When put in the accusative, it is brought into a kind of dependence on the verb of the sentence, as if in apposition with a cognate-accusative (715) supplied after the verb: εὐδαιμονοίης (εὐδαιμονίαν, μισθόν, etc.

b. Neuter words often used in apposition with a sentence, are σημεῖον *sign*, ρεγκμήριον *evidence*, κεφάλαιον *chief point*, τὸ μέγιστον *the greatest thing*, τὸ ἐναντίον *the contrary*, τὸ λεγόμενον *the common saying*, τὸ τῆς παροιμίας *the expression of the proverb*, αὐτὸ τοῦτο *this very thing*, ταῦτ' αὐτὸ *this same thing*, δυοῖν θάτερον *one of two things*, ἀμφοτέρων or ἀμφοτέρα *both*, etc. Such words commonly precede the sentence: καὶ τὸ μέγιστον, ἐφοβεῖτο ὅτι ὀφθήσεσθαι ἔμελλε *and—more than all—he was afraid, because he was likely to be seen* (XC.3.1<sup>1</sup>), τὸ λεγόμενον, κατόπιν ἑορτῆς ἤκομεν; *are we come too late for a feast, as the saying is?* (PGo.477<sup>a</sup>), δυοῖν θάτερον, ἢ οὐδαμοῦ ἔστι κτήσασθαι τὸ εἰδέναι ἢ τελευτήσασιν *one or the other must be true, either nowhere can we attain to knowledge, or after we are dead* (PPhaed.66<sup>a</sup>).

### Pronouns of Reference.

627. The relative agrees with its antecedent in number and gender :

ἐνταῦθα ἦν κρήνη, ἐφ' ἣ λέγεται Μαρσύας τὸν σάτυρον θηρεῖσαι *here was a spring, by which Marsyas is said to have caught the satyr* (XA.1.2<sup>13</sup>).

a. If the relative is subject of a sentence, its verb takes the *person* of the antecedent : ἡμεῖς οἱ τοῦτο λέγομεν *we who say this*.

For omission of the antecedent, incorporation, etc., see 994–996.

628. A relative referring to two or more antecedents, follows the rules for the number and gender of the predicate-adjective (615, 616) :

περὶ πολέμου καὶ εἰρήνης, ἃ ἔχει μεγίστην δύναμιν ἐν τῷ βίῳ τῶν ἀνθρώπων *concerning war and peace, which have the greatest power in the life of men* (I.8<sup>2</sup>). ἀπαλλαγέντες πολέμων καὶ κινδύνων καὶ ταραχῆς, εἰς ἣν νῦν πρὸς ἀλλήλους καθέσταμεν *delivered from wars and dangers and trouble, in which we have now become involved with one another* (I.8<sup>20</sup>).

629. A relative, referring to a collective, may be in the plural :

παρέσται ὠφελιά οἱ τῶνδε κρείσσους εἰσί *an auxiliary force will be at hand, who are more effective than these* (T.6.80), τὸ Ἀρκαδικὸν ὀπλιτικόν, ᾧν ἦρχε Κλεάνωρ *the Arcadian heavy-armed force, whom Cleonor led* (XA.4.8<sup>15</sup>).

a. A singular antecedent may suggest a class of persons, and may thus have a relative in the plural : θησαυροποῖς ἀνὴρ, οὓς δὴ καὶ ἐπαινεῖ τὸ πλῆθος *a money-making man, just those whom the multitude praise* (PRp.554<sup>a</sup>).

b. Conversely, when the antecedent is plural, the relative is sometimes singular, referring to an individual of the number : ἀσπάζεται πάντας, ὃς ἂν περιτυγχάνῃ *he embraces all men, whatsoever one he falls in with* (PRp.566<sup>d</sup>).

630. So, too, a relative may be neuter when the antecedent is masculine or feminine : τυραννίδα θηρᾶν, ἃ πλήθει χρήμασιν θ' ἀλίσκεται *to pursue despotic power, (a thing) which is captured through numbers and wealth* (Sot.542).

631. A relative pronoun, used as a subject, instead of agreeing with its antecedent, may agree with its predicate-noun : ἡ τοῦ ρεύματος ἐκείνου πηγὴ, ὃν ἔμερον Ζεὺς ὠνόμασε *the fountain of that stream which Zeus named Desire* (PPhaedr.255<sup>c</sup>).

a. The relative may even agree with a predicate-noun belonging to the antecedent : οὐδέποτε ἂν εἴῃ ἡ ῥητορικὴ ἀδίκον πρᾶγμα, ὃ γ' αἰεὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης τοὺς λόγους ποιεῖται *rhetoric can never be an unjust thing, since it (rhetoric) is always making its discourses about justice* (PGo.460<sup>e</sup>).

632. The rules in 627–630 apply also to the demonstrative pronoun of reference (599).

a. A demonstrative pronoun, which would properly be neuter, as signifying the idea of *thing*, may be masculine or feminine to agree with a predicate-noun : αὕτη ἐστὶν ἄνοια (for τοῦτ' ἐστὶν ἄνοια) *this is folly*, ἥδε ἀρχὴ τῆς ὁμολογίας, ἐρῆσθαι ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς *this is a beginning of agreement, to question one another* (PRp.462<sup>a</sup>).



## OTHER PECULIARITIES IN THE USE OF NUMBER AND GENDER.

**633. CONSTRUCTIO AD SENSUM** (κατὰ σύνεσιν).—A word in agreement often conforms to the *real* gender or number of the word with which it agrees, instead of the *grammatical*.

Thus, a predicate-participle: τὸ στράτευμα ἐπορίζετο σῖτον κόπτοντες τοὺς βοῦς *the army provided food for itself, by slaughtering the oxen* (XA.2.1<sup>6</sup>), ταῦτ' ἔλεγεν ἡ μιὰ αὕτη κεφαλὴ, ἐξεληλυθώς *thus spake this abominable person, having come out* (D.21<sup>11</sup>); or a pronoun of reference: θανόνταν ἐπὶ τὰ γενναίων τέκνων οὓς ποτ' Ἀργείων ἀναξ Ἀδραστος ἤγαγε *seven noble children having fallen, whom once Adrastus, chief of Argives, led* (ESupp.12). So, in poetry, an attributive: ὦ περισσὰ τιμηθεὶς τέκνον *O greatly honored child* (ETro.740).

a. Here belong also the constructions with collectives; see 609, 615 a, 629.

b. An adjective may be followed by an appositive, or a pronoun of reference, agreeing with a substantive implied in it: Ἀθηναῖος ὢν, πόλεως τῆς μεγίστης *being (an Athenian) a man of Athens, a city the greatest* (PAr.29<sup>d</sup>), οἰκίᾳ ἡ ὑμετέρᾳ οἱ χρήσθε *(your house) the house of you, who use, etc.* (XC.5.2<sup>15</sup>).

c. A word denoting *place* may be followed by an appositive, or a pronoun of reference, belonging to the *inhabitants* of that place: ἀφίκοντο εἰς Κοτύωρα, Σινοπέων ἀποίκους *they came to Cotygora, colonists of the Sinopeans* (XA.5.5<sup>3</sup>), Θεμιστοκλῆς φεύγει εἰς Κέρκυραν, ὧν αὐτῶν εὐεργέτης *Themistocles flees to Corcyra, being a benefactor of them, i. e., of the Coreyreans* (T.1.136).

**634. DUAL AND PLURAL.**—In speaking of *two*, the dual and plural are freely united or interchanged with each other:

προσέτρεχον δύο νεάνισκω *two young men ran up* (XA.4.3<sup>10</sup>), ἐγέλασάτην ἄμφω βλέψαντες εἰς ἀλλήλους *they both burst into laughter on looking at one another* (PEuthyd.273<sup>d</sup>).

**635. PLURAL FOR SINGULAR.**—The Greek often uses the plural of neuter pronouns where in English the singular is preferred: ταῦτα (these things) *this*.

a. In *impersonal* constructions (602 d) a predicate-adjective may stand in the neuter plural: πολεμητέα ἦν (things were to be done in war) *it was necessary to make war*, πλοιμώτερα ἐγένετο (things became more favorable to navigation) *navigation became more advanced* (T.1.8), ἀδύνατα ἦν τοὺς Λοκροὺς ἀμύνεσθαι *it was impossible to keep off the Locrians* (T.4.1).

**636.** The plural of abstract substantives expresses repeated instances of the quality: ἐμοὶ αἱ σαὶ εὐτυχίαι οὐκ ἀρέσκουσι *to me thy (often repeated) good fortune is not pleasing* (Hd.3.40).

a. Hm. often uses the plural of abstract words to express the various ways in which a quality is manifested: ἵπποσύνῃς ἐδίδασαν *they taught him (the arts of) horsemanship* (Ψ 307).

b. Even in concrete words, the poets sometimes use the plural for the singular, to give the expression a more general turn (*generalizing plural*): χάλα τοκεῦσιν εἰκότως θυμολύμοις *forgive a parent justly indignant*, as all such have a claim to indulgence (EHec.403).



637. A speaker sometimes uses the first person plural of himself (*we* for *I*) as a more modest form of expression: ἡμεῖς δεινοὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἤμεν *I was* (we were) *skilled in such practices* (XM.1.2<sup>46</sup>).

a. This occurs frequently in poetry, sometimes with abrupt change of number: ἥλιον μαρτυρέμεσθα, δρῶσ' & δρᾶν οὐ βούλομαι *I call the sun to witness, doing what I would fain not do* (EHF.858).

b. In this construction an adjective when plural is masculine, even though a woman is speaking (cf. 639): πεσούμεθ', εἰ χρὴ, πατρὶ τιμωρούμενοι *I* (Electra) *will fall, if need be, in avenging my father* (SEI.399).

638. SINGULAR FOR PLURAL.—In dramatic poetry, a *chorus* is commonly treated as an individual, the Coryphaeus being regarded as speaking and acting for the whole body; so that the singular is often used in reference to it.

639. MASCULINE FOR PERSON IN GENERAL.—The masculine is used in speaking of persons, if sex is not thought of, or if both sexes are meant:

τῶν εὐτυχούντων πάντες εἰσὶ συγγενεῖς *all* (persons) *are kinsfolk of the prosperous* (MMon.510), ὁπότερος ἂν ἦ βελτίων, εἴθ' ὁ ἀνὴρ, εἴθ' ἡ γυνή, οὗτος καὶ πλείον φέρεται τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ *whichever is the better, whether the man or the woman, he receives also more of the good* (XO.7<sup>27</sup>).

## ADJECTIVES AND ADVERBS.

640. For agreement of the attributive adjective see 620; of the predicate-adjective see 614. For the use of the adjective as substantive, see 621: as adverb, see 719 b. For neuter adjective used as cognate-accusative, see 716 b.

641. Adverbs are used to qualify verbs, adjectives, or other adverbs: εὖ ποιεῖς *thou dost well*, πολὺ κάλλιστος *much the handsomest*, μάλ' ἀσμένως *right gladly*.

a. In the attributive position (636 a) an adverb may serve as an adjective; see 600.

### *Degrees of Comparison.*

642. The positive is sometimes used with an idea of *disproportion*, which in English might be expressed by *too*. This is most frequent before an infinitive with ὥς or ὥστε: τὸ ὕδωρ ψυχρὸν ὥστε λούσασθαι ἐστὶν *the water is (too) cold for bathing* (XM.3.13<sup>3</sup>).

643. COMPARATIVE.—The comparative degree may be followed by ἢ *than*, or by the genitive: μείζων ἢ ἐγὼ or μείζων ἐμοῦ *taller than I*.

a. When ἢ is used, the objects compared are usually in the same case: χρήματα περὶ πλείονος ποιεῖσθαι ἢ φίλους *to consider money of more value than friends* (PCr.44<sup>o</sup>); and this is always so when they are connected with the

same verb. The word after *ἤ* may, however, be the subject of a new verb, expressed or understood: *ἀνδρὸς δυνατωτέρου ἢ ἐγὼ υἱός son of a man more powerful than I am* (XC.5.2<sup>25</sup>); yet even this is sometimes attracted into the case of the preceding word: *ἐκ δεινοτέρων ἢ τοιῶνδε ἐσώθησαν they have been rescued from greater perils than these* (T.7.77).

b. The genitive is freely used in cases where *ἤ*, if used, would be followed by a nominative or accusative: *νεώτερος σοῦ εἰμι (= ἢ σὺ) I am younger than you*; much less freely, where *ἤ* would be followed by some other case, or by a preposition: *ἔξεστι δ' ἡμῖν μᾶλλον ἐτέρων (= ἢ ἐτέροις) it is permitted to us rather than to others* (T.1.85), *βλέπειν εἰς τὴν ἐμπειρίαν μᾶλλον τῆς ἀρετῆς (= ἢ εἰς τὴν ἀρετὴν) to look at skill more than at courage* (Arist. Pol.5.9).

c. For shortness' sake, the possessor, instead of the object possessed, is sometimes put in the genitive after a comparative: *εἰ δ' ἡμεῖς ἱππικὸν κτησάμεθα μὴ χεῖρον τούτων if we should raise a cavalry-force not worse than theirs* (XI.4.3<sup>7</sup>), *παρόικησις ἐπικινδυνωτέρᾳ ἐτέρων a proximity more dangerous than that of other men* (T.4.92).

644. The genitive of a reflexive pronoun is used after comparatives with a peculiar force when something is compared with itself *under other circumstances*. The subject is generally strengthened by *αὐτός*. Thus *δυνατώτεροι αὐτοὶ ἑαυτῶν ἐγίνοντο they grew more powerful than before* (T.3.11), *αὐτοῦς ἑωυτοῦ ῥέει πολλῷ ὑποδεέστερος it (the Nile in winter) runs with a much less stream than at other times* (Hd.2.25).

a. The same use occurs after superlatives: *ἔν' αὐτοῖς αὐτοῦ τυγχάνει βέλτιστος ὧν where he is (best of himself) at his best* (Efr.183), *τῇ εὐρυτάτῃ ἐστὶ αὐτῇ ἑωυτῆς where it (the Caspian) is at its widest* (Hd.1.203).

645. When the comparison is between two adjectives (or adverbs) *ἤ* is always used, and *both* are put in the comparative: *στρατηγῶι πλείονες ἢ βελτίονες generals more numerous than good* (Ar. Ach.1078), *συνοτομώτερον ἢ σαφέστερον διαλεχθῆναι to discourse more briefly than clearly* (I.6<sup>24</sup>).

646. The comparative has a peculiar use before *ἢ κατὰ* (*quam pro*) with the accusative: *νομοθέτης βελτίων ἢ κατ' ἄνθρωπον a lawgiver better (than according to man) than consists with man's nature* (XM.4.4<sup>24</sup>), *μείζω ἢ κατὰ δάκρυα πεπονθότες having suffered misfortunes too great for tears* (T.7.75).

a. For *ἢ ὥστε* etc., with infinitive after a comparative, see 954.

647. *ἤ* is sometimes omitted when the neuter *πλέον* (*πλεῖν*) *more* or *ἐλάττον* (*μείον*) *less* is followed by a numeral: *ἀποκτείνουσι τῶν ἀνδρῶν οὐ μείον πεντακοσίους they kill not less than 500 of the men* (XA.6.4<sup>24</sup>). In this construction *πλέον*, *ἐλάττον*, etc., remain unchanged for case and number: *Ἄλυσ οὐ μείον δυοῖν σταδίων the Hydrys a river of not less than two stadia* (XA.5.6<sup>3</sup>); so sometimes even when *ἤ* is retained: *ἐν πλέον (= πλείοσιν) ἢ διακοσίοις ἔτεσι in more than 200 years* (D.24<sup>141</sup>).

648. Instead of the genitive or the particle *ἤ*, a preposition is sometimes used with the comparative:

*κατεργάσατο αἰρετώτερον εἶναι τὸν καλὸν θάνατον ἀντὶ τοῦ αἰσχροῦ βίου he made a noble death more desirable than (lit. instead of) a shameful life*

(XR1.9<sup>1</sup>), *μὴ παῖδας περὶ πλείονος ποιοῦ πρὸ τοῦ δικαίου* *do not consider children of more account than* (lit. before) *justice* (P'Cr.54<sup>b</sup>), *χειμῶν μείζων παρὰ τὴν καθεστηκυῖαν ὥρᾱν* *a cold more severe than* (lit. in comparison with) *the actual time of year* (T.4.6).

649. The comparative may be used alone, the second part of the comparison being implied:

*οἱ σοφώτεροι* *the wiser* (those wiser than the rest), *ἁμεινὸν ἔστι ὑπὸ θεοῦ καὶ φρονίμου ἄρχεσθαι* *it is better to be governed by a divine and intelligent being* (Plp.590<sup>d</sup>). Note also *νεώτερον* *something new* (more recent than we knew already); often in a bad sense, *a calamity*.

a. The comparative alone often denotes simply an *excess* (more than is usual or proper), and so may be rendered by *too* or *very*: *πλείω λέλεκται* *too much has been told* (EAlc.706). So *θᾶσσον* *too soon*, *μᾶλλον* *too much*, etc.

b. But often it gives the force of *rather*, *somewhat*: *γελιοτέρων* *rather funny* (PAr.30<sup>e</sup>), *ὑπομαργότερος* *a little out of his head* (Hd.6.75).

650. SUPERLATIVE.—The superlative represents a quality as belonging to some individual of a class in a higher degree than to the rest. The class may be designated by a genitive partitive (729 e): *ὁ σοφώτατος τῶν Ἑλλήνων* *the wisest of the Greeks*.

a. But the highest degree among *two* is expressed by the comparative: so *πρότερος* and *πρώτος*, *ὑστερος* and *ἑσχατος*, *ἐκότερος* and *ἐκαστος*, are carefully distinguished: *πότερος λέξει πρότερος* *which (of the two) is to speak first* (ArNub.940).

b. The superlative may express simply a *very high degree* of the quality: *ἄνρ σοφώτατος* *a very wise man*. In this sense it never has the article.

651. *Strengthened Forms*.—The superlative is strengthened by a prefixed *ὥς* or *ὅτι*, less often *ἥ* (in poetry also *ὅσον* and *ὅπως*): *ἄνδρες ὅτι πλείστοι* (*quam plurimi*) *as many men as possible*.

So *ὥς ἐλαχίστων δεῖσθαι* *to have the very smallest wants*, *ὅτι μάλιστα* *as much as possible*, *ἥ ῥᾶστα* *in the easiest manner*. Sometimes *ὥς* and *ὅτι* are used together: *ἐμὲ ὥς ὅτι βέλτιστον γενέσθαι* *that I should become as good as may be* (PSym.218<sup>d</sup>). The adjective pronoun *οἷος* has a similar use: *ὁρῶ τὰ πράγματα οὐχ οἷα βέλτιστα ὄντα* *I see that our affairs are not in the very best condition* (Lys.13<sup>23</sup>).

a. Sometimes fuller forms of expression are used: thus with *ὥς* and other relatives (but not with *ὅτι*) the verb of *possibility* may be expressed: *διηγήσμαι ὥς ἂν δύνωμαι διὰ βραχυτάτων* *I will state in the briefest terms I am able* (I.21<sup>2</sup>), *τὰς κόρας σίτῃ ἥ ἄνυστὸν μετριωτάτῃ τρέφουσι* *they feed their girls with an amount of bread as moderate as possible* (XR1.13), *ἦγε στρατιὰν ὅσον πλείστην ἐδύνατο* *he brought as large an army as he could* (T.7.21).

652. a. *ἐν τοῖς* is sometimes prefixed to the superlative to strengthen it: *ἐν τοῖς πρώτοι δὲ Ἀθηναῖσι τὸν σίδηρον κατέθεντο* *the Athenians were the first to cease carrying weapons* (T.1.6). It is used indifferently before all genders and numbers: *ἐν τοῖς πρώτος*, *ἐν τοῖς πλείσται*.

b. The superlative may receive emphasis from the numeral εἷς: *πλείστα εἷς ἀνὴρ δυνάμενος ὠφελεῖν being able to render (most aid as one man) and beyond any other one man* (T.8.68).

c. Sometimes *μάλιστα*, or *πλείστον*, *μέγιστον* is added to the superlative: *οἱ μάλιστα ἀνεητότατοι the very stupidest* (P.Tim.92<sup>a</sup>). So *μᾶλλον* is sometimes found with the comparative: *αἰσχυνηροτέρω μᾶλλον τοῦ δέοντος bashful more than they ought to be* (P.G.487<sup>a</sup>).

For comparison by means of *μᾶλλον* and *μάλιστα* see 256.

## THE ARTICLE.

### ‘Ο in Poetry.

653. The word *ὁ, ἡ, τό* was at first a demonstrative pronoun, which afterwards, by gradual weakening of its force, became an article. In Homer, it is *usually* a demonstrative: *εἷος δὲ τῷ πολέμει while he fought with him* (O.539). Still in many places it approaches nearly to its later use as an article: *οἱ ἄλλοι the others, τὰ ἐσσόμενα the things about to be, τὸ πρὶν formerly*.

a. The lyric poets conform nearly to the epic usage; so too the Attic drama in its lyric parts. Even in the tragic dialogue, the article is more sparingly used than in Attic prose.

For *ὁ, ἡ, τό* as a *relative* pronoun, in Homer, Herodotus, and Attic tragedy, see 275 D.

### ‘Ο as a Demonstrative.

654. Even in prose, the word sometimes retains its primitive power as a demonstrative. Thus before *μέν* and *δέ*; and usually in *contrasted* expression, *ὁ μὲν . . . ὁ δὲ this . . . that, the one . . . the other*:

*οἱ αὖν ἐπορεύοντο, οἱ δ’ εἶποντο these (the Greeks) marched on, and those (the Persians) followed* (XA.3.4<sup>16</sup>).

a. Often no particular person is meant: *one . . . another, some . . . some*; in this use *τις* may be added: *ἔλεγον τοῦ Κόρου, ὁ μὲν τις τὴν σοφίαν, ὁ δὲ τὴν καρτερίαν, ὁ δὲ τὴν πρόβλητα, ὁ δὲ τις καὶ τὸ κάλλος they were speaking, one of Cyrus’s wisdom, another of his fortitude, another of his mildness, yet another of his beauty* (XC.3.1<sup>41</sup>).

b. As adverbs, *τὸ μὲν . . . τὸ δέ, τὰ μὲν . . . τὰ δέ* (also *τοῦτο μὲν . . . τοῦτο δέ*), mean *on the one hand . . . on the other, partly . . . partly*.

c. After a preposition, the order is usually changed: *ἐν μὲν τοῖς, εἰς δὲ τὰ*.

d. In late writers (even in Demosthenes), the *relative* is sometimes so used, but only in oblique cases: *πόλεις, αἷς μὲν ἀναιρῶν, εἰς αἷς δὲ τοὺς φυγάδας κατὰγων destroying some cities, into others bringing back their exiles* (D.18<sup>71</sup>).

e. Very often *ὁ δέ* (without preceding *ὁ μὲν*) means *but he*; in the nominative this almost always refers to a different subject from that of the preceding sentence: *Ἰνάρως Ἀθηναίους ἐπηγάγετο· οἱ δ’ ἦλθεν Iñaros called in the Athenians; and they came* (T.1.104).

655. In a few other phrases  $\delta$  is demonstrative:

a. In *καὶ τόν, καὶ τήν*, before an infinitive: *καὶ τὸν ἀποκρίνασθαι λέγεται* and it is said that he answered (XC.4.2<sup>13</sup>). In the nom., we have *καὶ ὅς, καὶ ἥ, καὶ οἱ* (275 b): *καὶ οἱ ἠρώτων* and they asked (XC.4.2<sup>13</sup>). So *ἡ δ' ὅς, ἡ δ' ἥ* (485).

b. In *τὸν καὶ τόν, τὸ καὶ τό, τὰ καὶ τά, τὰ ἡ τά*: *ἔδει γὰρ τὸ καὶ τὸ ποιῆσαι, καὶ τὸ μὴ ποιῆσαι* for this and that we ought to have done, and this not to have done (D.9<sup>85</sup>). The nom. *ὅς καὶ ὅς* occurs in Hd.

c. Rarely before a relative: *ὀρέγεται τοῦ ὃ ἐστὶν ἴσον* he aims at that which is equal (PPhaed.75<sup>b</sup>).

d. In *πρὸ τοῦ* (also written *πρὸ τοῦ*) before this (time). Also in a few other cases of very rare occurrence. For *ἐν τοῖς* with the superlative, see 652 a.

### ‘Ο as an Article.

656. Used as an article,  $\delta$  is either *restrictive* or *generic*.

A. RESTRICTIVE ARTICLE.—The restrictive article marks a particular object (or objects) as distinguished from others of the same class: thus *ὁ ἄνθρωπος* the man (distinguished from other men).

So *οἱ ἀγαθοὶ ἄνδρες*, the (particular) good men, distinguished from other good men, *ἡ δικαιοσύνη Κύρου* the justice of Cyrus, distinguished from justice in other men.

The following are special uses of the restrictive article.

657. The article may distinguish an object:

a. As *well known*: *οἱ Τρῶες τὰ δέκα ἔτη ἀντεῖχον* the Trojans held out during the ten years, the well known duration of the siege (T.1.11).

b. As the *usual* or *proper* thing under the circumstances: *γένοιτό μοι τὰς χάριτας ἀποδοῦναι πατρί* be it mine to return the (proper) thanks to a father (Chaer.Fr.34).

c. As a *specimen of its class*, selected at pleasure. In this use, the article may often be rendered by *a* or *each*: *ἔδωκε τρία ἡμιδάρεια τῷ μηνὸς τῷ στρατιώτῃ* he gave three half-darics a month to each soldier, lit. the month to the soldier (XA.1.3<sup>21</sup>). This use approaches very closely to the *generic* article.

658. The article regularly takes the place of an unemphatic possessive pronoun:

*Κύρος καταπηδήσας ἀπὸ τοῦ ἅρματος τὸν θώρακα ἐνέδω* Cyrus leaped down from his chariot, and put on his breastplate (XA.1.8<sup>3</sup>).

659. B. GENERIC ARTICLE.—The generic article marks a whole class of objects as distinguished from other classes: thus *ὁ ἄνθρωπος* man as such, distinguished from other beings, *οἱ γέροντες* the old. It must often be left untranslated in English.

So *οἱ ἀγαθοὶ ἄνδρες* good men as a class, distinguished from bad men, *ἡ δικαιοσύνη* justice, *ἡ ῥητορικὴ* rhetoric.



a. So when a single object forms a class by itself: ἡ γῆ *the earth*, ὁ ἥλιος *the sun*, ὁ βορέας *the north wind*, etc. These, however, often omit the article, like proper names.

660. ARTICLE OMITTED.—The article is often omitted where it could have been used with propriety. So oftenest the *generic* article, especially with abstract nouns: φόβος μνήμην ἐκπλήσσει *fear drives out recollection* (T.2.87).

a. Often, too, in copulative expressions, which gain thus in emphasis: as γυναῖκες καὶ παῖδες *women and children*, οὔτε πατὴρ οὔτε μητὴρ φείδεται *he spares neither father nor mother* (PPhil.15<sup>e</sup>), more forcible than *his father, his mother*.

b. For *the divinity* in general θεός is used, but ὁ θεός *the* (particular) *god*.

c. Βασιλεύς, used almost as a proper name for the king of *Perseia*, may omit the article, so πρυτάνεις *the prytanes* (officers in Athens).

661. The article is omitted in many common designations of *place* and *time*, made by such words as ἄστυ, πόλις, *city*, ἀκρόπολις *citadel*, ἀγορά *market-place*, τεῖχος *wall*, στρατόπεδον *camp*, ἀγρός *countryside*, γῆ *land*, θάλασσα *sea*,—δεξιὰ, ἀριστερά, *right, left hand*, δεξιόν, ἐώνυμον (κέρας), *right, left wing*, μέσον *center*—ἡμέρα *day*, νύξ *night*, ἔως *morn*, ὕρθρος *day-break*, δείλη *afternoon*, ἑσπέρα *evening*, ἔαρ *spring*, and the like.

Thus εἰς ἄστυ *to town*, κατὰ γῆν *by land*, ἐπὶ δόρυ *to the* (spear-side) *right*, παρ' ἀσπίδα *to the* (shield-side) *left*, ἐώνυμον εἶχον *they held the left wing*, ἅμα ἡμέρᾳ *at day-break*, νυκτός *by night*, ὅφ' ἔω *just before day-light*.—These should perhaps be regarded as relics of earlier usage, which remained unaffected by the developed use of the article.

662. When the first of two or more substantives connected by *and* has the article, it may be understood with the others: ὁ πόλεμος τῶν Πελοποννησίων καὶ Ἀθηναίων *the war of the Peloponnesians and Athenians* (T.1.1), τοὺς δ' ἑγροὺς τοὺς ἑαυτοῦ καὶ οἰκίας *his own lands and houses* (T.2.13).

663. ARTICLE WITH PROPER NAMES.—Names of *persons* and *places*, being individual in their nature, are usually without the article: Εὐβοία ἀπέστη *Euboea revolted* (T.1.114). Yet they often take it, to mark them as before mentioned or well known:

τοὺς στρατιώτας αὐτῶν παρὰ Κλέαρχον ἀπελθόντας εἰᾶ Κῆρος τὸν Κλέαρχον ἔχειν *their soldiers, who had gone to Clearchus, Cyrus allowed (the said) Clearchus to retain* (XA.1.4<sup>v</sup>); ὁ Πλάτων (the celebrated) *Plato*, in plural with generic article οἱ Πλάτωνες *the Plato's, philosophers like Plato*.

a. Plural proper names of *nations* or *families* generally have the article: οἱ Κορίνθιοι *the Corinthians*; but sometimes omit it: ὑποστάντες Μήδους *having withstood the Medes* (T.1.144).

664. A NUMERAL may have the article:

a. When it is distinguished as a *part* from the *whole* number (expressed or understood) to which it belongs: ἀπῆσαν τῶν λόγων, δώδεκα ὕντων, οἱ τρεῖς *of the companies, being twelve in number, there were absent (the part) three* (XH.7.5<sup>10</sup>), τὰ δύο μέρη *two thirds*, i. e. two parts out of three (T.2.47).

b. When it is merely a number *as such*, without reference to any thing numbered: *μή ἐρεῖς ὅτι τὰ δώδεκά ἐστι δις ἑξ*; *will you say that (the) twelve is twice six?* (PRp.337<sup>b</sup>).

c. When it is an approximate *round number*: *ἔμειναν ἡμέρας ἀμφὶ τὰς τριάκοντα* *they staid about thirty days* (XA.4.8<sup>22</sup>).

665. Note the phrases *οἱ πλείστοι* *the most numerous part, the largest number*, *οἱ πλείονες* (the more numerous part) *the majority*, and with much the same meaning *οἱ πολλοί* (the numerous part) *the larger number*, often used for the democratic mass; cf. *οἱ ὀλίγοι* *the oligarchs*. Also *τὸ πολὺ* *the great part*.

666. ARTICLE WITH ATTRIBUTIVES.—When the article and an attributive belong together to a substantive, the article is always placed *before* the attributive.

a. This rule applies to adjectives, participles, adverbs, and (usually) prepositions with their cases, when used as attributives. Such words, when following the article, are said to have the *Attributive Position*.

b. The attributive genitive may or may not follow this rule: thus *ἡ τοῦ πατρὸς οἰκία* and *ἡ οἰκία ἡ τοῦ πατρὸς* *the father's house*, yet often *ἡ οἰκία τοῦ πατρὸς*.

c. In general, any word or group of words standing between the article and its substantive, has the force of an attributive (600). Except, however, the particles *μέν, δέ, γέ, τέ, γάρ, δί, εὐν*, and in Herodotus, *τις: τῶν τις Περσέων* *one of the Persians* (Hd.1.85).

667. Usually, as in English, the article and attribute *precede* the substantive: *ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἀνὴρ* *the good man*.

So *ἡ προτέρᾳ ὀλιγαρχίᾳ* *the earlier oligarchy* (followed by another oligarchy), *ἡ πρότερον ὀλιγαρχίᾳ* *the earlier oligarchy* (followed by a different form of government), *ἡ καθ' ἡμέραν τροφή* *the daily food*.

a. When an attributive participle has other words depending on it, either these words or the participle may follow the substantive: *αἱ ὑπὸ τούτου βλασφημίαι εἰρημέναι* *the slanders uttered by this man* (D.18<sup>126</sup>), *ὁ κατειληφὼς κίνδυνος τὴν πόλιν* *the danger which has overtaken the state* (D.18<sup>220</sup>).

b. If the attributive participle has a predicate-word connected with it, this is commonly put before it: *τὸ Κοτύλαιον ὀνομαζόμενον ἔπος* *the mountain called Cotylaeum* (Ac.3<sup>86</sup>).

668. Less often, the article and attribute *follow* the substantive, which then takes another article before it: *ὁ ἀνὴρ ὁ ἀγαθός*.

*οἱ Χῖοι τὸ τεῖχος περιεῖλον τὸ καινόν* *the Chians threw down their wall, the new one* (T.4.51), *ἐν τῇ ἀναβάσει τῇ μετὰ Κέρου* *in the expedition with Cyrus* (XA.5.11).

a. But the substantive takes no article before it, when it would have none if the attributive were dropped: *τί διαφέρει ἀνθρώπος ἀκρατὴς θηρίου τοῦ ἀμαθεστάτου*; *how does an intemperate man differ from a wild beast of the most brutish sort?* (XM.4.5<sup>11</sup>).

669. ARTICLE WITH PREDICATE-NOUNS. — The predicate-noun, in general, is without the article : *ἄνθρωπος εἶ thou art a man*. Hence we may distinguish subject and predicate in sentences such as *προδοῦντος ἦν ὁ στρατηγός the general was a traitor*.

a. But if the predicate-noun is definite, meaning *the individual or the class*, it has the article : *τὸν Δέξιππον ἀνακαλοῦντες τὸν προδότην calling Deciphus the (notorious) traitor* (XA.6.6<sup>7</sup>), *οἱ τιθέμενοι τοὺς νόμους οἱ ἀσθενεῖς ἄνθρωποι εἰσι καὶ οἱ πολλοί the enactors of the laws are the weak men and the multitude* (PGo.483<sup>b</sup>).

670. PREDICATE POSITION OF ADJECTIVES. — A predicate-adjective can never stand between an article and its substantive, but must precede or follow both of them : *ἀγαθὸς ὁ ἀνὴρ* or *ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός the man is good*. This is called the *predicate position* (cf. 666 a).

a. So in all expressions in which the adjective has predicate force, that is, implies an *assertion* (594 rem.): *ψιλὴν ἔχων τὴν κεφαλὴν having his head bare* (XA.1.8<sup>6</sup>), *ἰδρῶντι τῷ ἵππῳ with his horse sweating* (XA.1.8<sup>1</sup>), *διὰ φιλίας τῆς χώρας ἀπάξει he will conduct us back* (through the country being friendly) *through the country which will then be friendly* (XA.1.3<sup>14</sup>). For other examples see 618.

671. ARTICLE WITH ADJECTIVES OF PLACE. — The adjectives μέσος, ἄκρος, ἔσχατος, used in the predicate position, refer to a *part* of the subject:

*μέση ἢ χώρα* or *ἡ χώρα μέση the middle of the country*, but *ἡ μέση χώρα the middle country* (between other countries); *ἔσχατον τὸ ὕψος* or *τὸ ὕψος ἔσχατον the end of the mountain*, but *τὸ ἔσχατον ὕψος the last mountain* (of several mountains); *ἄκρ' ἢ χεῖρ* or *ἡ χεῖρ ἄκρ' the point of the hand*. — In like manner, *ἡμῖς ὁ βίος* or *ὁ βίος ἡμῖς half of the life*.

672. ARTICLE WITH Πᾶς AND ὅλος. — The adjective πᾶς (strengthened ἀπᾶς, σὺμπᾶς) *all*, has usually the predicate position; but it takes the attributive position when it means the *sum total*, the *collective body*: *πάντες οἱ πολῖται all the citizens*, individually, but *οἱ πάντες πολῖται the whole body of citizens*.

a. With numerals οἱ πάντες is used, meaning *in all*: *διέβησαν ἐς τὴν νῆσον ἑξακόσιοι μάλιστα οἱ πάντες there crossed over to the island about six hundred in all* (T.3.85).

b. Without the article, πάντες πολῖται *all citizens*, πάσῃ προθυμίᾳ *with all zeal*. But πᾶς in the singular without the article often means *every*: *πᾶς ἀνὴρ every man*.

c. Similarly, ὅλος *whole*: *ὅλη ἢ πόλις* or *ἡ πόλις ὅλη the city as a whole*, ἢ *ὅλη πόλις the whole city*; without article, *ὅλη πόλις a whole city*.

673. ARTICLE WITH PRONOUNS. — Substantives with ὅδε, οὗτος, ἐκεῖνος, require the article in prose, and the pronoun takes the predicate position (670): *ὅδε ὁ ἀνὴρ this man*, *τὰ πράγματα ταῦτα these affairs*.

a. The same is true of ἀμφω, ἀμφοτέρος *both*, ἐκάτερος *each* (of two), ἕκαστος *each* (of several): *ἐκάστη ἢ ἀρχή each magistracy*. But with ἕκαστος the article may be omitted: *καθ' ἐκάστην ἡμέραν every day*.

b. Genitives of *personal* pronouns (μοῦ, αὐτοῦ etc.), connected with the article and substantive, take the *predicate* position; genitives of *reflexive* pronouns (ἐμᾶντοῦ etc.) the *attributive* position. See 689, 690, and 692, 3.

c. Yet if the article is followed by an attributive, most of the above pronouns may stand *between* the attributive and substantive: ζητητέον τὴν μίαν ἐκείνην πολιτείαν *we must seek for that one polity* (PPol.297<sup>c</sup>), ἡ πάλαι ἡμῶν φύσις *our old nature* (PSym.189<sup>d</sup>).

674. With ὅδε, οὗτος, and ἐκεῖνος, substantives omit the article in certain cases; thus often proper names: Καλλίστρατος ἐκεῖνος *that well-known Callistratus* (D.18<sup>219</sup>); and when the pronoun means 'here,' 'there,' pointing out an object in sight (see 695 a). And always, when the substantive is a *predicate*: κίνησις αὕτη μέγιστη δὴ τοῖς Ἕλλησιν ἐγένετο *this was the greatest uprising which ever took place among the Greeks* (T.1.1). In poetry, also, the article is often lacking: μίasma τοῦτο *this stain* (SAnt.1042).

For the article with αὐτός, see 679, 680.

675. The *POSSESSIVE* pronouns take the article, only when a particular object is referred to: ἐμὸς φίλος *a friend of mine*, ὁ ἐμὸς φίλος *my friend* (the particular one).

676. An *INTERROGATIVE* pronoun may take the article, when it relates to an object before mentioned: πάσχει δὲ θαυμαστόν· τὸ τί; *A. A queer thing is happening to him. B. (The what) What is it?* (ArPax 696).—So even a *personal* pronoun: δεῦρο δὴ εὐθὺ ἡμῶν· παρὰ τίνας τοὺς ἡμᾶς; *A. Come hither straight to us. B. (To the you being whom) Who are you, that I must come to?* (PLys.203<sup>b</sup>).

## PRONOUNS.

677. The *PERSONAL PRONOUNS*, when they stand in the nominative, are *emphatic*: καὶ σὺ ὄψει αὐτόν *thou also wilt see him*. When there would be no emphasis on them, they are omitted (602 a).

a. The pronoun οὗ, οἱ, etc., of the third person, is in Attic always *reflexive* (685); instead of it, the oblique cases of αὐτός are used as a *personal* pronoun (682).

### INTENSIVE PRONOUN.

678. The *intensive* pronoun αὐτός has three meanings, (1) *same*, (2) *self*, (3) *him, her, it*.

679. With preceding article (attributive position, 666 a) αὐτός means *the same*, Lat. *idem*: ὁ αὐτός ἀνὴρ *the same man*.

a. In Homer, αὐτός without the article may mean *the same*: ἤρχε δὲ τῷ αὐτῇν ὁδὸν ἤνπερ οἱ ἄλλοι *and he led him the same way that the others had gone* (θ 107).



680. Αὐτός is emphatic (*himself, myself, etc., Lat. ipse*):

1. In the predicate position (670) with a substantive: αὐτὸς ὁ ἀνὴρ or ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτός *the man himself*.

a. So, too, when the substantive has no article: αὐτὸς Μένων *Meo himself*.

2. When standing alone in the nominative: αὐτοὶ τὴν γῆν ἔσχον *they seized the land themselves* (T.1.114).

3. Less often when standing alone in an oblique case:

Βρασιδᾶς τῇ Θεσσαλῶν γῇ καὶ αὐτοῖς (sc. τοῖς Θεσσαλοῖς) φίλος ἦν *Brasidas was a friend to the country of the Thessalians and to (the people) themselves* (T.4.78), εἰ οἶόν τέ ἐστιν ἀμελῆ ἑαυτὸν ὄντα ἄλλους ποιεῖν ἐπιμελεῖς *if it is possible for one who is careless himself to make others careful* (XO.12<sup>11</sup>).

681. The emphatic αὐτός has various shades of meaning: ἐπιστήμη αὐτῇ *knowledge in itself* (in its own nature); ἡ γεωργία πολλὰ καὶ αὐτῇ διδάσκει *agriculture itself also* (as well as other pursuits) *affords much instruction* (XO.19<sup>18</sup>), ἡγοῦμαι τὴν ἡμετέραν πόλιν αὐτὴν πολλὴν κρείσσων εἶναι *I believe our city by itself* (alone) *to be much superior in strength* (T.6.37), ἔξει γὰρ αὐτά *for this will come to light of itself* = of its own accord (Sot.341). For αὐτοῖς τοῖς ὄπλοις and like expressions, see 774 a.

a. Plato uses the neuter αὐτό, even with masculines or feminines, to denote the abstract idea of a thing: αὐτὸ δικαιοσύνη *justice in the abstract* (PRp.363<sup>a</sup>).

b. Αὐτός is used, by a peculiar idiom, with ordinal numerals: ἐστρατήγει Νικίας τρίτος αὐτός *Nicias was general* (himself third) *with two associates* (T.4.42).

c. Αὐτός is said of the master by a slave or a pupil: αὐτὸς ἔφη *the master* (Pythagoras) *said it*, ἀνοίγεται τις δώματ'· αὐτὸς ἔρχεται *open the house somebody; master is coming* (ArFrag.ii.1056).

682. Usually the oblique cases, αὐτοῦ, αὐτῷ, αὐτόν, etc., standing alone, serve merely as *personal* pronouns: *him, her, it*: ἐγὼ αὐτὸν εἶδον *I saw him*.

Κόρυς παρήσαν αἱ ἐκ Πελοποννήσου νῆες, καὶ ἐπ' αὐταῖς Πυθαγόρας *the ships from Peloponnesus joined Cyrus, and Pythagoras in command of them* (XA.1.4<sup>2</sup>).

a. In this sense they cannot stand at the beginning of a sentence, nor in an emphatic position.

## REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

683. The reflexive pronouns ἑαυτοῦ, σεαυτοῦ, ἑαυτοῦ, etc., usually refer to the subject of the sentence: γνῶθι σεαυτόν *know thyself*.

a. In a *dependent* clause, they often refer to the subject, not of the dependent, but of the *principal* verb; they are then said to be *indirect reflexives*:

τὰ ναυάγια, ὅσα πρὸς τῇ ἑαυτῶν (γῇ) ἦν, ἀνείλοντο *they took up the wrecks, as many as were close to their own land* (T.2.92), ἐβούλετο ἅπαν τὸ στράτευμα πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ἔχειν τὴν γνώμην *he wished the whole army to be devoted to himself*



(XA.2.5<sup>29</sup>), τούτων ἤρξε Κύρος οὐχ ἑαυτῷ ὁμογλώττων ὄντων *Cyrus became ruler of these, though they were not of the same tongue with him* (XC.1.1<sup>5</sup>), ἡγεῖ αὐτὰς ἐπιζημίους εἶναι σεαυτῷ *you think that they are harmful to you* (XM.2.7<sup>3</sup>).

b. Sometimes, however, the reflexive pronouns do not refer to the subject, but to a dependent word: ἀπὸ σεαυτοῦ ᾧ σε διδάξω *from yourself I will instruct you* (ArNub.385), τὸν κωμάρχην ὥχετο Ξενοφῶν ἄγων πρὸς τοὺς ἑαυτοῦ οἰκέτας *Xenophon went conducting the governor of the village to his own people*, the governor's, not Xenophon's (XA.4.5<sup>35</sup>). The real office of the reflexives is to emphasize the identity of the person with some one named in the sentence.

684. The personal pronouns are sometimes used instead of the reflexive: δοκῶ μοι ἀδύνατος εἶναι *I (seem to myself to be) think that I am unable* (PRp.368<sup>b</sup>).

a. So αὐτοῦ, αὐτῷ, etc., may take the place of ἑαυτοῦ, ἑαυτῷ, etc., as indirect reflexives, but not as direct: λέγουσιν ὅτι μεταμέλοι αὐτοῖς *they said that they were sorry*, liter., that it repented them (XA.5.6<sup>36</sup>).

b. As subject of the infinitive, ἐμέ, σέ, are commonly used, not the reflexives: ἐγὼ οἶμαι καὶ ἐμέ καὶ σέ τὸ ἀδικεῖν τοῦ ἀδικεῖσθαι κάκιον ἡγείσθαι *I dare say that both you and I think it worse to wrong than to be wronged* (PGo.474<sup>b</sup>).

685. The personal pronouns of the third person (οὗ, οἷ, etc.) are in Attic almost always used as indirect reflexives; but οὗ and οἷ are rare in Attic prose, and οἷ is seldom emphatic: ἐγκλήματα ποιοῦμενοι, ὅπως σφίσιν ὅτι μεγίστη πρόφασις εἴη τοῦ πολεμεῖν *bringing charges, that they might have the greatest possible color for making war* (T.1.126), λέγεται Ἀπόλλων ἐκδεῖραι Μαρσύαν ἐρίζοντά οἱ περὶ σοφίας *Apollo is said to have played Marsyas, when contending with him* (Apollo) *in skill* (XA.1.2<sup>8</sup>).

a. In Homer, εἰο, οἷ, etc., when used as personal pronouns (= Att. αὐτοῦ, αὐτῷ, etc.), are enclitic; when direct reflexives (= ἑαυτοῦ, etc.), they are orthotone: αὐτόματος δέ οἱ ἦλθε Μενελάος *but Menelaus of his own accord came to him* (B 408); but τὸν κρινὸν ἀπὸ ἑο πέμπε θύραζε *the ram he sent from himself out at the door* (ι 461). As indirect reflexives, both forms are used.

b. The same rule applies to Herodotus, but with him the singular forms εἶ, οἷ are never direct reflexives nor orthotone. For σφίσι and σφί, see 261 D a.

686. a. The reflexive pronoun of the third person is sometimes used for that of the first and second: δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἀνερεῖσθαι ἑαυτοῦς *we must question ourselves* (PPhaed.78<sup>b</sup>). In Hom. the possessive pronoun οὗς (ἐός) has a similar use: οὗτοι ἔγωγε ἥς (for ἐμῆς) γαίης δύναμαι γλυκερώτερον ἄλλο ιδέσθαι *I can look on nothing sweeter than mine own land* (ι 28).

b. The reflexive pronoun, in the plural forms, is often used for the reciprocal, ἀλλήλων, ἀλλήλοις, etc.: ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς διαλεξόμεθα *we shall converse (with ourselves) with one another* (D.48<sup>6</sup>).

687. The forms ἐμὲ αὐτόν, αὐτόν με, σὲ αὐτόν, αὐτόν σε, and the like, are emphatic only, not reflexive:

τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐμοὺς κατήσχυνε καὶ ἐμὲ αὐτόν ἔβρισε *he disgraced my children, and insulted me myself* (Lys.1<sup>4</sup>), αὐτῷ ταῦτα σοὶ δίδωμι *to thee thyself do I give these things* (EHec.1276).

a. Instead of εἰ αὐτόν, etc., in the third person, αὐτόν alone is used: λήψεται αὐτόν καὶ γυναῖκα *he will take the man himself and his wife* (XA.7.8<sup>2</sup>).

b. In the plural, ἡμῶν αὐτῶν, etc., may be either reflexive or emphatic; αὐτῶν ἡμῶν, etc., emphatic only: but σφῶν αὐτῶν is only reflexive, and αὐτῶν σφῶν is never used.

c. But in Hm., to whom the compound reflexives are unknown (266 D), such forms as ἐ αὐτόν, οἱ αὐτῶ, σοὶ αὐτῶ, etc., are sometimes reflexive and sometimes emphatic.

688. The reflexive pronoun may be made to receive emphasis by prefixing to it αὐτός in agreement with the subject:

αὐτοὶ ἐφ' ἑαυτῶν ἐχώρουν *they marched by themselves* (XA.2.4<sup>10</sup>), τὸν σοφὸν αὐτὸν αὐτῶ μάλιστα δεῖ σοφὸν εἶναι *the wise man must be wise especially for himself* (PHipp.Maj.283<sup>b</sup>).

a. The two pronouns are separated by a preposition: φαίνεται τὰ μὲν αὐτῇ δι' αὐτῆς ἡ ψυχὴ ἐπισκοπεῖν *some things the soul appears to survey by itself* (PTheat.185<sup>d</sup>): but not, usually, by the article: καταλέλυκε τὴν αὐτὸς αὐτοῦ δυναστείαν *he has overthrown his own dominion* (Ac.3<sup>233</sup>).

## POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

For the article with a possessive pronoun, see 675. For the article used instead of an unemphatic possessive pronoun, see 658.

689. Instead of the possessives ἐμός, σός, the genitives of the personal pronouns μου, σου (enclitic, not ἐμοῦ, σου) are often used; less often ἡμῶν, ὑμῶν, for ἡμέτερος, ὑμέτερος. These genitives take the *predicate* position (670): εἶδον τοῦ νιόν σου or εἶδον σου τὸν νιόν *I saw thy son*.

690. For the third person, *his, her, its, their*, the genitives αὐτοῦ, αὐτῆς, αὐτῶν (682), in the predicate position, are always used in Attic (ὅς and σφέτερος being reflexive): παρὰ τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ *contrary to his expectation* (XA.2.1<sup>18</sup>).

a. In Ionic εἷ and σφέων can be used. And in Hm. ὅς (or ἐός), though usually reflexive, is sometimes a simple possessive: τὴν ποτε Νηλεὺς γήμεν ἐδὼν διὰ κάλλος *whom of yore Nelaus wedded by reason of her beauty* (λ 282).

691. The possessive, being thus nearly equivalent to the genitive of a personal pronoun, may have an adjective or appositive connected with it in the genitive: ἡ ὑμετέρᾳ τῶν σοφιστῶν τέχνη *the art of you the sophists* (PHipp.Maj.281<sup>e</sup>), τὰμὰ δυστήνου κακά *the ills of me, unhappily one* (SOc.344), ὑμέτερος δ' εἰ μὲν θυμὸς νεμεσίζεται αὐτῶν *if your own mind is offended* (β 138).

692. Possessive pronouns are *reflexive* (*my own, his own, etc.*) when the possessor is the same as the subject of the sentence. As such may be used:

1. The simple possessive pronouns in reflexive sense. This is the regular use of ὅς and σφέτερος, but ὅς is poetic only:

τῶν χρημάτων σοι τῶν ἐμῶν κίχρημι *I lend to thee of my own property* (D.53<sup>12</sup>), Βοιωτοὶ μέρος τὸ σφέτερον παρέχοντο *the Boeotians furnished their contingent* (T.2.12), ψαύσας ἀναιροῖς χερσὶν ὧν παίδων *having caressed his daughters with groping hands* (SOc.1639).

2. The possessives strengthened by αὐτοῦ, αὐτῆς, αὐτῶν (691); but with the singular possessives ἐμός, σός, ὅς, this is poetic only:

πολέμιοι ἔσμεν τοῖς ἡμετέροις αὐτῶν φίλοις *we are foes to our own friends* = *nostris ipsorum amicis* (XA.7.1<sup>29</sup>), τὰ σφέτερόν αὐτῶν εὖ τίθεσθαι *to get their own affairs into good condition* (I.20<sup>18</sup>).

3. The genitives of the reflexive pronouns, ἐμαυτοῦ, -ῆς, σεαυτοῦ, -ῆς, ἐαυτοῦ, -ῆς, ἐαυτῶν, in the *attributive* position: μετεπέμψατο τὴν ἐαυτοῦ θυγατέρα *he sent for his own daughter* (XC.1.3<sup>1</sup>).

a. This is the only way of expressing *his own* in prose. Observe that the forms ἡμῶν αὐτῶν, etc., are hardly ever so used. Thucydides has occasionally σφῶν (in the *predicate* position) for ἐαυτῶν.

b. The reflexive possessives may, like the reflexive pronouns (683 b), refer to some other word than the subject of the sentence.

### 693. Summary of Possessive Forms (those in parentheses are poetic).

#### I. Not reflexive.

my	ἐμός	μου	our	ἡμέτερος	ἡμῶν
thy	σός	σου	your	ὑμέτερος	ὑμῶν
his, her	(ὅς Hm., rare)	αὐτοῦ, -ῆς	their		αὐτῶν
		(εὖ Hm., rare)			(σφέων Ionic)

#### II. Reflexive.

my own	ἐμός	(ἐμὸς αὐτοῦ, -ῆς)	ἐμαυτοῦ, -ῆς
thy own	σός	(σὸς αὐτοῦ, -ῆς)	σεαυτοῦ, -ῆς
his, her own	(ὅς)	(ὅς αὐτοῦ, -ῆς)	ἐαυτοῦ, -ῆς
our own	ἡμέτερος	ἡμέτερος αὐτῶν	
your own	ὑμέτερος	ὑμέτερος αὐτῶν	
their own	σφέτερος	σφέτερος αὐτῶν	ἐαυτῶν
			σφῶν, rare

694. A possessive pronoun is sometimes equivalent to an *objective* genitive: εὐνοία ἡ ἐμή *their good-will to me* (XC.3.1<sup>28</sup>); so σὴν χάριν (as a favor to thee) *for thy sake* (PSoph.242<sup>a</sup>).

### DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

695. The ordinary demonstrative is οὗτος *this, that*. ὅδε *this* (here) is used of something *near or present*; ἐκεῖνος *that* (yonder), of something *remote*.

a. These pronouns, and especially ὅδε, sometimes mean *here, there, lo, lo-hold*, calling attention to an object in sight: νῦν τε ὅδε ἐστὶ and *now here he is!* (Hd.1.111), ὁρῶ τὴνδ' ἐκ δόμων στείχουσιν Ἰοκάστην *lo, I see Iocaste coming from the house!* (St.631), οὗτος ὑπισθεν προσέρχεται *there he comes behind us!* (PRp.327<sup>b</sup>), νῆες ἐκεῖναι ἐπιπλέουσι *yonder are ships sailing towards us* (T.1.51). 'Those ships' would be αἱ νῆες ἐκεῖναι; see 673, 674.

696. In referring *back*, to an object already mentioned, οὗτος is used: but ὅδε, in referring *forward*, to an object yet to be mentioned: ἔλεξαν ταῦτα *they said this* (before stated), ἔλεξαν τὰδε *they spoke as, fol-*

*loirs.* The same distinction exists between *τοιοῦτος* *such*, *ποσούτος* *so much*, *many*, *τηλικούτος* *so old*, *large*, and the corresponding forms in -δε, *τοιδόσδε*, *τοσούσδε*, *τηλικόσδε*.

a. Yet *οὗτος*—especially the neuter *τοῦτο*—sometimes refers *forward* to a word or sentence in apposition: *ὥς μὴ τοῦτο μόνον ἐννοῶνται, τί πείσονται* *that they may not think of this alone, what they shall suffer* (XA.3.1<sup>41</sup>). More rarely, *οἷδε* refers back to something before mentioned.

b. *Ἐκεῖνος*, like *οὗτος*, refers back (rarely forward), but implies remoteness, either in space or in thought: *Κύρος καθορᾷ βασιλέα καὶ τὸ ἀμφ' ἐκείνον στίφος* *Cyrus observes the king and the band around him, some way off, as leader of the opposite army* (XA.1.9<sup>25</sup>).

c. Noteworthy is the colloquial phrase *τοῦτ' ἐκεῖνο, τόδ' ἐκείνο* *that's it! there it is!* (literally *this is that* already spoken of or understood).

697. *Οὗτος* sometimes repeats the subject or object of a sentence with emphatic force: *ὁ τὸ σπέρμα παρασχών, οὗτος τῶν φύντων αἴτιος* *the man who furnished the seed, he is responsible for what grew from it* (D.18<sup>159</sup>).

For *καὶ ταῦτα* *and that* with omitted verb, see 612 a.

698. *Οὗτος* is sometimes used in addressing a person: *οὗτος, τί ποιεῖς;* *you there, what are you doing?* (ArRan.198).

#### RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

699. The ordinary relatives (*ὅς*, *ὅσος*, *οἷος*, etc.) are often used where the antecedent is *indefinite*: *πείθονται οὓς ἂν* (= *οὓστινας ἂν*) *ἡγῶνται βελτίστους εἶναι* *they obey (those, any) whom they think to be best*.

a. But the indefinite relatives (*ὅστις*, *ὅπόσος*, *ὅποιος*, etc.) are not used where the antecedent is *definite*. Where the antecedent seems to be of this nature, an indefinite idea is really connected with it: *ἐπεθύμησε Πολυκράτεια ἀπολέσαι, δι' ὅντινα κακῶς ἤκουσε* *he desired to destroy Polyocrates, (as being a person) on whose account he had been ill spoken of* (Hd.3.120). Yet in late writers, *ὅστις*, etc., are sometimes used without any indefinite idea.

For agreement of relative and antecedent, see 627. For peculiarities of relative sentences, see 993 ff. For indefinite relatives used as (dependent) interrogatives, see 700; also 1011 and a. For the relative in exclamations, see 1001 a. For *ὅς* demonstrative, see 275 b and 655 a and b.

700. INTERROGATIVES.—The interrogatives (pronouns and adverbs, 282-3) are used both in direct and in indirect questions. But in indirect questions, the indefinite relatives are commonly used instead (see 1011 a): *ἡρώτᾳ ὁ τι βούλονται* *he asked what they wanted* (XA.2.3<sup>4</sup>).

For peculiarities of interrogative sentences, see 1010 ff.

701. INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.—The pronoun *τις*, *τὶ*, is used either substantively (Lat. *quidam*) or adjectively (Lat. *aliquis*). Being enclitic, it can never stand at the beginning of a sentence.

702. *Τίς* may express indefiniteness of nature: *'a sort of'*: *ὁ σοφιστὴς τῆς ἡρέθη ἔμπορός τις* *the sophist has been found to be a sort of trader* (PSoph.231<sup>d</sup>).



a. So with adjectives and numerals it implies hesitancy or reservation: *μὴ βλάξ τις καὶ ἡλίθιος γένωμαι* lest I should come to be a sort of dull and simple fellow (XC.1.4<sup>12</sup>), so *τοιαῦτ' ἅπαντα* things of some such kind (PSym.174<sup>d</sup>), *μέγας τις* of some magnitude (PGo.481<sup>b</sup>), *ἐν τινὶ βραχεῖ χρόνῳ* in a pretty short time (PLg.698<sup>d</sup>), *τριάκοντά τινας ἀπέκτειναν* they killed some thirty (T.8.73), *ὀλίγοι τινές* some few (XH.6.1<sup>5</sup>).

b. So *τι* with adverbs: *σχεδόν τι* pretty nearly (T.3.68), *οὐ πάρο τι ἀσφαλές* not altogether safe (XA.6.1<sup>26</sup>).

703. *Πᾶς τις, ἕκαστός τις*, denote *every one, each one*, taken at pleasure. *Τις* in the singular has sometimes a general pluralising sense, like French *on* or German *man*: *χρὴ δεῖπνέιν ὃ τι τις ἔχει* whatever (every) one has, he must make a dinner of it (XA.2.2<sup>4</sup>).

a. *Τις* sometimes means somebody (or something) of importance: *ἡῦχαις τις εἶναι* thou didst vaunt thyself to be somebody (EEl.939), *λέγειν τι* to say something (to the point); so *οὐδὲν λέγειν* to say nothing (sensible).

704. *Ἄλλος* *other, rest*, is often put first, the particular thing to which it is in contrast being named afterwards:

*τά τε ἄλλα ἐτίμησε καὶ μύριους ἔδωκε δāρεικοὺς* he gave me ten thousand daries, besides honoring me in other ways (XA.1.3<sup>3</sup>), *τῷ μὲν ἄλλῳ στρατῷ ἡσύχαζεν, ἑκατὸν δὲ πελταστὰς προπέμπει* with the rest of the army he kept quiet, but sends forward a hundred peltasts (T.4.111).

a. *Ἄλλος ἄλλο* and similar expressions are used like *alius aliud* in Latin. For an example, see 624 d.

705. *Ἄλλος* and *ἕτερος* have sometimes an *appositive* relation to their substantives, in which they may be rendered *besides*: *οἱ πολῖται καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι ξένοι* the citizens and (the others, foreigners) the foreigners beside (PGo.473<sup>c</sup>), *γέρον χωρεῖ μεθ' ἐτέρου νεανίου* an old man comes with (a second person, a young man) a young man beside (ArEcl.849).

## THE CASES.

### NOMINATIVE AND VOCATIVE.

706. The chief uses of the nominative are :

a. As subject of a finite verb (601): *Κῦρος βασιλεύει* Cyrus is king.

b. As Predicate-Nominative, when a predicate-noun (614) belongs to the subject: *ἐγὼ στρατηγός εἰμι* I am general.

707. NOMINATIVE FOR VOCATIVE.—The nominative is often used for the vocative in address, especially in connection with *οὗτος* (698): *ὁ Ἀπολλόδορος οὗτος, οὐ περιμενεῖς*; you Apollodorus there, will you not stay? (PSym.172<sup>a</sup>).



a. A nominative with the article may be used as appositive to a vocative: ὦ ἄνδρες οἱ παρόντες *you gentlemen who are present* (PProt.337<sup>c</sup>).

b. The nominative is used in exclamations *about* a person (not addressed to him): σχέλιος *rash man!* (E 403), ὦ μῶρος *O foolish woman!* (EMed.61).

**708. NOMINATIVE INDEPENDENT.**—The nominative is used for names and titles, which form no part of a sentence: Κῦρου Ἀνάβασις *Expedition of Cyrus*; and sometimes even when they are part of a sentence: προσείληφε τὴν τῶν πονηρῶν κοινὴν ἐπωνυμίαν, σὺκοφάντης *he obtained the common appellation of the vile, 'sycophant'* (Ae.299), παρηγγυᾷ ὁ Κῦρος σύνθημα, Ζεὺς ξύμμαχος καὶ ἡγεμών *Cyrus gave out, as pass-word, 'Zeus, our ally and leader'* (XC.3.35<sup>b</sup>).

**709.** The person (or thing) addressed is put in the vocative.

a. In Attic prose, ὦ is usually prefixed, but sometimes it is wanting: μὴ θορυβεῖτε, ὦ ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι *make no noise, men of Athens* (PAp.30<sup>c</sup>), ἀκούεις, Αἰσχίνη; *hearest thou, Aeschines?* (D.18<sup>1.2</sup>).

## ACCUSATIVE.

**710.** The accusative properly denotes the direct object of an action, and belongs with transitive verbs. But in some of its uses it has the office of an adverbial modifier.

We distinguish:

1. *Accusative of the direct object.*
2. *Cognate accusative.*
3. *Accusative of specification and Adverbial accusative.*
4. *Accusative of extent, and of the Object of motion.*
5. *Accusative with adverbs of swearing.*

For the accusative as subject of the infinitive, see 939.

For the accusative absolute, see 973.

**711.** The DIRECT OBJECT of a transitive verb is put in the accusative: τὸν ἄνδρα ὁρῶ *I see the man.*

**712.** Many Greek verbs are transitive and take a direct object, when the verbs commonly used to render them in English are intransitive and followed by a preposition. Note especially the following:

εὖ (κακῶς) ποιεῖν τινα *to do good (ill) to one*, εὖ (κακῶς) λέγειν τινα *to speak well (ill) of one*, ὀμνύειν τοὺς θεοὺς *to swear by the gods*, μένειν τινα *to wait for one*, φεύγειν τινα *to flee from one*, λαμβάνειν τινα *to escape the notice of one*, φυλάττεσθαι τινα *to guard against one* (act. φυλάττειν τινα *to guard one*), αἰδεῖσθαι, αἰσχύνεσθαι τὸν πατέρα *to feel shame before his father*, θαρρύνειν τινα *to rely on one*, θαρρύνειν τὰς μάχας *to have no fear of the battles*, πλεῖν τὴν θάλασσαν *to sail over the sea*, σιγᾶν, σιωπᾶν τι *to keep silence about something*.

a. Conversely, many Greek verbs are intransitive and followed by a genitive or dative, when the verbs commonly used for them in English are transitive; see 735-743 and 764, 2.

b. In many cases, the Greek itself varies, using the same verb at different times as transitive and intransitive:

αἰσθάνεσθαι τι or τινος to perceive something, ἐνθυμεισθαι τινος, τι to consider something, ἐνοχλεῖν τινα, τινι to trouble one, μέμψεσθαι τινα, τινι to blame one, ἐπιστρατεύειν τινά, τινί to war against one (so, too, other compounds of ἐπί), δεῖ μοί τινος I have need of something, poet. δεῖ (χρή) μέ τινος. Especially in poetry, verbs usually intransitive sometimes take a direct object: ἦσθαι or θάσσειν (κεῖσθαι, πηδάν) τόπον τινά to sit (lie, leap) in a place, χορεύειν τὸν θεόν to celebrate the god by choral dance, τοὺς εὐσεβεῖς θεοὶ θνήσκοντας οὐ χαίρουσιν the gods rejoice not in the death of the pious (EHipp.1339).

c. Many intransitive verbs become transitive from being compounded with a preposition:

διαβαίνειν τὸν ποταμόν to cross the river, ἐκβαίνειν τὴν ἡλικίαν to pass out of the age, παραβαίνειν τοὺς νόμους to transgress the laws, ἀποδεδράκότες πατέρας having run away from their fathers.

713. In rare cases, an intransitive verb in connection with a verbal noun, forms a transitive phrase which takes an object-accusative: ἐπιστήμονες ἦσαν τὰ προσήκοντα they were acquainted with their duties (XC.3.3<sup>9</sup>), ἔστι τὰ μετέωρα φροντιστής he is a student of things above the earth (PAp.18<sup>b</sup>), συνθήκας ἕξαρνος γίγνεται he denies the agreement (D.23<sup>171</sup>), τεθνάναι τῷ φόβῳ Θηβαίους to be mortally afraid of the Thebans (D.19<sup>81</sup>), σέ φύξιμος (ἐστί) is able to escape thee (SAnt.787), εἰ δέ μ' ᾧδ' αἰεὶ λόγους ἐξήρχες ἡ' γοῦ always thus begun your addresses to me (SEI.556), δεσπότῃν γόοις κατάρξω I will begin with lamentations for my master (EAnd.1198).

714. ACCUSATIVE OF EFFECT.—Many transitive verbs have, as direct object, the thing effected or produced by their action: γράφει ἐπιστολήν he writes a letter.

a. Compare in English break a hole, as opposed to break the ice. So in Greek διώρυχα τέμνειν to cut a canal, ὅρκια τέμνειν foedus ferire (hostiam feriendo foedus efficere), but τέμνειν τὴν γῆν to lay waste the land.

b. Some verbs, not properly transitive, take an accusative of the effect, denoting that which is made to exist or appear by their action: πρεσβεύειν εἰρήνην to negotiate a peace, i. e. form a peace by acting as ambassador (I.4<sup>177</sup>), χορηγῶν παισὶ Διονύσια celebrating the Dionysia by furnishing a chorus of boys (D.21<sup>64</sup>), ἥδε τροπὰς καταρῆγγνυσι this (anarchy) causes routs by breaking ranks, liter. breaks routs (SAnt.675).

715. COGNATE-ACCUSATIVE.—This repeats the meaning of the verb in the form of a noun: δρόμον δραμεῖν to run a race. It has commonly an attributive connected with it.

The cognate-accusative is sometimes called the implied object, as being already contained in the verb. Here belong:

a. ACCUSATIVE OF KINDRED FORMATION: τὴν αὐτὴν μάχην μάχεσθαι to fight the same battle (XAgcs.5<sup>5</sup>), τὴν πομπὴν πέμπειν to conduct the procession (Lys.13<sup>40</sup>), δουλεῖν δουλείαν αἰσχροῦν to be subject to an infamous servitude (XM.1.5<sup>6</sup>), ὅς κεν ἀρίστην βουλήν βουλεύσῃ whoever may give the best counsel (I 75), ἐτέρων νόσον νοσεῖν to be sick with another disease (PAle.ii.159<sup>e</sup>), ἐκρίνετο τὴν περὶ

Ὁρωποῦ κρίσιν *he was tried in the suit about Oropus* (D.21<sup>64</sup>), συνέφυγε τὴν φεγὴν ταύτην *he shared in that banishment* (PΔρ.21<sup>a</sup>).

b. ACCUSATIVE OF KINDRED MEANING: ζήσεις βίον κράτιστον *you will lead the best life* (MMon.186), ἐξῆλθον ἄλλᾱς ἐξόδους *they went on other expeditions* (XH.1.21<sup>7</sup>), πάσας νόσους κάμνουσι *they are sick with all diseases* (PRp.498<sup>e</sup>), τὸν ἱερὸν καλούμενον πόλεμον ἐστράτευσαν *they engaged in the so-called Sacred war* (T.1.112), μεγάλᾱς γραφὰς διώκειν *to prosecute important suits* (Ant.2α<sup>1</sup>).

REMARK.—The attributive is in general necessary with the cognate-accusative, as otherwise its use would in most cases be mere tautology. But if the kindred noun has in itself a meaning more definite than the verb, it may be used without an attributive: thus φυλακὰς φυλάττειν *to stand sentry*, φόρον φέρειν *to pay tribute*, ἀρχὴν ἄρχειν *to hold an office*.

716. Some times the place of the kindred noun is taken by a *qualifying substantive*, or *neuter adjective*. Hence two more forms of the cognate-accusative.

a. QUALIFYING SUBSTANTIVE.—The kindred noun is replaced by another substantive, which defines more exactly the meaning of the verb. Thus (on the model of νικᾶν νίκην) is said νικᾶν μάχην *to conquer in a battle*, νικᾶν Ὀλύμπια *to win a victory at the Olympian games*, and even νικᾶν δίκην *to win a suit* and νικᾶν γνώμην *to carry a resolution*. Similarly ἡττᾶσθαι *to be beaten*. So also (like ἀγωνίζεσθαι ἄγωνα), ἀγωνίζεσθαι πάλην (στάδιον) *to contend in wrestling (a race)*. Also πῦρ ὀφθαλμοῖσι δεδorkῶς *looking (a look of) fire with his eyes* (τ 446). In some of these cases, the substantive may be regarded as standing in apposition to the omitted kindred noun.

REMARK.—Still freer is the poetic phrase βαίνειν πόδα *step the foot* (on the analogy of βαίνειν βᾶσιν *step a footstep*): ἐκβὰς τεθρίππων ἀρμάτων πόδα *having stepped from the four-horse chariot* (EHeracl.802). So also περᾶν, ἐπᾶσσειν and other verbs.

b. NEUTER ADJECTIVE.—The kindred noun is replaced by a neuter adjective: μέγα ψεύδεται (= μέγα ψεύδος ψεύδεται) *he utters a great falsehood*, πάντα πείσομαι *I shall obey in all things* (render all acts of obedience), ταῦτὰ λυπεῖσθαι καὶ ταῦτὰ χαίρειν τοῖς πολλοῖς *to have the same pains and the same pleasures with the multitude* (D.18<sup>292</sup>), σμικρὸν τι ἀπορῶ *I am in some little perplexity* (PTheat.145<sup>4</sup>), τί χρήσεται αὐτῷ; *what use will he make of him?* (ArAch.935), σεμνὸν βλέπεις *you look grave* (EAlc.773).

717. The cognate-accusative is also used in connection with *adjectives*: κακοὶ πᾶσαν κακίαν *bad with all badness* (PRp.490<sup>4</sup>).

718. ACCUSATIVE OF SPECIFICATION.—The accusative is connected with verbs, adjectives, and substantives, to specify the part, property, or sphere, to which they apply: ἀλγεῖν τοὺς πόδας *to have pain in the feet*, Μῦσος τὸ γένος *a Mysian by birth*.

This accusative specifies:

a. The part: τὰ σώματα εἶ ἔχοντες *being well in our bodies* (XM.3.12<sup>4</sup>), τυφλὸς τὰ τ' ὦτα τὸν τε νοῦν τὰ τ' ὕμνατ' *blind thou art in ears, and mind, and eyes* (Sot.371).

b. The property (*nature, form, size, name, number, etc.*): εἶδος κάλλιστος *most beautiful in form* (XC.1.2<sup>1</sup>), ποταμὸς εὖρος δύο πλέθρων *a river of two plethra in breadth* (XA.1.2<sup>23</sup>), ἀπειρον τὸ πλῆθος *infinite in its extent* (PPar.143<sup>a</sup>). πρὸς τὸ ἦθος *mild in disposition* (PPhaedr.243<sup>c</sup>).

c. The sphere: τοῦκείνου μὲν εὐτυχεῖς μέρος *as far as in him lies*, *liter. as to his part* (EHee.989), οὐ κωλύω τὸ κατ' ἐμέ *on my part I make no objection* (XH.1.6<sup>5</sup>), τὰ περὶ τοὺς θεοὺς εὐσεβοῦμεν *in our relations to the gods we are devout* (I.3<sup>2</sup>).

REMARK.—The accusative of specification belongs exclusively to predicate words and modifiers. It can never be connected with the subject of a sentence.

719. ADVERBIAL ACCUSATIVE.—The accusative is used, in many words and phrases, with the force of an adverb: τέλος δέ εἶπε *but at last (as the end) he said*.

a. Note especially the following common phrases: τοῖδε (τούτων) τὸν τρόπον *in this manner*, πάντα τρόπον *in every manner*, ὃν τρόπον *in which manner*.—τὴν ταχίστην *in the quickest way*, τὴν εὐθεΐαν *(in the straight way) straight-forward, etc.*: cf. 622.—(τὴν) ἀρχὴν *at all*, always with a negative: ἀρχὴν δέ θρῶν οὐ πρόπει *it is not meet to chase impossibilities at all*, i. e. not to make even a beginning of it (SAnt.92).—χάριν *for the sake of*, with a genitive: τοῦ λόγου χάριν *for the sake of the argument*, ἐμὴν χάριν *for my sake*.—δίκην *like* (in the fashion of): πεκληρώσθαι δίκην ἀγγείου *to be filled like a pail* (PPhaedr.235<sup>d</sup>).

b. Many neuter adjectives are used in this way: μέγα, μεγάλα *greatly*, πολύ, πολλά *much*, τὸ πολύ, τὰ πολλά *for the most part*, πρότερον *before*, τὸ πρότερον *the former time*, πρώτων *at first*, τὸ πρώτων *the first time*, τὸ λοιπὸν *for the rest, for the future* (but τοῦ λοιποῦ *at some time in the future*), τυχόν *perhaps*, οὐδέν, μηδέν *not at all*, τοσοῦτον *so much*, ὅσον *as far as*, τὶ *somewhat* (ἐγγύς τι *pretty near*). Cf. adverbs of the comparative and superlative degrees (259).

c. Especially important are τί *why*, τοῦτο, ταῦτα *therefore*: τί κλαίεις; *why art thou weeping?* (A 362), αὐτὰ ταῦτα νῦν ἵκω *for this very reason am I now come* (PProt.310<sup>e</sup>), ταῦτ' ἄρ' ἐφυλάττου *ah, that's why you were so cautious!* (ArEq.125).

720. ACCUSATIVE OF EXTENT.—The extent of time and space is put in the accusative.

a. TIME: ἐνταῦθα ἔμεινεν ἡμέρας πέντε *there he remained five days* (XA.1.2<sup>11</sup>), αἱ σπονδαὶ ἐνιαυτὸν ἔσονται *the truce will be for a year* (T.4.118), ψευδόμενος οὐδεὶς λανθάνει πολὺν χρόνον *no one who lies escapes detection long* (MMon 547).

b. SPACE: Κῦρος ἐξελαύνει διὰ τῆς Λυδίας σταθμοὺς τρεῖς, παρασάγγας εἴκοσι καὶ δύο *Cyrus advances through Lydia three days' marches, twenty-two parasangs* (XA.1.2<sup>5</sup>). Μέγαρα ἀπέχει Συράκουσῶν οὔτε πλοῦν πολὺν οὔτε ὁδὸν *Megara is not far distant from Syracuse, either by sea or by land*, *liter. no long voyage or journey* (T.6.49).

721. The accusative singular is used with an ordinal numeral, to show the number of days (months, years) since a particular event, including the day (month, year) of the event itself: ἐβδόμην ἡμέραν ἡ θυγάτηρ ἐτετελευτήκει



his daughter had died the seventh day (i. e. six days) before (Ac.37). The pronoun οὗτος is often added: ἐξήλθομεν ἔτος τοῦτ' τρίτον ἐς Πανάκτον *we went out two years ago* (this, as third year) to *Punactum* (D.543).

**722. OBJECT OF MOTION.**—The poets often use the accusative without a preposition, to denote the object *towards* which motion is directed: τὸ κοῖλον Ἄργος βίς *having gone to hollow Argos* (Soc.378), καὶ μὲν κλέος οὐρανὸν ἵκει *my fame reaches to heaven* (ι 20), μνηστῆρας ἀφίκετο *she came to the suitors* (α 332), σὲ τόδ' ἐλήλυθε πᾶν κράτος *this whole power has come to thee* (SPhil.141).

a. The accusative of a person is used after the conjunction ὥς in its meaning *to*: πορεύεται ὥς βασιλέα *he goes to the king* (XA.1.24). See 784 a on improper prepositions.

**723. ADVERBS OF SWEARING.**—Νή and μά are followed by the accusative (perhaps on account of ὀμνῦμι understood): νή is always affirmative; μά, unless ναί precedes it, is always negative: νή Δία *by Zeus*, ναὶ μὰ Δία *yea, by Zeus*, μὰ Δία or οὐ μὰ Δία *no, by Zeus*.

a. Sometimes the name of the god is suppressed with humorous effect: μὰ τὸν—οὐ σύ γε *not you, by* — (PGo.466<sup>e</sup>). Rarely is μά omitted after a negative: οὐ, τόνδ' Ὀλυμπον *no, by this Olympus* (SAnt.758).

b. The accusative is sometimes found in other exclamations: οὗτος, ὦ σέ τοι *you there, ho! you, I mean* (ArAv.274).

### *Two Accusatives with One Verb.*

**724. DOUBLE OBJECT.**—Many transitive verbs may have a double object, usually a *person* and a *thing*, both in the accusative. Thus verbs of *asking, teaching, clothing, hiding, depriving*, and others: Κύρον αἰτεῖν πλοῖα *to ask Cyrus for vessels*.

Such verbs are αἰτῶ, ἔρωτῶ *ask*, διδάσκω *teach*, πείθω *convince*, ἀναμνησκω *remind*, ἀμφιέννυμι, ἐνδύω *clothe*, ἐκδύω *strip*, κρύπτω *hide*, ἀφαιροῦμαι, ἀποστερῶ *deprive*, σὺλῶ *despoil*, πράττομαι (also πράττω or εἰσπράττω) *exact*.

Thus οὐ τοῦτ' ἔρωτῶ σε *that's not what I ask you* (ArNub.641), ἤρξατό σε διδάσκειν τὴν στρατηγίαν *he began to teach you military science* (XM.3.1<sup>b</sup>), ἔπειθον οὐδέν' οὐδέν' *I convinced no one of aught* (AAg.1212), συμμαχίαν ἀναμνησκοντες τοὺς Ἀθηναίους *reminding the Athenians of the alliance* (T.6.6), τὸν μὲν ἑαυτοῦ χίτωνα ἐκείνον ἡμφίεσε *his own tunic he put on the other boy* (XC.1.3<sup>17</sup>), ἐκδύων ἐμὲ χρηστηρίαν ἐσθῆτα *stripping me of the oracular garment* (AAg.1269), τὴν θυγατέρα ἔκρυπτε τὸν θάνατον τοῦ ἀνδρός *he hid from his daughter her husband's death* (Lys.32<sup>7</sup>), ἀφαιρεῖσθαι τοὺς Ἕλληνας τὴν γῆν *to deprive the Greeks of their land* (XA.1.34), τοὺς νησιώτας ἐξήκοντα τάλαντα εἰσέπραττον *they exacted from the islanders sixty talents* (Ac.27<sup>1</sup>).

a. The *passive* of these verbs retains the accusative of the thing: μουσικὴν παιδευθεὶς *having been taught music* (PMenex.236<sup>a</sup>), τὴν ὄψιν ἀφαιρεῖται *he is deprived of his sight* (XM.4.3<sup>14</sup>).



725. OBJECT AND COGNATE-ACCUSATIVE.—Many transitive verbs may have, beside the object, a cognate-accusative :

Μέλητος με ἐγράψατο τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην *Meletus brought this impeachment against me* (PAr.19<sup>b</sup>), ἔρκωσαν τοὺς στρατιώτας τοὺς μεγίστους ὄρκους *they made the soldiers swear the greatest oaths* (T.S.75), ἐμὲ ὁ πατήρ τὴν τῶν παίδων παιδείᾳ ἔτρεφεν *my father reared me with the training of the boys* (XC.8.33<sup>i</sup>), Ἦμ. ὃν περὶ κῆρι φίλει Ζεὺς παντοίην φιλότητα *for whom Zeus felt in his heart all manner of love* (o 245).

a. Here are included verbs meaning to *do anything* to a person and *say anything* of a person: ταῦτα τοῦτον ἐποίησα *this I did to him* (Hd. 1.115), τοὺς Κορινθίους πολλὰ τε καὶ κακὰ ἔλεγε *he said many bad things of the Corinthians* (Hd.8.61).

b. Verbs of *dividing* may take this construction: Κῦρος τὸ στράτευμα κατένειμε δώδεκα μέρη *Cyrus divided his army into twelve divisions* (XC.7.5<sup>13</sup>).

c. Such verbs in the *passive* may retain the cognate-accusative: κριθῆναι ἀμφοτέρᾳς τὰς κρίσεις *to undergo both the trials* (D.24<sup>134</sup>), τύπτεσθαι πεντηκοντα πληγὰς *to be struck fifty blows* (Ac.1<sup>19</sup>), οὐ βλάψονται ἄξια λόγου *they will not suffer injuries worth mentioning* (T.6.64).

726. OBJECT AND PREDICATE-ACCUSATIVE.—A predicate-noun, when it belongs to the object of a transitive verb, is put in the accusative. This occurs especially with verbs which mean to *make, show, choose, call, consider*, and the like.

ποιῶμαι τινα φίλον *I make one my friend*, αἰρεῖσθαι τινα στρατηγόν *to choose one as general*, παρέχειν ἑαυτὸν εὐπειθῆ *to show himself ready to obey* (XC 2.1<sup>22</sup>), καλοῦσι ταύτην διάμετρον *they call this a diagonal* (PMen.85<sup>b</sup>), σωτήρα τὸν Φίλιππον ἡγοῦντο *they regarded Philip as their preserver* (D.18<sup>43</sup>), ἔδωκα δωρεάν τὰ λύτρα *I gave him his ransom as a gift* (D.19<sup>170</sup>).

a. The predicate-accusative is often distinguished from the object by the absence of the article (669): τὰ περιττὰ χρήματα πράγματα ἔχουσι *they have their superfluous wealth for a vexation* (XC.8.2<sup>1</sup>).

b. In the *passive* construction, both of these accusatives become nominatives (706 b): ὁ ποταμὸς καλεῖται Μαρσύης *the river is called Marsyas* (XA.1.2<sup>6</sup>). Cf. 596.

## GENITIVE.

727. The genitive in general denotes relations expressed in English by the prepositions *of* and *from*. In the latter use, it corresponds to the Latin *ablative*.

We distinguish:

1. *Genitive with substantives.*

(a) *Attributive.* (b) *Predicate.*

2. *Genitive with verbs.*

(a) *As Subject.* (b) *As Object.* (c) *Of cause, crime, value.* (d) *Of separation, distinction, source.* (e) *With compound verbs.*

3. *Genitive with adjectives and adverbs.*

4. *Genitive in looser relations.*

(a) *Time.* (b) *Place.* (c) *In exclamation.*

For the genitive absolute, see 970 ff; for the infinitive with *ταί* expressing purpose, see 960.

### *Genitive with Substantives.*

728. One substantive may have another depending on it in the genitive: ὀφθαλμὸς βασιλέως *the king's eye*.

a. This is the *Attributive Genitive*: cf. 600.

729. This genitive may be of several kinds; as:

a. *Genitive of Possession or Belonging*: οἰκίᾱ πατρὸς *a father's house*, κύματα τῆς θαλάσσης *waves of the sea*, ὦρᾱ ἄριστου *breakfast-time*.

REMARK.—It may express merely origin or connection: Ὀμήρου <sup>2</sup>Ιλιάς *Homer's Iliad*, γραφὴ κλοπῆς *an indictment for theft*.

b. *Genitive Subjective*, showing the subject of an action: ὁ φόβος τῶν πολεμίων *the fear of the enemy* (which they feel), ἡ ἔφοδος τοῦ στρατεύματος *the approach of the army* (XA.2.2<sup>15</sup>).

c. *Genitive Objective*, showing the object of an action: ὁ φόβος τῶν πολεμίων *the fear of the enemy* (which is felt toward them), ὁ ὄλεθρος τῶν συστρατιωτῶν *the destruction of their fellow-soldiers* (XA.1.2<sup>26</sup>).

REMARK.—Other prepositions are often to be used in translating this genitive: θεῶν εὐχαί *prayers to the gods* (PPhaedr.244<sup>e</sup>), ἡ τῶν κρείσσονων δουλείᾱ *servitude to the stronger* (T.1.8), ὁ θεῶν πόλεμος *the war with the gods* (XA.2.5<sup>7</sup>), Ἀθηναίων εὐνοία *affection for the Athenians* (T.7.57), ἐγκράτεια ἡδονῆς *moderation in pleasure* (I.1<sup>21</sup>), ἀπαλλαγὴ τοῦ βίου *departure from life* (XC.5.1<sup>13</sup>), κράτος τῆς θαλάσσης *power over the sea* (T.8.76), μεγάλων ἀδικημάτων ὀργή *anger at great wrongs* (Lys.12<sup>20</sup>), ἀπόβασις τῆς γῆς *a descent upon the land* (T.1.108), βίᾱ τῶν πολῖτων *(with violence toward) in spite of the citizens* (XH.3.1<sup>21</sup>).

d. *Genitive of Measure* (extent, duration, value): ποταμὸς εὖρος πλέθρου *a river of one plethrum in breadth* (XA.1.4<sup>4</sup>), μισθὸς τεττάρων μηνῶν *four months' pay* (XA.1.2<sup>12</sup>), χιλίων δραχμῶν δίκη *a suit for a thousand drachmae* (D.55<sup>25</sup>).

e. *Genitive Partitive*, denoting the *whole*, of which the other substantive is a *part*: πολλοὶ τῶν Ἀθηναίων *many of the Athenians*, ἀνὴρ τοῦ δήμου *a man of the people* (XC.2.2<sup>22</sup>), μέσον ἡμέρας *the middle of the day* (XA.1.8<sup>e</sup>).

f. *Genitive of Material*: τάλαντον χρυσοῦ *a talent of gold*, ἄμαξαι σίτου *wagons (wagon loads) of corn* (XC.2.4<sup>18</sup>).

g. *Genitive of Designation*, taking the place of an appositive: εἰς χρῆμα μέγα *a (great affair) monster of a wild boar* (Hd.1.36). This construction is chiefly poetic: Τροίης πολίεθρον *city of Troy* (α 2), θανάτοιο τέλος *end of (life, i. e.) death* (Γ 309).

REM.—In a—d the things denoted by the two words are distinct; in e—g they are more or less the same. The above classes by no means represent all possible relations of the genitive; many of these are hard to classify.

730. The following are peculiarities of the attributive genitive:

a. With the genitive, *νίος son* and *οἶκος house* are often omitted: Ἀλέξανδρος ὁ Φιλίππου *Alexander the son of Philip*, εἰς Πλάτωνος *to Plato's (house)*, ἐν Ἄιδου *in the abode of Hades*, ἐν Διονύσου *in the temple of Dionysus*, εἰς τίνος διδασκάλου; *to what teacher's (school)?*

b. Especially frequent is the genitive after the *neuter article*: τὰ τῆς πόλεως *the affairs of the city, state-affairs*, τὰ τῶν Συρακοσίων *the resources of the Syracusans*, δεῖ φέρειν τὰ τῶν θεῶν *we must bear the ordering of the gods* (EPhoen.382), τὸ τῆς τέχνης περαίνοιτο ἂν καὶ διὰ σιγῆς *the function of the art can be performed even in silence* (PGo.450<sup>c</sup>). Often this is merely a vaguer expression for the thing itself: τὰ τῆς ψυχῆς *the soul* (with all that belongs to it) nearly the same as ἡ ψυχὴ, τὸ τῆς τύχης *luck*, τὸ τῆς ὀλιγαρχίας *the oligarchy*. So τὸ τοῦδε, meaning nearly *he*, and even τὰμά I.

c. The genitive partitive with *neuter pronouns and adjectives* often denotes degree: εἰς τοσοῦτον ἀνοίας ἐλθεῖν *to come to this extent of folly* (PGo.514<sup>e</sup>), ἐπὶ μέγα δυνάμειος ἐχώρησαν *they advanced to a great degree of power* (T.1.118), ἐν παντὶ κακοῦ *in extremity of evil* (PRp.579<sup>b</sup>).

d. The partitive genitive does not take the *attributive position* (666 a): thus Ἀθηναίων ὁ δῆμος *the lower class of the Athenians* (but ὁ Ἀθηναίων δῆμος *the Athenian people, the whole mass*).

e. Adjectives which have a partitive genitive, usually conform to it in gender, so as often to appear in the masc. or fem., where we might expect the neuter: ὁ ἡμισυς (ὁ λοιπός, ὁ πλεῖστος) τοῦ χρόνου *the half (rest, most part) of the time*, πολλὴ τῆς χώρας (also πολὺ τῆς χώρας) *much of the country*.

731. TWO GENITIVES WITH ONE SUBSTANTIVE.—The same substantive may have two genitives depending on it, usually in different relations: τῶν ἀνθρώπων δέος τοῦ θανάτου *men's fear of death*, διὰ τὴν τοῦ ἀνέμου ἅπωσιν τῶν ναυηγίων *because of the wind's driving the wrecks out to sea* (T.7.34), ἵππου δρόμος ἡμέρας *a day's run for a horse* (D.19<sup>273</sup>), Διονύσου πρεσβυτῶν χορός *a Dionysiac chorus of old men* (PLg.665<sup>b</sup>).

732. PREDICATE-GENITIVE.—The genitive may take the place of a predicate-noun: ὁ νόμος οὗτος Δράκοντός ἐστι *this law is Draco's*.

a. The predicate-genitive usually refers to the subject of the sentence, and its different uses correspond in general with those of the attributive genitive (729). Thus:

*Genitive of Possession, Belonging, Origin*: Βοιωτῶν ἡ πόλις ἔσται *the city will belong to the Boeotians* (Lys.12<sup>58</sup>), οἰκίας μεγάλης ἦν *he was of an influential house* (PMen.94<sup>d</sup>), τοιούτων ἐστὶ προγόνων *from such ancestors are we* (XA.3.2<sup>14</sup>).

*Objective*: οὐ τῶν κακούργων οἶκτος, ἀλλὰ τῆς δίκης *compassion is not for the evil-doers, but for justice* (EFrag.272).

*Of Measure*: ἦν ἔτων ὥς τριάκοντα *he was about thirty years old* (XA.2.6<sup>20</sup>), τὸ τίμημά ἐστι τὸ τῆς χώρας ἑξακισχίλιαν ταλάντων *the rateable property of the country is (of) six thousand talents* (D.14<sup>19</sup>).

*Partitive*: Σόλων τῶν ἑπτὰ σοφιστῶν ἐκλήθη *Solon was called one of the seven wise men* (I.15<sup>235</sup>), τῶν λαμβανόντων εἰσὶν οἱ μαθάνοντες *learners are among the receivers* (PEuthyd.277<sup>c</sup>).

*Of Material*: οἱ στέφανοι ῥόδων ἦσαν *the wreaths were of roses* (D.22<sup>70</sup>).

b. It may, however, refer to the object of a sentence: ἐμὲ θὲς τῶν πεπεισμένων *count me one of the believers* (PRp.424<sup>c</sup>).

c. A predicate-genitive is often connected with an *infinitive*, and denotes one whose *nature, habit, or duty*, is to do something: δις ἐξαμαρτεῖν ταῦτόν οὐκ ἀνδρὸς σοφοῦ *'tis not the nature of a wise man twice to err in the same thing* (MMon.121), οἰκονόμου ἀγαθοῦ ἐστὶν εὖ οἰκεῖν τὸν ἑαυτοῦ οἶκον *'tis the business of a good husbandman to manage his estate well* (XO.1<sup>2</sup>).

d. The genitive of *characteristic* so frequent in Latin (*vir summæ prudentiæ*) is used in Greek only as a predicate-genitive: ἔγωγε τούτου τοῦ τρόπου πῶς εἰμὶ ἀεὶ *I am always of about this character* (ArPlut.246), τῆς αὐτῆς γνώμης ἦσαν *they were of the same opinion* (T.1.113).

### Genitive with Verbs.

733. The genitive sometimes seems to be connected with a verb, when it really belongs to a neuter pronoun or a dependent clause:

ἔγωγε μάλιστα ἐθαύμασα αὐτοῦ τούτο *I admired this especially in him*, literally I admired most this of him (PPhaed.89<sup>a</sup>), ἃ διώκει τοῦ ψηφίσματος ταῦτ' ἐστὶ *the points which he impeaches in the decree, are these*, literally which points of the decree (D.18<sup>56</sup>), ἀγνοοῦμεν ἀλλήλων ὅ τι λέγομεν *we misunderstand each other's language* (PGo.517<sup>c</sup>).

a. By an extension of this usage, the genitive sometimes means simply *about, concerning*: τί δὲ ἵππων οἶε; *but of horses, what think you?* (PRp.459<sup>b</sup>), τοῦ οἴκαδε πλοῦ διεσκόπουν ὅπῃ κοιμισθῶσιν *touching their homeward voyage, they were considering by what course they should return* (T.1.52).

734. GENITIVE AS SUBJECT.—The genitive (used partitively) sometimes does duty as the subject of an intransitive verb:

ἐμοὶ οὐδαμῶθεν προσήκει τοῦ πράγματος *I have no part whatever in the matter*, literally to me belongs in no way of the matter (Andoc.4<sup>34</sup>), πολέμου καὶ μάχης οὐ μετῆν αὐτῇ *of war and fighting she had no share* (XC.7.2<sup>2c</sup>), ἐπιμιγνύναι ἔφασαν σφῶν πρὸς ἐκείνους *they said that some of their number had intercourse with them* (XA.3.5<sup>16</sup>).—In these cases the genitive may be regarded as depending on an omitted form of *τις* *some one*.

### GENITIVE AS OBJECT.

735. NOTE.—Many verbs, which in Latin or English would take the accusative, have the genitive in Greek, because the action is regarded as *belonging* to the object, rather than as falling directly upon it. In some of these constructions (as in that of 736) the genitive appears to depend on an omitted accusative of *τις* *some*. In others, it may be understood as depending on the idea of a noun implied in the verb: thus κρατεῖν (κράτος) τῆς θαλάσσης (see 741) *to exercise control over the sea*.



736. The genitive is used with verbs whose action affects the object only *in part* (compare genitive partitive, 729 c; also 734). Almost any transitive verb may be occasionally so used:

τῶν ὑμετέρων ἐμοὶ δίδοιαι *to give me some of your property* (Lys. 21<sup>15</sup>), λαβόντες τοῦ βαρβαρικοῦ στρατοῦ *having taken part of the barbarian army* (X.A. 1.5<sup>1</sup>), ἀφίεις τῶν αἰχμαλώτων *releasing some of the prisoners* (X.A. 7.4<sup>2</sup>), τῆς γῆς ἔτεμον *they ravaged part of the land* (T. 1.30). So πίνειν οἶνον *to drink wine*, but πίνειν οἶνου *to drink some wine*.

a. But this principle applies especially to verbs of *sharing* (having, etc., part of something), *touching* (the surface of something), *aiming* (seeking to touch), *enjoying* (more or less of something). Hence the following rules (737-740).

737. Verbs of *sharing* take the genitive: ἀνθρώπου ψυχῇ τοῦ θεῖου μετέχει *man's soul has part in the divine*.

Such are μεταλαμβάνω *receive part*, μεταδίδωμι *give part*, κοινωνέω *participate*, etc. λαγχάνειν τινός means *to get by lot a share in something*, λαγχάνειν τι *to get (the whole of) something by lot*.

738. Verbs of *touching, taking hold of, beginning*, take the genitive: λαβέσθαι τῆς χειρός *to take hold of the hand*.

Such are ἅπτομαι, ψάω, θιγγάνω *touch*, ἔχομαι *hold on to*, ἀντέχεμαι, ἐπιλαμβάνομαι *take hold of*, ἄρχομαι *begin*, πειράομαι *make trial of*.

πρὸς ἔστι θιγόντα μὴ εὐθὺς κάεσθαι *it is possible that one touching fire should not be burned immediately* (X.C. 5.11<sup>16</sup>), τοῦ λόγου δὲ ἤρχετο ὧδε *and he began his speech thus* (X.A. 3.2<sup>7</sup>), πειράμενοι ταύτης τῆς τάξεως *trying this order of march* (X.A. 3.2<sup>38</sup>).

a. The same verb may have an accusative of the *person*, and a genitive of the *part*, touched: ἔλαβον τῆς ζώης τὸν Ὀρόντην *they took hold of Orontes by the girdle* (X.A. 1.6<sup>10</sup>).

b. So, too, verbs in which touching is only *implied*: ἄγειν τῆς ἡνίως τὸν ἵππον *to lead the horse by the bridle* (X.Eq. 6<sup>3</sup>), Ἦμ. ἐμὲ λισσέσχετο γούνων *she besought me clasping my knees* (I. 451). So even κατεᾶγναι or συντριβῆναι τῆς κεφαλῆς *to have one's head broken or bruised* (ArAch. 1180, Pax 71).

739. Verbs of *aiming, reaching, and attaining*, take the genitive: ἀνθρώπων στοχάζεσθαι *to aim at men*, συγγνώμης τυγχάνειν *to obtain pardon*.

Such are στοχάζομαι *aim at*, ὀρέγμαι *reach after*, ἐφί-μαι *long, strive for*, ἐξικνέομαι, ἐφικνέομαι *arrive at, attain*, τυγχάνω *hit upon, obtain*, in poetry κυρέω *light upon*, and others. (For verbs of *missing*, see 748.)

ῥίμιστα τῶν ἀλλοτρίων ὀρέγονται *they are furthest from reaching for other men's goods* (X.Sym. 4<sup>42</sup>), ἐφέμενος τῆς Ἑλληνικῆς ἀρχῆς *longing for the control of Greece* (T. 1.128).

a. Here belong verbs of *claiming and disputing*, which take the object of the dispute in the genitive: οὐκ ἀντιπαισόμεθα βασιλεῖ τῆς ἀρχῆς *we do not pretend to the sovereignty against the king* (X.A. 2.3<sup>23</sup>), ἡμφισβήτησεν Ἐρεχθεὶ τῆς πόλεως *he disputed with Erechtheus the possession of the city* (I. 12<sup>193</sup>).



740. Verbs of *enjoying* take the genitive: ἀπολαύειν τῶν ἀγαθῶν *to enjoy the good things*.

Such are ἀπολαύω, ὀνίναμαι, εὐχέομαι, τέρπεσθαι.

ἐνωχῶ τοῦ λόγου *feast on the discourse* (PRp.35<sup>2b</sup>), ἐνδὸς ἀνδρὸς εὖ φρονήσαντος ἀπαντες ἂν ἀπολαύσειαν *from one man who has thought well, all may receive profit* (I.4<sup>2</sup>).

741. The genitive is used with verbs of *ruling* and *leading*: ἀρχεῖν τῶν νήσων *to rule the islands*.

Ἔρως τῶν θεῶν βασιλεύει *Love is king of the gods* (PSym.195<sup>c</sup>), Πολυκράτης Σάμου ἐτυράννει *Polycrates was tyrant of Samos* (T.1.13), ἱππέων Λάχης ἐστρατήγει *Laches was general of cavalry* (T.5.61), Μίνως τῆς θαλάσσης ἐκράτησε *Minos became master of the sea* (T.1.4), Χειρίσοφος ἡγήετο τοῦ στρατεύματος *Chirisophus led the army* (XA.4.1<sup>6</sup>).

742. The genitive is used with many verbs which signify an action of the *senses* or the *mind*; particularly those meaning to *hear, taste, smell, to remember and forget, to care for and neglect, to spare and desire*: φωνῆς ἀκούω *I hear a voice*, τῶν φίλων μέμνησο *remember your friends*.

Such verbs are ἀκούω, ἀκροάομαι *hear*, γέομαι *taste* (also γέω *cause to taste*), ὀσφραίνομαι *smell*, αἰσθάνομαι *perceive*, μιμνήσκομαι *remember* (also μιμνήσκω *remind*), ἐπιλανθάνομαι *forget*, μέλει μοι *I am concerned*, μεταμέλει μοι *I repent*, ἐπιμέλομαι *take care of*, ἐντρέπομαι *regard*, ἀμελέω *neglect*, ὀλιγωρέω *think little of*, φείδομαι *spare*, ἀφειδέω *am wasteful*, ἐράω *love*, ἐπιθῦμέω *desire*, πεινάω *hunger*, διψάω *thirst*.—πυνθάνομαι *am informed of* more commonly takes the accusative.

τῆς κραυγῆς ᾗσθοντο *they perceived the shouting* (XH.4.4<sup>4</sup>), δέδοικα μὴ ἐπιλαθώμεθα τῆς οἰκαδὲ ὁδοῦ *I am afraid we may forget the way home* (XA.3.2<sup>25</sup>), τοῖς σπουδαίοις οὐχ οἶδν τε τῆς ἀρετῆς ἀμελεῖν *earnest men cannot neglect virtue* (I.1<sup>48</sup>), οὔτε τοῦ σώματος οὔτε τῶν ὕντων ἐφεισάμην *I spared neither my person nor my property* (Andoc.2<sup>11</sup>), τοῦτων τῶν μαθημάτων πάλα ἐπιθῦμῶ *I have long desired this learning* (XM.2.6<sup>30</sup>), πεινώσι τοῦ ἐπαίνου ἔνιαι τῶν φύσεων *some natures hunger for praise* (XO.13<sup>9</sup>).

a. With μέλει and μεταμέλει the object of the feeling is sometimes (rarely in prose) nominative instead of genitive: τοῦτό μοι μέλει, instead of τοῦτου μοι μέλει).

b. Verbs of remembering and forgetting may take the accusative instead of the genitive: τοὺς ἀδικοῦντας μεμνήσθαι *to remember those who harm you* (D.6<sup>20</sup>); and always do when the object is a neuter pronoun. So verbs of reminding may take two accusatives, instead of accusative and genitive.

c. ἀκούω and ἀκροάομαι usually have the *thing* heard in the accusative, the *person* heard in the genitive: ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον *to hear the discourse*, but ἀκούειν τοῦ διδασκάλου *to hear the teacher*. This is always the case when both are expressed: ἡδομαι ἀκούων σου φρονίμους λόγους *I am glad to hear from you sensible words* (XA.2.5<sup>16</sup>).

743. The genitive is used with verbs of *plenty* and *want*: γέμειν τούτων τῶν λόγων *to be full of such talk*.

Thus πέμπλημι, πληρώω *fill*, πλήθω, γέμω *am full*, θέομαι *want*, etc.

τὰ ὦτα μου ἐπέπλησε δαιμονίᾳ σοφίᾳς *he filled my ears with divine wisdom* (P<sup>Crat</sup>.396<sup>d</sup>); χρημάτων εὐπόρει *he had abundance of treasure* (D.18<sup>23b</sup>), οὐ χρυσίου πλουτεῖν, ἀλλὰ ζωῆς ἀγαθῆς *to be rich, not in gold, but in a good life* (P<sup>Rp</sup>.521<sup>a</sup>), σεσαγμένος πλούτου τὴν ψυχὴν *glutted with wealth* (X<sup>Sym</sup>.4<sup>61</sup>), ὁ μὴδὲν ἀδικῶν οὐδένοσ δεῖται νόμου *who does no wrong needs no law* (Antiph.<sup>iii</sup>.148), ἐπαίνοις οὐποτε σπανίζετε *you never lack praise* (X<sup>Hier</sup>.1<sup>14</sup>).

Here belong expressions such as μεθυσθεὶς τοῦ νέκταρος *intoxicated with the nectar* (P<sup>Sym</sup>.203<sup>b</sup>), ἡ πηγὴ ῥεῖ μάλα ψυχροῦ ὕδατος *the spring runs with very cold water* (P<sup>Phaedr</sup>.230<sup>b</sup>).

a. When θέομαι means *request*, it may take a genitive of the *person*, and a (cognate) accusative of the *thing* asked for: τεῖτο ἐμὼν θέομαι *I ask this of you* (P<sup>Ap</sup>.17<sup>c</sup>).

b. Th<sup>e</sup> active δέω, as a personal verb, is found only with genitives of quantity, πολλοῦ *much*, ὀλίγου, μικροῦ, *little*, τοσούτου (also τοσούτο) *so much*: τοσούτου δέω καταφρονεῖν *I am so far from despising* (L.12<sup>26</sup>); also impersonally, πολλοῦ δεῖ οὕτως ἔχειν *it wants much of being so* (P<sup>Ap</sup>.35<sup>d</sup>). With omitted δεῖ, ὀλίγου and μικροῦ have the force of adverbs, meaning *almost*: ὀλίγου πάντες *nearly all* (P<sup>Rp</sup>.552<sup>d</sup>). The phrases οὐδ' ὀλίγου δεῖ (nor does it want little) and οὐδὲ πολλοῦ δεῖ (nor does it want much, but rather everything) both mean *far from it* (D.19<sup>184</sup>, 54<sup>40</sup>). For δέων with numbers, see 292.

## GENITIVE OF CAUSE, CRIME, VALUE.

744. Many verbs of *emotion* take a genitive of the *cause*: τοῦτου μὲν οὐ θαυμάζω *I am not surprised at this*.

Such verbs are θαυμάζω, ἄγαμαι *wonder, admire*, ζηλώω, φθονέω *envy*, οἰκτῆρω *pity*, εὐδαιμονίζω *think happy*, etc.

συγχαίρω τῶν γεγεννημένων *I share the joy for what has occurred* (D.15<sup>15</sup>), τοὺτους οἰκτῆρω τῆς ἁγᾶν χαλεπῆς νόσου *I pity these for their very severe disease* (X<sup>Sym</sup>.4<sup>35</sup>), ζηλῶ σε τοῦ νοῦ, τῆς δὲ δειλιάς στυγᾶ *I envy thee for thy wisdom, but detest thee for thy cowardice* (S<sup>EL</sup>.1027), χωόμενος γυναικὸς ἀνγρῆς *angry because of a woman* (A.429).—Here belong also ξένον δίκαιον αἰνέσαι προθύμιας *'tis right to praise the stranger for his zeal* (E<sup>la</sup>.1371), οὐπορ' ἀνδρὶ τῷδε κηρύκευμάτων μέμψει *never wilt thou blame me for my tidings* (A<sup>Sept</sup>.651), συγγιγνώσκειν ἀποτοῖς χρὴ τῆς ἐπιθυμίας *it is right to forgive them for the desire* (P<sup>Euthyd</sup>.306<sup>c</sup>).

745. Verbs of *judicial action* take a genitive of the *crime*: φόνου διώκειν *to prosecute for murder*.

So the legal phrases γράφουμι *indict*, διώκω *prosecute*, φεύγω *am prosecuted*, ἀποφεύγω *am acquitted*, αἰρέω *convict*, ἀλίσκομαι *am convicted*, ὀφλισκάνω *lose a suit*, etc.

διώκω μὲν κακηγορίᾳς, τῇ δ' αὐτῇ ψήφῳ φόνου φεύγω *I am prosecuting for slander, and at the same trial am on my defence for murder* (Lys.11<sup>12</sup>), ψευδομαρτυριῶν ἀλώσεσθαι προσδοκῶν *expecting to be convicted of false testimony* (D.39<sup>18</sup>).

a. The genitive with these verbs depends on an omitted cognate-accusative, δίκην, γραφὴν or the like; this may be expressed, as Aesch. Ag. 534,

b. *Θανάτου*, with such verbs, is a genitive of value (cf. 746 b): *τὸν Σφιδριάν ὑπήγον θανάτου* *they impeached Sphodrias on a capital charge* (XII.5.4<sup>24</sup>).

746. The genitive of *value* is used with verbs of *buying*, *selling*, *valuing*, and sometimes with other verbs:

*δραχμῆς πρίασθαι* *to buy for a drachme* (PAp.26<sup>e</sup>), *οὐκ ἂν ἀπεδόμην πολλοῦ τὰς ἐλπίδας* *I would not have sold my hopes for a great price* (PPhaed.98<sup>b</sup>), *μὴ τιμῶσῃ πλείονος* *let him not set a greater price on it* (PLg.917<sup>c</sup>).

*πόσου διδάσκει; πέντε μνῶν* *for how much does he teach? for five minae* (PAp.210<sup>b</sup>), *οἱ τύραννοι μισθοῦ φύλακας ἔχουσι* *the tyrants keep guards for pay* (Xilier.6<sup>11</sup>), *προπέμποται τῆς παρατικά χάριτος τὰ τῆς πόλεως πράγματα* *the interests of the city have been sacrificed for immediate popularity* (D.3<sup>22</sup>), *τὴν παρατικά ἐλπίδα οὐδενὸς ἂν ἠλλάξαντο* *they would not have exchanged the hope of the moment for anything* (T.8.82).

a. With verbs of valuing, *περὶ πολλοῦ* (S03, 1 b) is usually said instead of *πολλοῦ*; and so *περὶ πλείονος*, *ἐλάττωτος*, etc., unless an exact price is meant.

b. Note the phrase *τιμᾶν τινὶ τιнос* *to fix one's penalty at something*, said of the judge, *τιμᾶσθαι τινὶ τινος* *to propose something as a penalty for some one*, said of the contending parties: *τιμᾶται δ' οὖν μοι ὁ ἀνὴρ θανάτου* *the man proposes death as my penalty* (PAp.36<sup>b</sup>).

c. The thing bargained for is rarely put in the genitive (of cause): *οὐδένα τῆς συνοσιᾶς ἀργύριον πρᾶττει* (724) *for your society you demand money of no one* (XM.1.6<sup>11</sup>), *τοῦ δώδεκα μνᾶς Πᾶσις* (sc. *ὀφείλω*); *for what do I owe twelve minae to Pasis?* (ArNub.22).

## GENITIVE OF SEPARATION, DISTINCTION, SOURCE.

747. As an *ablative* case, the genitive denotes that *from* which anything is separated, is distinguished, or proceeds. Accordingly:

748. The genitive is used with verbs of *separation*; that is, those which imply *removing*, *restraining*, *releasing*, *ceasing*, *failing*, *differing*, *yielding* (receding from), and many others:

*ἡ νῆσος οὐ πολὺ διέχει τῆς ἡπείρου* *the island is not far distant from the mainland* (T.3.51), *εἰ θαλάττης εἰργαίοντο* *if they should be excluded from the sea* (XII.7.1<sup>1</sup>), *χρεῶν ἠλευθέρωσε* *he freed (men) from debt* (PRp.566<sup>e</sup>), *εἰ καταλύειν πειρίσσεσθε τοῦτον τῆς ἀρχῆς* *if ye shall try to put this man out of his command* (X.C.8.5<sup>24</sup>), *λαφρῇ τῆς οὐδυνος καὶ γέγηθε* *it rests from its pain and rejoices* (PPhaedr.251<sup>a</sup>), *οὐδεὶς ἡμάρτανεν ἀνδρός* *no one missed his man* (XA.3.4<sup>15</sup>), *οὐκ ἐψεύσθη τῆς ἐλπίδος* *he was not disappointed of his expectation* (XH.7.5<sup>24</sup>), *οὐδὲν διώσεις Χαιρεφῶντος τὴν φύσιν* *you will not differ at all from Chærephon in nature* (ArNub.503), *τῆς τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἐλευθερίᾳς παραχωρῆσαι Φιλίππῳ* *to surrender the freedom of the Greeks to Philip* (D.18<sup>63</sup>).

a. Verbs of *depriving* sometimes take a genitive (instead of the accusative, 724): *τῶν ἄλλων ἀφαιρούμενοι χρήματα* *taking away property from the rest* (XM.1.5<sup>3</sup>), *πόσων ἀπεστέρησθε;* *of how much have you been bereft?* (D.8<sup>63</sup>).

b. In poetry this genitive is used with verbs of simple motion, where in prose a preposition would be required: *βάθρων ὕστασθε* *rise from the steps* (S0t.142), *Πυθῶνος ἔβας* *from Pytho art thou come* (S0t.152).

749. Verbs of *superiority* and *inferiority* take the genitive, because of the *comparative* idea which they contain : περιγεῖν-σθαι τῶν ἐχθρῶν *to get the better of one's enemies*.

So περιγίγνομαι *overcome*, λείπομαι *am inferior*, and especially verbs derived from *comparative* adjectives, as ἡττάομαι *am worsted* : ἀν' ὃ ξύνεσιν οὐδενὸς λειπόμενος *a man (left away from) second to no one in understanding* (T.6.72), εἴ τις ἑτέρου προφέρει ἐπιστήμῃ *if one is more advanced than another in knowledge* (T.7.61), τοῦτου οὐκ ἡττησόμεθα εὖ ποιοῦντες *we shall not be outdone by him in kind offices* (XA.2.3<sup>23</sup>), τίμαίς τούτων ἐπλεονεκτεῖτε *in honors you had the advantage over these men* (XA.3.1<sup>37</sup>), ὑστερίζουσι τῶν πραγμάτων *they are too late for the crisis* (I.3<sup>19</sup>).—νικάσθαι *to be vanquished* has the same constructions as ἡττάσθαι.

750. Many verbs take a genitive of the *source* :

ταῦτά σου τυχόντες *obtaining this of you* (XA.6.6<sup>32</sup>), μάθε δέ μου καὶ τάδε *but learn of me this also* (XC.1.6<sup>14</sup>), ἐπυνθάνοντο οἱ Ἀρκάδες τὰν ἀμφὶ Ξενοφῶντα, τί τὰ πρὸς κατασβέσειαν *the Arcadians sought to learn from Xenophon's party, why they extinguished the fires* (XA.6.3<sup>25</sup>).

So verbs meaning *to be born* : Δαρείου καὶ Παρυσάτιδος γίνονται παῖδες δύο *of Darius and Parysatis are born two sons* (XA.1.1<sup>1</sup>).

a. In poetry, the genitive of the source is sometimes used with passive participles and verbals, to denote the *agent* : σᾶς ἀλόχου σφαγείς *slain by thine own spouse* (EE.123), φωτὸς ἡπατμέειν *deceived by a husband* (SAj.807), κείνης διδασκτὰ *taught by her* (SEL.343).

## GENITIVE WITH COMPOUND VERBS.

751. Many verbs compounded with a preposition take the genitive when the preposition, used by itself in the same sense, would have that case :

πρόκειται τῆς χώρας ἵρη μεγάλα *in front of the country lie great mountains* (XM.3.5<sup>25</sup>), ἐπιβάς τοῦ τείχους *having mounted the wall* (T.4.116), ὑπερεφάνησαν τοῦ λόφου *they appeared over the ridge* (T.4.93). So verbs derived from compounds : ὑπερδικεῖν τοῦ λόγου *to plead for the principle* (PPhaed.86<sup>c</sup>).

752. Especially many compounds of κατά, which have the sense of feeling or acting *against*, take the genitive of the person : καταγελάσαι ὑμῶν *to laugh at you*.

χρὴ μὴ καταφρονεῖν τοῦ πλῆθους *we should not condemn the multitude* (I.5<sup>73</sup>), δι' ἐχθρῶν καταψεύδονται μου *through enemies they attack me with falsehood* (D.21<sup>136</sup>).

a. Some take, beside, an accusative of the thing : thus of the crime, ἀντιβολῶν μὴ καταγνῶναι δωροδοκίαν ἐμοῦ *I beg you not to pronounce me guilty of bribery* (Lys.21<sup>21</sup>), τὰ τῶν τριάκοντα ἁμαρτήματα ἐμοῦ κατηγόρουσιν *they charged on me the offences of the thirty* (Lys.25<sup>5</sup>); or of the punishment, ἐνίων ἐπεισαν ὑμᾶς ἀκρίτων θάνατον καταψηφίσασθαι *they persuaded you to pass sentence of death on some without trial* (Lys.25<sup>26</sup>).

So with an additional genitive of the crime, πολλῶν οἱ πατέρες μηδισμοῦ θάνατον κατέγνωσαν *our fathers passed sentence of death against many for favoring the Persians* (I.4<sup>157</sup>).



*Genitive with Adjectives and Adverbs.*

753. The genitive is used with adjectives which correspond, in derivation or meaning, to verbs that take the genitive. Thus it is used with adjectives

a. OF SHARING: *μίτοχος σοφίᾱς partaking in wisdom* (PLg.689<sup>1</sup>), *ισόμοιρος τῶν πατρῶν having an equal part of the patrimony* (Isae.6<sup>25</sup>).

b. OF POWER: *κῆριος πάντων master of everything* (Ae.2<sup>131</sup>), *ἡδονῶν ἐγκρατής able to control indulgences* (XM.1.2<sup>14</sup>).

c. OF PLENTY OR WANT: *μεστὸς κακῶν full of evils* (MMon.334), *πλούσιος φρονήσεως rich in good sense* (PPol.261<sup>e</sup>), *χρημάτων πενυς poor in treasure* (EEI.37), *ἐπιστήμης κενός void of knowledge* (PRp.486<sup>c</sup>). So the adverb *ἅλις enough*.

Many compounds of alpha privative take a genitive of the thing wanted: *ἄπαις ἀρρένων παίδων childless as to male children* (XC.4.6<sup>2</sup>), *ἄδωρος χρημάτων taking no bribes of money* (T.2.65).

d. OF SENSATION OR MENTAL ACTION.—Thus compounds in *-ήκοος* from *ἀκούω*: *λόγων καλῶν ἐπήκοος listening to excellent discourses* (PRp.499<sup>a</sup>), *ἐπήκοος τῶν γονέων obedient to one's parents* (PRp.463<sup>d</sup>). So *τοφλὸς τοῦ μέλλοντος blind to the future* (Plut.Sol.12), *ἀμνήμων τῶν κινδύνων unmindful of the dangers* (Ant.2a<sup>7</sup>), *ἐπιμελής σμικρῶν attentive to little things* (PLg.900<sup>e</sup>).

e. OF ACCOUNTABILITY: *αἴτιος τοῦτων accountable for this* (PGo.447<sup>b</sup>), *ἐνοχος δειλίᾱς liable to a charge of cowardice* (Lys.14<sup>5</sup>), *φόνου ὑπόδικος subject to a trial for murder* (D.54<sup>25</sup>), *τῆς ἀρχῆς ὑπεύθυνος bound to give account of his office* (D.18<sup>117</sup>), *ὑποτελής φόρου subject to payment of tribute* (T.1.19).

f. OF VALUE: *ἄξιος ἐπαίνου worthy of praise* (PLg.762<sup>e</sup>), *ἀνάξιος τῆς πόλεως unworthy of the city* (Lys.20<sup>35</sup>), *ὠνητὸς χρημάτων purchasable for money* (I.2<sup>52</sup>).

g. OF SEPARATION AND DISTINCTION: *ὀρφανὸς ἀνδρῶν bereft of men* (Lys.2<sup>60</sup>), *ἐλεύθερος αἰδοῦς free from shame* (PLg.699<sup>e</sup>), *καθαρὸς πάντων τῶν κακῶν clear from all things evil* (PCrat.403<sup>e</sup>), *γυμνὸς τοῦ σώματος stripped of the body* (PCrat.403<sup>b</sup>), *διάφορος τῶν ἄλλων distinct from the rest* (PParm.160<sup>d</sup>), *ἄλλα τῶν δικαίων things other than the just* (XM.4.4<sup>25</sup>), *ἕτερον τὸ ἡδὺ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ the pleasant is different from the good* (PGo.500<sup>d</sup>).

754. The genitive is also used with other adjectives:

a. With adjectives of *transitive action*, where the corresponding verbs would have the accusative: *ὀψιμαθὴς τῆς ἀδικίᾱς late in learning injustice* (PRp.409<sup>b</sup>), *κακοῦργος τῶν ἄλλων doing evil to the others* (XM.1.5<sup>3</sup>), *ἐπιστήμων τῆς τέχνης skilled in the art* (PGo.448<sup>b</sup>); especially

b. With adjectives of *capacity* in *-ικός*: *παρασκευαστικὸς τῶν εἰς τὸν πόλεμον qualified to provide the requisites for the war* (XM.3.1<sup>6</sup>), *διδασκαλικὸς τῆς αὐτοῦ σοφίᾱς fitted to teach his own science* (PEuthyph.3<sup>e</sup>).

c. With adjectives of *possession*, to denote the possessor: *κοινὸς πάντων ἀνθρώπων common to all men* (PSym.295<sup>a</sup>), *ἴδιος αὐτῶν belonging to themselves alone* (Ae.3<sup>3</sup>), *ἐκάστου οἰκείου peculiar to each* (PGo.506<sup>e</sup>), *ἱερὸς τῆς Ἀρτέμιδος sacred to Artemis* (XA.5.3<sup>13</sup>). These, however, sometimes take the dative.

d. With some adjectives of *connection*: *ξυγγενὴς αὐτοῦ akin to him* (XC.4.1<sup>21</sup>), *ἀκόλουθα ἀλλήλων consistent with one another* (XO.11<sup>12</sup>), *ὁμώνυμος Σωκρά-*



τους a namesake of Socrates (PSoph.218<sup>b</sup>). But these oftener take the dative (772 b).

e. With some adjectives derived from substantives, where the genitive may be regarded as depending on the included substantive: ἡρατᾶ γάμος ripe for marriage (XC.4.6<sup>9</sup>), like ἡρᾶ γάμου age for marriage, τέλειος τῆς ἀρετῆς perfect in virtue (PLg.643<sup>d</sup>), like τέλος ἀρετῆς perfection of virtue.

f. With some adjectives of place (cf. 757), but seldom in Attic prose: Ἡμ. ἐναντίοι ἔσταν Ἀχαιῶν they stood opposite to the Greeks (P 343), Ἡδ. ἐπικάρσιαι τοῦ Πόντου at right angles to the Pontus (Hd.7.36).

755. Adjectives of the comparative degree take the genitive (see 643): μείζων τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ taller than his brother.

ῥσπεριο ἀπικόμειοι τῆς συμβολῆς coming (later than) too late for the engagement (Hd.6.120), similarly τῇ ὑσπεραῖ τῆς μάχης on the day after the battle (PMenex.240<sup>c</sup>), οὐδενὸς δεῦτερος second to no one (Hd.1.23), λευκοτέρᾳ τοῦ ὄντος, ὀρθοτέρᾳ τῆς φύσεως fairer than (reality) her real complexion, straighter than (nature) her real figure (XM.2.1<sup>22</sup>), καταδεεστέραν τὴν δόξαν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἔλαβε the reputation he obtained came short of his expectation (I.2<sup>7</sup>), δόξα κρείττων τῶν φθονούντων a reputation (greater than the envious) superior to envy (D.3<sup>24</sup>).

a. Multiplicatives in -πλάσιος and -πλοῦς have the same construction: ἄλλοις πολλαπλασίοις ὑμῶν ἐπολεμήσαμεν we engaged in war with others many times more numerous than you (XA.5.5<sup>22</sup>).

b. The superlative often takes a partitive genitive (see 650). Inexact expressions like κάλλιστος τῶν ἄλλων (B 673), for καλλίων τῶν ἄλλων or κάλλιστος πάντων, are frequent. Similarly μόνος τῶν ἄλλων = μόνος πάντων alone of all (Lycurg.<sup>102</sup>).

## GENITIVE WITH ADVERBS.

756. Adverbs derived from the foregoing adjectives, may have the genitive: ἀναξίως αὐτῶν in a manner unworthy of themselves, διαφορεόντως τῶν ἄλλων ἀνθρώπων differently from the rest of men.

757. The genitive is also used with other adverbs, especially those of place: as ποῦ γῆς; where on earth?

So οἱ προσήλθον ἀσελγείας ἀνθρώπου to what a pitch of profligacy the man has come (D.1<sup>3</sup>), μέχρι δεῦρο τοῦ λόγου to this point of the discussion (PSym. 217<sup>c</sup>), πόρῳ σοφίας ἔκει he is far advanced in wisdom (PEuthyd.294<sup>c</sup>), ἐκτὸς ὄρου outside of the boundaries (T.2.12), so ἐντὸς inside, ἐχώρου ἔξω τοῦ τείχους they came without the wall (T.3.22), so εἴσω within, μεταξύ τοῦ ποταμοῦ καὶ τῆς ταφροῦ between the river and the ditch (XA.1.7<sup>16</sup>), πλησίον τοῦ δεσμοτηρίου near the prison (PPhaed.59<sup>1</sup>), πρόσθεν, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ στρατοπέδου in front of the camp (XH.4.1<sup>22</sup>, XC.3.3<sup>25</sup>), so ὕπισθεν behind, ἀμφοτέρωθεν τῆς ὁδοῦ on both sides of the way (XH.5.2<sup>6</sup>), so ἐκατέρωθεν on each side, ἐνθεν καὶ ἐκθεν on this side and that, πέραν τοῦ ποταμοῦ across the river (T.6.101), εὐθὺ τῆς Φασήλιδος straight towards Phaselis (T.8.88).

a. So of time: πνίκα τῆς ἡμέρας at what time of the day? (ArAv.1498), ὅψε τῆς ἡμέρας late in the day (D.21<sup>84</sup>).

Of condition or degree: πῶς ἔχεις δόξης; in what state of mind are you? (PRp.456<sup>c</sup>), ἀκολασίαν φευκτέοι ὥς ἔχει ποδῶν ἕκαστος ἡμῶν we must flee from license, as fast as we can, each one of us, *liter.* according to that condition of feet in which each one is (PGo.507<sup>d</sup>), ἱκανῶς ἐπιστήμης ἔξει he will be well enough off for knowledge (PPhil.62<sup>a</sup>).

Of separation: χωρὶς τοῦ σώματος ἀπὸ τοῦ σώματος (PPhaed.66<sup>c</sup>), κρύφα τῶν Ἀθηναίων (in concealment from) without knowledge of the Athenians (T.1.101).

758. The adverbs ἄνευ *without*, πλὴν *except*, ἄχρι, μέχρι *until*, ἕνεκα *for the sake of*, *as regards*, often called improper prepositions (784 a), take the genitive:

ἄνευ πλοίων *without boats* (XA.2.2<sup>3</sup>), ἐλευθερίᾱς ἕνεκα *for the sake of freedom* (D.18<sup>100</sup>), μέχρι τῆς μάχης *as far as the place of battle* (XA.2.2<sup>6</sup>).

a. Ἑνεκα has also the forms ἕνεκεν and poet. εἵνεκα. πλὴν is often used without a genitive, as a conjunction: οὐκ ἂρ' Ἀχαιοὶς ἄνδρες εἰσι πλὴν ὅδε (with the same meaning as πλὴν τοῦδε) *have the Achaeans no man save this?* (SAj.1238).

### Genitive in Lococr Relations.

759. GENITIVE OF TIME.—The genitive is used to denote the time to which an action belongs: ἡμέρᾱς *by day*, νυκτός *by night*.

The action is regarded, not as covering the whole extent of time, but as occupying more or less of it: τοῦ αὐτοῦ χειμῶνος (at some time in) *the same winter* (T.8.30), δέκα ἐτῶν οὐχ ἔξουσιν *they will not come (any time in) for ten years* (PLg.642<sup>e</sup>), οὔτε τις ξένος ἀφίεται χρόνου συχνοῦ *nor has any stranger come within a long time* (PPhaed.57<sup>a</sup>), τρία ἡμιδᾶρεϊκά τοῦ μηνός *three half-darics each month* (XA.1.8<sup>21</sup>), τοῦ λοιποῦ (at any time) *in the future*, but τὸ λοιπὸν *for the future* (for all future time).

760. GENITIVE OF PLACE.—The genitive is used in poetry to denote the place to which, or within which, an action belongs:

νέφος δ' οὐ φαίνεται πίσης γαίης *but no cloud appeared over (any part of) the whole land* (P 372), ἔξεν τοίχου τοῦ ἐτέρου *he was sitting by the other wall* (I 218), ἦ οὐκ Ἀργεὺς ἦεν Ἀχαιῶν; *was he not (any where) in Achæan Argos?* (γ 251), θέεν πεδίῳ *to run on the plain* (Z 507), λούεσθαι ποταμοῖο *to bathe in the river* (Z 508). Still more singularly πρῆσαι πυρὸς *to burn with (within) fire* (B 415).

a. In prose, this construction appears only in a few phrases: ἐπετάχυνον τῆς ὁδοῦ *they hurried them on the way* (T.4.47), ἵνα τοῦ πρόσω *to go forward* (XA.1.3<sup>1</sup>). But compare the adverbs of place which end in -ου: ποῦ *where*, etc. (283), αὐτοῦ *there*, ὁμοῦ (in the same place) *together*.

761. The genitive is used in exclamations, with or without interjections, to show the cause of the feeling:

φεῦ τοῦ ἀνδρός *alas for the man!* (XC.3.1<sup>29</sup>), ὦ Πόσειδον, δεινῶν λόγων *O Poseidon, what fearful words!* (PEuthyd 303<sup>a</sup>), τῆς τύχης *my ill luck!* (XC.2 2<sup>3</sup>). It is often joined to an adjective: ὦ δυστάλαινα τῆς ἐμῆς αὐθιγῆς *O unhappy me, for my self-will!* (EMed.1027).

## DATIVE.

762. The dative is commonly connected with verbs and adjectives. It denotes properly the relations expressed in English by *to* and *for*; but besides this, it has the uses of an instrumental and a locative case, which in Latin belong mostly to the ablative.

We distinguish:

1. *Dative of the Indirect Object* (that *to* which).
2. *Dative of Interest* (that *for* which).
3. *Dative of Association and Likeness* (that *with* which).
4. *Dative of Instrument, Means, Cause, Manner* (that *by* which).
5. *Dative of Time and Place* (that *at* or *in* which).

*Dative of the Indirect Object.*

763. The indirect object of an action is put in the dative: ἔδωκε Κύρῳ χρήματα *he gave money to Cyrus*, δοκεῖ μοι *it seems to me*.

764. The indirect object is generally indicated in English by *to*. It is used:

1. With many *transitive* verbs, along with the direct object in the accusative; especially those meaning to *give, send, entrust, promise, say, advise* and the like:

τῇ στρατιᾷ ἀπέδωκε Κύρος μισθὸν τεττάρων μηνῶν *Cyrus paid the army four months' wages* (XA.1.2<sup>12</sup>), ὀφείλειν θεῷ θυσίας *to owe sacrifices to a god* (PRp. 331<sup>b</sup>), λέγειν ταῦτα τοῖς στρατιώταις *to tell this to the soldiers* (XA.1.4<sup>11</sup>).

a. With the passive, the direct object of the action becomes the subject of the verb, while the dative remains unchanged: ἐκείνῳ αὖτη ἡ χώρα ἐδόθη *to him this country had been given* (XH.3.1<sup>6</sup>).

2. With many *intransitive* verbs, as those of *seeming, belonging, yielding*, etc. Here belong verbs signifying to *please, profit, trust, aid, obey, serve, befit*, and their contraries; also verbs denoting *disposition* toward any one, as *anger, envy, favor, threats*; although the corresponding English verbs are for the most part transitive (712 a).

ἐν φοβῶν ἧσσον ἑτέρων εἵκομεν *we yield to misfortunes less than others* (T.1.84), χαρίζεσθαι τῇ ἐπιθυμίᾳ *gratifying his desire* (PRp.561<sup>c</sup>), ἐπίστανον αὐτῷ αἱ πόλεις *the cities trusted him* (XA.1.9<sup>c</sup>), ἐδόκει αὐτοῖς ὑπουργεῖν τοῖς Συρακοσίοις *it seemed to them best to aid the Syracusans* (T.6.88), τῷ νόμῳ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ πείσασθαι *I will obey your law* (XA.7.3<sup>39</sup>), τὸ μηδὲν ἀδικεῖν πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις πρέπει *to do no wrong becomes all men* (M.iv.293), οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἐχαλέπαινον τοῖς στρατηγοῖς *but the soldiers were enraged at the generals* (XA.1.4<sup>12</sup>), φθονοῦσιν ἐαυτοῖς ἀλλων ἢ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἀνθρώποις *they envy each other rather than the rest of mankind* (XM.3.5<sup>16</sup>).

b. Note the following constructions: ὀνειδίζειν τινί (or τινά) *reproach some one*, often ὀνειδίζειν τί τινι *cast something in one's teeth*; so ἐπιτιμᾶν (ἐγκαλεῖν)

τί τινι. λαιδορεῖν τινά and λαιδορεῖσθαι τι both mean *revile some one*; τιμωρεῖν (rarely τιμωρεῖσθαι) τινι means *avenge some one*, τιμωρεῖσθαι (rarely τιμωρεῖν) τινα *take vengeance on, punish some one*. Cf. also 712 b.

765. The dative is used with adjectives kindred in meaning to verbs which take the dative of the indirect object:

ὑπεχος τοῖς θεοῖς *subject to the gods* (XA.2.5<sup>1</sup>), ἀπρεπής φύλαξιν *unbecoming to guardians* (PRp.398<sup>a</sup>), νόμοις ἐναντίος *in opposition to the laws* (D.6<sup>2c</sup>), φίλος βασιλεῖ *friendly to the king* (XA.2.1<sup>2a</sup>), δυσμενής ὑμῖν *hostile to you* (XH.2.3<sup>2b</sup>).

a. Even some substantives expressing action may take this dative: δῶρα τοῖς θεοῖς *gifts to the gods* (PEuthyph.15<sup>a</sup>), ἡ ἐμὴ τῷ θεῷ ὑπηρεσία *my service to the divinity* (PAr.30<sup>a</sup>). The same substantive may have also a genitive: καταδούλωσις τῶν Ἑλλήνων *subjugation of the Greeks to the Athenians* (T.3.10).

### *Dative of Interest.*

766. The dative denotes, in general, that *for* which something is, or is done. Of this dative there are several kinds, as follows:

767. DATIVE OF ADVANTAGE OR DISADVANTAGE.—The person or thing to whose *advantage* or *disadvantage* anything tends is put in the dative: γεγενῆσθαι τῇ πατρίδι *to be born for one's country*.

So with verbs and adjectives: αἱ βάλανοι τῶν φοινίκων τοῖς οἰκέταις ἀπέκειντο *the dates were laid aside for the slaves* (XA.2.3<sup>15</sup>), στεφανοῦσθαι τῷ θεῷ *to be crowned in honor of the god* (XH.4.3<sup>21</sup>), μεγάλων πρᾶγμάτων καιροὶ προεῖνται τῇ πόλει *opportunities for great deeds have been thrown away for (to the detriment of) the city* (D.19<sup>a</sup>), ἐσπᾶνίζον τροφῆς τοῖς πολλοῖς *they lacked provisions for the most* (T.4.6), αὐτῷ σοφός *wise for himself* (MMon.332), χρήσιμος ἀνθρώποις *useful for men* (PRp.389<sup>b</sup>).

a. Such a dative is sometimes used where in English *from* would be said. Thus in poetry with δέχομαι: δέξατό οἱ σκήπτρον *he took from him the staff* (B 186). And regularly with ἀμύνω *ward off*; which is even used with dative alone, as ἀμύνειν τῇ πόλει *to defend the city*.

768. DATIVE OF THE POSSESSOR.—With εἶμι, γίγνομαι, and similar verbs, the possessor is expressed by the dative:

ἄλλοις χρήματά ἐστι *others have treasure* (T.1.86), προγόνων μυριάδες ἐκάστω γεγόνᾶσι *every man has had myriads of ancestors* (PTheat.175<sup>a</sup>). The verb may be omitted: τῷ πατρὶ Πυριλάμπης ὄνομα (sc. ἐστί, the father has Pyrilampes as his name) *the father's name is Pyrilampes* (PPar.126<sup>b</sup>).

a. The possessor is more properly expressed by the *genitive* (732 a): the dative denotes rather one who has something for his use and service.

b. The dative, in this use, is sometimes found in connection with *substantives*: οἱ σφι βόες *their cattle* (Hd.1.31), οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐν τῶν κτημάτων τοῖς θεοῖς εἰσι *men are one of the possessions belonging to the gods* (PPhaed.62<sup>b</sup>).

769. DATIVE OF THE AGENT.—With the perfect and pluperfect passive, the agent is sometimes expressed by the dative (instead of *ἐπό* with the genitive); the dative implies that the person *has the thing done*, as for himself:

τὰ τούτῳ πεπράγμενα *the things done by him* (D.29<sup>1</sup>), ἐπειδὴ αὐτοῖς παρεσκεύαστο *when their preparations had been made* (T.1.46).

a. With other passive tenses this dative is much less frequent: τὰλλήεις ἀνθρώποισιν οὐχ εὑρίσκεται *the truth is not found by men* (MMon.511).

b. With *verbals* in -τέος, the agent is regularly expressed by the dative, see 991.

770. ETHICAL DATIVE.—The personal pronouns, implying a remote interest, are used in colloquial language to impart a lively and familiar tone to the sentence:

τούτῳ πάνυ μοι προσέχετε τὸν νοῦν *to this attend carefully (for me) I pray you* (D.18<sup>178</sup>), τί σοι μαθήσομαι; *(what shall I learn for you) what would you have me learn?* (ArNub.111), ἀμουνότεροι γενήσονται ἑμῖν οἱ νέοι *your young men will become ruder, i. e., you will find them becoming so* (PRp.546<sup>a</sup>).

771. DATIVE OF INTEREST IN LOOSER RELATIONS.—The dative may denote one in whose *view*, or in *relation* to whom, something is true:

ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἐσθλὸς εὐγενὴς ἐμοί γ' ἀνὴρ *the honest man is noble in my view*, (EFrag.345), ὑπολαμβάνειν δεῖ τῷ τοιούτῳ ὅτι εὐήθης ἐστί *in the case of such a man, one must suppose that he is simple* (PRp.598<sup>d</sup>), τέθνηχ' ὅμιν πάλοι *I am long since dead to you* (SPhil.1030), Σωκράτης ἐδόκει τιμῆς ἄξιος εἶναι τῇ πόλει *Socrates seemed to be worthy of honor (in relation to) from the city* (XM.1.96<sup>2</sup>).

a. In these constructions a *participle* in the dative is frequently used: ἐπεὶ ἦν ἡμέρᾳ πέμπτῃ ἐπιπλέουσι τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις *when (it was the fifth day for the Athenians sailing out) the Athenians sailed out for battle for the fifth day* (XII.2.1<sup>25</sup>). A *feeling* is often so expressed: εἰ ἐκείνῳ βουλομένῳ ταῦτ' ἐστὶν *if that is according to his wish* (XII.4.1<sup>11</sup>), ἐπανέλθωμεν, εἰ σοι ἰδομένῳ ἐστί *let us go back, if it is your pleasure to do so* (PPhaed.78<sup>b</sup>).

b. Such a participle may be used without a substantive; thus in expressions of place: Ἐπίδαμνός ἐστι πόλις ἐν δεξιᾷ ἐσπλέοντι τὸν Ἰόνιον κόλπον *Epidamnus is a city on the right (to one sailing) as you sail into the Ionian gulf* (T.1.24). So the phrase *συνελόντι* (or *ὡς συνελόντι*) εἰπεῖν *to say it briefly* (lit. for one to say it, having brought the matter to a point).

### *Dative of Association and Likeness.*

772. The dative is used with words of *association* or *opposition* to denote that *with which* something is, or is done: thus ὁμιλεῖν τοῖς κακοῖς *to associate with the bad*, μάχεσθαι τύχῃ *to fight with fortune*.

Here are included verbs of *approaching, meeting, accompanying, following, communicating, mixing, reconciling; warring, quarrelling*, and like ideas:



οὐδὲ τελάσαι οὐδὲν τ' ἦν τῇ εἰσόδῳ it was impossible even to get near the entrance (X.A.4.2<sup>3</sup>), ἀπαντᾷ τῷ Ξενοφῶντι Εὐκλείδης Euclides meets Xenophon (X.A.7.8<sup>1</sup>), ἐπεσθαι ὁμῶν βούλομαι I am willing to follow you (X.A.3.1<sup>25</sup>), κοινωνεῖν ἀλλήλοις πόγων to participate with one another in toils (P.Lg.686<sup>a</sup>), ὁμολογεῖν ἀλλήλοις to agree with one another (P.Crat.436<sup>1</sup>), διελεγέσθην ἀλλήλοιν they were talking with each other (P.Euthyd.273<sup>b</sup>), κερᾶσαι τὴν κρήνην οἶνω to mingle the spring with wine (X.A.1.2<sup>13</sup>), χρῆ καταλλαγήναι πόλιν πόλει city must be reconciled with city (T.4.61), πολεμεῖν Τισσαφέρνει to be at war with Tissaphernes (X.A.1.1<sup>8</sup>), ἀμφισβητοῦσι μὲν δι' εὐνοίαν οἱ φίλοι τοῖς φίλοις, ἐρίζουσι δὲ οἱ ἐχθροὶ ἀλλήλοις friends dispute goodnaturedly with friends, but enemies quarrel with one another (P.Prot.337<sup>b</sup>), τοῖς πονηροῖς διαφέρεσθαι to be at variance with the bad (X.M.2.9<sup>8</sup>).

a. So with phrases: βουλευόμεθα αὐτοῖς διὰ φιλίας ἵναί we intend to be on friendly terms with them (X.A.3.2<sup>1</sup>), εἰς λόγους (χειρας) ἔρχεσθαι τιμῖ to come to words (blows) with any one (T.8.48; 7.44).

b. Also with adjectives of like meaning, and even substantives: ἀκόλουθος θεῷ conformable to God (P.Lg.716<sup>c</sup>), κοινωνία τοῖς ἀνδράσι participation with men (P.R.466<sup>c</sup>). διάφορος with dative means at variance, with genitive different.

c. Here belong the adverbs ἅμα at the same time, ὁμοῦ together, ἐφεξῆς next in order: ἅμα τῇ ἡμέρᾳ at day-break (X.A.2.1<sup>2</sup>), τὸ ὕδωρ ἐπίνετο ὁμοῦ τῷ πηλῷ the water was drunk along with the mud (T.7.81), τὰ τούτοις ἐφεξῆς ἡμῖν λεκτέον we must say what comes next to this (P.Tim.30<sup>c</sup>).

773. Words of likeness or unlikeness take the dative: ὅμοιος τῷ ἀδελφῷ like his brother.

Except *ἔοικα* am like, these are chiefly adjectives, or words derived from adjectives: ἀλλὰ φιλοσόφῳ ἔοικας, ᾧ νεανίσκῃ why, you seem like a philosopher, young man (X.A.2.1<sup>13</sup>), οὐ δεῖ ἴσον ἔχειν τοὺς κακοὺς τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς the bad must not have equality with the good (X.C.2.3<sup>5</sup>), δοκεῖ τοῦτο παραπλήσιόν τι εἶναι τῷ Ἀστυνάκτι this name seems to be similar to Astyanax (P.Crat.393<sup>a</sup>), ὁ πάππος τε καὶ ὁμώνυμος ἐμοί my grandfather, and of the same name with me (P.Rp.330<sup>b</sup>), τὸ ὁμοιοῦν ἑαυτὸν ἄλλῳ μίμεισθαι ἔστι to make one's self like to another is to imitate (P.Rp.393<sup>c</sup>), ἀλλήλοις ἀνομοίως in a way unlike each other (P.Tim.36<sup>d</sup>).

a. On this principle ὁ αὐτός the same takes the dative: τὸ αὐτὸ τῷ ἡλιθίῳ the same thing as foolishness (X.A.2.6<sup>22</sup>), ὅπλισμένοι ἦσαν τοῖς αὐτοῖς Κόρῳ ὅπλοις they were armed with the same weapons as Cyrus (X.C.7.1<sup>2</sup>).

b. The comparison is often abridged (cf. 643 c): ὁμοίαν ταῖς δούλαις εἶχε τὴν ἐσθῆτα (for ὁμοίαν τῇ τῶν δουλῶν ἐσθῆτι) she had her dress like (the dress of) the slave-girls (X.C.5.1<sup>4</sup>). Cf. the second example in a.

774. With other words a dative of accompaniment is used, chiefly in statements of military forces: ἡμεῖς καὶ ἵπποις τοῖς δυνατωτάτοις καὶ ἀνδράσι πορευόμεθα let us go with horses the most powerful and with men (X.C.5.3<sup>35</sup>).

a. Like this is the use of the dative with αὐτός: τέτταρας ναὺς ἔλαβον αὐτοῖς ἀνδράσι they took four ships, crews and all, literally, with the crews themselves (X.H.1.2<sup>12</sup>), πολλοὺς ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἵπποις κατακρηνησιθῆναι they said that many had been thrown over precipices, horses and all (X.C.1.4<sup>7</sup>).

*Dative with Compound Verbs.*

775. Many verbs compounded with *ἐν*, *σύν*, *ἐπί*, and some compounded with *πρός*, *παρά*, *περί*, *ὑπό*, take a dative depending on the preposition:

*ἐπιστήμην ἐμποιεῖν τῇ ψυχῇ* to produce knowledge in the soul (XM.2.1<sup>20</sup>), *συνεπολέμει Κῆρρ πρὸς αὐτόν* he joined Cyrus in the war against him (XA.1.4<sup>2</sup>), *ἐπικεῖσθαι τοῖς διαβαίνουσι* to press hard upon them while crossing (XA.4.3<sup>7</sup>), *προσελθεῖν τῷ δήμῳ* to come before the people (D.18<sup>13</sup>), *παρίστασθαι ἀλλήλοις* to stand by one another (XH.6.5<sup>33</sup>), *πάρεσμέν σοι* we are with you (XA.6.4<sup>20</sup>), *περιπίπτειν ξυμφοραῖς* to (fall about) be involved in misfortunes (PLg.877<sup>c</sup>), *ὑποκεῖσθαι τῷ ἄρχοντι* to be subject to the ruler (PGo.510<sup>e</sup>).

a. Sometimes the same preposition is repeated before the object: *πάρεστι παρ' ἡμῖν* (SPhil.1056).

b. Distinct from these are the compounds which take the dative on account of their *general meaning*, according to the foregoing rules.

*Dative of Instrument, Means, Cause, Manner.*

776. The dative is used to denote the *means* or *instrument*, the *cause*, and the *manner*: as *ὄρᾶν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς* to see with the eyes, *ρίγει ἀπολέσθαι* to perish by cold, *χωρεῖν δρόμῳ* to advance at a run.

Further examples:

MEANS OR INSTRUMENT: *οὐδεὶς ἔπαινον ἡδοναῖς ἐκτέτατο* no one gets praise by pleasures (Care.fr.7), *χρῆ περὶ τῶν μελλόντων τεκμαίρεσθαι τοῖς ἤδη γεγενημένοις* we must judge of the future by what has already happened (1.6<sup>59</sup>), *γνωσθέντες τῇ σκευῇ τῶν ὅπλων* recognized by the fashion of their arms (T.1.8), *θανάτῳ ζήμῳ* to perish by death (XC.6.3<sup>27</sup>), *λίθοις ἔβαλλον* they pelted them with stones (XA.5.4<sup>23</sup>).

CAUSE: *ἀγνοίᾳ ἐξαμαρτάνουσι* they err by reason of ignorance (XC.3.1<sup>38</sup>), *ἡγούνται ἡμῶς φόβῳ οὐκ ἐπιέναι* they think we do not attack them through fear (T.5.97), *οὐδεὶς οὐδὲν πενίᾳ δρᾷσει* none will do aught because of want (ArEccl.605).

MANNER: *τούτῳ τῷ τρόπῳ ἐπορεύθησαν* in this way they proceeded (XA.3.4<sup>23</sup>), *κραυγῇ πολλῇ ἐπ' αἰσι* they advance with loud outcry (XA.1.7<sup>4</sup>), *ἀτελεῖ τῇ νίκῃ ἀέστησαν* they retired with their victory incomplete (T.8.27), *τύχῃ ἀγαθῇ καταρχέτω* let him begin (with good luck) and may fortune favor it (PSym.177<sup>e</sup>). So *βιά* by force, forcibly, *σίγῃ* silently, *σπουδῇ* hastily, earnestly.

The following are special uses of this dative:

777. The verb *χράσθαι* use (properly *serve myself*) takes the dative (of means), as in Latin *utor* takes the ablative: *λόγῳ χρῶνται* they use reason (XM.3.3<sup>11</sup>).

a. A predicate-noun is often added in the same case: *τούτοις χρῶνται δορυφόροις* these they use as body-guards (XHier.51). The accusative of a neuter pronoun specifies the use made of an object (cf. 716 b): *τί βούλεται ἡμῖν χρῆσθαι*; for what does he want to use us? (XA.1.3<sup>13</sup>).

778. The dative of cause is used with many verbs of *feeling*: thus ἡδομαι, χαίρω *am pleased*, ἄχθομαι *am vexed*, ἀγανακτέω *am indignant*, χαλεπαίνω *am angry*, αἰσχύνομαι *am ashamed*:

οὐδενὶ οὕτω χαίρεις ὥς φίλοις ἀγαθοῖς *you delight in nothing so much as in good friends* (XM.2.6<sup>35</sup>). ἀχθεσθεὶς τῇ ἀναβολῇ *vexed at the delay* (XH.1.6<sup>7</sup>). τῷ Ἑκατῶν' μω χαλεπαίνοντες τοῖς εἰρημένοις *angry with Hecatonimus for what he had said* (XA.5.5<sup>24</sup>). αἰσχύνομαί τοι ταῖς πρότερον ἁμαρτίαις *I am ashamed of my former errors* (ArEg.1355). ἀγαπῶντες τῇ σωτηρίᾳ *being content with their safety* (Lys.2<sup>44</sup>). χαλεπῶς φέρω τῶς παροῦσι πράγμασι *I am distressed at the present occurrences* (XA.1.3<sup>3</sup>).

a. But all these verbs take also ἐπί with the dative (799, 2 d). For the genitive with some similar verbs, see 744.

779. a. As dative of manner are used several feminine forms with omitted substantive (cf. 622 and 283): ταύτῃ (ἐκείνῃ, ἡ, πῇ) *in this (that, which, what) way or manner*, ἰδίᾳ (δημοσίᾳ, κοινῇ) *by individual (public, common) action or expense*.

b. This dative often means *according to*: τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ *according to this statement*, τῇ ἐμῇ γνώμῃ *in my judgment*, τῇ ἀληθείᾳ *in truth*, τῷ ἔντι *in reality*, ἔργῳ *in act, in fact*, λόγῳ *in word, in profession*, προφάσει *in pretence*.

c. Note the peculiar dative with δέχομαι: τῶν πόλεων οὐ δεχομένων αὐτοὺς ἀγορᾷ οὐδὲ ἄστει, ὕδατι δὲ καὶ ὄρμῳ *as the cities did not admit them to market nor town, but (only) to water and anchorage* (T.6.44).

780. DATIVE OF RESPECT.—The dative of manner is used to show in what particular point or respect something is true: διαφέρειν ἀρετῇ *to be distinguished in virtue* (PCharm.157<sup>e</sup>). ἰσχύειν τοῖς σώμασι *to be strong in their bodies* (XM.2.7<sup>7</sup>). ταῖς ψυχαῖς ἐρρωμένεστεροι *firmer in their spirit* (XA.3.1<sup>42</sup>). τὸ πρότερον τοῦ λέγειν ὕστερον ὅν τῇ τάξει πρότερον τῇ δυνάμει ἐστί *action, though after speech in order, is before it in power* (D.3<sup>15</sup>). This use of the dative is very like the accusative of specification (718).

a. So even with predicate or appositive substantives: πόλις Θάβρακος ὀνόματι *a city Thapsacus by name* (XA.1.4<sup>11</sup>).

781. DATIVE OF DEGREE OF DIFFERENCE.—The dative of manner is used, especially with the *comparative*, to show the degree by which one thing differs from another:

τῇ κεφαλῇ μείζων (taller by the head) *a head taller* (PPhaed.101<sup>a</sup>). πολλὰς γενεαῖς ὕστερα τῶν Τρωϊκῶν *many generations later than the Trojan war* (T.1.14). δέκα ἔτεσι πρὶ τῆς ἐν Σαλαμῖνι ναυμαχίας *ten years before the sea-fight at Salamis* (PLg.698<sup>c</sup>).

a. So, very often, the dative of neuter adjectives: πολλῷ *by much*, μακρῷ *by far*, ὀλίγῳ *by little*, etc., πολλῷ χείρων *much worse*, τῷ παντὶ κρείττων (better by all odds) *infinitely better*, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ἂν μισοῖσθε; *how much more would you be hated?* (D.19<sup>33</sup>). τοσοῦτῳ ἡδίων (ὡ ὅσῳ πλεῖον κέκτημαι *I live more pleasantly (by that degree, by which) the more I possess* (XC.8.3<sup>40</sup>).—But the accusatives τί, οὐδέν, μηδέν are always used instead of their datives; and sometimes πολὺ, ὀλίγον.

b. The dative occurs also with the superlative, μακρῷ ἀριστος *best by far*

### *Dative of Time and Place.*

**782. DATIVE OF TIME.**—The dative is used to denote the time at which something is, or is done: τῇ ὑστεραίᾳ *on the following day*.

This applies to statements of the particular *day, night, month, year*: an attributive, therefore, must always be used with the substantive: τῇ αὐτῇ ἡμέρᾳ *the same day*, τῇδε τῇ νυκτί *to-night*, τῷ ἐπιδόντι μηνί *in the coming month* (PL<sub>2</sub>.767<sup>c</sup>), τετάρτῳ ἔτει *in the fourth year* (T.1.103);—also to ὥρᾳ: χειμῶνος ὥρᾳ *in time of winter* (Andoc.<sup>137</sup>);—further to *festival times*: Θεσμοφορίοις *at the Thesmophoria* (ArAv.1519).

a. To other words, ἐν is added: ἐν τούτῳ τῷ χρόνῳ *at this time*, ἐν τῷ παρόντι *at the present time*. This is rarely omitted: τῇ προτέρᾳ ἐκκλησίᾳ *at the time of the former assembly* (T.1.41). χειμερίῳ νότῳ *at the time of the wintry south wind* (SAnt.335).

**783. DATIVE OF PLACE.**—In poetry, the dative is often used without a preposition, to denote the place *in* which something is, or is done:

Ἑλλάδι οὔα νάων *in Hellas inhabiting dwellings* (Π 595), τήν τ' οὔρεσι τέκτονες ἄνδρες ἐξέταυον *which on the mountains builders felled* (N 390), εἶδε μύχῳ κλισίῃς *he slumbered in the corner of the tent* (I 663), τόξ' ὤμοισιν ἔχων *bearing the bow on his shoulders* (A 45).

a. Here belongs the poetical dative with verbs of *ruling*: Ἦμ. Ταφίοισι φιληρέτμοισιν ἀνάσσω *among the oar-loving Taphians I reign* (a 181).

b. In prose, the names of Attic demes, and very rarely those of other places, are thus used in the dative: Μελίτῃ *at Melite* (Isae.11<sup>42</sup>), τὰ τρόπαια τὰ τε Μαραθῶνι καὶ Σαλαμῖνι καὶ Πλαταιαῖς *the trophies at Marathon, Salamis, and Plataea* (PMenex.245<sup>2</sup>).

c. The dative in this use has the office of the old *locative* case. For the surviving forms of the locative itself, see 220.

### PREPOSITIONS WITH THEIR CASES.

**784.** The prepositions have a twofold use:

1. In *composition* with verbs, they define the action of the verb.
2. As *separate* words, connected with particular cases, they show the relations of words in a sentence, more distinctly than the cases alone could do it.

a. The name *preposition* (πρόθεσις) is derived from the former use. Such words, therefore, as ἄνευ *without*, πλὴν *except*, etc., which are not compounded with verbs, are not really prepositions at all. They are sometimes called *improper prepositions*. They all take the genitive (758), except ὧς, which takes the accusative (722 a).

**785.** All the prepositions were originally *adverbs*. Many of them are still used as such in poetry, especially in Ἦμ.: περὶ *round about*, ἐκκρόχοντα *(in*



the sense *exceedingly* some write περί; σὺν δέ *and therewith*. Hd. has ἐπὶ δέ *and thereupon*, μετὰ δέ *and next*, ἐν δέ *and among the number*; also πρὸς δέ, καὶ πρὸς *and besides*, which occur even in Attic prose.

a. The preposition may belong to ἐστὶ or εἰσί (rarely εἰμί) understood. and may thus stand for a compound verb: so, even in Attic prose, ἐνι for ἔνεστι *it is possible*; in Attic poetry, πάρα for πάρεστι *is at hand*, πάριμι *I am here*. Hm. has also ἐπι, μέτα, for ἔπεστι, μέτεστι, etc. For retraction of the accent (*anastrophe*) in this case, see 109 b.

786. On account of this origin, the prepositions in Hm. are very free as regards their position, being often separated from the verbs (*tnesis*, 580 a) or substantives to which they belong: ἐν δ' αὐτὸς ἐδύσετο νόροπα χαλκὸν *and he himself put on the shining brass* (B 578), ἀμφὶ δέ χαῖται ὤμοις αἰσسونται *and round their shoulders wave the manes* (Z 509).

a. In Attic prose, the preposition is separated from its substantive only by words that qualify the substantive: but particles such as μέν, δέ, γέ, τέ, γάρ, οὖν, may be interposed after the preposition; other words very rarely: παρὰ γὰρ οἶμαι τοὺς νόμους *for contrary, I suppose, to the laws* (PPol.300<sup>b</sup>).

b. The regular order of words τὸν μὲν ἄνδρα (666 c) generally changes with a preposition to πρὸς μὲν τὸν ἄνδρα or πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα μὲν.

### *Use of different cases with the prepositions.*

787. In general, the dative is used with prepositions, to express *being in* a particular situation; the accusative, for *coming to* it; the genitive, for *passing from* it: μένει παρὰ τῷ βασιλεῖ *he remains (by the side of) in the presence of the king*. ἦκει παρ' αὐτῶν *he is come to his presence*, οἴχεται παρ' αὐτοῦ *he is gone from his presence*.

a. But there are exceptions to this: thus the accusative sometimes expresses *extension over* an object: κατὰ Θεσσαλίαν *throughout Thessaly*; and the genitive sometimes mere *belonging to* or *connection with* an object: πρὸ τῶν πυλῶν *before the gates*.

788. Verbs of motion sometimes have a preposition with the dative, to denote a state of rest following the action of the verb: ἐν τῷ ποταμῷ ἔπεσον *they fell (into, and were) in the river* (XAg.1<sup>32</sup>). So too, with verbs of rest, we sometimes have a preposition with the accusative or genitive, because of an implied idea of motion: στὰς εἰς μέσον (lit. standing into the midst) *coming into the midst and standing there* (Hd.3.62), καθήμεθ' ἄκρων ἐκ πάγων *we sat (and looked down) from the top of a hill* (SAnt.411). This is called *constructio praeagnans*.

a. Similarly ὁ ἐκ is often said for ὁ ἐν when the verb of the sentence implies removal: οἱ ἐκ τῆς ἀγορᾶς καταλιπόντες τὰ ὄνια ἔφυγον *the market-propter (those in the market) left their goods and fled* (XA.1.2<sup>18</sup>).

b. These principles apply to *adverbs*: ὕποι καθέσταμεν *whith'er (arrived) we stand* (SGc.23), ἀγνοεῖ τὸν ἐκεῖθεν πόλεμον δεῦρο ἵζοντα (for τὸν ἐκεῖ πόλεμον) *he knows not that the war in that region will come hither* (D.1<sup>15</sup>).

c. Phrases meaning *from* are used (as in Latin) to denote *position* with respect to the observer: ἐκ δεξιᾶς (*a dextra*) *on the right*, ἐκατέρωθεν *on either hand*, ἐνθεν καὶ ἐνθεν *on this side and on that*.



### General View of the Prepositions.

789. In Attic prose the prepositions are used as follows :

With the Accusative only : ἀνά, εἰς.

With the Genitive only : ἀντί, ἀπό, ἐξ, πρό.

With the Dative only : ἐν and σύν.

With the Accusative and Genitive : ἀμφί, διά, κατά, μετά, ὑπέρ.

With the Accusative, Genitive and Dative : ἐπί, παρά, περί, πρὸς, ὑπό.

a. In poetry, ἀνά, ἀμφί and μετά are also used with the dative ; and ἀμφί is so used by Herodotus.

790. The meaning of the prepositions with the different cases is explained in sections 791–808. The beginner, however, should note especially the following

#### COMMONEST DISTINCTIONS OF MEANING.

ἀμφί and περί : with genitive *concerning* ; with accus. *around, about*.

διά : with genitive *through* ; with accus. *on account of*.

κατά : with genitive *against* ; with accus. *along, over, according to*.

μετά : with genitive *with* ; with accus. *after*.

ὑπέρ : with genitive *above, in behalf of* ; with accus. *over, beyond*.

ἐπί : with genitive and dative *on* ; with accus. *to, toward, for*.

παρά : with genitive *from* ; with dative *with, near* ; with accus. *to, contrary to*.

πρὸς : with gen. *on the side of* ; with dat. *at, besides* ; with acc. *to, toward*.

ὑπό : with genitive *by, under* ; with dative and accus. *under*.

### Use of the Prepositions.

#### ἀμφί.

791. ἀμφί (Lat. *amb-*) properly *on both sides of* (cf. ἀμφω *both*), hence *about* (cf. περί, 803).

1. WITH GENITIVE, *about, concerning*, rare in prose : ἀμφὶ ὧν εἶχον διαφερόμενοι *quarrelling about what they had* (XA.4.5<sup>17</sup>).

Very rarely of place : ἀμφὶ ταύτης τῆς πόλεως (*about*) *in the neighborhood of this city* (Hd.8.104).

2. WITH DATIVE, only Ionic and poetic, *about*, and hence *concerning, on account of* : ἰδρώσει τελαμών ἀμφὶ στῆθεσσι *the shield strap will sweat about his breast* (E 388), ἀμφὶ ἀπόδω τῇ ἐμῇ πείσομαι τοι *concerning my departure I will obey you* (Hd.5.19), ἀμφὶ φόβῳ *by reason of fear* (EOr.825).

3. WITH ACCUSATIVE, *about*, of place, time, etc. : ἀμφὶ τὰ ὅρια (*about*) *close to the boundaries* (XC.2.4<sup>16</sup>), ἀμφὶ μέσον ἡμερᾶς *about midday* (XA.4.4<sup>1</sup>), ἀμφὶ τὰ πεντήκοντα *about fifty* (XA.2.6<sup>15</sup>), ἀμφὶ δεῖπνον εἶχεν *he was busy about dinner* (XC.5.5<sup>14</sup>).

Phrases: οἱ ἀμφί τινα *a person with those about him, his friends, followers, soldiers, etc.*

IN COMPOSITION: *about, on both sides.*

### ἀνά.

792. ἀνά originally *up* (opposed to κατά).

1. WITH DATIVE, only in Epic and lyric poetry, ὑπὸν: ἀνὰ Γαργάρον ἄκρην *on the summit of Gargarus* (O 152), χρύσεον ἀνὰ σκήπτρῳ ὑπὸν *a golden staff* (A 15).

2. WITH ACCUSATIVE, *up along*; passing *over, through* (cf. κατά with acc., 800, 2):

a. Of place: ἀνὰ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν *over the whole land* (XAgas.9<sup>7</sup>), ἀνὰ στρατόν *through the camp* (A 10), ἀνὰ τὸν ποταμόν *up the river* (Hd.2.96).

b. Of time: ἀνὰ πᾶσαν ἡμέραν *every day* (XC.1.2<sup>8</sup>), Ἡμ. ἀνὰ νύκτα *through the night* (Ξ 80).

c. In distributive expressions: ἀνὰ ἑκατόν *by hundreds* (XA.5.4<sup>12</sup>).

Phrases: ἀνὰ κράτος (*up to his power*) *with all his might* (XA.1.10<sup>15</sup>), ἀνὰ λόγον *according to proportion* (PPhaed.110<sup>14</sup>), ἀνὰ στόμα ἔχειν *to have in one's mouth, to talk about* (B 250).

IN COMPOSITION: *up, back, again.*

### ἀντί.

793. ἀντί *instead of, for.*

WITH GENITIVE only: ἀντί τῆς ἀρχῆς δουλείαν ἀλλάξασθαι *in exchange for empire, to get slavery* (Andoc.2<sup>27</sup>).

a. The original meaning, *facing, opposite to*, was lost, except in composition.

IN COMPOSITION: *against, in opposition to, in return.*

### ἀπό.

794. ἀπό (Lat. *ab*) *from, off, away from* (properly *from* a position *on* something).

WITH GENITIVE only:

a. Of place: Ἡμ. ἀπ' ἵππων ἄλτο χαμάζε *from the (horses) car he sprang to the ground* (Π 733), ἀπ' ἵππου θηρεύειν *to hunt (from a horse) on horseback* (XA.1.2<sup>1</sup>).

b. Of time: ἀπὸ τούτου τοῦ χρόνου (*from*) *since that time* (XA.7.5<sup>8</sup>).

c. Of cause: ἀπὸ ξυμμαχίας αὐτόνομοι *independent from the terms of an alliance* (T.7.57), ἀπὸ ξυνοθήματος ἔκει *he is come by agreement* (T.6.61).

Phrases: ἀπὸ σκοποῦ *away from the mark, amiss* (PTheæt.179<sup>6</sup>), ἀπὸ ταῖτο μάτου (*from self-moved action*) *without occasion, of itself* (Ae.1<sup>125</sup>), ἀπὸ στόματος εἰπεῖν *to repeat by heart, lit., from mouth* (XSym.3<sup>5</sup>).

IN COMPOSITION: *from, away.*

### διά.

795. διά (Lat. *di-, dis-*) *through* (originally *between, asunder*).

1. WITH GENITIVE:

a. Of place: Ἡμ. διὰ μὲν ἀσπίδος ἦλθε φαεινῆς ἔβριμον ἔγχος *through the shining shield passed the stout spear* (H 251).

b. Of time: διὰ νυκτός *through the night* (XA.4.6<sup>22</sup>).

c. Of means: δι' ἐρμηνέως λέγειν *to speak by an interpreter* (XA.2.3<sup>17</sup>).

d. Of a state of action or feeling: αὐτοῖς διὰ πολέμου ἵέναι *to proceed (in the way of war) in a hostile manner toward them* (XA.5.2<sup>8</sup>), διὰ φόβων γίγνεσθαι *to come to be in a state of alarm* (PLg.791<sup>b</sup>).

e. διὰ with the genitive often denotes an *interval* of space or time: διὰ μακροῦ *after a long interval* (T.6.15), διὰ τετρακοσίων ἐτῶν *after (an interval of) 400 years* (L.6<sup>27</sup>), διὰ δέκα ἐπάλξεων πύργοι ἦσαν *at intervals of ten battlements, there were towers* (T.3.21).

*Phrases*: διὰ στόματος ἔχειν *to have in one's mouth*, i. e., passing through the mouth (XC.1.4<sup>25</sup>), διὰ χειρὸς ἔχειν *to have in hand* (T.2.13), διὰ ταχείων (by quick ways) *quickly* (XA.1.5<sup>9</sup>), διὰ τέλους *completely* (SAj.685).

## 2. WITH ACCUSATIVE :

a. Regularly, on account of: διὰ νόσον τοῦ ἱατροῦ φίλος *on account of sickness he is fond of the physician* (PLys.218<sup>6</sup>).

b. Through, during, mostly poetic: Hm. διὰ δώματα *through the halls* (A 660), διὰ νύκτα *during the night* (τ 66).

*Phrases*: αὐτὸς δι' ἑαυτὸν *by and for himself* (PRp.367<sup>d</sup>), διὰ τί; *why, wherefore?*

IN COMPOSITION: *through, also apart* (Lat. *di-, dis-*): διαφέρω = *differeō*.

## εἰς.

796. εἰς (also ἐς) *into, to* (properly *to a position in something, opposed to ἐξ out of*) = Lat. *in* with accusative.

## WITH ACCUSATIVE only:

a. Of place: Σικελοὶ ἐξ Ἰταλίας διέβησαν ἐς Σικελίαν *the Siculi passed over from Italy into Sicily* (T.6.2), εἰς ἄνδρας ἐγγράφειν *to enrol among men*, i. e., write into the list of men (D.19<sup>220</sup>).

b. Of time: ἐς ἡῶ *till dawn* (λ 375), ἐς ἐμέ *to my time* (Hd 1.92), εἰς ἐνιαυτὸν *to the end of a year for a whole year* (κ 467). An action may be thought of as taking place when a certain time is *come to*; hence εἰς is also used for the time *when*, especially a fixed or expected time: ἐδόκει γὰρ εἰς τὴν ἐπιούσαν ἑῷ ἡξεν βασιλεύς *for it was thought that on the next morning the king would arrive* (XA.1.7<sup>1</sup>).

c. Of other relations: εἰς τετρακοσίων *to the number of 400, about 400* (XA.3.3<sup>6</sup>), εἰς ὀκτώ *to the depth of eight men, eight deep* (XA.7.1<sup>23</sup>), εἰς δύναμιν *to the extent of one's power* (XA.2.3<sup>23</sup>), παιδεύειν ἀνθρώπους εἰς ἀρετὴν *to train men with a view to virtue* (PGo.519<sup>e</sup>), ἐς τέλος *finally* (EIon 1261).

IN COMPOSITION: *into, in, to*.

NOTE.—In Attic prose, εἰς is the common form: only Thucydides (like Hd.) has ἐς. The poets use either form at pleasure.

## ἐν.

797. ἐν (Hm. ἐν') *in*, = Lat. *in* with the ablative.

## WITH DATIVE only:

a. Of place: ἐν Σπάρτῃ *in Sparta* (T.1.128):—with a word implying number, it has the sense of *among*: ἐν τοῖς φίλοις *among their friends* (XA.5.4<sup>32</sup>).

b. Of time: ἐν τῷ χειμῶνι *in the winter* (XOec.17<sup>3</sup>).

c. Of other relations: ἐν τῷ θεῷ τὸ τέλος ἦν *(in the power of) with God was the issue* (D.18<sup>193</sup>), ἐν παρασκευῇ εἶναι *to be in preparation* (T.2.80).

*Phrases*: ἐν ὅπλοις εἶναι *to be under arms* (XA.5.9<sup>11</sup>), ἐν αἰτίᾳ ἔχειν τινά *to hold one (in blame) responsible* (T.1.35), πειράσσομαι ἐν καιρῷ σοι εἶναι *I will try to be (in good time) useful to you* (XH.3.4<sup>9</sup>).

IN COMPOSITION: *in, on.*

NOTE.—Rare poetic forms are εἰν, εἰνί.

ἐξ.

793. ἐξ (before consonants ἐκ: Lat. *ex, e*) *out of, from* (properly *from a position in something*).

WITH GENITIVE only:

a. Of place: ἐκ Σπάρτης φεύγει *he is banished from Sparta*.

b. Of time: ἐκ παιδός (from a child) *since childhood* (XC.5.1<sup>2</sup>). Hence of immediate succession: λέγων ἐκ λόγου λέγειν *to make one speech after another* (D.18<sup>313</sup>).

c. Of origin: ἐκ τῶν θεῶν γενομένους *born of the gods* (I.12<sup>81</sup>). Hence with passive verbs (instead of ὑπό with the gen.): τιμᾶσθαι ἐκ τινος *to be honored by some one*: the agent is then viewed as the source of the action; this construction is rare in Attic, but frequent in other dialects.

d. Of inference: ἐκ τῶν παρόντων (judging from) *according to the present circumstances* (T.4.17).

*Phrases*: ἐκ δεξιᾶς *on the right hand* (788 c), ἐκ πολλοῦ *at a great distance, ever since a remote time*, ἐξ ἴσου *on an equality*, δῆσαι (κρεμάσαι) τι ἐκ τινος *to bind (hang) one thing on another*.

IN COMPOSITION: *out of, from, away.*

799. ἐπί *on, upon.*

ἐπί.

1. WITH GENITIVE:

a. Of the place *where*: προῖφαινετο ἐ Κῦρος ἐφ' ἄρματος *Cyrus appeared upon a chariot* (XC.8.3<sup>13</sup>), ἐπὶ τοῦ εὐωνύμου (sc. κέρως) *on the left wing* (XA.1.8<sup>9</sup>).

b. Of the place *whither*: ἐπὶ Σάμου πλεῖν *to sail toward Samos* (T.1.116).

c. Of time: ἐπὶ τῶν προγόνων *in our forefathers' time* (Ae.3<sup>178</sup>).

d. In other relations: λέγειν ἐπὶ τινος *to speak with reference to some one* (PCharm.155<sup>4</sup>), ἐφ' ἑαυτοῦ οἰκεῖν *to live by himself* (T.2.63), ἐπ' ὀλίγων τεταγμένοι *drawn up few men deep* (XA.4.8<sup>11</sup>), ἐπὶ ῥωμῆς γενέσθαι *to take a resolution* (D.4<sup>6</sup>), ἐπὶ τινος κεκληῖσθαι *to be named after some one* (Hd.4.45).

2. WITH DATIVE:

a. Of place: Πη. ἐπὶ χθονὶ σῖτον ἔδοντες *eating bread upon the earth* (θ 222), ἐπὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ οἰκίσθαι *to be situated (close upon) by the sea* (XA.1.4<sup>1</sup>).

b. Of time: ἐπὶ τούτοις *after this, thereupon* (XC.5.5<sup>11</sup>).

c. Of aim or condition: ἐπὶ παιδείᾳ τούτο ἔμαθες *in order to an education hast thou learned this* (PProt.312<sup>b</sup>), ἐπὶ τόκῳ δανείζειν *to lend on interest* (PLg.742<sup>o</sup>), ἐπὶ τοῖσδε *on these conditions* (T.3.114).

d. In other relations: ἐπὶ τοῖς πράγμασι εἶναι *to be at the head of affairs* (D.9<sup>2</sup>), ἐπὶ τοῖς πολεμίοις εἶναι *to be in the power of the enemy* (XA.5.8<sup>15</sup>), ἐπὶ τινι χαίρειν *to rejoice (on the ground of) at something* (XM.2.6<sup>35</sup>).

3. WITH ACCUSATIVE:

a. Of place: *to, upon, against*: ἀναβαίνειν ἐφ' ἵππον *to mount on horseback* (XA.1.8<sup>3</sup>), ἐπὶ δεξιᾷ *toward the right* (XA.6.4<sup>1</sup>), ἐπὶ βασιλεῖ ἵνα: *to march against the king* (XA.1.3<sup>1</sup>).

b. Of *extension over* place or time: ἐπὶ πᾶσαν Εὐρώπην *throughout all Europe* (PCriti.112<sup>e</sup>), ἐπὶ τρεῖς ἡμέρας *for (during) three days* (XA.6.6<sup>30</sup>).

c. Of an object sought: τρέχω πρὸς τοῦτον *I run to fetch a ladle* (ArAn.79).  
*Phrases*: ἐπὶ πολὺ *to a great extent* (T.1.6), ὥς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ *for the most part* (T.2.15), τὸ ἐν' ἐμέ *so far as I am concerned* (EOr.1345).

IN COMPOSITION: *upon, over, after, toward, unto*. Often it cannot well be translated.

## κατά.

800. κατά (cf. adv. κάτω *below*) originally *down* (opposed to ἀνά).

## 1. WITH GENITIVE:

a. *Down from*: Ἦμ. βῆ δὲ κατ' Οὐλύμποιο καρήνων *he went down from the heights of Olympus* (A 44).

b. *Underneath*: κατὰ γῆς *underground* (PPhaedr.249<sup>a</sup>).

c. *Down upon*: μύρον κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς καταχέαι *to pour ointment over the head* (PRp.398<sup>a</sup>).

d. *Against* a person (of speaking, etc.): ψεύδεσθαι κατὰ τινος *to speak falsely against one* (PEuthyd.284<sup>a</sup>). Rarely in a good sense: *concerning, respecting*.

*Phrases*: πόλιν κατ' ἅκρης ἐλεῖν *to take a city completely*, i. e., from its highest point down (T.4.112), κατὰ νότον *in the rear of an army* (T.4.33).

2. WITH ACCUSATIVE, *down along*; *passing over, through*; *pertaining to, according to, opposite*:

a. Of place: κατὰ ῥέον *down stream* (Hd.2.96), κατὰ Θετταλίαν *throughout Thessaly* (PCr.45<sup>c</sup>), κατὰ γῆν καὶ κατὰ θάλατταν *(over) by land and by sea* (XA.3.2<sup>13</sup>), τὸ καθ' αὐτοὺς *the part opposite them* (XA.1.8<sup>21</sup>).

b. Of time: κατ' ἐκείνον τὸν χρόνον *at that time* (T.1.139), οἱ καθ' ἡμᾶς *our contemporaries* (D.20<sup>73</sup>).

c. Of other relations: κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον *(according to) in the same manner* (XC.8.2<sup>5</sup>), κατὰ πάντα *in all respects* (D.24<sup>108</sup>), κατὰ δύναμιν *according to ability* (Hd.3.142), κατὰ τοὺς νόμους *according to the laws* (D.8<sup>2</sup>), τὸ κατ' ἐμέ *as regards me* (D.18<sup>247</sup>).

d. In distributive expressions: Ἦμ. κατὰ φύλα *by clans, each clan by itself* (B 362), κατὰ δύο *by twos, two by two* (D.20<sup>77</sup>), καθ' ἡμέραν *day by day* (T.1.2).

IN COMPOSITION: *down, against*. Often it serves only to strengthen the meaning of the simple verb, and in many such cases it cannot be translated.

## μετά.

801. μετά *amid, among*.

1. WITH GENITIVE, *with*, implying participation (cf. σύν, 806): μετὰ ξυμμάχων κινδυνεύειν *to meet the dangers of battle in common with allies* (T.5.24), μετὰ πολλῶν δακρύων *with (amid) many tears* (PAr.34<sup>c</sup>).

2. WITH DATIVE, poetic, chiefly Epic: Ἦμ. Ἑκτορα ὡς θεὸς ἔσκε μετ' ἀνδράσι *Hector who was a god among men* (Ω 258).

## 3. WITH ACCUSATIVE:

a. Usually *after, in time or order*: μετὰ τοῦτον τὸν χρόνον *after this time* (PRp.537<sup>b</sup>), μετὰ θεοῦ ψυχῇ θεϊότατον *next to the gods, the soul is most divine* (PLg.726<sup>a</sup>).

b. *To* (a position) *among* or *along with*, poetic: Ἦμ. ἰὼν μετὰ ἔθνος ἐταίρων *going among the multitude of his friends* (H 115).



c. *After* (in quest of), poetic: Hm. βῆναι μετὰ πατρὸς ἀκοήν *to go in quest of tidings of a father* (β 308).

*Phrases*: μετὰ χεῖρας ἔχειν *to have in hand*, properly, to take between the hands and hold there (Ac.1<sup>77</sup>), μεθ' ἡμέρῶν *by day* (Ant.5<sup>44</sup>).

IN COMPOSITION: *with* (of sharing), *among*, *between*, *after*, *from one place to another* (μετατιθέναι *to put in a new place*).

### παρά.

802. παρά (Hm. also πάρ, παραί) *alongside of, by, near*.

1. WITH GENITIVE, *from beside, from*: Hm. παρὰ νηῶν ἀν ἀπονοστήσειν *to return from the ships* (M 115), λαμβάνειν παρὰ πολεμίων *to take from the enemy* (XHier.1<sup>34</sup>). Very rarely, and only in poetry, simply *alongside of*: ναιετάων παρ' Ἰσμηνοῦ ρέιθρων *dwelling by the currents of Ismenus* (SAnt.1123).

2. WITH DATIVE: *with, beside*: παρὰ τῷ διδασκάλῳ σιτεῖσθαι *to dine with the teacher* (XC.1.2<sup>8</sup>), Hm. μιμνᾶζειν παρὰ νηυσὶ κορωνίσι *to remem. by the current ships* (B 392). Figuratively: παρ' ἐμοὶ *in my opinion* (Hd.1.32).

3. WITH ACCUSATIVE, *to* (a position) *beside, unto*: also *along by*:

a. Of place: Hm. τῷ δ' αὖτις ἵτην παρὰ νῆας *but they two went again to the ships* (A 347), βῆ δ' ἀχέων παρὰ θίνα πολυφλοίσβοιο θαλάσσης *he went sorrowing along the shore of the roaring sea* (A 34).

b. Of time: παρ' ὅλον τὸν βίον *(along by) during his whole life* (MMon.131).

c. Of comparison: παρὰ τοὺς ἄλλους εὐτακτῶν *obedient in comparison with the others* (XM.4.4<sup>1</sup>).

d. Of cause: παρὰ τὴν ἡμετέρῃ ἀμέλειαν Φίλιππος ἐπὶνύξεται *through our neglect Philip is becoming great* (D.4<sup>11</sup>), properly, by it, in connection with it.

e. Of exception or opposition: ἔχω παρὰ ταῦτα ἄλλο τι λέγειν *beside this I have another thing to say* (PPhaed.107<sup>a</sup>), παρὰ τοὺς νόμους *contrary to the laws* (XM.4.4<sup>2</sup>), properly, passing by or beyond them, trans-gressing them, the opposite of κατὰ with acc. (800, 2 c).

*Phrases*: παρὰ μικρόν *by little, within a little*, παρὰ μίσην ἦλθον ἀποθανεῖν *I came near dying* (I.19<sup>22</sup>), παρὰ πολὺ νικᾶν *to be (victorious by much) completely victorious* (T.1.29), παρ' ὀλίγον ποιεῖσθαι *to esteem lightly* (X.A.6.6<sup>11</sup>).

IN COMPOSITION: *beside, along by or past, aside, amiss*.

### περί.

803. περί *around* (on all sides, cf. ἀμφί 791).

1. WITH GENITIVE:

a. Chiefly in derived sense, *about, concerning* (Lat. *de*): τίνα γνώμην ἔχεις περὶ τῆς πορείας; *what opinion have you about the march?* (X.A.2.2<sup>10</sup>).

b. In Hm. *surpassing, more than*: περὶ πάντων ἔμμεναι ἄλλων *to be superior to all others* (A 287). Hence, in prose, such phrases as περὶ πολλοῦ ποιεῖσθαι *to consider as (more than much) very important* (PAr.46<sup>c</sup>), περὶ οὐδενὸς ἡγεῖσθαι *to esteem (just above nothing) very low, think little of* (Lys.31<sup>31</sup>). Cf. 746 a.

2. WITH DATIVE, not frequent in Attic prose:

a. Of place: θώρακα ἔχει περὶ τοῖς στέρνοις *he wears a cuirass round his breast* (XC.1.2<sup>13</sup>).

b. Of cause: δεδιότες περὶ τῷ χωρίῳ *being alarmed for the place* (T.1.60).

3. WITH ACCUSATIVE, nearly the same as ἀμφί: *περὶ Ἑλλάσποντον* *about the Hellespont, in the region of the Hellespont* (D.8<sup>3</sup>); and in derived sense, *σπουδάζειν περὶ τὴν πολιτείαν* *to be busily engaged about the government* (I.8<sup>51</sup>), *τὰ περὶ τὴν γεωργίαν* *what pertains to husbandry* (XO.20<sup>1</sup>).

IN COMPOSITION: *around (remaining) over, surpassing* (with adjectives = Lat. *per-* in *permagmus*).

For *Hm.* *περί* as adverb *exceedingly*, see 785.

### πρό.

804. *πρό* (Lat. *pro*) *before*.

WITH GENITIVE only:

- a. Of place: *πρὸ τῶν πυλῶν* *before the gates* (XH.2.4<sup>24</sup>).
- b. Of time: *πρὸ τῆς μάχης* *before the battle* (XA.1.7<sup>13</sup>).
- c. Of preference: *πρὸ τούτου τεθνάναι ἐλοιτο* *before this he would rather choose death* (PSym.179<sup>a</sup>).
- d. Of protection or care: *μάχεσθαι πρὸ παίδων* *to fight for one's children*, properly, in front of them (Θ 57), *πρὸ ὑμῶν ἀγρυπνεῖν* *to watch in your behalf* (XA.7.6<sup>36</sup>).

Phrases: *πρὸ πολλοῦ ποιεῖσθαι* (to esteem in preference to much) *to consider as valuable, important* (I.5<sup>14</sup>), *Hm.* *πρὸ ὁδοῦ* *further on the way* (Δ 382).

IN COMPOSITION: *before, forward, forth*.

### πρός.

805. *πρός* (*Hm.* also *προτί, ποτί*) *at or by* (properly *confronting*).

1. WITH GENITIVE:

- a. *In front of, looking towards, on the side of*: *πρὸς Θράκης κεῖσθαι* *to be situated over against Thrace* (D.23<sup>182</sup>), *τὸ πρὸς ἐσπέρας τεῖχος* *the westward wall* (XH.4.4<sup>18</sup>).

Similarly in *swearing*: *πρὸς θεῶν* *before the gods, by the gods* (XA.5.7<sup>5</sup>). So *πρὸς πατρός* *on the father's side*, *πρὸς μητρός* *on the mother's side* (D.21<sup>144</sup>).

- b. To express what is *natural or appropriate* on the part of some one: *πρὸς γυναῖκός ἦν* *it was the way of a woman* (A.Ag.1636), *οὐκ ἦν πρὸς τοῦ Κύρου τρόπου* *it was not according to the character of Cyrus* (XA.1.2<sup>11</sup>).

c. *From*: *ἐπαινον ἔχων πρὸς ὑμῶν* *having praise from you* (XA.7.6<sup>33</sup>). Sometimes used with passive verbs (instead of *ὑπό*, 808, 1 b): *πρὸς θεῶν ὁρώμενος* *seen by the gods* (AEum.411): cf. *ἐκ*, 798 c.

2. WITH DATIVE:

- a. *At*: *ὁ Κύρος ἦν πρὸς Βαβυλῶνι* *Cyrus was at Babylon* (XC.7.5<sup>1</sup>). Also in derived sense, *engaged in*: *πρὸς ἔργῳ εἶναι* *to be busied with a work* (XH.4.8<sup>22</sup>).
- b. *In addition to*: *πρὸς τούτοις* *besides this, furthermore* (XC.1.2<sup>8</sup>).

3. WITH ACCUSATIVE:

- a. *To*: *ἔρχονται πρὸς ἡμᾶς* *they come to us* (XA.5.7<sup>20</sup>), *λέξατε πρὸς με* *speak to me* (XA.3.3<sup>2</sup>). Also *against*: *ιέναι πρὸς τοὺς πολεμίους* *to march against the enemy* (XA.2.6<sup>10</sup>).

b. *Towards*: *πρὸς Βορρᾶν* *towards the north* (T.6.2). Especially of disposition or relation toward some one: *οἰκέως διακεῖσθαι πρὸς τινα* *to be confidentially disposed towards one* (XA.7.5<sup>16</sup>), *σπονδὰς ποιήσασθαι πρὸς τινα* *to make a truce with one* (T.4.15).

c. In reference to, with a view to: *πρὸς ταῦτα* in view of this, therefore (APr.915), *διαφέρειν πρὸς ἀρετὴν* to have the advantage in respect to virtue (PAr.35<sup>b</sup>), *πρὸς τί με ταῦτ' ἐρωτᾷς*; to what end do you ask me this? (XM.3.7<sup>2</sup>), *πρὸς τὸ ἀργύριον τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν κρίνειν* to judge of happiness (by reference to) according to money (I.4<sup>76</sup>).

Phrases: *πρὸς ἡδονήν, χάριν* with a view to please, gratify (APr.494, SPhil. 1155), *πρὸς βίαν* by force, forcibly (APr.208), *πρὸς ὀργήν* in anger, angrily (SEL369), *οὐδὲν πρὸς ἐμέ* it is nothing to me (D.18<sup>21</sup>).

IN COMPOSITION: to, towards, in addition.

### σύν.

806. *σύν* (also *ξύν*) with, i. e. in company with, in connection with = Lat. *cum* (cf. *μετά* with the gen., 801, 1):

WITH DATIVE only:

*ἐπαιδεύετο σύν τῷ ἀδελφῷ* he was educated with his brother (XA.1.9<sup>2</sup>), *σύν θεοῖς* with the help of the gods (XC.6.4<sup>19</sup>), *σύν τῷ νόμῳ* in conformity with the law (XC.1.3<sup>17</sup>).

IN COMPOSITION: with, together.

### ὑπέρ.

807. *ὑπέρ* (Hm. also *ὑπείρ*) over = Lat. *super*.

1. WITH GENITIVE:

a. Of place: *ὁ ἥλιος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πορεύεται* the sun journeys above us (XM.3.8<sup>9</sup>).  
b. In derived sense, for, in behalf of: *μάχεσθαι ὑπὲρ τινος* to fight for one, orig. over him, standing over to defend (PLg.642<sup>e</sup>), *πονεῖν ὑπὲρ σοῦ* to labor in your behalf (XA.7.3<sup>31</sup>). Also on account of: *ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐλευθερίας ὑμᾶς εὐδαιμονίζω* I congratulate you on account of your freedom (XA.1.7<sup>2</sup>).

c. Concerning (= *περί*), rarely found before Demosthenes: *τὴν ὑπὲρ τοῦ πολέμου γνώμην τοιαύτην ἔχειν* to have such an opinion concerning the war (D.2<sup>1</sup>).

2. WITH ACCUSATIVE, over, beyond, of place and measure: Hm. *ὑπὲρ οὐδὸν ἐβήσετο* he passed over the threshold (ν 63), *οἱ ὑπὲρ Ἑλλήσποντον οἰκοῦντες* those who dwell beyond the Hellespont (XA.1.1<sup>9</sup>), *ὑπὲρ δύνανται* beyond one's ability (D.21<sup>69</sup>).

IN COMPOSITION: over, beyond, exceedingly, in behalf of.

### ὑπό.

808. *ὑπό* (Hm. also *ὑπαί*) under = Lat. *sub*.

1. WITH GENITIVE:

a. Less often under, of place: *ὑπὸ γῆς* under the earth (PAr.18<sup>b</sup>). Hence in some expressions of dependence: *ἐπ' αὐλητῶν χωρεῖν* to march under the lead of flute-players (T.5.70).

b. Much more frequently, by, of agency, with passive verbs: *ἐτίματό ὑπὸ τοῦ δήμου* he was honored by the people (XH.2.3<sup>15</sup>), *ὑπὸ τῶν δούλων ἀπέθωνον* they were slain by the slaves (XHier.10<sup>4</sup>). Cf. 820.

c. Of cause: *ὑπὸ ἀπλοῖᾶς ἐνδιέτριψεν* through bad weather he delayed (T.2.85).

2. WITH DATIVE, under: *ὑπὸ τῷ οὐρανῷ* under the heavens (PPhaed.110<sup>b</sup>), *ὑπὸ τῇ ἀκροπόλει* at the foot of the acropolis (XA.1.2<sup>7</sup>), *ὑπὸ βασιλεῖ εἶναι* to be under (the power of) the king (XC.8.1<sup>6</sup>).

## 3. WITH ACCUSATIVE :

a. Of place, properly to (a position) *under* : Ἦμ. ὑπὸ πόντον ἐδύσετο κῦμα-  
νοντα *he dived under the surging sea* (λ 253). Hence, in derived sense, of  
subjection : πόλεις τε καὶ ἔθνη ὑφ' ἑαυτοῦς ποιῆσθαι *to bring cities and nations*  
*under their power* (PRp.348<sup>d</sup>).

b. Of time (either impending or in progress) : ὑπὸ νύκτα *just before night*  
(T.1.115), cf. Lat. *sub noctem* ; ὑπὸ τὴν νύκτα *during the night* (Hd.9.58).

IN COMPOSITION : *under, secretly, slightly, gradually*. It is sometimes used  
where the idea *under* is foreign to our conceptions, and in many such cases  
can hardly be translated.

## THE VOICES.

## ACTIVE.

809. The active voice represents the subject as acting :  
thus τύπτω *I strike*.

810. The active voice of some verbs has both a transitive (593 a)  
and an intransitive meaning :

ἐλαύνειν tr. *to drive*, intr. *to ride, march* ; πράττειν tr. *to do*, intr. εἶ  
(κακῶς) *πράττειν to do or fare well (ill)* ; ἔχειν tr. *to have, hold*, intr.  
καλῶς *ἔχει* Lat. *bene se habet, it is well*, ἔχε δὴ *stop now*, ἔχ' ἡρέμα *keep*  
*still*.—In English, this is still more common, as in the verbs *move*,  
*turn, break, melt, increase*, etc.

In some verbs, the two meanings belong to different tenses, see 500, 501.

a. Some transitive verbs become intransitive in compounds : βάλλειν *to*  
*throw*, εἰσβάλλειν and ἐμβάλλειν *to make an invasion*, also (of rivers) *to empty* ;  
διδόναι *to give*, ἐνδιδόναι *to give in, surrender*, ἐπιδιδόναι *to advance, improve* ;  
κόπτειν *to cut*, προκόπτειν *to make progress*.

For intransitive verbs which become transitive in composition, see 712 c.

## MIDDLE.

811. The middle voice represents the subject as acting on  
himself, or more exactly, as affected by his own action.

The subject may be variously affected by the action. Hence we distinguish  
the following three uses of the middle.

812. The DIRECT MIDDLE represents the subject as acting  
directly on himself : λούεσθαι *to wash one's self, bathe*.

So τρέπεσθαι *to turn one's self*, ἐπιδείκνυσθαι *to show one's self*, ἵστασθαι *to*  
*set one's self*, καλύπτεσθαι *to cover one's self*. The subject is also the direct  
object of the action.

a. In English, instead of the reflexive pronoun, an intransitive verb is often to be used: *παύειν* to stop, *παύεσθαι* (to stop one's self) to cease; *φαίνειν* to show, *φαίνεσθαι* (to show one's self) to appear; *πείθειν* to persuade, *πείθεσθαι* (to persuade one's self) to trust, comply.

b. The direct middle is much less frequent than the indirect; instead of it, the active voice is generally used with a reflexive pronoun. Even with the middle voice a reflexive pronoun is sometimes used for the sake of clearness or emphasis: *ἡ κατέσται ἡμῖς ἢ σφᾶς αὐτοῖς βεβαιώσασθαι* either to harm us or to secure themselves (T.1.33).

813. The INDIRECT MIDDLE represents the subject as acting *for* himself, or on something *belonging* to himself: *πορίζεσθαι χρήματα* to provide money for one's self, *σπάσασθαι τὸ ξίφος* to draw one's (own) sword.

So *ἀγεσθαι γυναῖκα* to take a wife (to one's own house), *ποιεῖσθαι τινα φίλον* to (make some one a friend) gain some one's friendship (for one's self), *μεταπέμπομαι τινα* I send for one (that he may come to me), *τίθεσθαι τὴν ψήφον* to deposit one's (own) vote. Sometimes the middle means *to*, rather than *for*, one's self: Hm. *ἐφέλκεται ἄνδρα σίδηρος* the iron draws the man to itself (π 294).

a. With 'ward off' etc. the middle is translated *from* (cf. 767 a): *ἀμύνεσθαι κίνδυνον* to ward off danger (for, i. e.) from one's self, *τρέπεσθαι τοὺς πολέμους* to turn the enemy from ourselves, put them to flight.

814. The SUBJECTIVE MIDDLE represents the subject as acting with his own means and powers, and differs but slightly from the active:

*παρέχειν* to furnish in any way, *παρέχεσθαι* to afford from one's own property; *ποιεῖν πόλεμον* to make war simply, *ποιεῖσθαι πόλεμον* to make war with one's own resources; *λαμβάνειν τι* to take something, *λαμβάνεσθαι τινος* to take hold of something with one's own hand; *σκοπεῖν* to view, *σκοπεῖσθαι* to take one's own view, consider in his mind.

a. Hence some intransitive verbs form a middle, which gives special prominence to the subject, as acting in his own sphere: *βουλεύειν* to take counsel, *βουλεύεσθαι* to take one's own counsel, form his own plan; *πολιτεύειν* to be a citizen, act as such, *πολιτεύεσθαι* to perform one's civic duties, to conduct public affairs; *πρεσβεύειν* to be an ambassador, negotiator, *πρεσβεύεσθαι* (used of the state) to conduct its negotiations, by sending ambassadors.

815. In some verbs, the indirect middle has a causative use:

*διδάσκειν τὸν υἱόν* I have my son taught (make others teach him for me), *παρατίθεμαι δεῖπνον* I have a meal served up to me (make others serve it for me). Cf. PMen.93<sup>d</sup>, T.1.130.

816. The following verbs should be especially noted, as showing important differences of meaning between active and middle:

1. *αἰρεῖν* to take; *αἰρεῖσθαι* to choose.
2. *ἀποδοῦναι* to give back; *ἀποδόσθαι* to sell (give it away for one's self, for value received).



3. ἄπτειν *to attach*; ἄπτεσθαι *τινος to touch something* (attach one's self to it).

4. ἄρχειν *to begin* (in advance of others, opposed to ὑστερεῖν *to be behind*); ἀρχεσθαι *to begin* (one's own work, without reference to others, opposed to παύεσθαι *to cease*).

5. γαμεῖν *to marry* (of the man); γαμῖσθαι *to marry* (of the woman).

6. γράφειν νόμον *to write or propose a law*; γράφεσθαι *τινα to bring suit against some one* (have him written down in the magistrate's book).

7. δανείζειν *to lend*; δανείζεσθαι *to borrow* (make another lend to one).

8. δικάζειν *to give judgment*; δικάζεσθαι *to maintain a suit at law* (make another give judgment for one).

9. ἔχειν *to hold*; ἔχεσθαι *τινος to hold on to*, hence *be close to something*.

10. μισθοῦν *to let for hire*; μισθοῦσθαι *to hire* (make another let to one).

11. τιθέναι νόμους *to make laws for others* (said of the lawgiver); τίθεσθαι νόμους *to make laws for itself* (said of the people).

12. τῖμωρεῖν *τινι to avenge some one*; τῖμωρεῖσθαι *τινα to avenge one's self on some one*.

13. φυλάττειν *τινά to watch* (guard) *some one*; φυλάττεσθαι *τινα to be on one's guard against some one* (watch him for one's interest).

a. The same verb may have different uses of the middle voice: thus διδάσκειν indirect middle with causative meaning (815); but also as direct middle, *I teach myself, learn*.

817. DEPONENT VERBS show the same uses of the middle voice, and differ from the verbs already given only in having no active:

Thus direct middle, ἐπισχεῖσθαι (to hold one's self under) *to undertake, promise*; indirect, δέχεσθαι *to receive* (to one's self), κτᾶσθαι *to acquire* (for one's self), ἀναβιώσασθαι causative, *to* (make live again) *re-animate*; subjective, ἀγωνίζεσθαι *to contend* (with one's own powers), οἶεσθαι *to think* (in one's own mind).—For passive deponents, see 497.

For future middle used in passive sense, see 496.

## PASSIVE.

818. The passive voice represents the subject as acted on, or suffering an action: *τύπτομαι I am struck*.

a. Hence the object of the active verb becomes the subject of the passive. The subject of the active verb (the agent) is variously expressed with the passive: usually by ἐπὶ with the genitive (808, 1 b); rarely by other prepositions (798 c, 805, 1 c); sometimes by the dative (769).

819. The passive is used in Greek more freely than in Latin, especially in these particulars:

a. Many intransitive verbs form a passive voice, the *indirect* object (genitive or dative) of the active becoming the subject of the passive. Thus in particular ἐρᾶν *love*, ἄρχειν *rule*, καταφρονεῖν *despise* (which take the genitive); πιστεῦειν *trust*, ἀπιστεῖν *distrust*, φθονεῖν *envy*, ἐπιβουλεύειν *plot against*, πολεμεῖν *war against* (which take the dative):

μανθάνουσιν ἄρχειν τε καὶ ἄρχεσθαι *they learn to govern and to be governed* (X.A.1.9<sup>1</sup>), ὥρᾳ ἡμῖν βουλεύεσθαι μὴ καταφρονηθῶμεν *'tis time for us to beware lest we be despised* (X.A.5.7<sup>12</sup>), πιστεῦεσθαι ὑπὸ τῆς πατρίδος *to be trusted by one's country* (X.Sym.4<sup>29</sup>), ἡμεῖς ὑπ' Ἀθηναίων ἐπιβουλεύόμεθα *we are plotted against by the Athenians* (T.1.82), φθονηθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ Ὀδυσσέως *envied by Odysseus* (X.M.4.2<sup>33</sup>).

b. With verbs of *entrusting* and *enjoining*, the dative sometimes becomes thus the subject of the passive verb, while the accusative, which would properly become the subject, remains unchanged: οἱ ἐπιτετραμμένοι τὴν φυλακὴν (for ἐκεῖνοι οἷς ἐπιτέτραπται ἡ φυλακή) *those entrusted with the guard* (T.1.126), ἄλλο τι μείζον ἐπιταχθήσεσθε (for ἄλλο τι μείζον ἐπιταχθήσεται ὑμῖν) *ye will have some other greater command imposed on you* (T.1.140).

c. Neuter passive participles, representing the *cognate accusative* of the active (716 b), are formed from intransitive verbs: τὰ στρατηγούμενα *the things done in commanding, strategic operations* (D.4<sup>45</sup>), τὰ ἐμοὶ πεπολίτευμένα *my political course or conduct* (D.18<sup>59</sup>).

d. Deponent verbs (though properly middle, §17) are sometimes used with passive meaning: in this use, the aorist and future take the passive form: βιάζεσθαι *to do violence*, aor. βιάσασθαι; but also pass. *to suffer violence*, aor. βιασθῆναι (cf. 499). So too in other verbs, a passive meaning may arise from that of the middle: αἰρεῖν *to take*; middle αἰρεῖσθαι, aor. ἐλέσθαι *to choose*; passive αἰρεῖσθαι, aor. αἰρεθῆναι *to be taken*, also *to be chosen*.

REMARK.—On the other hand, the Latin impersonal passive from intransitive verbs (*curritur, ventum est*, etc.) is unknown to the Greek.

For the aorist passive with middle sense, see 498.

820. The active of one verb sometimes serves as the passive of another. Thus ἀκούειν, poet. κλύειν, (properly 'hear') in the sense of *to be called* or *to be well or ill spoken of* takes the place of the passive of λέγειν. So εὖ πάσχειν ('suffer well') means *to be treated well* as passive of εὖ ποιεῖν; ἀποθνήσκειν ('die') *to be killed* as passive of ἀποκτείνειν; φεύγειν ('flee') *to be banished or prosecuted* as passive of διώκειν; ἐκπίπτειν ('fall out') *to be cast out* as passive of ἐκβάλλειν; and often κεῖσθαι ('lie') *to be put* replaces the rare perfect passive of τίθημι.

Thus μέγα εὖ ἀκούειν ὑπὸ ἑξακισχίλιων ἀνθρώπων *'tis a great thing to be well spoken of by six thousand men* (X.A.7.7<sup>23</sup>), νῦν κόλακες καὶ θεοὺς ἐχθροὶ ἀκούουσι *now they are called flatterers and god-hated* (D.18<sup>46</sup>), ἐν Θρᾷκη γὰρ ἀπέθανεν ὑπὸ Νικάνδρῳ *for he was slain by Nicander in Thrace* (X.A.5.11<sup>5</sup>), οἱ παραβαίνοντες τοὺς ὑπὸ τῶν θεῶν κειμένους νόμους *those who transgress the laws appointed by the gods* (X.M.4.4<sup>21</sup>), μὴ πως ἐγὼ ὑπὸ Μελέτῳ τοσαύτᾳ δίκᾳ φύγοιμι *may I never be prosecuted on such grave charges by Meletus* (P.Ap.19<sup>c</sup>).

## THE TENSES.

821. The tenses in Greek do not merely distinguish *time*, as in English. Besides doing this, they have another office; that of distinguishing the *action* in relation to its own progress, as *continued*, *completed*, or simply *brought to pass*.

This distinction of *action* pertains to all the modes, while the distinction of *time* is nearly confined to the indicative.

822. The present and imperfect represent the action as *continued*; the perfect, pluperfect, and future perfect as *completed*; the aorist and future as *indefinite*, that is, as simply *brought to pass*.

The difference will be best understood on comparing the meanings of the aorist, present, and perfect *infinitives* of several verbs:

Aorist.	Present.	Perfect.
ποιῆσαι to do.	ποιεῖν to be doing, be engaged in.	πεποιηκέναι to have done.
ἀποθανεῖν to die.	ἀποθνήσκειν to be dying.	τεθνηκέναι to be dead.
φυγεῖν to flee, run away, take flight, be banished.	φεύγειν to be fleeing, or in exile.	πεφευγέναι to have got safe off, be out of dan- ger.
φοβηθῆναι to take fright, be frightened.	φοβεῖσθαι to fear, be afraid.	πεφοβήσθαι to be terror- stricken.
ἀνθῆσαι to blossom forth, burst into flower.	ἀνθεῖν to bloom, be blooming.	ἠνθηκέναι to be in flower.
πιστεῦσαι to put one's trust.	πιστεῖν to trust.	πεπιστευκέναι to have a settled confidence.

a. It is often hard to express these distinctions in English, and recourse must be had, sometimes to the 'progressive forms' of the tenses, sometimes to other phrases, as shown above. Observe that the simple English verb is not always the same in this respect: thus *to sleep* expresses continued action, *to take*, action brought to pass.

b. The name of the aorist tense (*ἀόριστος indefinite*) has reference to this characteristic of its meaning.

c. It is often said that the aorist expresses *momentary* action, and this is usually true. Nevertheless a prolonged action, when conceived as a single fact, may be expressed by the aorist. See 841 b.

823. The tenses of the *indicative* also express *time*. The present and perfect express *present* time; the imperfect, aorist, and pluperfect express *past* time; the future and future perfect express *future* time. This may be shown as follows:

	ACTION BROUGHT TO PASS.	ACTION CONTINUED.	ACTION COMPLETED.
PRESENT TIME.		Pres. γράφω <i>am writing.</i>	Perf. γέγραφα <i>have written.</i>
PAST TIME.	Aor. ἔγραφα <i>wrote.</i>	Impf. ἔγραφον <i>was writing.</i>	Plupf. ἐγγράφη <i>had written.</i>
FUTURE TIME.	Fut. γράψω <i>shall write.</i>		Fut. Perf. γεγρά- ψεται <i>it will have</i> <i>been written.</i>

a. It will be observed that there is no tense for action brought to pass at the present time, or action continued at a future time. But the former is seldom or never needed, and for the latter the future may be used: γράψω *shall be writing.*

## I. TENSES OF THE INDICATIVE.

### *Present.*

824. The present represents an action as *going on* at the present time: γράφω *I write* or *am writing.*

a. Customary actions and general truths are also expressed by the present: οἷτος μὲν ὕδωρ, ἐγὼ δ' οἶνον πίνω *he drinks water, but I wine* (D.19<sup>46</sup>), τίττει κόρος ὕβριν *satiety begets insolence* (Solon 8).

b. But a general truth is sometimes expressed by the *perfect* or the *future*, as that which has been or will be true: πολλοὶ διὰ δόξαν μεγάλα κακὰ πεπόν-  
θασιν *many on account of glory have suffered great evils* (XM.4.2<sup>55</sup>), ἀνὴρ ἐπιεικὴς  
ἀπολέσας τι ῥᾶστα οἶσει *a reasonable man, when he has lost anything, will bear*  
*it very easily* (PRp.603<sup>e</sup>).—For a similar use of the aorist, see 838.

825. PRESENT OF ATTEMPTED ACTION.—The present may represent an action as attempted merely, not accomplished: thus δίδωμι may mean *I offer*, πείθω *I try to persuade.*

ἐξελαύνετε ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῆς χώρας *you are trying to drive us out of the country* (XA.7.7<sup>1</sup>). The same use is found in the other modes: Ἰhm. τέρποντες πυκινῶς  
ἀκαχήμενον· οὐδέ τι θυμῷ τέρπετο *seeking to cheer him in his grievous sorrow ;*  
*but not at all in spirit was he cheered* (T 312).

826. With πάλαι and other expressions of past time, the present is used, where in English the perfect would be required: πάλαι ζητοῦμεν *we have long been seeking* (SOT.1112). The imperfect is in like manner used for the English pluperfect.

827. The present of some verbs may be used nearly in the sense of the perfect, to express the continued result of a completed action. Thus ἀκούω (*I hear*) may mean *I (have heard) am informed*; νικάω (*I conquer*) may mean *I (have conquered) am victorious*; φεύγω (*I flee*) may mean *I (have fled) am in exile*; ἀδικέω (*I do wrong*) may mean *I (have done wrong) am a wrong-doer*. The presents ἤκω *I am come*, οἴχομαι *I am gone*, are always used in this way.

a. The imperfect of these verbs has a corresponding use: ἐνίκων *I was victorious*, etc.

828. HISTORICAL PRESENT.—In vivid narration, a past event is often thought of and expressed as present:

Δαρείου καὶ Παρυσάτιδος γίγονται παῖδες δύο of *Darius and Parysatis are born two sons* (XA.1.1<sup>1</sup>). The present in this use is freely interchanged with the past tenses: ἐπεὶ ἤγειτο Ἀρχιδάμος ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀντιπάλους, ἐνταῦθα οὐκ ἐδέξαντο, ἀλλ' ἐγκλίνουσι when *Archidamus led against the enemy, they did not abide the attack, but turn to flee* (XH.7.5<sup>12</sup>).

a. Even a *future* event, when thought of as immediate or certain, may be expressed by the present: εἰ αὕτη ἡ πόλις ληφθήσεται, ἔχεται καὶ ἡ πᾶσα Σικελία if *this city shall be taken, the whole of Sicily is (i. e., will be) in their hands* (T.6.91). This is the general use of εἶμι *I (am going, i. e.) am about to go* (477 a).

### *Imperfect.*

829. The imperfect represents an action as *going on* at a past time: ἔγραφον *I was writing*.

a. The imperfect is especially common where different past actions are represented as going on at the *same* time:

Ημ. ὄφρα μὲν ἡὼς ἦν καὶ ἀέξετο ἱερὸν ἡμᾶρ, τόφρα μάλ' ἀμφοτέρων βέλε' ἤπτετο, πῖπτε δὲ λαὸς while *it was morning and the sacred day was waxing, so long the weapons of both hosts did clash, and people fell* (Θ 66).

830. The imperfect is regularly used to denote a customary or frequently repeated past action:

Σωκράτης ὥσπερ ἐγίνωσκεν οὕτως ἔλεγε as *Socrates thought, so he (always) spoke* (XM.1.1<sup>1</sup>), ἐλέγετο *it was (repeatedly) said, the talk was* (XA.1.2<sup>12</sup>).

831. In narration the imperfect is sometimes employed where the aorist would seem to us more natural; this is especially frequent with verbs implying *speech* (saying, commanding, asking, etc.): ἔλεγε τοῖς προέδροις ὅτι ἐσβολὴ ἔσται he *told the magistrates that there would be an attack* (T.3.25).

832. IMPERFECT OF ATTEMPTED ACTION.—The imperfect, like the present (825), often denotes an attempted action:

Κλέαρχος τοὺς στρατιώτας ἐβιάζετο ἵεναι· οἱ δ' αὐτὸν ἔβαλλον, ἐπεὶ ἤρξατο προΐεναι *Clearchus (was forcing) tried to force his soldiers to march; but they kept throwing stones at him, when he began to go forward* (XA.1.3<sup>1</sup>).



833. The imperfect is often used, instead of the present, to denote a present fact or truth which has been *just recognized*, although true before: οὐ τοῦτ' ἦν εὐδαιμονία, κακοῦ ἀπαλλαγὴ *this—deliverance from evil—is not happiness*, as we before supposed it to be (PGo.178<sup>c</sup>), οὐ σὺ μόνος ἄρ' ἦσθ' ἔποψ; *aren't you then the only crops*, as I supposed? (ArAn.280).

834. Verbs of *obligation* are used in the imperfect, with reference to present time, to express that which *ought to be*, but is not: thus ἔδει σε τοῦτο ποιεῖν may mean *you ought to be doing this* (but are not).

ἔδει τοὺς λέγοντας μήτε πρὸς ἑχθρῶν ποιῆσθαι λόγον μηδένα μήτε πρὸς χάριν *the speakers ought not to make any discourse with reference either to enmity or to favor*, implying that they do (D.8<sup>1</sup>). Thus also χρῆν *it were proper*, εἰκὸς ἦν *it were fitting*.

a. This must not be confounded with the normal use of the imperfect to express *past obligation*: thus ἔδει σε τοῦτο ποιεῖν may also mean *you were under obligation to do this*, without any implication of non-fulfillment.

835. The imperfect is sometimes used with ἄν, to express a *customary* past action; that is, an action which took place, if occasion served, at various past times:

ἀναλαμβάνων αὐτῶν τὰ ποιήματα διηρώτων ἂν τί λέγοιεν *taking up their poems, I would (often) ask what they meant* (PAr.22<sup>b</sup>).

a. The aorist indicative with ἄν has a similar use: δραχμαῖς ἂν ἤτησ' εἴκοσιν εἰς ἱμάτιον *I would (= used to) ask for twenty drachmae for a cloak* (ArPlut.982).

b. This use must be carefully distinguished from the *hypothetical indicative* with ἄν; see 895.

### Aorist.

836. The aorist indicative represents an action simply as *brought to pass* or *done* at a past time: ἔγραψα *I wrote*.

a. The action is thought of merely as an *event* or *single fact*, without regard to the time it occupied. In this its ordinary use, the aorist may be called the *factitive aorist*:

τοξικὴν καὶ ἰατρικὴν καὶ μαντικὴν Ἀπόλλων ἀνῆκε *Apollo invented archery and medicine and divination* (PSym.197<sup>a</sup>), Hm. τὴν δὲ πολὺ πρῶτος ἴδε Τηλέμαχος θεοειδής, βῆ δ' ἰθὺς προθύροιο *her much the first godlike Telemachus espied, and went straight toward the door-way* (α 113).

837. The aorist indicative is often used where the perfect or pluperfect might be looked for:

τῶν οἰκετῶν οὐδένα κατέλιπεν, ἀλλ' ἅπαντας πέπρακε *of his servants he (left) has left no one, but has sold them all* (Ac.1<sup>99</sup>), Κῦρον μεταπέμψεται (828) ἀπὸ τῆς ἀρχῆς ἧς αὐτὸν σατράπην ἐποίησε *he sends for Cyrus from the government of which he (made) had made him satrap* (XA.1.1<sup>2</sup>).

838. EPISTOLARY AORIST.—In letters a writer sometimes puts himself in the position of the reader, and views the moment of writing as a past time: μετ' Ἀρταβάζου, ὃν σοι ἔπεμψα, πρῶσσε *negotiate with Artabæzus, whom I (sent) send to thee* (T.1.129). The perfect may also be so used.

839. In questions with *τί οὐ*, containing a proposal, the aorist is often used, instead of the present: *τί οὐ σὺ μοι ἐγένου συνθηράτης*; *why (didn't you) don't you become my fellow-hunter?* (XII.3.11<sup>15</sup>).

840. GNOMIC AORIST.—General truths are often expressed by the aorist indicative, as having proved true in past instances. Such aorists are naturally translated by the English present:

*τὰς τῶν φαύλων συνθηλαῖς ὀλίγος χρόνος διέλυσε* the associations of the bad a little time dissolves (I.1'), *μὲν ἡμέρᾳ τὸν μὲν καθεῖλεν ὑψόθεν, τὸν δ' ἤρ' ἄνω* a single day drags one man down from high estate, and lifts another up (EFrag.424).

a. This is called *gnomic aorist*, as being especially frequent in proverbs or maxims (*γνώμαι*). By Hm. it is often used in *similis* or comparisons.

841. INCEPTIVE AORIST.—If the present of a verb denotes a *continued state*, the aorist commonly expresses the beginning of that state: thus *ἐνόσησε* he fell ill (pres. *νοσῶ* am ill).

So *ἔχω* have, *ἔσχον* got, got possession of; *ἄρχω* rule, *ἤρξα* attained dominion; *βασιλεύω* am king, *ἐβασίλευσα* became king; *κοιμῶμαι* sleep, *ἐκοιμήθην* went to sleep; *ισχύω* am strong, *ἴσχυσα* grew strong; *σιγῶ* am silent, *ἐσίγησα* became silent; *δακρῶ* weep, *ἐδάκρυσα* burst into tears; *ἐρῶ* love, *ἠράσθην* fell in love; *κινδυνεύω* am in danger, *ἐκινδύνευσα* incurred risk. So *ἔστην* took my stand (perf. *ἔστηκα* am standing).

a. This use is found in all the modes of the aorist: *νοσῆσαι* to fall ill, etc.

b. The inceptive meaning is not inseparable from these aorists: they are sometimes used in the ordinary *factitive* sense (836 a): *ἐβασίλευσε δέκα ἔτη* he reigned ten years, the whole reign being conceived as one act.

842. The aorist is sometimes used, in the first person singular, to denote a feeling, or an act expressive of it, which began to be, *just before* the moment of speaking. In English the present is used: *ἐγέλασα* I can't help laughing, *liter.*, I laughed (ArEq.693), *ἐπήνεσ' ἔργον καὶ πρόνοιαν ἦν ἔθου* I praise the deed, and forethought which you exercised (SAj.536).

For the aorist indicative with *ἄν*, expressing occasional action, see 835 a.

### Future.

843. The future denotes an action that will take place at a future time: *γράψω* I shall write.

a. The future action may be understood either as *brought to pass* or as *continued* (cf. 823 a): thus *ἄρξω* may denote either *I shall attain to rule* (cf. aor. *ἤρξα*, 841) or *I shall rule* (be ruler): *πράγματεύονται ὅπως ἄρξουσιν* they take measures to attain to power (XRI.14<sup>b</sup>), *διαπερέον οἵτινες ἄρξουσιν τε καὶ ἄρξονται* we must distinguish who are to rule and who to be ruled (PRp.412<sup>b</sup>).

844. The second person of the future is used as a softened form of command: *πάντως δὲ τοῦτο δράσεις* but this you shall do by all means (ArNub.1352).

With negatives, it expresses prohibition: οὐ τοῦτο λογιεῖσθε γοῦν *will not* (are not to) *consider this* (Lycurg.<sup>67</sup>).

a. But in negative questions, it forms a lively expression for urgent demand: οὐ περιμενεῖς; *will thou not wait?* (PSym.172<sup>a</sup>). For οὐ μή with the future, see 1032 a.

845. With the future indicative Homer sometimes joins *κέ* or *ἄν*, without materially modifying the meaning: καὶ *κέ* τις ᾧδ' ἐρέει *and thus some one will say* (Δ 175). In Attic writers this construction is very rare, and even doubtful.

846. PERIPHRASTIC FUTURE.—To represent a future action as immediately expected or intended, the verb μέλλω *am about* is used with the infinitive of the future or present, or (more rarely) the aorist:

μέλλω ὑμᾶς διδάξειν ὅθεν μοι ἡ διαβολὴ γέγονε *I am about to teach you whence this calumny has arisen against me* (PAr.21<sup>b</sup>), ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς μέλλω ἄγειν εἰς Φάσιν *I am going to lead you to Phasis* (XA.5.7<sup>5</sup>), μέλλοντος λαβεῖν αὐτοῦ *when he is on the point of seizing it* (ArAch.1159).

a. Other tenses of μέλλω are used in a similar way: πλησίον ἤδη ἦν ὁ σταθμός, ἔνθα ἔμελλε καταλύσειν *the station was now near, where he was about to stop for the night* (XA.1.8<sup>1</sup>). Cf. Lat. *ducturus sum, eram, ero*, etc.

b. The phrase πῶς οὐ μέλλω or τί οὐ μέλλω has a peculiar meaning, *how (why) should I not—? πῶς οὐ μέλλει τὸ σοφώτερον κάλλιον φαίνεσθαι; why should not that which is wiser appear nobler?* (PProt.309<sup>c</sup>).

### *Perfect and Pluperfect.*

847. The perfect represents an action as completed at the present time; the pluperfect, as completed at a past time: γέγραφα *I have written*, ἐγεγράφη *I had written*.

848. A future action is sometimes vividly expressed by the perfect: ὄλωλας, εἴ σε ταῦτ' ἐρήσομαι πάλιν *thou art a dead man, if I ask thee this again* (Sot.1166). Cf. 828 a. Even the aorist can be thus used: see Eur. Alc. 386.

849. PERFECT WITH PRESENT MEANING.—Several perfects express a continued state, the result of a completed action, and thus have a present meaning:

μέμνημαι (from μιμνήσκω), properly, have recalled to mind, and so *remember*, Lat. *memini*.

κέκλημαι (καλέω) have received a name, *am called*.

κέκτημαι (κτάομαι) have acquired, *possess*.

ἡμφίεσμαι (ἀμφιέννυμι) have dressed myself in, *have on*.

πέποιθα (πείθω) have put confidence, *have confidence in*.

πέφυκα (φύω) have been produced, *am by nature*.

ἔστηκα (ἵστημι) have set myself, *stand*.

βέβηκα (βαίνω) have stepped, *stand*, also *am gone*.

ἔγνωνκα (γινώσκω) have recognized, *know*.

a. When the present of a verb denotes a state or condition, the perfect denotes merely a more *settled* condition: see the last three examples in 822.

b. Here belong also several perfects which have no presents: as οἶδα *know*, ξοῦκα *am like*, εἶωθα *am accustomed*, δέδοικα *am afraid*, and others; furthermore the perfects of several verbs signifying to make a noise: κέκρᾱγα (κράζω) *bawl*, κέκρίγα (κρίζω) *shriek*, κέκλαγγα (κλάζω) *bang*; also κέχρημαι (χρῆζω) *need* and others. In these the perfect seems never to have expressed completed action.

c. In all these verbs, the *pluperfect* has the meaning of an *imperfect*: ἐκεκτῆμην *was in possession of*, ἐστήκη *was standing*;—and the *future perfect* has the meaning of a simple *future*: ἐστήξω *shall stand*, μεμνήσομαι *shall remember*, κεκράξομαι *shall bawl*.

### *Future Perfect.*

850. The future perfect denotes an action which will be completed at a future time: γεγράφεται *it will have been written*.

For the forms (chiefly passive) of this tense see 466, 467. For the periphrastic future perfect with ἔσομαι see 467 a.

a. But often the future perfect differs very little from the ordinary future in meaning. In some verbs, it regularly takes the place of the future passive: thus πεπράσσομαι *shall be sold*, κεκόψομαι *shall be cut* are the regular Attic forms, instead of πράθῃσομαι, κοπήσομαι; and δεδήσομαι *shall be bound*, πεπαύσομαι *shall be quiet* are oftener said than δεθήσομαι, πανθήσομαι. (Cf. also 849 c.

## II. TENSES IN OTHER MODES.

### GENERAL RULE.

851. In the subjunctive, optative, imperative, and infinitive, the tenses do not of themselves designate time.

The present in these modes denotes an action simply as *continued*: thus ποιεῖν *to be doing* (at any time).

The aorist denotes an action simply as *brought to pass*: ποιῆσαι *to do* (at any time).

The perfect denotes an action simply as *completed*: πεποιηκέναι *to have done* (at any time).

a. The time of the action, when time is thought of at all, is *implied* in the connection, not *expressed* by the form of the verb. Thus:

PRESENT TIME: οὐ βουλευέσθαι ᾠρᾶ, ἀλλὰ βεβουλευέσθαι *it is time, not to be planning, but to have a plan formed* (Pr. 46<sup>a</sup>), μαινόμεθα πάντες ὁπόταν ὀργιζόμεθα *we all are mad whenever we are angered* (Philem. iv. 54). Here βουλευέσθαι, βεβουλευέσθαι, ὀργιζόμεθα are understood, from the connection merely, to refer to present time.

FUTURE TIME: *τίς ἐθελήσει κήρυξ ἵεναι*; *who will be willing to go as herald?* (XA.5.7<sup>30</sup>), *ὁπότεν ἀπίωμεν, ἔψονται* *whenever we go away, they will follow* (XA.6.5<sup>15</sup>). Here the connection shows that *ἵεναι, ἀπίωμεν* refer to the future.

PAST TIME: *ἐβούλετο τῷ παιδὲ ἀμφοτέρῳ παρῆναι* *he wanted both his sons to be with him* (XA.1.1<sup>1</sup>), *Κῦρος ἔπεμπε βίκου οἴνου ὁπότε πάνυ ἰδὺν λάβοι* *Cyrus sent jars of wine whenever he got any very good* (XA.1.9<sup>25</sup>). Here *παρῆναι, λάβοι* are seen from the context to refer to the past.

b. The imperative, though expressing no time, necessarily implies the future. So even the perfect imperative; this expresses permanence or finality: *τετάχθω* *let him (have been placed) have his station* (PRp.562<sup>a</sup>).

## OPTATIVE AND INFINITIVE IN INDIRECT DISCOURSE.

852. The optative and infinitive, when they stand in *indirect discourse* representing an indicative of the direct discourse, do denote time, relatively to that of the leading verb.

853. The present and perfect optative and infinitive in these circumstances (852) represent respectively the present and perfect indicative, and so denote time relatively *present*: that is, the same time as the leading verb: *γράφειν φησί* *he says that he is writing* (now); *ἔφη γράφειν* or *ἔλεγεν ὅτι γράφοι* *he said that he was writing* (then).

So *γεγραφέναι φησί τὴν ἐπιστολὴν* *he says that he has the letter written* (now), *ἤκαζον προεληλακέναι* *they guessed that he had ridden ahead*, i. e., that the action was then already completed (XA.1.10<sup>16</sup>), *ἦκεν ἄγγελος λέγων ὅτι Σύννεσις λελοιπῶς εἴη τὰ ἄκρα* *there came a messenger saying that Synnesis had left the heights*, i. e., was then gone from them (XA.2.1<sup>21</sup>).

a. But sometimes they represent the imperfect and pluperfect indicative, and so denote time relatively *past*:

*πέπεισμαι ἀπὸ τῆς Σκύλλης διὰ τοῦτο φεύγειν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους* *I am persuaded that men used to run away from Scylla for this reason* (XM.2.6<sup>31</sup>). Here *φεύγειν* represents *ἔφευγον*. The aorist *φυγεῖν* would mean that they ran away on some one occasion. With the perfect infin., *λέγεται ἄνδρα τινὰ ἐκπεπλήχθαι* *'tis said that a certain man had been fascinated* (XC.1.4<sup>27</sup>); here *ἐκπεπλήχθαι* represents *ἐξεπέπληκτο*.—The optative in this construction is much less frequent than the infinitive: for an example, see 935 b.

854. The aorist optative and infinitive in the same circumstances (852) represent the aorist indicative, and so denote time relatively *past*: *γράφαι φησί* *he says that he wrote*, *ἔφη γράψαι* or *ἔλεγεν ὅτι γράψει* *he said that he had written*.

οἱ Ἰνδοὶ ἔλεξαν ὅτι πέμψειε σφᾶς ὁ Ἰνδῶν βασιλεὺς (indic. *ἔπεμψε*) *the Indians said that the king of the Indians had sent them* (XC.2.4<sup>7</sup>), *λέγονται ἐν μέρει τινὶ τῆς χώρας Κύκλωπες οἰκῆσαι* *the Cyclopes are said to have lived in a part of the country* (T.6.2).

a. Observe that *γράφαι*, aorist infinitive, when in indirect discourse means *to have written*, but when not in indirect discourse it means *to write*.



855. The future optative and infinitive represent the future indicative, and so denote time relatively *future*: γράψειν φησί *he says that he will write*, ἔφη γράψειν or ἔλεγεν ὅτι γράψοι *he said that he would write*.

ὁ τι δὲ ποιήσοι, οὐ διεσήμηνε *but what he would do, he did not indicate* (XA.2.1<sup>23</sup>), ταῦτα ὑπὸσχεῖτο ποιήσειν *he promised that he would do this* (I.5<sup>55</sup>).

a. The future optative is never used otherwise than in indirect discourse; nor is the future infinitive, except in the construction with μέλλω (846), and with τό (959): τὸ ἐκφοβήσῃν *the expectation of frightening* (T.4.12<sup>6</sup>).

b. The future perfect optative and infinitive differ from the future only in expressing *completed* action. See Xen. Anab. 1. 5. 16.

## PARTICIPLES.

856. The participles denote time relatively to that of the verb on which they depend. The present and perfect participles denote time relatively *present*, the aorist participle time relatively *past*, the future participle time relatively *future*. Thus:

Present participle: οἱ γράφοντες *those who write (now)*, οἱ δειλοὶ κύνες τοὺς μὲν παριόντας δάκνουσι, τοὺς δὲ διώκοντας φεύγουσιν *cowardly dogs bite the passers-by, but run from those who pursue them* (XA.3.2<sup>35</sup>), ἔτυχον ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ καθεύδοντες *they happened to be sleeping in the market-place* (T.4.113).

Perfect participle: οἱ γεγραφότες *those who have written (have the writing now done)*, ἀλγείς ἐπὶ τοῖς συμβεθηκόσιν, Αἰσχίνη *you are vexed at what has resulted*, Ἀσκήλιος (D.18<sup>11</sup>), ἔλεγον πάντα τὰ γεγεννημένα *they told all that had happened*, i. e., was at that time completed (XA.6.3<sup>11</sup>).

Aorist participle: οἱ γράψαντες *those who wrote*, ταῦτα ποιήσας διέβαινε *having done this he went across* (XA.1.4<sup>17</sup>), Κροῦσος Ἄλυν διαβάς μεγάλην ἀρχὴν καταλῦσει *Croesus, the Halys crossed, a mighty empire will destroy* (Oracle, Arist. Rhet.3.5).

Future participle: οἱ γρίψοντες *those who will write*, οὐ συνήλθομεν ὡς βασιλεῖ πολεμήσοντες *we did not come together to make war (as about to make war) on the king* (XA.2.3<sup>21</sup>).

a. The present participle may, however, like the present infinitive (853 a), stand for an imperfect indicative, and so denote time relatively *past*: Ἀθηναῖοι οἱ πρότερον πορθοῦντες τὴν Βοιωτίαν *the Athenians who formerly used to ravage Boeotia* (XM.3.5<sup>4</sup>). Here πορθοῦντες = οἱ ἐπόρθουν. In like manner the perfect participle may represent a pluperfect: see Soph. Phil. 778 (κεκτημένω).

b. The aorist participle, when joined to a principal verb in the aorist, is sometimes used without the idea of past time, to denote an action coinciding in time with the other: εὖ γε ἐποίησας ἀναμνήσας με *thou didst well in reminding me* (PPhaed.60<sup>9</sup>). So especially the supplementary aorist participle with the aorists of φθάνω, τυγχάνω, λανθάνω (984): as ἔτυχεν ἐλθὼν *he chanced to come* (T.7.2), βουλοίμην ἂν λαθεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελθὼν *I should like to get away without his knowledge* (XA.1.3<sup>17</sup>); rarely with other tenses of the same verbs: λήσομεν ἐπιπεσόντες *we shall fall on them unawares* (XA.7.3<sup>43</sup>).

## THE MODES.

*The Adverb ἄν.*

The uses of ἄν (Homeric κέ) are so important for the syntax of the modes that the following summary is in place here.

857. The adverb ἄν has two distinct uses :

1. In independent clauses,
  - (a) with the *indicative* (past tenses),
  - (b) with the *optative*.
2. In dependent clauses, with the *subjunctive*.

a. There is no adequate translation for ἄν, taken by itself. In its use with the indicative and optative, its effect is given in English by the words 'would,' 'should,' or 'may.' With the subjunctive it is untranslatable.

*\*AN* IN INDEPENDENT CLAUSES.

858. With the past tenses of the indicative, ἄν marks an action as contingent on an unfulfilled supposition, and therefore contrary to fact (*hypothetical indicative*, 895): ἔδωκεν ἄν, εἴ τι εἶχεν *he would have given, if he had had anything*.

a. \*AN is never used with the principal tenses of the indicative, except in the Homeric use with the future indicative (845).

859. With the optative, ἄν forms an expression of *possibility* (*potential optative*, 872): τοῦτο γένοιτο ἄν *this may (might, would) happen*.

a. In Hm. ἄν may be joined to the subjunctive in the sense of the future indicative (868).

*\*AN* IN DEPENDENT CLAUSES.

860. All relative and conditional clauses which have the subjunctive, must also have ἄν; but this ἄν is attached to the introductory word of the clause, and belongs less closely with the verb: ὅ τι ἂν βούληται *whatever he may choose*, ὅπου ἂν ᾖ *wherever he be*.

With εἰ, ὅτε, ὅποτε, ἐπεὶ and ἐπειδή, ἄν unites to form εἰάν (ἦν, ἄν) ὅταν, ὅπότε, ἐπὶ ἢ or ἐπὶ ἄν (Hd. ἐπεάν), ἐπειδάν.

a. For the omission of ἄν in such sentences, see 894 b, 898 b, 914 a and b, 921 a. For the rare κέ with optative in dependent clauses, see 900 b.

861. Ἄν is used with the infinitive and participle, when either stands in the place of an indicative or optative which would take ἄν; see 964 and 987.

862. POSITION OF ἄν.—In clauses with the indicative and optative (858, 859) ἄν is not always placed next the verb to which it belongs. It often attaches itself to negatives (οὐκ ἄν), or interrogatives (πῶς ἄν), or emphatic words (μάλιστα ἄν), or to the principal verb instead of a subordinate one (οὐκ οἶδ' ἄν εἰ πείσασμαι for οὐκ οἶδα εἰ πείσασμαι ἄν, EMed.941).

863. Ἄν sometimes stands alone, its verb being understood: οἱ δ' οἰκέται ῥέγχουσιν· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἄν πρὸ τοῦ (sc. ἔρρεγκον) *the slaves are snoring; well, they wouldn't have done so before* (ArNub.5). So πῶς γὰρ ἄν (sc. εἴη); *how can it be?* For ὥσπερ ἄν εἰ, see 905.

864. Ἄν REPEATED.—This may occur when the sentence is very long, or when it contains more than one prominent word to which ἄν might naturally attach itself (862): πῶς ἄν οὖν οὐκ ἄν δεινὰ πάσχοιμεν; *how then should we not be outrageously treated?* (Lys.26<sup>15</sup>).

## A. FINITE MODES IN SIMPLE SENTENCES.

### *Indicative.*

865. The *indicative* expresses that which *is*, *was*, or *will be*. It is used when the *reality* of the action is affirmed, denied, or questioned: 'he went; he did not stay; will he return?'

For the indicative in conditional sentences (with or without ἄν), see 893, 895; in expressions of wishing, see 871. For the indicative (imperfect or aorist) with ἄν to denote customary action, see 835 and a.

### *Subjunctive.*

866. The subjunctive has three common uses in simple sentences:

1. The first person is used to express a *request* or *proposal* (hortative subjunctive): ἵωμεν *let us go*, φέρε δὴ, πειρᾶθω *come now, let me try*.

a. So negatively with μή: μὴ μαινόμεθα *let us not be mad* (XA.7.1<sup>29</sup>).

2. The second and third persons are used with μή in *prohibitions*: μὴ ποιήσῃς ταῦτα *do not do this*. This use is confined to the *aorist*: see 874.

3. The first person is used in questions as to what may be done with *propriety* or *advantage* (subjunctive of deliberation): τί φῶ; *what shall I say?*

The meaning is not 'what am I going to say' as a future fact, but 'what had I best say.' So δέξεσθε συμπότην, ἢ ἀπίωμεν; *will you receive a fellow-reveller, or shall we go away?* (P<sup>Sym</sup>.212<sup>e</sup>). Only the question τί πάθω; *what will become of me?* is an exception; the subjunctive here being equivalent to the future indicative; cf. 868.

b. Often βούλει *do you wish* is prefixed to this subjunctive; the two questions, though closely connected, being independent of each other: βούλει σοι εἶπω; *do you wish me to tell you?* (P<sup>Go</sup>.521<sup>d</sup>), properly, 'do you wish—shall I tell you?' as two separate questions.

c. Questions of this sort are sometimes asked in the *third* person with τις, instead of the first person: ποῖ τις οὖν φύγῃ; *whither can one flee?* (S<sup>Aj</sup>.463).

867. The subjunctive is also used with μή, in expressions of *anxiety* or *apprehension*: μὴ ἀγροικότερον ἢ τὸ ἀληθές εἰπεῖν *I am afraid it may be too rude to say what is true* (P<sup>Go</sup>.462<sup>e</sup>). In strictness, the sentence here expresses something desired: 'may it not be too rude.' If the object of apprehension is negative, μὴ οὐ is used: Ἦμ. μὴ νύ τοι οὐ χραίσμη σκηπτρὸν καὶ στέμμα θεοῖο (*there is danger*) *indeed that the staff and wreath of the god may not avail thee* (A 28), μὴ οὐ θεμιτὸν ἢ *I fear it is not right* (P<sup>Phaed</sup>.67<sup>b</sup>).

868. In Ἦμ., the subjunctive is sometimes used to denote *future* events, nearly like the future indicative: οὐ γάρ πω τοίους ἴδον ἀνέρας, οὐδὲ ἴδωμαι *for never yet saw I such men, nor shall I see* (A 262). To the subjunctive in this use, ἄν or κέ is sometimes added: οὐκ ἄν τοι χραίσμη κίθαρις *nought will the lyre avail thee* (Γ 54). Cf. 845.

### Optative.

869. The optative has two uses in simple sentences; one without ἄν, in wishes; and one with ἄν, in assertions and questions.

870. OPTATIVE OF WISHING.—The optative is used without ἄν, to express a wish that something may happen: ἀπόλοιτο *may he perish*.

So τούτους οἱ θεοὶ ἀποτίσαιντο *may the gods requite them* (X<sup>A</sup>.3.2<sup>b</sup>), ᾧ παῖ, γέναιο πατρὸς εὐτυχέστερος μακρὰς θοῦ, μη σοῦ, *be happier than thy sire* (S<sup>Aj</sup>.550), μὴ μοι γένοιθ' ἃ βούλομ', ἀλλ' ἃ συμφέρει *may not what I would gain, but what is best, be mine* (M<sup>Mon</sup>.366). From this use comes the name *optative*.

a. This optative may be introduced by the particles of wishing, εἴθε or εἰ γάρ: thus εἴθε σὺ φίλος ἡμῖν γένοιο *O that thou wouldst be our friend* (X<sup>H</sup>.4.1<sup>a</sup>). The sentence is then strictly a condition with omitted conclusion, as in English 'O if this would happen.'

b. In poetry, simple εἰ occurs; for instance Eur. *Hec*. 836. Ἦμ. sometimes has αἶθε and αἰ γάρ.

c. Wishes are also introduced by ὥς: Ἦμ. ὥς ἔρις ἔκ τε θεῶν ἔκ τ' ἀνθρώπων ἀπόλοιτο *would that discord from among both gods and men might perish* (Σ 107).

d. A wish expressed by the optative refers to the *future*. Very rarely, however, an aorist optative is used of the future realization of a past event: *αἰ γὰρ ἐλασάατο μώνυχας ἵππους* *O that they may (prove to) have driven off the hoofed steeds* (K 536).

e. Another form of wishing is *πῶς ἂν* with the optative, strictly a question. This occurs chiefly in dramatic poetry: *πῶς ἂν ὀλοίμην*; (how can I perish?) *would that I might die* (EMed.97).

871. UNATTAINABLE WISH.—A wish past realization, that is, inconsistent with a known reality, refers either to the present or the past. It is expressed, like a condition contrary to fact (895), by a *past tense of the indicative* with *εἴθε* or *εἰ γάρ*. The *imperfect*, *aorist*, or *pluperfect* is used, according as the contrary reality would be expressed by a *present*, an *aorist*, or a *perfect*:

*εἰ γὰρ τοσαύτην δύναμιν εἶχον* *O that I had so much power*, implying, 'I have not' (EAlc.1072), *εἴθε σοι τότε συνεγενόμην* *O that I had been with thee then*, implying, 'but I was not' (XM.1.2<sup>46</sup>).

a. Such wishes are expressed also by *ὀφελον* (*ought*) with the present or aorist infinitive: *ὀφελε μὲν Κύρος ζῆν* *would that Cyrus were alive*, *liter.*, 'Cyrus ought to be alive' (XA.2.1<sup>4</sup>).

The particles of wishing may be prefixed: *εἴθ' ὀφελον*, *εἰ γὰρ ὀφελον*. The negative is *μή*, not *οὐ* as might be supposed: *μήποτ' ὀφελον λιπεῖν* *would that I had never left* (SPhil.969).

872. POTENTIAL OPTATIVE.—The optative is used with *ἂν* as a less positive expression for the future (or present) indicative, and is translated with *may*, *might*, *would*, etc.: *τοῦτο γένοιτ' ἂν* *this may (or might) happen*.

*πολλὰς ἂν εὔροις μηχανὰς* *many devices thou mayst find* (EAnd.85), *οὐκ ἂν ἀρνηθῆιν* *I would not (= will not) deny it* (D.21<sup>191</sup>), *ἐνθα πολλὴν σωφροσύνην καταμάθαι τις ἂν* *where one may notice many an instance of self-control* (XA.1.9<sup>3</sup>), *ἡδέως ἂν ἐροίμην* *I (would gladly ask) should like to ask* (D.18<sup>64</sup>).

a. The potential optative is frequently used in the conclusion of a conditional sentence (900); and even where no condition is expressed, as in the above cases, one may usually be supplied in thought. Thus 'this might take place' (if circumstances should favor), 'you would find' (should you search).

b. Properly the potential optative refers to the *future*. When it seems to refer to the present, it denotes in strictness the future realization of a present fact: *ποῦ δῆτ' ἂν εἶεν οἱ ξένοι*; *where, pray, may the strangers be?* i. e., where would they be found if sought (SEL.1450), *ῶρά ἂν εἴη λέγειν* *it (would be, will be) probably is time to say* (XM.3.5<sup>7</sup>).

c. Very rarely it is used, in like manner, of a past event: *εἴησαν δ' ἂν ὁδοὶ Κρηῖτες* *these were probably Cretans*, i. e., would prove on examination to have been so (Hd.1.2).

d. The potential optative may be used for the *imperative*, expressing a command as a permission: *λέγοις ἂν ὥς τάχιστα* *speak at once*, *liter.*, 'you may speak' (ASep.261).



e. In poetry, the potential optative is used without ἄν, though very seldom: οὐκ ἔστιν ὅτῳ μείζονα μοῖραν νείμαιμι ἢ σοί *there's none to whom a higher rank I would award than thee* (A.Pr.291).

f. The future optative is never used with ἄν. See 855 a.

### *Imperative.*

873. The imperative represents the action as *commanded*: λέγε *speak*, πάταξον μὲν, ἀκουσον δέ *strike, but listen*.

For the tenses of the imperative, see 851 and b. For the infinitive instead of an imperative, see 957.

874. Prohibitions, that is, negative commands, are expressed by μή with the *present imperative* or the *aurist subjunctive*: μὴ λέγε τοῦτο or μὴ λέξης τοῦτο *do not say this*.

a. The present imperative is used if continuance is thought of, otherwise the aorist subjunctive. For instance, the present is used in telling any one not to go on with what he is doing: thus μὴ χαλέπαινε *do not persist in* your present *anger* (Υ 133), but μὴ χαλεπήνῃς *do not take offence*; μὴ βράδυνε μηδ' ἐπιμήσῃς ἔτι Τροίᾳς *linger not* (as you are now doing), *nor mention Troy again* (SPhil.1400).

b. The aorist imperative is sometimes used with μή in the *third* person, but almost never in the second: ἀλλὰ γὰρ μὴ θρῆνόν τις τοῦτον τὸν λόγον νομισάτω *but let no one regard this discourse as a lamentation* (XAgcs.10<sup>3</sup>). The present subjunctive is never used in prohibitions.

875. The imperative is idiomatically used in dramatic poetry after οἶσθ' ὃ and like questions, where we should expect δεῖ with the infinitive: οἶσθ' ὃ δρᾶσον; *do you know what you are to do?* *liter.*, 'do—you know what?' (ArAv.54). See οἶσθ' ὡς ποιήσον; (SOT.543).

## B. FINITE MODES IN COMPOUND SENTENCES.

876. SUBORDINATION.—A sentence may enter as a subordinate part into another sentence. The whole is then called a *compound* sentence: it consists of a *principal*, and a *dependent* or *subordinate*, sentence or clause.

οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίναντο (principal clause) ὅτι οὐκ ἐνταῦθα εἴη (dependent clause) *but they answered that he was not there* (XA.4.5<sup>10</sup>); εἰ θεοί τι δρῶσιν αἰσχρόν (dependent), οὐκ εἰσὶν θεοί (principal) *if gods do aught that's base, they are not gods* (EFrag.294).

a. CO-ORDINATION.—On the other hand, connected sentences are said to be co-ordinate, when they are mutually independent: κοινὴ ἡ τύχη, καὶ τὸ μέλλον ἀόρατον *fortune is fickle, and the future is unseen* (I.1<sup>29</sup>). Such sentences are not called compound. The co-ordination of sentences, as opposed to their subordination, is relatively more frequent in early Greek, especially in Homer

877. A dependent clause may have another clause depending on it, to which it stands as principal.

Thus in the compound sentence ἡρόμην Ἐφροβὸν εἴ τινες παρῆσαν ὅτ' ἀπελάμβανε τὴν προῖκα *I asked Aphobus whether any persons had been present when he received the dowry* (D.30<sup>20</sup>), ὅτ' ἀπελάμβανε τὴν προῖκα depends on εἴ τινες παρῆσαν, and this again depends on ἡρόμην Ἐφροβόν.

878. PROLEPSIS.—A substantive which properly belongs to the dependent clause, is often transferred (usually with change of case) to the principal clause. The object is to give it a more emphatic position. When the substantive is thus brought in before its proper place, the arrangement is called *prolepsis* (πρόληψις *anticipation*).

Thus ἐώρα τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ὡς εἶχον δεινῶς (= ἐώρα ὡς οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶχον δεινῶς) *he saw that the men were in sad plight* (XA.6.4<sup>23</sup>), Πμ. Τυδείδην δ' οὐκ ἂν γνοίης ποτέροισι μετείη *Tydidēs thou wouldst not have known, in which of armies twain was he* (E 85), καὶ τῶν βαρβάρων ἐπεμελείτο ὡς πολεμεῖν ἱκανοὶ εἴησαν *he took care also that the barbarians should be in condition to make war* (XA.1.1<sup>5</sup>).

879. PROTASIS, APODOSIS.—A subordinate clause which has the special office of preparing the way for its principal clause is called a *protasis*, and the principal clause is called the *apodosis*. All conditional clauses are protases, and so are many relative clauses: thus ἐπεὶ ᾤσθητο διαβεβηκότας (protasis), ᾤσθη (apodosis) *when he saw that they had crossed, he was pleased* (XA.1.4<sup>16</sup>).

The protasis naturally *precedes* the apodosis, though this order is occasionally reversed. On the other hand, other subordinate clauses ordinarily *follow* their principal clauses.

## I. MODES IN FINAL CLAUSES.

880. Final clauses are of three kinds: A. Clauses of pure purpose; B. Clauses with ὅπως after verbs of *effort*, etc.; C. Clauses with μή after verbs of *fearing*.

### A. PURE PURPOSE.

881. Clauses expressing purpose are introduced by ἵνα, ὥς, ὅπως (and Πμ. ὅφρα) *that, in order that*, and μή, ἵνα μή, ὥς μή, ὅπως μή *that not*; and take the subjunctive: ἐρχομαι ἵνα ἴδω *I come to see*.

But if the clause depends on a past tense, the optative *may* be used instead of the subjunctive: ἦλθον ἵνα ἴδοιμι (or ἴδω) *I came to see*.

κύνας τρέφεις ἵνα τοὺς λύκους ἀπερέκωσιν *you rear dogs, that they may keep off the wolves* (XM.2.9<sup>2</sup>), διανοεῖται τὴν γέφυραν λῦσαι, ὥς μὴ διαβῇτε *he intends to destroy the bridge, that you may not cross* (XA.2.4<sup>17</sup>).

καθεῖλκον τὰς τριήρεις, ὥς ἐν ταύταις σώζοιντο *they were launching the triremes, that in these they might save themselves* (XA.7.1<sup>12</sup>), ἐδόκει ἀπιέναι, μὴ ἐπίθεσις γένοιτο τοῖς καταλελειμμένοις *it was thought best to return, lest an attack should be made on those who were left behind* (XA.4.4<sup>22</sup>).

a. The optative is used on the principle of *implied indirect discourse* (see 937). It is therefore permitted only, not required; the subjunctive after past tenses being freely used: τὰ πλοῖα Ἀβροκόμῃς κατέκαυσεν, ἵνα μὴ Κύρος διαβῇ *Abrocomus burned the vessels, that Cyrus (may not) miss that not cross* (XA.1.4<sup>18</sup>).

b. The optative may be used by attraction, when the clause depends on an optative: βασιλεὺς ἡμᾶς ἀπολέσαι περὶ παντὸς ἂν ποιήσαιτο, ἵνα καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις Ἑλλησι φόβος εἴη *the king would like exceedingly to destroy us, that the other Greeks might be afraid* (XA.2.4<sup>3</sup>).—Very rarely the optative occurs after a principal tense of the indicative: *Iliad* A 344.

c. Ὡπως with the future indicative is rarely used in pure final clauses: τρέφονται ὥπως μαχοῦνται *they are kept that they may fight* (XC.2.1<sup>21</sup>).

882. With ὥς, ὅπως (and in *Iim.* ὅφρα), the particle ἂν (*Iim.* κέ) is sometimes used before the subjunctive. It adds nothing to the meaning: ὥς ἂν μάθῃς, ἀντάκουσον *hear me in turn, that you may learn* (XA.2.5<sup>16</sup>). Homer and Herodotus use this ἂν even before the optative.

883. In some elliptical expressions, the principal clause is omitted: ὥς δὲ συντέμω *but to be brief*, sc. I say only this (*ETro.*441); ἵν' ἐκ τούτων ἄρξωμαι *to begin with this* (D.21<sup>43</sup>).

884. UNATTAINABLE PURPOSE.—A purpose which could only be attained in an imagined case, contrary to reality, is expressed by a past tense of the indicative. Such a clause must depend on a conclusion contrary to fact (895), a wish past attainment (871), or some other expression implying non-reality:

εἰ γὰρ ὦφελον οἱοί τ' εἶναι τὰ μέγιστα κακὰ ἐξεργάζεσθαι, ἵνα οἱοί τ' ἦσαν ἀθ' καὶ ἀγαθὰ τὰ μέγιστα *I wish they were able to work the greatest mischief, that they might be able to work the greatest good*, implying 'but as it is, they cannot' (*Pr.*44<sup>1</sup>), ζῶντι ἔδει βοηθεῖν, ὅπως ὅτι δικαιοτάτος ὢν ἐξῆ *they ought to have aided him while living, that he might have lived most justly* (PLg.959<sup>b</sup>).

## B. VERBS OF EFFORT.

885. After verbs which signify *attention, care, or effort*, the object of the endeavor is expressed by ὅπως or ὅπως μὴ with the future indicative: σκόπει ὅπως παρέσει *see to it that you are on hand*.

Such verbs are σκοπεῖν, ὁρᾶν, ἐπιμέλεσθαι, εὐλαβεῖσθαι, πρᾶσσειν, etc.

Ὅπως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ ἐπαινέσετε ἐμοὶ μελήσει *it shall be my care that you too shall praise me* (XA.1.4<sup>16</sup>), φρόντιζε ὅπως μηδὲν ἀνάξιον τῆς τιμῆς ταύτης πράξεις *beware that you do nought unworthy of that rank* (I.2<sup>37</sup>).

a. Even after a past tense, the future indicative usually remains: ἐπράσσον ὅπως τις βοήθεια ἦξει *they negotiated for the sending of succor* (I.3.4). Occu-

sionally it gives place to the future optative: ἐπεμελεῖτο ὅπως μὴ ἄσιτοί ποτε ἔσονται *he took care that they never should be without food* (XC.8.1<sup>43</sup>).

b. The subjunctive or optative of the present or aorist (cf. 881) is sometimes used, instead of the future indicative: ἐπράσσειν ὅπως πόλεμος γένηται *he was striving that a war might be brought about* (T.1.57).

c. In Homer this is almost always the case; ὥς may also be used for ὅπως, and κέ may be added before the subjunctive: φράσσεται ὥς κε νήηται *he will devise that he shall homeward come* (α 205), πείρᾳ ὅπως κεν δὴ σὴν πατρίδα γαῖαν ἴκηται *try to reach at last thy native land* (δ 545).

886. Before ὅπως with the future, in earnest commands and warnings, the principal verb is often omitted: ὅπως ἀνὴρ ἔσει (sc. σκόπει *be sure to*) *be a man* (ECycl.595), ὅπως περὶ τοῦ πολέμου μηδὲν ἐρείς (sc. φυλάττου *take heed to*) *say nothing about the war* (D.19<sup>92</sup>).

### C. VERBS OF FEARING.

887. After verbs of *fearing* and kindred ideas, the object of the fear is expressed by μὴ *that, lest*, or μὴ οὐ *that not, lest not*, with the subjunctive: φοβοῦμαι μὴ γένηται *I fear that it may happen*.

After a past tense, the optative *may* be used (as in pure purpose, 881): ἐφοβούμην μὴ γένοιτο (or γένηται) *I feared that it might happen*.

δέδοικα μὴ ἐπιλαθώμεθα τῆς οἴκαδε ὁδοῦ *I am afraid we may forget the way home* (XA.3.2<sup>25</sup>), δέδιμεν μὴ οὐ βέβαιοι ᾗτε *we fear you may not be steadfast* (T.3.57), ᾗν ὁ Φίλιππος ἐν φόβῳ μὴ ἐκφύγοι τὰ πράγματα *Philip was in alarm lest his objects might escape him* (D.18<sup>33</sup>), τοὺς συμμάχους ἐδέδισαν μὴ ἀποστῶσι *they were afraid that their allies (may) might revolt* (T.5.14).

a. Rarely ὅπως μὴ is used for μὴ: οὐ φοβεῖ ὅπως μὴ ἀνόσιον πρᾶγμα τυγχάνῃς πράττων; *are you not afraid that you may be doing something impious?* (PEuthyph.4<sup>9</sup>). The future indicative may then be used: δέδοιχ' ὅπως μὴ τεύξομαι *I fear I shall find* (ArEq.112). The verb of fearing here takes the construction of 885.

b. Even μὴ alone rarely takes the future indicative: φοβοῦμαι μὴ ἡδονὲς εὐρύσομεν ἐναντιᾷς *I fear that we shall find opposite pleasures* (PPhil.13<sup>a</sup>).

c. After such words as ὁρᾶν and σκοπεῖν, μὴ often introduces something *suspected as probable*, i. e. conjectured (rather than feared): ἄθρει μὴ οὐ τοῦτο ᾗ τὸ ἀγαθόν *take heed lest this may not be the real good* (PGo.495<sup>b</sup>).

888. When the fear relates to something past or present, the indicative is used after μὴ and μὴ οὐ:

φοβούμεθα μὴ ἀμφοτέρων ἡμαρτήκαμεν *we are afraid that we have failed of both* (T.3.53), δεῖδω μὴ δὴ πάντα θεὰ νημερτέα εἶπεν *I fear that all the goddess said was true* (ε 300).

a. The subjunctive (aorist or present) in such cases is rare: δεινῶς ἀθυμῶ μὴ βλέπων ὁ μάντις ᾗ *sore am I troubled lest the prophet (prove to) be clear sighted* (Sot.747); cf. the first example in 887 a. See Iliad A 555.

## II. MODES IN CONDITIONAL SENTENCES.

889. A conditional clause is one containing a *supposition*. It is introduced by a word meaning *if*: either *εἰ*, or *ἐάν* (860) contracted *ἤν*, *ἄν* (Homeric *εἴ κε*).

The conditional clause (*protasis, condition*) together with its principal clause (*apodosis, conclusion*) forms a *conditional sentence* or *period*.

890. Conditional sentences are either *particular* or *general*. In a particular conditional sentence, the supposition relates to a definite act or acts. In a general conditional sentence, it relates to *any one* of a series of acts; and this may be indicated by the use of 'if ever' in the condition and 'always' in the conclusion ('if ever' being nearly equivalent to 'when-ever').

Thus: *if he wishes (now) to go, he has leave*, is a particular conditional sentence; but *if he (ever) wishes to go, his master (always) gives him leave*, is a general conditional sentence.

Particular and general conditions are not distinguished in form, except in the first of the following four classes.

891. There are four classes of conditional sentences. Two are for present and past suppositions, and two for future suppositions.

The first class has three forms, one for particular conditions and two for general. Altogether, then, there are six forms, as shown in the following

## TABLE OF CONDITIONAL FORMS.

I. *Simple present or past supposition*:

A. Particular: *εἰ* with pres. or past indic. . . indicative.

B. General:  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1. \text{ἐάν with subjunctive . . . . . pres. indicative.} \\ 2. \text{εἰ with optative . . . . . imperf. indicative.} \end{array} \right.$

II. *Present or past supposition, contrary to reality*:

*εἰ* with past indicative . . . past indicative with *ἄν*.

III. *Future supposition with more probability*:

*ἐάν* with subjunctive . . . future indicative, or imperative.

IV. *Future supposition with less probability*:

*εἰ* with optative . . . . . optative with *ἄν*.



*First Class.*

892. *Simple Present or Past Supposition.*—We have here two distinct cases, Particular Suppositions and General Suppositions.

893. A. PARTICULAR.—The condition assumes something, without implying any judgment as to its reality. We have then :

in the condition, εἰ with present or past indicative ;

in the conclusion, any tense of the indicative :

εἰ τοῦτο ποιῆς, ἐπαίνῳ *if you are doing this, I approve.*

εἰ θεοί τι δρῶσιν αἰσχροῦ, οὐκ εἰσιν θεοί *if gods do aught that's base, they are not gods* (Efr.291), εἰ θεοῦ ἦν, οὐκ ἦν αἰσχροκερδής *if he was a god's son, he was not greedily of gain* (PRp.408<sup>c</sup>), εἰ παρὰ τοὺς ὅρκους ἔλῃε τὰς σπονδάς, τὴν δίκην ἔχει *if contrary to his oaths he broke the truce, he has his due* (XA.2.5<sup>41</sup>), εἴπερ γε Δάρειν καὶ Παρυσάτιδος ἐστὶ παῖς, οὐκ ἀμαχεῖ ταῦτ' ἐγὼ λήψομαι *so sure as he is a son of Darius and Parysatis, I shall not win this prize without a struggle* (XA.1.7<sup>9</sup>).

a. Observe that condition and conclusion may be in different tenses ; and that the conclusion may refer to the future, and so have the future indicative. See the last two examples.

b. The imperative, or the optative of wishing, may also be used in the conclusion: σοὶ εἴ πῃ ἄλλῃ δέδοκται, λέγε καὶ δίδασκε *if you have come to a different view, speak and instruct me* (PCr.49<sup>e</sup>).

c. Rarely a future indicative, expressing *present intention*, is used in the condition: αἶρε πλῆκτρον εἰ μαχεῖ (= εἰ μέλλεις μαχεῖσθαι) *raise your spear if you are going to fight* (ArAv.759). This must not be mistaken for a future condition: cf. 899.

894. B. GENERAL.—The occasional reality of the condition is implied, and the conclusion states what happens (or happened) *if ever* the condition is (or was) fulfilled. There are here different forms for present and past time.

1. For present time :

in the condition, εἰάν with the subjunctive (any tense) ;

in the conclusion, the present indicative :

εἰάν τοῦτο ποιήσῃ, ἐπαίνῳ *if he (ever) does this, I (always) approve.*

2. For past time :

in the condition, εἰ with the optative (pres., aor., or perf.) ;

in the conclusion, the imperfect indicative :

εἰ τοῦτο ποιήσεις, ἐπῆνον *if he (ever) did this, I (always) approved.*

ἤν δ' ἐγγὺς ἔλθῃ θάνατος, οὐδεὶς βούλεται θηήσκειν *if death draws near, no one desires to die* (EAlc.671), πάντ' ἔστιν ἐξευρεῖν, ἔάν μὴ τὸν πόνον φεύγῃ *tis one may find out all things, if' one shun not the toil* (Philem.iv.13).

εἴ που ἐξελαύνοι, ἐφ' ἵππου χρυσοχαλίνου περιήγε τὸν Κύρον *as often as he rode out, he took Cyrus about on a horse with golden bridle* (XC.1.33), εἴ του φίλων βλέψειεν οἰκετῶν δέμας, ἔκλαιεν ἡ δῦστηνος εἰσορωμένη *if' er she saw the form of one of her beloved slaves, she wept, unhappy lady, at beholding him* (STr.908). The future optative is never used: see 855 a.

a. As the conclusion of general suppositions implies habitual or repeated action, equivalent forms may be used. Thus for the present may be used the gnomic aorist (840); for the imperfect may occur the imperfect or aorist with ἄν (835): ἵππος εὐγενῆς, κἂν ἡ γέρων, ἐν τοῖσι δεινοῖς θῦμὸν οὐκ ἀπώλεσεν *a steed of noble breed, though he be old, in danger loses not his mettle* (SEl.25), εἴ τις αὐτῷ δοκοῖη βλάκεύειν, ἐκλεγόμενος τὸν ἐπιτήδειον ἔπαισεν ἄν *if any one seemed to him to be lagging, he would single out the offender and strike him* (XA.2.3<sup>11</sup>). So even the simple aorist with 'often,' 'never,' etc.: see XA.1.9<sup>18</sup>.

b. Homer usually has εἰ alone, instead of ἔάν, in general suppositions. In the Attic poets this is very rare: ἀλλ' ἄνδρα, κεί τις ἡ σοφός, τὸ μανθάνειν πόλλ' αἰσχρὸν οὐδέν *but for a man, though he be wise, aye to be learning much is no disgrace* (SAnt.710).

c. Occasionally the indicative with εἰ is used in the condition, the particular form (893) being used in a general sense: εἴ τις τι ἐπηρώτά, ἀπεκρίνοντο *if any one asked any thing, they answered* (T.7.10).

### Second Class.

895. *Present or Past Supposition contrary to reality.*—The supposition is understood to be past fulfilment, and contrary to fact. We have then:

in the condition, εἰ with a past tense of the indicative;

in the conclusion, a past tense of the indicative with ἄν.

The *imperfect*, *aorist*, or *pluperfect* is used, according as the contrary reality would be expressed by a *present*, an *aorist*, or a *perfect*. Accordingly the imperfect and pluperfect denote *present* time, and the aorist *past* time.

Thus εἰ τοῦτο ἐποίει, ἐπῆρουν ἄν *if he were doing this, I should approve* (but he is not doing it, and I do not approve), εἰ τοῦτο ἐποίησεν, ἐπῆνεσα ἄν *if he had done this, I should have approved* (but he did not do it and I did not approve).

εἰ ἑώρων ἀπορῶντας ὑμᾶς, τοῦτ' ἂν ἐσκόπων *if I saw you in distress, I should be considering this* (XA.5.6<sup>20</sup>), οὐκ ἂν ἐποίησεν Ἀγασίας ταῦτα, εἰ μὴ ἐγὼ αὐτὸν ἐκέλευσα *Agasias would not have done this, if' I had not bidden him* (XA.6.6<sup>16</sup>), εἰ μὴ ὑμεῖς ἤλθετε, ἐπορευόμεθα ἄν πρὸς βασιλέα *if' you had not come, we should be marching against the king* (XA.2.14), εἰ ἐκεκτῆμην οὐσίαν, ἐπ' ἀπρῆβης ἂν ὠχούμην *if' I possessed a fortune, I should ride on a saddle* (Lys.24<sup>11</sup>), εἰ αὐτάρκη τὰ ψηφίσματα ἦν, Φίλιππος οὐκ ἂν ὑβρίκει τοσοῦτον χρόνον *if your decrees were sufficient, Philip would not have insulted you so long*, implying 'but they are insufficient, and he has insulted you' (D.3<sup>14</sup>).

NOTE.—The indicative with *ἄν*, thus used in the conclusion, is called the *hypothetical indicative*.

a. The imperfect is sometimes used where the contrary reality would be expressed by an *imperfect*; it then refers to the *past*: οἷκ' ἂν νήσων ἐκράτει, εἰ μὴ τι καὶ ναυτικὸν εἶχε *he would not have been master of any islands, if he had not been possessor of a naval force*, implying 'but he was possessor of a navy, and was master of islands' (T.1.9).

b. In the conclusion, the aorist sometimes refers to *present* time, being used of the inception or bringing to pass of the action (822): εἰ ἐγὼ σε ἐτύγχανον ἀνερωτῶν, τί ἂν μοι ἀπεκρίνω; *if I happened to be asking you, what would you (proceed to) answer?* (PTheag.123<sup>b</sup>), but τί ἂν ἀπεκρίνῃς; *what would you be answering?*

896. In Homer the conclusion is sometimes expressed by the *optative* (instead of the past indicative) with *ἄν*; this makes no difference in meaning: καὶ νῦ κεν ἔνθ' ἀπόλοιτο ἄναξ ἀνδρῶν Αἰνείας, εἰ μὴ ἄρ' ὀξὺ νόησε Διὸς θυγάτηρ Ἀφροδίτη *and here Aeneas, lord of men, had perished quite, if Aphrodite, child of Zeus, had not observed him keenly* (E 311).

897. The particle *ἄν* is omitted, when the conclusion consists of an imperfect of *unfulfilled obligation* (834), as ἔδει, χρῆν, etc., with the infinitive: so that the contrary reality is the *non-fulfilment* of the obligation: εἰ σοφὸς ἦσθα, χρῆν σε τοῦτο ποιεῖν *if you were wise, you ought to do this* (but you do not do it). We might say that the real conclusion, καὶ ἐποίεις ἄν *and you would be doing it*, is omitted:

χρῆν σ', εἴπερ ἦσθα μὴ κακός, πείσαντά με γαμεῖν γάμον τόνδ' *thou oughtest, if thou wert not base, with my consent this wedlock to be forming* (EMed.586).

a. But χρῆν ἄν, ἔδει ἄν are used, when the contrary reality is the *non-existence* of the obligation: εἰ πλούσιος ἦσθα, χρῆν ἄν σε τοῦτο ποιεῖν *if you were rich, you would be under obligation to do this* (but now you are not under obligation to do it): εἰ ἦσαν πεπαιδευμένοι, ἔδει ἄν μαθόντα καὶ ἀσκήσαντα λέναι ὥς ἐπ' ἀθλητάς *if they were trained, one would have to learn and practice, and meet them as one does athletes* (PALc.i.119<sup>b</sup>).

b. Some other imperfects, particularly ἐβουλόμην, ἥσχυνόμην, are occasionally used without *ἄν*: ἥσχυνόμην, εἰ ὑπὸ πολεμίῳ γε ἔντος ἐξηπατήθην *I should be ashamed, if I had been deceived by one who was an enemy* (XA.7.6<sup>21</sup>).

### Third Class.

898. *Future Supposition with more probability*.—The supposition relates to the future, and some expectation that it may be realized is implied. We have then:

in the condition, *ἐάν* with the subjunctive (any tense);

in the conclusion, the future indicative, or the imperative:

ἐάν τοῦτο ποιήσῃς, ἐπαινέσομαι *if you do this, I shall approve*.

ἢν τις ἀντιστῇται, πειρᾶσόμεθα χειροῦσθαι *if any one resists, we shall try to subdue him* (XA.7.3<sup>11</sup>), ἢν γὰρ τοῦτο λάβωμεν, οὐ δυνήσονται μένειν *for if we take this, they will not be able to remain* (XA.3.4<sup>11</sup>), ἢν πόλεμον αἰρήσῃς, μήκετι

ἦκετε δεῖρο ἀνευ ὕπλων *if you choose war, do not come here again unarmed* (XC.3.21<sup>3</sup>).

a. Equivalent expressions may be used for the future indicative and the imperative in the conclusion. Thus the hortative and prohibitive subjunctive (866, 1 and 2). In Homer the subjunctive, with or without ἄν or κέ, (868) is found: εἰ δέ κε μὴ δώρῃσι, ἐγὼ δέ κεν αὐτὸς ἐλαμμαι *if he restore her not, then I myself will seize her* (A 324).

b. Poets, especially Homer, sometimes use simple εἰ for εἰάν or εἴ κε (cf. 894 b): εἰ δ' αὖ τις ῥάησι θεῶν ἐπὶ οἶνοπι πόντῳ, τλησσομαι ἐν στήθεσσιν *but if some god shall wreck me on the wine-lured deep, I will endure in soul* (ε 221).

c. The aorist subjunctive in the condition is often nearly equivalent to the Latin *future perfect*: νέος ἂν πονήσῃς, γῆρας ἐξέεις εὐθαλές *si juvenis laboraveris, senectutem habebis jucundam*, i. e., *if young you toil (shall have toiled), a thriving age you will enjoy* (MMon 388).

899. Very often, the condition is expressed by εἰ with the future indicative (instead of εἰάν with the subjunctive). This makes no essential difference in meaning:

εἴ τι πέισονται Μῆδοι, ἐς Πέρσας τὸ δεινὸν ἔξει *if anything shall happen to the Medes, the danger will come to the Persians* (XC.2.1<sup>8</sup>), εἰ τιμωρήσῃς Πατρόκλῳ τὸν φόνον καὶ Ἑκτορα ἀποκτενέῃς, αὐτὸς ἀποθανεῖ *if you shall avenge the murder of Patroclus and slay Hector, you will yourself be slain* (PAp.28<sup>c</sup>).

#### Fourth Class.

900. *Future Supposition with less probability.*—The supposition relates to the future, but no expectation of its being realized is implied. We have then:

in the condition, εἰ with the optative (pres., aor., or perf.);

in the conclusion, the optative with ἄν (pres., aor., or perf.):

εἰ τοῦτο ποιήσεις, ἐπαινέσαιμι ἄν *if you should do (or were to do) this, I should approve*.

εἰ ἅπαντες μίμησαίμεθα τὴν Λακεδαιμονίων πλεονεξίαν, εὐθὺς ἂν ἀπολοίμεθα *if we should all imitate the rapacity of the Lacedaemonians, we should perish forthwith* (I.11<sup>20</sup>), εἴ τις κεκτημένος εἴη πλοῦτον, χρῆτο δὲ αὐτῷ μὴ, ἂρ' ἂν εὐδαιμονοί; *if a man should possess wealth, but make no use of it, would he be happy?* (PEuthyd.280<sup>d</sup>). The future opt. is never used: see 855 a.

NOTE.—The optative with ἄν is the *Potential Optative*: see 872.

a. Quite distinct from this are cases in which the verb of the condition is itself a potential optative with ἄν, conclusion to another condition expressed or implied: εἴπερ ἄλλῳ τῷ πειθοίμην ἄν, καὶ σοὶ πείθομαι *as surely as I would trust any one else (if he were to give me his word), I trust you* (PProt.329<sup>b</sup>).

b. Homer sometimes uses εἴ κε with the optative instead of simple εἰ: εἴ χ' ὅμεις γε φάγοιτε, τάχ' ἂν ποτε καὶ τίσις εἴη *should you devour, perchance hereafter I should get redress* (β 76).

c. Things contrary to fact are sometimes conceived as if possible, and expressed by a condition of the fourth class, instead of the second: οὐδ' ἂν σὺ φαῖης, εἴ σε μὴ κνίζοι λέχος *nor wouldst thou say so, did thy couch disgraced not irk thee* (EMed.568).



### *Peculiarities of Conditional Sentences.*

901. MIXED FORMS.—The form of the conclusion does not always correspond to that of the condition. Especially frequent are:

a. A condition of the *third* class and a conclusion of the *fourth*: ἐὰν ἐθελήσῃτε πράττειν ἀξίως ὑμῶν αὐτῶν, ἴσως ἂν μέγα τι κτήσασθε ἀγαθόν *if you will consent to act in a manner worthy of yourselves, you could perhaps gain some great good* (D.3<sup>33</sup>).

b. A condition of the *first* class (particular) and a conclusion of the *fourth* (cf. 893 a): εἰ μηδένα τῶν ἄλλων ἱππεύειν εἰῶσαν, οἶκ' ἂν δικαίως χαρίζοισθε αὐτοῖς *if they allowed none of the others to serve as horsemen, you will not justly show them any favor* (Lys.15<sup>a</sup>).

c. One conclusion may have two conditions of different classes; in which case it conforms to one of them.

902. SUBSTITUTIONS FOR CONDITION.—The place of a condition may be taken by a participle (969 d), a preposition with its case, an imperative, or other form of expression:

σὺ δὲ κλύων εἴσει τάχα *but if you listen, you will quickly know* (ArAv.1390), διὰ γ' ὑμᾶς αὐτοὺς πάλαι ἂν ἀπολώλειτε *by yourselves (i. e. if you had been left to yourselves) ye would have perished long ago* (D.18<sup>49</sup>), παῖδες γενέσθωσαν φροντῖδων ἤδη πάντα πλέα *let children be born (= if they are born), everything now is full of cares* (Ant.ap.Stob.flor.68<sup>37</sup>).

903. CONDITION OMITTED.—This occurs especially in the *second* and *fourth* classes of supposition. Thus ἡβουλόμην ἂν *I should wish* (εἰ ἐδυνάμην *if I had the power, as I have not*): βουλοίμην ἂν *I should wish* (εἰ δυνάμην *if I should have the power, as possibly I might have*). The potential optative with ἂν, in simple sentences, may be explained in this way (cf. 872 a).

904. CONCLUSION OMITTED.—This occurs when εἰ, εἴθε, εἰ γάρ are used in expressions of wishing with the optative or indicative (870 a, 871).

a. When two opposite suppositions are expressed, the second by εἰ δὲ μή (906), the conclusion of the first is sometimes omitted altogether, as sufficiently obvious: εἰ μὲν οὖν ἐγὼ ἱμᾶς ἱκανῶς διδάσκω· εἰ δὲ μή, καὶ παρὰ τῶν προγεγεννημένων μανθάνετε *if then I instruct you well enough, so be it; but if not, learn from the men of former times* (XC.8.7<sup>24</sup>).

905. VERB OMITTED.—The verb of the condition or the conclusion may be omitted, in cases where it may be readily supplied (611–613). Especially when the same verb belongs to condition and conclusion, it is often omitted with one of them:

εἰ τις καὶ ἄλλος ἀνὴρ, καὶ Κῦρος ἄξιός ἐστι θαυμάζεσθαι *if any other man is worthy to be admired, Cyrus also is worthy* (XC'.5.1<sup>6</sup>), εἰ δὴ τῷ σοφώτερος φαίην εἶναι, τοῦτ' ἂν (sc. φαίην, etc.) *if in any respect I should say that I was wiser, in this I should say it* (PAr.29<sup>b</sup>).



a. So arise the following special phrases:

1. *εἰ μὴ* *except*: οὐ γὰρ ὁρώμεν, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγους τούτους *for we see none (if not) except these few* (XA.4.7<sup>5</sup>).

2. *εἰ μὴ διὰ* *except for*, explained by supplying an idea of *hindrance*: ἐδόκουν ἂν πάντα καταλαφεῖν, εἰ μὴ διὰ τὴν ἐκείνου μέλλησιν *it seemed that they would have taken everything, (if not prevented by) except for his delay* (T.2.18).

3. ὥσπερ ἂν *εἰ* *as, like*: φοβούμενος, ὥσπερ ἂν εἰ παῖς, τὸ τέμνεσθαι *fearing, like a boy, to be cut* (PGo.17<sup>9a</sup>), properly, ὥσπερ ἂν φοβοῖτο, εἰ παῖς εἴη *as he might fear, if he were a boy*.

906. A supposition directly contrary to something just before supposed, asserted, or demanded, is expressed by *εἰ δὲ μή*:

ἀπῆρει τὰ χρήματα· εἰ δὲ μή, πολεμήσειν ἔφη αὐτοῖς *he bade them restore the property; but if not (if they should not restore it, εἰ μὴ ἀποδοῖεν, he said he would make war upon them* (XH.1.3<sup>3</sup>).

a. *εἰ δὲ μή* is sometimes found where *ἐὰν δὲ μή* would be more regular: ἐὰν μὲν ὑμῖν δοκῶ λέγειν ἀληθές, ξυνομολογήσατε· εἰ δὲ μή, ἀντιτείνετε *if I seem to you to speak truth, agree with me; but if not, oppose* (PPhaed.91<sup>c</sup>).

b. *εἰ δὲ μή* is often used after negative sentences, where we might expect *εἰ δέ*: thus *μὴ οὔτω λέγε· εἰ δὲ μή, οὐ θαρρῶντα με ἔξεις* *do not speak thus; but (if otherwise) if you do, you will not find me confident* (XC.3.1<sup>35</sup>). So too *εἰ δέ* is sometimes used where we might expect *εἰ δὲ μή*: *εἰ μὲν βούλεται, ἐψέτω· εἰ δ', ὅ τι βούλεται, τοῦτο ποιεῖτω* *if he wishes, let him boil me; but if he wishes something else, let him do what he wishes* (PEuthyd.285<sup>c</sup>).

907. A peculiar class of clauses, having the form of conditions, are those in which *εἰ* or *ἐάν* has the force of *if perchance* or *on the chance that*. The clause expresses a contingency or possibility—either desired or apprehended—which serves as a *motive* for the action or feeling expressed by the principal verb:

ἄκουσον καὶ ἐμοῦ, ἐάν σοι ταῦτ' ἂν δοκῇ *listen to me too, if perchance you may arrive at the same conclusion* (PRp.358<sup>b</sup>), πρὸς τὴν πόλιν, εἰ ἐπιβοηθοῖεν, ἐχώρουν *they advanced towards the city, on the chance that they (the citizens) should make a sally* (T.8.100).

For *εἰ* after *θανυμάζω*, etc., see 926.

### III. MODES IN RELATIVE CLAUSES.

908. Relative clauses are introduced by relative pronouns, or by relative adverbs (conjunctions) of *time*, *place* or *manner*.

909. ORDINARY RELATIVE CLAUSES.—In these the modes are used just as in simple sentences.

Such clauses have a *definite antecedent*; that is, refer to some definite person, thing, time or place. If negative they have *οὐ*.

a. Commonly the indicative is used: ταῦτ' ἐστὶν ἃ ἐγὼ ὑμῶν δέομαι *it is this that I ask of you* (XA.7.2<sup>34</sup>). But any form of expression may occur, which is admissible in an independent sentence. Thus the *hortative subjunctive*: Ἀνν-τος ὅδε παρεκαθέζετο, ᾧ μεταδῶμεν τῆς ζητήσεως *Anitus has sat down here, to whom let us give a part in the investigation* (PMen.89<sup>e</sup>); or the *optative of wishing*: οἶμαι γὰρ ἂν ἡμᾶς τοιαῦτα παθεῖν, οἷα τοὺς ἐχθροὺς οἱ θεοὶ ποιήσειαν *for I think we should be so treated as I pray the gods may treat our enemies* (XA.3.2<sup>b</sup>); or even the *imperative*: ἄξιον πιστεῦσαι τῷ χρόνῳ, ὃν ὑμεῖς σαφέστατον ἐλεγχον τοῦ ἀληθοῦς νομίζατε *you must trust time, which I bid you consider as the surest test of the truth* (Lys.19<sup>61</sup>).—For οἷσθ' ὃ δρᾶσον, see 875.

910. A relative clause may express a *cause*, or a *result*. This has no effect upon the mode used :

Cause, θαυμαστὸν ποιεῖς, ὃς ἡμῶν οὐδὲν δίδως *you behave strangely in that you give us nothing* (XM.2.7<sup>13</sup>); Result, τίς οὕτως εὐήθης ἐστίν, ὅστις ἀγνοεῖ τὸν ἐκεῖθεν πόλεμον δεῦρο ἥξοντα; *who is so foolish, as not to know that the war in that quarter will come hither?* (D.1<sup>15</sup>).—For μή sometimes used in such sentences, instead of οὐ, see 1021 b.

911. FINAL RELATIVE CLAUSES.—Relative clauses expressing *purpose* take the future indicative; and if negative, have μή :

πρεσβεῖαν πέμπειν ἥτις ταῦτ' ἐρεῖ *to send an embassy to say this* (D.1<sup>2</sup>), θαλάσσιον ἐκρίψατ', ἔνθα μήποτ' εἰσόψεσθ' ἔτι *cast me out into the sea, where ye may never see me more* (Sot.1411).—The use of ὅπως in final clauses (885) is a development of this.

### Conditional Relative Clauses.

912. A relative clause may have a *conditional* force, the relative word implying the idea of 'if'; so that 'whatever person' (thing, place, etc.) is nearly equivalent to 'if any person' (thing, place, etc.). The relative has then an *indefinite* antecedent; that is, refers to an uncertain or undetermined person or thing, place or time.

913. Conditional relative clauses have forms corresponding to all the forms of conditional clauses, the principal clause taking in each case the form of the proper conclusion. The particle ἄν is attached to the relative word when the subjunctive follows (860): thus ὃς ἄν, ὁπόθεν ἄν etc. With ὅτε, ὅποτε, ἐπεί, and ἐπειδή, it unites to form ὅταν, ὁπόταν, ἐπὴν or ἐπ'άν, ἐπειδάν. If negative, the relative clause has μή.

914. FIRST CLASS.—*Simple present or past relative clauses.*

A. Particular (cf. 893).—Relative with present or past indicative . . . indicative:

ἄ μὴ οἶδα, οὐδὲ οἶμαι εἰδέναι *what I do not know* (= εἰ τινα μὴ οἶδα if I do not know anything), *I don't think that I know* (P. Ar. 21<sup>d</sup>), οὐς μὴ εὔρισκον, *κενοτάφιον αὐτοῖς ἐποίουν* *whomever they did not find* (= εἰ τινας μὴ εὔρισκον if they failed to find any), *they made a cenotaph for them* (XA. 6.4<sup>9</sup>).

B. *General* (cf. 894).—Either:

(1) relative with ἄν and subjunctive . . . present indicative; or

(2) relative with optative . . . imperfect indicative:

ζεὸς δ' ἀπολλυτ' ὄντιν' ἄν φιλήῃ θεός *he dieth young whome'er a god doth love*, i. e., if a god loves any one (Hypsaeus ap. Stob. flor. 120<sup>13</sup>), ἐπειδὰν ἀρξάμεθα προσιέναι, φέρονται οἱ λίθοι πολλοί *whenever we begin to approach, the stones fly in great numbers* (XA. 4.7<sup>1</sup>), πάντας, ὅσους λάβοιεν ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, διέφθειρον *they destroyed all, as many as they took on the sea* (T. 2.67), ἐθήρευν ἀπὸ ἵππου ὁπότε γυμνάσαι βούλοιο *ἐαυτὸν τε καὶ τοὺς ἵππους* *he hunted on horseback whenever he wanted to exercise himself and his horses* (XA. 1.2<sup>7</sup>).

a. The omission of ἄν with the subjunctive (cf. 894 b) is frequent in Homer, and occurs even in Attic poetry: τῶν δὲ πημονῶν μάλιστα λιποῖσ' αἰ φανῶσ' ἀνθαίρετοι *but of woes those cause most pain which come self-sought* (Sot. 1231).

b. Analogous to the conditional relative is the Homeric use of the subjunctive, generally without κέ or ἄν, in similes after ὥς, ὥς ὅτε, and the like: ὥς δὲ λέων ἐν βουσί θορῶν ἐξ αὐχένα ἄξη πόρτιος ἢ ἐ βοός, . . . ὥς τοὺς ἀμφοτέρους κτλ. *and as a lion, 'mongst the cattle leaping, breaks a heifer's or an ox's neck, so these two etc.* (E 161).

c. The optative occurs in place of the subjunctive, depending on an expression of *necessity* or *possibility* in the present tense: ἀλλ' ὃν πόλις στήσῃς, τοῦδε χρὴ κλέβειν *but whom the state appointeth, him we must obey* (Sant. 666).

915. SECOND CLASS.—*Present or past, contrary to reality* (cf. 895). Relative with past indicative . . . past indicative with ἄν:

οὐ γὰρ ἄν αὐτοὶ ἐπεχειροῦμεν πράττειν ἃ μὴ ἐπιστάμεθα *for we should not ourselves be undertaking (as we are) to do what we did not understand* (P. Charm. 171<sup>e</sup>).

916. THIRD CLASS.—*Future with more probability* (cf. 898). Relative with ἄν and subjunctive . . . future indicative, or imperative:

ὅ τι ἄν δέη, πείσομαι *whatever may be needful, I will undergo* (XA. 1.3<sup>5</sup>), ἐπειδὰν διαπράξωμαι ἃ δέομαι, ἤξω *as soon as I shall have accomplished what I desire, I will come* (XA. 2.3<sup>29</sup>).

917. FOURTH CLASS.—*Future with less probability* (cf. 900). Relative with optative . . . optative with ἄν:

οὐκ ἄν οὖν θρέψαις ἄνδρα ὅστις ἐθέλοι ἀπερὺκειν τοὺς ἐπιχειροῦντας ἀδικεῖν σε; *would you not support a man who should be willing to keep off those who are trying to injure you?* (XM. 2.9<sup>2</sup>).

918. In general the same freedoms and substitutions which occur in conditional sentences, are allowed in the corresponding conditional relative sentences.

## CONGRUENCE OF MODE.

919. a. When a conditional relative clause depends on *any* subjunctive or optative, its verb commonly takes the same mode:

ἐπειδὴν ἂν ἀν πρίηται κύριος γένηται *as soon as he becomes master of what he bargains for* (D.18<sup>17</sup>), Ἦμ. ὥς ἀπόλοιτο καὶ ἄλλος ὅτις τοιαῦτά γε βέξοι *as may another perish too, whoe'er such deeds shall do* (α 47).

b. When a conditional relative clause depends on *any* past tense of the indicative implying *non-reality* (895, 871, 884), its verb is likewise put in a past tense of the indicative:

ἐννεμιγνώσκετε δήπου ἂν μοι, εἰ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ φωνῇ τε καὶ τῷ τρόπῳ ἔλεγεν, ἐν οἷσπερ ἐτεθράμην *you would doubtless pardon me if I spoke in that language and manner, in which I had been brought up* (PAr.17<sup>d</sup>).

*Relative Clauses introduced by 'until.'*

920. The relative adverbs ἕως, ἔστε, ἄχρι, μέχρι (Hm. ὄφρα, εἰσόκεν), when they mean *while, as long as*, have nothing peculiar in their construction; but when they mean *until*, the clauses introduced by them require special treatment.

921. Ἔως and other words signifying *until*, when they imply *expectation*, take ἂν and the subjunctive; but after a past tense the optative (without ἂν) may be used:

περιμένετε ἔστ' ἂν ἔλθω *wait till I come* (XA.5.1<sup>4</sup>), οὐκ ἀναμένομεν ἕως ἂν ἡ ἡμετέρᾳ χώρᾳ κακῶται *we are not waiting for our own country to be ravaged* (XC.3.3<sup>15</sup>), περιέμενε μέχρι ἔλθοι *he waited for him to come* (XH.1.3<sup>11</sup>), ἔδοξεν οἷν προίεσθαι ἕως Κύρου συμμῖξιαν *they resolved therefore to go forward until they should come up with Cyrus* (XA.2.1<sup>2</sup>).

a. The omission of ἂν is frequent in poetry, and occurs even in prose: κατατίθεται ἐς Τένεδον, μέχρι οὗ τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις τι δόξη *he deposits them in Tenedos, until the Athenians shall have come to some decision* (T.3.28).

b. The optative is used in dependence on the optative; and a past indicative in dependence on a past indicative implying *non-reality*. Thus δέοιτό γ' ἂν αὐτοῦ μένειν ἕως ἀπέλθοις *he would beg him to stay until you should retire* (XC.5.3<sup>13</sup>), οὐκ ἂν ἐπαρόμην ἕως ἀπεπειράθην *I should not stop till I had made trial* (PCrat.396<sup>c</sup>).

REMARK.—These clauses have much analogy to clauses of purpose, and it will be observed that they follow the same rules (881–884), save that the omission of ἂν before the subjunctive is here the exception, not the rule. The forms of expression which thus arise often correspond with those of conditional relative sentences of the second, third, and fourth classes (915–917); yet they sometimes differ from them, as in the use of the subjunctive depending upon a present indicative, and of the optative (of *implied* indirect discourse, 937): see the last three examples in 921, and that in 921 a.

922. When these words imply, not expectation, but *actual occurrence* at a particular past time, they take the indicative:

ταῦτ' ἐποιοῦν μέχρι σκότος ἐγένετο *they kept on with this till it became dark* (XA.4.2<sup>4</sup>). The clause is then an ordinary relative clause (909).

923. When the clause implies *customary* occurrence, in present or past time, it takes the construction of a *general* conditional relative clause of the first class (914 B):

πλανᾷται ἕως ἂν δὴ τινες χρόνοι γένωνται *it wanders until certain periods have been fulfilled* (PPhaed.108<sup>c</sup>), ἀνέμενεν αὐτοὺς ἕστε ἐμφάγοιέν τι *he (always) waited till they had eaten a bit* (XC.8.1<sup>44</sup>). In these, the form does not show whether actual occurrence or expectation is implied.

924. Πρὶν *before, until*, may either take the same constructions as ἕως, or be joined with the infinitive (955):

οὐ χρή με ἀπελθεῖν πρὶν ἂν δῶ δίκην *I do not deserve to depart till I have been punished* (XA.5.7<sup>5</sup>), οὐ πρότερον ἐπάσαντο πρὶν ἐξέβαλον αὐτοὺς *they did not cease until they had driven them out* (I.12<sup>91</sup>).

a. In general πρὶν takes the infinitive when depending on an affirmative sentence, and a finite mode when depending on a negative sentence. But exceptions occur on both sides, and in Homer the infinitive is almost always employed.

#### IV. MODES IN CLAUSES OF CAUSE AND RESULT.

925. CAUSAL CLAUSES.—Clauses expressing cause or reason are introduced by ὅτι, διότι *because*, ὥς *as*, ἐπεὶ *since*, and other words, and take the indicative:

ἐνόμιζον ἡσσᾶσθαι, ὅτι οὐ πολλὸν ἐνίκων *they thought they were worsted, because they were not signally victorious* (T.7.34).

a. When the sense requires, the potential optative (872) or hypothetical indicative (895) may be used.

b. After a past tense, the optative may be used on the principle of implied indirect discourse (937), to show that the reason was *another's*, not the speaker's: ἐθαύμαζον ὅτι Κῦρος οὔτε ἄλλον πέμποι οὔτε αὐτὸς φαίνοιτο *they wondered that Cyrus neither sent any one else nor appeared himself* (XA.2.1<sup>2</sup>).

c. For relative clauses with causal force, see 910.

926. After expressions of *wonder, indignation, delight*, and like emotions (as θαυμάζω, ἀγανακτῶ, δεινὸν ἐστι, ἀγαπῶ), the cause is often expressed by εἰ with the indicative, as if it were a mere supposition:

θαυμάζω δ' ἔγωγε εἰ μηδεὶς ἡμῶν μήτ' ἐνθῆμεῖται μήτ' ὀργίζεται *but I am surprised for my part that no one of you is either concerned or angry* (D.4<sup>43</sup>), ἀγανακτῶ εἰ οὕτως ἃ νῶμ μὴ οἶός τ' εἶμι εἰπεῖν *I am vexed that I am so unable to express what I mean* (PLach.194<sup>a</sup>).



927. CLAUSES OF RESULT.—These are introduced by ὥστε *so that*, which takes the indicative when stress is laid on the actual occurrence of the result, otherwise the infinitive (953) :

ἐπιπίπτει χιῶν ἄπλετος, ὥστε ἀπέκρυψε τὰ ὄπλα καὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους *there comes a tremendous fall of snow, so that it buried the arms and the men* (XA.4.4<sup>11</sup>).

a. In reality, the indicative after ὥστε is *co-ordinate*, not *subordinate* (ὥστε meaning *and so*); it can be replaced by any expression used in simple sentences. Thus the potential optative: πλοῖα ὑμῖν πάρεστιν, ὥστε ἐξαίφνης ἂν ἐπιπέσοιτε *you have ships, and so can make a sudden attack* (XA.5.6<sup>20</sup>).

b. For relative clauses of result, see 910.

## V. MODES IN INDIRECT DISCOURSE.

928. The words or thoughts of another are often quoted *indirectly*; that is, their substance is given in the form of a dependent sentence. They are then said to be in indirect discourse (*oratio obliqua*); and in distinction from this, the original words themselves are called direct discourse (*oratio recta*).

Thus indirect discourse ἀπεκρίναντο ὅτι οὐκ εἰδέν *they answered that they did not know*, direct discourse οὐκ ἴσμεν *we do not know*.

Indirect discourse οὐκ ἐννοεῖ τί πείσεται *he does not consider what he shall suffer*, direct discourse τί πείσομαι; *what shall I suffer?*

a. A speaker may state his own words or thoughts, like those of another, in indirect discourse.

b. A *direct* quotation is sometimes introduced by ὅτι, as if it were indirect: οἱ δὲ εἶπον ὅτι ἱκανοὶ ἐσμεν *but they said (that) ‘‘we are able’’* (XA.5.4<sup>10</sup>), as if it were ἱκανοὶ εἶεν or εἰσὶ *they were able*.

929. Indirect discourse follows verbs of *thinking* and *saying* (*verba sentiendi et declarandi*): these include all implying knowledge or its expression; as perceiving, showing, hoping, asking; and even expressions like δοκεῖ *it seems*, δῆλόν ἐστι *it is evident*. The indirect sentence is the object of the principal verb; or, if that is passive or intransitive, its subject.

### *Rules of Indirect Discourse.*

930. SIMPLE SENTENCES.—Indirect *assertions* are either

- (1) introduced by ὅτι or ὡς *that*, or
- (2) turned into the infinitive (see 946).

Indirect *questions* are introduced by εἰ *whether*, πότερον . . . ἢ *whether . . . or*, and other interrogatives or indefinite relatives (1011, 1016).

931. COMPOUND SENTENCES.—When a compound sentence is quoted indirectly, its principal clause is treated like a simple sentence (930), and the subordinate clauses remain dependent on it.

932. USE OF MODES.—1. In general (except where the infinitive is employed, 930), the same modes are used in indirect discourse that would be used in the direct. This is always so when the leading verb, on which the quotation depends, denotes *present* or *future* time: *ἔρωτᾷ τί ποιεῖς* *he asks what you are doing*.

2. But if the leading verb denotes *past* time, any indicative or subjunctive of the direct discourse *may* be changed, in the indirect, to the *optative* of the same tense: *ἤρετο τί ποιοίης* *he asked what you were doing*.

a. This applies equally to *subordinate* clauses of the quotation: see the last two examples but one below.

b. This optative is called the *optative of indirect discourse*, and must be carefully distinguished from all other uses of the optative.

EXAMPLES.—Mode unchanged: *λέγει ὡς ὑβριστῆς εἰμι* *he says that I am insolent* (Lys.24<sup>15</sup>), direct *ὑβριστῆς εἶ* *you are insolent*; *οὐκ οἶδ' ὅ τι ἂν τις χρήσαιτο αὐτοῖς* *I don't know what any one can do with them* (XA.3.1<sup>40</sup>), direct *τί ἂν τις χρήσαιτο*; *what can one do with them?*; *βουλευόμαι ὅπως σε ἀποδρῶ* *I am considering how I can run away from you* (XC.1.4<sup>13</sup>), direct *πῶς ἀποδρῶ*; deliberative subjunctive, 866, 3.

Optative: (1) for indicative: *ἔγνωσαν οἱ στρατιῶται ὅτι κενὸς ὁ φόβος εἴη* *the soldiers perceived that their fear was groundless* (XA.2.2<sup>21</sup>), direct *κενὸς ὁ φόβος ἐστὶ* *the fear is groundless*; *Κῦρος ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἡ ὁδὸς ἔσοιτο πρὸς βασιλέα* *Cyrus said that their march would be against the king* (XA.1.4<sup>11</sup>), direct *ἡ ὁδὸς ἔσται* *the march will be*; *ἠρώτᾳ τί πάθοιεν* *he asked what had befallen them* (XC.2.3<sup>19</sup>), direct *τί ἐπάθετε*; *what has befallen you?*; *ἔλεγον ὅτι πληγέειν ταῖς βώλοισι* *they said that they had been struck by the clods* (XC.2.3<sup>19</sup>), direct *ἐπλήγημεν* *we were struck*; *ἔλεγον ὅτι τῆς ἐπὶ Βαβυλῶνα εἴη δι' ἧσπερ ἤκοιεν* *they said that it belonged to the road to Babylon, by which they had come* (XA.3.5<sup>15</sup>), direct *ἐστὶ ἃ ἔχεις* *it belongs, ἡκετε* *you have come*; *εἶπεν ὅτι Δέξιππον οὐκ ἐπαινοίη εἰ τοῦτο πεποιηκώς* *εἴη* *he said that he did not approve Dexippus if he had done this* (XA.6.6<sup>25</sup>), direct *οὐκ ἐπαινῶ* *I do not approve*, *εἰ πεποίηκε* *if he has done*.

(2) For subjunctive: *οἱ Ἐπιδάμνιοι τὸν θεὸν ἐπύθοντο εἰ παραδοίεν Κορινθίους τὴν πόλιν* *the Epidamnians inquired of the god whether they should give up their city to the Corinthians* (T.1.25), direct *παραδῶμεν*; *shall we give up?*

933. This change to optative is never *obligatory*; the mode of the direct discourse may remain unchanged even after a past tense, the past thought being vividly conceived as if present: *ἤρετο τί ποιεῖς* *he asked what you (are) were doing*.

Thus *ἦκεν ἀγγέλλων τις ὡς Ἐλάτεια κατέληπται* *there came some one announcing that Elatea (has been) had been taken* (D.18<sup>169</sup>), *πολὸν χρόνον ἠπόρου*

τί ποτε λέγει *for a long time I was in doubt what he (means) meant* (Pap.21<sup>b</sup>). Mixed forms are common: ἔλεγον ὅτι Κύρος μὲν τέθνηκεν, Ἀριαῖος δὲ πεφευγώς *they said that Cyrus was dead and that Ariaeus had fled* (XA.2.1<sup>3</sup>).

a. As the optative may represent either indicative or subjunctive, a certain ambiguity sometimes arises; thus ἡγνόουν ὃ τι ποιοῖεν (*nesciebant quia facerent*) may mean either *they knew not what they were doing*, or *they knew not what to do*.

934. When a subjunctive introduced by a relative with ἄν (860) is turned into optative, the ἄν is of course dropped. So εἰάν, ὅταν, ἐπειδάν, etc. become εἴ, ὅτε, ἐπειδή, etc.:

ἀπεκρίνατο ὅτι βουλευσῶτο περὶ αὐτῶν ὃ τι δύναιτο ἀγαθόν *he answered that he would provide for them whatever advantage he could* (XA.7.1<sup>34</sup>), direct βουλευσῶμαι ὃ τι ἂν δύνῃμαι *I will provide whatever I can*; ὑπὸσχνέιτο, εἰ διαβαῖεν, μισθοφορὰν ἔσεσθαι *he promised that, if they should go across, they should receive wages* (XA.7.1<sup>3</sup>), direct ἐὰν διαβῇτε, ἔσται *if you go across, you shall receive*.

935. a. The hypothetical indicative with ἄν, and the indicative in a condition contrary to reality (895) never change to optative: ἀπελογούντο ὥς οὐκ ἂν ποτε οὕτω μαροὶ ᾗσαν. ὥς, εἰ ᾗδσαν καταλαμβανόμενον τὸν Πειραιᾶ, ἐν τῷ ἄστει ἂν ὑποχειρίους αὐτοὺς παρέιχον *they said in defence that they would not have been so foolish, if they had known that the Piræus was just being seized, as to have put themselves in their power in the city* (XH.5.4<sup>22</sup>).

b. The imperfect and pluperfect generally remain unchanged; but rarely they become the present and perfect optative (cf. 853 a): διηγούντο ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς πολεμίους πλέοιεν *they declared that they had themselves been sailing against the enemy* (XH.1.7<sup>5</sup>), direct ἐπλέομεν *we were sailing*.

c. So too the aorist indicative remains unchanged in a subordinate clause of indirect discourse: ἔλεγον ὥς ὁ Ξενοφῶν οἶχοιτο πρὸς Σεύθην ἃ ὑπέσχετο ἀποληψόμενος *they said that Xenophon had gone to Seuthes to receive what he had promised him* (XA.7.7<sup>55</sup>).

936. Very rarely the present indicative becomes *imperfect* indicative (instead of optative): ἐπείθοντο, ὁρῶντες ὅτι μόνος ἐφρόνει οἷα δεῖ τὸν ἄρχοντα *they obeyed him, seeing that he alone had the mind which a commander ought to have* (XA.2.2<sup>5</sup>), direct μόνος φρονεῖ *he alone has the mind*.

937. IMPLIED INDIRECT DISCOURSE.—The rule for the change to optative (932, 2) applies also to various dependent clauses which, though not formally in indirect discourse, contain the *thoughts* of another person. Such may be, for instance, causal clauses containing *another's* reason (925 b), clauses depending on the infinitive with verbs of commanding, wishing, etc., or on a final clause:

τὸν Περικλέα ἐκάκισον, ὅτι οὐκ ἐξάγοι *they reviled Pericles, because (as they said) he did not lead forth* (T.2.21), ἐπέσπειλεν, εἴ τι πάθοι, ἀναθεῖναι ὃ τι οἶστο χαμεῖσθαι τῇ θεῷ *he charged him, if anything should happen to him, to dedicate whatever he thought would please the goddess* (XA.5.3<sup>9</sup>), ἐπορευόμεν, ἵνα, εἴ τι

δέοιτο, ὠφελοῖν αὐτόν *I was going, that I might aid him, if he should have any need of it* (XA.1.3<sup>4</sup>), present *πυρεῖσθαι*, ἵνα, εἰάν τι δέηται, ὠφελῶ.

a. On this principle depends the use of the optative in final clauses (881) and after *ἕως* until etc. (921), since both *purpose* and *expectation* imply thought.

### C. INFINITIVE.

938. The infinitive and participle are verbal nouns—a substantive and an adjective. But they are unlike other nouns derived from verbs (541), being much more nearly related, in form and construction, to the finite verb. Thus:

a. They are made from *all* verbs, and with different forms for the different voices and tenses.

b. They may take an object, direct or indirect (593), like the finite verb.

c. They are modified by *adverbs* (not adjectives).

#### *Subject and Predicate with the Infinitive.*

939. The subject of the infinitive, when it is expressed at all, stands in the accusative case. A predicate-noun, belonging to the subject of the infinitive, stands in the same case:

ἤκουόν σε Ἀθηναῖον εἶναι *I heard that you were an Athenian* (XA.3.1<sup>45</sup>), τὸν καλὸν κἀγαθὸν ἄνδρα εὐδαίμονα εἶναι φημι *I assert that the virtuous man is happy* (PGo.470<sup>e</sup>).

a. The subject of the infinitive may be another infinitive: διαπεπράγμενος ἦκει παρὰ βασιλέως δοθῆναι οἱ σῶζειν τοὺς Ἕλληνας *he is come having obtained from the king that it should be granted him to rescue the Greeks* (XA.2.3<sup>25</sup>), where σῶζειν is the subject of δοθῆναι.

940. The subject of the infinitive is not expressed, when it is the same as the subject of the principal verb. A predicate-noun with the infinitive is then put in the *nominative*.

ἔφη ἐθέλειν *he said he was willing* (XA.4.1<sup>27</sup>), in Latin, on the other hand, *dixit se velle*; ἀδικεῖσθαι νομίζει *he thinks he is wronged* (XA.1.3<sup>10</sup>), Πέρσης ἔφη εἶναι *he said he was a Persian* (XA.4.4<sup>17</sup>), ἐγὼ οὐχ ὁμολογήσω ἄκλητος ἦκειν, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ σοῦ κεκλημένος *I shall not admit that I have come unbidden, but bidden by thee* (PSym.174<sup>d</sup>).

a. If the infinitive with omitted subject depends on another infinitive, the predicate-noun of course takes the case of this infinitive's subject; and if it depends on a participle, it takes the case of the participle: ποιοῦσι δοκεῖν σφᾶς παντοδαποὺς φαίνεσθαι *they contrive it so that they seem to appear in manifold shapes* (PRp.381<sup>o</sup>), ἀπαλλαγὴς τῶν φασκόντων δικαστῶν εἶναι *being rid of those who profess to be judges* (PAr.41<sup>a</sup>).

b. Sometimes, for the sake of emphasis or contrast, the subject of the principal verb is also expressed with the infinitive; it may then stand either



in the nominative or the accusative (but *αὐτός* is usually nominative): *αὐτὸς πρὶ ἀπιέναι φησὶν* *he says that he will himself depart early* (XA.2.2<sup>1</sup>), *εἰ οἴεσθε Χαλκιδεᾶς τὴν Ἑλλάδα σῶσειν, ὑμεῖς δ' ἀποδράσεσθαι τὰ πράγματα, οὐκ ὀρθῶς οἴεσθε* *if you think that the Chalcidians will save Greece, but that you will escape the trouble, you are mistaken* (D.9<sup>14</sup>), *οἶμαι ἐμὲ πλείω χρήματα εἰργάσθαι ἢ ἄλλους σύνδου* *I believe that I have earned more money than any two others* (PHipp. Maj. 282<sup>e</sup>).

941. The subject of the infinitive is also omitted when it is the same as the *object* of the principal verb. A predicate-noun then usually takes the case of this object, even when it is genitive or dative; but sometimes stands in the accusative, in agreement with the omitted subject:

*Κῆρον ἐδέοντο ὡς προθυμοτάτου γενέσθαι* *they besought Cyrus to show himself as favorable as possible* (XH.1.5<sup>2</sup>), *παντὶ ἄρχοντι προσήκει φρονίμῳ εἶναι* *it becomes every ruler to be prudent* (XHipp. 7<sup>1</sup>); — *συμφέρει αὐτοῖς φίλους εἶναι μᾶλλον ἢ πολεμίους* *it is advantageous for them to be friends rather than enemies* (XO.11<sup>23</sup>).

942. An *indefinite* subject of the infinitive (as *τινὰ* *any one*) is commonly unexpressed; but a predicate-noun referring to it stands in the accusative: *φιλάνθρωπον εἶναι δεῖ* (sc. *τινὰ*) *καὶ φιλόπολιν* *one ought to be humane and patriotic* (I.2<sup>15</sup>), *δρῶντας ἡδίων θανεῖν* *'tis sweeter (for men) to die acting* (EHel. 814).

943. The construction of the accusative with the infinitive originally began with *transitive* verbs, the accusative being simply the *object* of the verb: thus *ἡγγειλαν Κῆρον νικᾶν* meant at first 'they reported Cyrus as to conquering.' Afterward the accusative attached itself more closely to the infinitive, and the construction was extended to cases where the principal verb was intransitive or passive.

#### PERSONAL CONSTRUCTION FOR IMPERSONAL.

944. Instead of using an impersonal verb with the accusative and infinitive as its subject, the Greek often puts the subject of the infinitive in the nominative case, and joins it as a subject with the principal verb. Thus it says *Κῆρος λέγεται νικῆσαι* *Cyrus is said to have conquered*, instead of *λέγεται Κῆρον νικῆσαι* *it is said that Cyrus conquered*.

a. This change *regularly* occurs with *δοκεῖ*, *ἔοικε* *it seems*, *δεῖ* in the sense of *it lacks* (much or little); and *usually* with *συμβαίνει* *it happens*, *δίκαιόν ἐστι* *it is just*, *ἀναγκαῖόν ἐστι* *it is necessary*, *ἐπιτήδειόν ἐστι* *it is fitting*, and some similar phrases, and with *λέγεται* and other passive verbs of *saying* and *thinking*:

*δοκοῦμέν μοι καθῆσθαι* *it seems to me that we are encamped* (XA.1.3<sup>12</sup>), *πόλλοῦ δέω ἐγὼ ὑπὲρ ἑμαυτοῦ ἀπολογεῖσθαι* *I am far from speaking in my own defence* (PAr. 30<sup>d</sup>), *δίκαιος εἰ βοηθεῖν τῷ ἀνδρὶ* (you are just to take) *it is right for you to take the man's part* (PProt. 339<sup>e</sup>), *ὁ Ἀσσύριος εἰς τὴν χῶρᾶν ἐμβαλεῖν ἀγγέλλεται* *it is announced that the Assyrian is about to make an invroad into the country* (XC.5.3<sup>30</sup>).



## INFINITIVE WITHOUT THE ARTICLE.

945. The infinitive commonly stands either as the *object* or the *subject* of a verb. As such it has two distinct uses, according as it is, or is not, in indirect discourse.

a. An essential difference is that the infinitive in indirect discourse denotes *time* (852), while the other does not. Cf. 854 a.

*Infinitive in Indirect Discourse.*

946. The infinitive in indirect discourse is used as the object of verbs of *thinking* and *saying* (see 929); and represents an indicative (or optative) of the direct discourse (930):

οἶομαι βέλτιστον εἶναι *I think it is best* (XA.5.1<sup>8</sup>), ἀκούω τινὰ διαβάλλειν ἐμέ *I hear that some one is slandering me* (XA.5.7<sup>5</sup>), ὁωμόκατε δικάσειν *ye have sworn that ye will give judgment* (D.39<sup>40</sup>), φημί ταῦτα φλυᾶριās εἶναι *I say that this is nonsense* (XA.1.3<sup>18</sup>).

a. With the passive of these verbs, and with δοκεῖ *it seems*, φαίνεται *it is plain*, and like expressions, the infinitive stands as *subject*:

λέγεται καὶ τοὺς θεοὺς ὑπὸ τοῦ Διὸς βασιλεύεσθαι *'tis said that even the gods are ruled by Zeus* (1.3<sup>26</sup>), ἐδόκει θεῖον εἶναι καὶ ὑποχωρῆσαι τὸν ποταμόν *it seemed that it was a special providence and that the river had receded* (XA.1.4<sup>15</sup>).—But the change to personal construction (see 944) is very common in these cases.

b. Of these verbs, observe that

φημί and οἶομαι almost always take the infinitive,

εἶπον takes ὅτι or ὥς,

λέγω takes either.

Exceptions are very rare (XII.6.3<sup>7</sup>; 1.6<sup>7</sup>; XM.3.3<sup>14</sup>). Εἶπον with the infinitive commonly means *commanded*. In general, verbs of thinking take the infinitive much oftener than ὅτι or ὥς.

947. A subordinate verb, depending on an infinitive in indirect discourse, is sometimes attracted into the infinitive, when the clause in which it stands is a part of the quotation: τοιαῦτ' ἅττα σφᾶς ἔφη διαλεχθέντας ἰέναι· ἐπεὶ δὲ γενέσθαι ἐπὶ τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἀνεωγμένην καταλαμβάνειν τὴν θύραν "*after such conversation," he said, "they went away· but when they came to the house, they found the door open"* (PSym.174<sup>d</sup>).

*Infinitive not in Indirect Discourse.*

948. As object, the infinitive is used especially with verbs which imply *power* or *fitness*, *feeling* or *purpose*, *effort* or *influence*, to produce (or prevent) an action:

οὐ δυνήσεται βιάσασθαι *he will not be able to force them* (XA.1.3<sup>2</sup>), ἔχω γὰρ αὐτῷ μαρτυρῆσαι *for I can testify in his behalf* (XA.7.6<sup>39</sup>), πεφύκασιν ἅπαντες ἁμαρτάνειν *all men are prone to err* (T.3.45), ἤθελον ἀκούειν *they were willing to listen* (XA.2.6<sup>11</sup>), βούλεται καταμεῖναι τὴν στρατιάν *he wishes the army to remain* (XA.5.6<sup>17</sup>), φοβοίμην ἂν ἑπείσθαι *I should be afraid to follow* (XA.1.3<sup>17</sup>), τυραννεῖν

ἐπινοεῖ *he intends to rule* (ArThesm.338), οὐκ ἐκώλυε βασιλεὺς τὸ Κῦρου στρατεύμα διαβαίνειν *the king did not hinder Cyrus's army from crossing* (XA.1.7<sup>19</sup>), ἐπειρώτων εἰσβάλλειν *they tried to enter* (XA.1.2<sup>21</sup>), ἤρξατο προΐεναι *he began to go forward* (XA.1.3<sup>1</sup>), τοὺς ὀπλιτὰς ἐκέλευσεν αὐτοῦ μέναι *he bade the hoplites remain on the spot* (XA.1.5<sup>13</sup>), ἐπειθεν αὐτὸν πορεύεσθαι *he urged him to march* (XA.6.2<sup>13</sup>).

a. Verbs of *hoping* and *promising* are construed in two ways. If felt as implying indirect discourse, they take the *future* infinitive; otherwise, the *present* or *aorist*. Thus we may say ἐπισχνέται δώσειν *he promises that he will give* (as in Latin, *se daturum esse*), or ἐπισχνέται δοῦναι (or διδόναι) *he promises to give*. Cf. XA.1.3<sup>21</sup> and 2.3<sup>20</sup>.

949. As subject, the infinitive is used chiefly with impersonal expressions like δοκεῖ *it seems good*, δεῖ, χρή *it is necessary*, ἔστι *it is possible*, ἔξεστι *it is permitted*, πρέπει, προσήκει *it is fitting*, καλόν ἐστι *it is honorable*, and many others:

πᾶσιν ἀδεῖν χαλεπὸν (sc. ἐστὶ) *to please all men is hard* (Solon 7), ἔξεστιν δρᾶν *'tis permitted to see* (XA.3.4<sup>39</sup>), ἔδοξεν αὐτοῖς προΐεναι *it seemed best to them to proceed* (XA.2.1<sup>2</sup>), οὐ δῆπου τὸν ἄρχοντα τῶν ἀρχομένων πονηρότερον προσήκει εἶναι *surely it is not right that the ruler should be wickeder than the ruled* (XC.7.5<sup>83</sup>).—For the change to a personal construction in some expressions of this kind, when the infinitive has a subject, see 944 and a.

950. The infinitive may also stand as the predicate: τὸ μαθάνειν ἐπιστήμην ἐστὶ λαμβάνειν *learning is getting knowledge* (PEuthyd.277<sup>b</sup>); or in apposition with the subject or object: αὕτη μόνη ἐστὶ κακὴ πράξις, ἐπιστήμης στερηθῆναι *this alone is evil fortune, to be deprived of knowledge* (PProt.345<sup>b</sup>).

951. The infinitive is often used (as an indirect object) to denote the *purpose* of an action:

Ξενοφῶν τὸ ἥμισυ τοῦ στρατεύματος κατέλιπε φυλάττειν τὸ στρατόπεδον *Xenophon left half the army to guard the camp* (XA.5.2<sup>1</sup>), ταύτην τὴν χώρην ἐπέτρεψε διαρπάσαι τοῖς Ἑλλησιν *this country he gave over to the Greeks to plunder* (XA.1.2<sup>19</sup>), παρέχει ἑαυτὸν ἐρωτᾶν *he gives himself up (to question) to be questioned* (PMen.70<sup>c</sup>), πεινὴν ἔδωκά σοι *I gave thee to drink* (ECycl.520).

952. The infinitive may depend on *adjectives* or *substantives*, especially such as denote ability or fitness, or are otherwise analogous in meaning to verbs which take the infinitive (948):

Adjectives: ἱκανὸς νικᾶν *able to conquer* (XM.3.7<sup>1</sup>), δεινὸς λέγειν *skilful in speaking, eloquent* (PAr.17<sup>b</sup>), ἑτοιμος μάχεσθαι *ready to fight* (XC.4.1<sup>1</sup>), ἄξιος ἄρχειν *worthy to govern* (XA.1.9<sup>1</sup>), χαλεπὰ εὐρεῖν *hard to find* (PRp.412<sup>b</sup>), γυνὴ εὐπρεπὴς ἰδεῖν *a woman comely to look on* (XM.2.1<sup>22</sup>), οἰκία ἡδίστη ἐνδιατᾶσθαι *a house very pleasant to live in* (XM.3.8<sup>s</sup>), ὁ χρόνος βραχύς ἐστι διηγῆσασθαι *the time is short for relating it* (PMenex.239<sup>b</sup>).

Substantives: οὐχ ὥρᾳ καθεύδειν *'tis not a time to be sleeping* (XA.1.3<sup>11</sup>), συνοικεῖν εἶχεν ἡλικίαν *she was of an age to be married* (Isae.8<sup>s</sup>), ἔκτος ἦν ἀνίστασθαι *there was a reluctance to rise up* (XA.4.4<sup>11</sup>), ἀνάγκη πείθεσθαι *there is need to obey* (XH.1.6<sup>s</sup>), θαῦμα καὶ ἀκοῦσαι *a wonder even to hear of* (PLg.656<sup>d</sup>).

a. The active infinitive is generally employed in these expressions, even where we might expect the passive: ἄξιος θαυμάσαι 'worthy to admire,' i. e., that one should admire him, *worthy to be admired* (T.1.138).

953. The infinitive is used with ὥστε to denote the *result*:

τοῖς ἡλικιώταις συνεκέρατο, ὥστε οἰκέως διακεισθαι *he had mingled with those of his own age, so as to be on familiar terms with them* (XC.1.4<sup>1</sup>), ἤλαυνεν ἐπὶ τοὺς Μένωνος, ὥστε ἐκείνους ἐκπεπλήχθαι *he charged on Menon's soldiers, so that they were terror-stricken* (XA.1.5<sup>13</sup>).—For ὥς used instead of ὥστε, see 1054, 1 f.

a. The infinitive with ὥστε may also denote the *purpose* (as a result to be attained): πᾶν ποιοῦσιν, ὥστε δίκην μὴ δίδόναι *they do everything, in order not to suffer punishment* (PGo.479<sup>e</sup>).

b. ὥστε with the infinitive sometimes means *on condition that*: ἐξῆν αὐτοῖς τῶν λοιπῶν ἄρχειν Ἑλλήνων, ὥστε αὐτοὺς ὑπακοῦν βασιλεῖ *it was in their power to be leaders of the rest of the Greeks, on condition of being themselves subject to the king* (D.6<sup>11</sup>).—For ἐφ' ᾧτε in the same sense, see 999 a.

954. After comparative words, ἢ ὥστε (less often ἢ, or ἢ ὥς) is used with the infinitive:

ἥσθοντο αὐτὸν ἐλάττω δύναμιν ἔχοντα ἢ ὥστε τοὺς φίλους ὠφελεῖν *they perceived that he had too small a force to assist his friends* (XH.4.8<sup>23</sup>), *liter.*, 'smaller than so as to assist them'; νόσημα μείζον ἢ φέρειν *a disease too great to be borne* (Sot.1293).

955. The infinitive is often used after πρὶν *before*; see 924, and a:

διέβησαν πρὶν τοὺς ἄλλους ἀποκρίνασθαι *they crossed before the others answered* (XA.1.4<sup>10</sup>), ἐπὶ τούτοις ἐθύετο πρὶν τι εἰπεῖν τῶν στρατιωτῶν *about this he made sacrifice before telling any of the soldiers* (XA.5.6<sup>16</sup>).

a. Hm. uses πάρος in a similar way: πάρος τὰδε ἔργα γενέσθαι *before these deeds were done* (Z 348).—Instead of πρὶν alone, we often find πρότερον . . . πρὶν, or πρόσθεν . . . πρὶν (and in Hm. πρὶν . . . πρὶν, or πάρος . . . πρὶν): πρότερον ἐκείνος ἐτελεύτησε πρὶν τι ἐμοὶ διενεχθῆναι *he died before ever having any difference with me* (PLach.180<sup>e</sup>).

b. Instead of πρὶν alone, we should expect πρὶν ἢ (*prius quam*); and this occurs, oftenest in Hd., twice in Hm., but perhaps never in Attic.

956. INFINITIVE IN LOOSE CONSTRUCTION.—The infinitive, with or without the particle ὥς, is used in several phrases with loose construction, somewhat like the adverbial accusative (719): ὥς εἰπεῖν or ὥς ἔπος εἰπεῖν *so to speak*, (ὥς) συνελόντι εἰπεῖν (*sc. τινί*, cf. 771 b) *to speak concisely*, ἐμοὶ δοκεῖν *as it seems to me, in my view*, ὀλίγου δεῖν or μικροῦ δεῖν *almost*, *liter.*, 'so as to want little of it.'

a. So εἶναι is used in several phrases, where it may be translated *at any rate*, or not translated at all: ἐκὼν εἶναι *willingly* (so as to be willing), τὸ νῦν εἶναι *for the present*, τὸ κατὰ τοῦτον εἶναι *so far as this man is concerned*: thus ἐκὼν εἶναι οὐδὲν ψεύσσομαι *I will tell no falsehood (willingly at any rate) if I can help it* (PSym.215<sup>a</sup>).

957. INFINITIVE FOR IMPERATIVE.—The infinitive is sometimes used to express a command in the second person; the subject, if expressed, is *nominative*. This is rare in Attic prose:

θαρσῶν νῦν, Διόμηδες, ἐπὶ Τρώεσσι μάχεσθαι *with courage, Diomed, now against the Trojans fight* (E 124), σὺ, Κλεαρίδᾳ, τὰς πύλας ἀνοίξᾳς ἐπεκθεῖν *do thou, Clearidas, open the gates and sally forth* (T.5.9).

a. With a subject-accusative, the infinitive may express a wish or prayer; and also (in proclamations and decrees) a command in the third person: θεοὶ πολῖται, μὴ με δουλείᾳς τυχεῖν *gods of our country, may not bondage be my lot* (ASept.253), ἀκούετε λεφ· τοὺς γεωργοὺς ἀπιέναι *hear ye people; let the husbandmen depart* (ArPax 551).

For the infinitive in exclamations, see 962.

### INFINITIVE WITH NEUTER ARTICLE.

958. The neuter article, prefixed to the infinitive, gives it more distinctly the character of a *substantive*. Its different cases are used just like the cases of substantives: thus for instance the oblique cases may depend on prepositions. The subject, predicate, and object of the infinitive are expressed in the same way, whether it has or has not the article. Hence the rules in 939–942 and 938 b are applicable here.

959. The infinitive with the neuter article prefixed may stand as a substantive in any case: thus

Nom. and Acc. τὸ φιλεῖν (the act of) *loving*,

Gen. τοῦ φιλεῖν *of loving*,

Dat. τῷ φιλεῖν *to, for, by, loving*.

NOMINATIVE: τὸ φρονεῖν εὐδαιμονίᾳς πρῶτον ὑπάρχει *to be wise is the first law of happiness* (SAnt.1347).

ACCUSATIVE: αὐτὸ τὸ ἀποθνήσκειν οὐδεὶς φοβεῖται *more dying nobody is afraid of* (PGO.522<sup>e</sup>), διὰ τὸ ξένος εἶναι οὐκ ἂν οἷε ἀδικηθῆναι; *do you think you would not be injured on account of being a foreigner?* (XM.2.1<sup>15</sup>), πρὸς τὸ μετρίων δεῖσθαι πεπαιδευμένος *trained to having only moderate wants* (XM.1.2<sup>1</sup>).

GENITIVE: τοῦ πιεῖν ἐπιθυμίᾳ *desire of drinking* (T.7.84), ἀήθης τοῦ κατακοῦεν τινός *unaccustomed to obeying any one* (D.1<sup>23</sup>), ἐμοὶ οὐδὲν πρεσβύτερον τοῦ ὅτι βέλτιστον ἐμὲ γενέσθαι *to me there is nothing more important than to become as good as possible* (PSym.218<sup>d</sup>), ἄρξαντες τοῦ διαβαίνειν *having taken the lead in crossing* (XA.1.4<sup>15</sup>), ἀντὶ τοῦ ἐπὶ Κάρϊαν ἰέναι εὐθὺς ἐπὶ Φρυγίᾳ ἐπορεύετο *instead of going against Caria he marched straight toward Phrygia* (XH.3.4<sup>12</sup>), ἐκτὸς εἰ τοῦ μέλλειν ἀποθνήσκειν αὔριον *you are in no danger of dying to-morrow* (PCr.46<sup>e</sup>).

DATIVE: κεκράτηκε τῷ πρότερος πρὸς τοῖς πράγμασι γίγνεσθαι *he has triumphed by being more prompt in action* (D.8<sup>11</sup>), Μένων ἠγάλλετο τῷ ἐξαπατᾶν δύνασθαι *Menon delighted in being able to deceive* (XA.2.6<sup>26</sup>), ἐν τῷ φρονεῖν γὰρ μηδὲν ἰδιόστος βίος *in knowing nought consists the happiest life* (SAj.554), ἐθαυμάζετο ἐπὶ τῷ εὐθῶμως τε καὶ εὐκόλως ζῆν *he was admired for his living cheerfully and contentedly* (XM.4.8<sup>2</sup>).



960. The infinitive with τοῦ is often used, without a preposition, to denote the *purpose*, especially a *negative purpose*:

ἐτειχίσθη Ἀταλάντη ἡ νῆσος, τοῦ μὴ ληστὰς κακουργεῖν τὴν Εὐβοίαν *the island Atalante was fortified, that pirates might not ravage Euboea* (T.2.32), Μῖνος τὸ ληστικὸν καθήρει ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης, τοῦ τὰς προσόδους μᾶλλον ἵεναι αὐτῷ *Minos swept piracy from the sea, for the better coming in to him of his revenues* (T.1.4).

961. The infinitive with τό is sometimes found in loose construction, analogous to the accusative of specification: τὸ πρισταλαιπωρεῖν οὐδεὶς πρόθυμος ἦν *as to enduring hardships no one was zealous* (T.2.53).

a. In this way τὸ μὴ with the infinitive often expresses a *negative result*: τίς Μήδων σοῦ ἀπελείφθη, τὸ μὴ σοὶ ἀκολουθεῖν; *what one of the Medes remained away from you, so as not to follow you?* (XC.5.1<sup>25</sup>).

962. INFINITIVE IN EXCLAMATIONS.—The infinitive with τό is used as an exclamation of surprise or indignation: τῆς μοριᾶς· τὸ Δία νομίζειν *what folly! to believe in Zeus!* (ArNub.819).

a. In poetry τό is sometimes lacking: ἐμὲ παθεῖν τὰδε *that I should come to this!* (AEum.837).

963. Verbs of *hindering* and kindred meaning take either (1) the simple infinitive, or (2) the infinitive with τοῦ: furthermore, in accordance with 1029, they may take (3) the infinitive with μὴ or (4) with τοῦ μὴ, or (5) with τὸ μὴ (961). All these forms mean exactly the same. Thus for *he hinders me from speaking*, may be said κωλύει με λέγειν, κωλύει με τοῦ λέγειν, κωλύει με μὴ λέγειν, κωλύει με τοῦ μὴ λέγειν, κωλύει με τὸ μὴ λέγειν.

## INFINITIVE WITH ἄν.

964. The infinitive takes ἄν when it stands in the place of a finite verb which would take it. Thus the infinitive with ἄν corresponds

- (a) to the *potential optative* with ἄν (872), and
- (b) to the *hypothetical indicative* with ἄν (895):

(a) λέγει σωτηρίᾳς ἄν τυχεῖν (independent construction ἄν τύχοι) *he says that he should attain safety* (XA.3.1<sup>26</sup>), δοκεῖτέ μοι πολὺν βέλτιον ἄν περὶ τοῦ πολέμου βουλευσασθαι (indep. βέλτιον ἄν βουλευσάισθε), εἰ τὸν τόπον τῆς χώρας ἐνθυμηθεῖητε *it appears to me that you would take much better counsel concerning the war, if you should consider the situation of the country* (D.4<sup>31</sup>).

(b) Κῦρος, εἰ ἐβίωσεν, ἄριστος ἄν δοκεῖ ἄρχων γενέσθαι (indep. ἄριστος ὅν ἐγένετο) *it seems probable that Cyrus, if he had lived, would have proved a most excellent ruler* (XO.4<sup>18</sup>), ἀνευ δὲ σεισμοῦ οὐκ ἄν μοι δοκεῖ τὸ τοιοῦτο ξυμβῆναι γενέσθαι (indep. οὐκ ἄν ξυνέβη) *except for an earthquake, it seems to me that such a thing would not have happened* (T.3.89).

a. The future infinitive is not used with ἄν: cf. 855 a and 872 f.



## D. PARTICIPLE.

For the nature of the participle, see 938. For the agreement of the participle with its substantive, see 620, 614-617. For the time denoted by the tenses of the participle, see 856.

## ATTRIBUTIVE PARTICIPLE.

965. The participle, like any adjective, may qualify a substantive as an attributive: πόλις οἰκουμένη *an inhabited city*.

So always when it follows the article (666): ὁ παρῶν καιρὸς *the present occasion* (D.3<sup>3</sup>), ὁ ἱερὸς καλούμενος πόλεμος *the so-called Sacred war* (T.1.112).

966. The attributive participle is often used alone, its substantive being omitted (621):

οἱ παρόντες *the persons present*, ὁ τυχών *whoever happens*, ἔπλει ἐπὶ πολλῶν ναῦς κεκτημένους *he sailed against men who possessed many ships* (XH.5 1<sup>19</sup>).

Such participles are often to be translated by substantives: ὁ δρᾶσās *the doer*, οἱ λέγοντες *the speakers*, προσήκοντές τινες *some relatives*, πόλις πολεμούντων *a city of belligerents*, τὰ δέοντα *the duties*, τὸ μέλλον *the future*, τὸ τελευταῖον ἐκβάν *the final issue*.

a. Participles thus used sometimes take a *genitive*, like substantives, especially in poetry: τὰ συμφέροντα τῆς πόλεως *the advantages of the state* (D.18<sup>28</sup>), ὁ ἐκείνου τεκών *his parent* (EEL.335).

b. The participle with the neuter article is rarely used in an *abstract* sense, like the infinitive: τὸ μὴ μελετῶν *the not-exercising, failure to exercise* (T.1.142), = τὸ μὴ μελετᾶν. In prose, this is nearly confined to Thucydides.

## PREDICATE-PARTICIPLE.

967. All participles which are not attributive, are called *predicate-participles*. See 594 rem. The predicate-participle is either *circumstantial* or *supplementary*; being in the latter case more closely related to the principal verb. These two classes are not in all cases clearly distinguished, but run into each other.

*Circumstantial Participle.*

968. The circumstantial participle adds a circumstance connected with the action of the principal verb: ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἀπῆεν *having said this, he went away*.

So γελῶν ἐπῆνεσε *he praised them laughing* (XC.2.2<sup>11</sup>), ἐδάκρυε πολὺν χρόνον ἐστῶς *he wept a long time standing* (XA.1.3<sup>2</sup>), ἔτι παῖς ὢν πάντων κράτιστος ἐνομίζετο *while yet a boy, he was thought to excel all* (XA.1.9<sup>2</sup>), ἀκούσᾶσι τοῖς στρατηγόις ταῦτα ἔδοξε τὸ σπράτευμα συναναγείν *when the generals heard this, they resolved to collect their forces* (XA.4.4<sup>19</sup>). Often the participle must be

translated by a clause with *when* or some similar word, as in the last two examples. Sometimes it is best rendered by a separate finite verb: *καταπηδήσας ἀπὸ τοῦ ἅρματος τὸν θώρακα ἐνέδυν* *he sprang from his chariot and put on his cuirass* (XA.1.8<sup>3</sup>). In cases like the third example above, ὦν cannot be omitted.

a. The following participles are idiomatically used for adverbs (cf. 619 and a): ἀρχόμενος *at first*, τελευτῶν *at last*, διαλιπὼν χρόνον *after an interval of time*. So ἔχων means *persistently*, ἀνύσας *quickly*, θάρρῶν *boldly*, λαθὼν *secretly*, χαίρων *with impunity*:

τελευτῶν οὖν ἐπὶ τοὺς χειροτέχνῃς ἦα *at last, then, I went to the artisans* (PAr.22<sup>c</sup>), φλυᾶρεῖς ἔχων *you keep trifling*, i. e., 'holding on to it' (PGo.490<sup>e</sup>), ἄνοιγ' ἀνύσας *make haste and open* (ArNub.181), οὐ χαίροντες ἂν ἀπαλλάξαίτε *you will not get off scot-free* (XA.5.6<sup>32</sup>).

b. The participles ἔχων, ἄγων, φέρων, λαβὼν, χρώμενος may often be rendered *with*: Σωσιᾶς παρὴν ἔχων ὀπλιτᾶς τριακοσίους *Sosias was there with 300 hoplites* (XA.1.2<sup>9</sup>), βοῇ χρώμενοι *with a shout* (T.2.84).

c. The phrases τί παθών; ('having suffered what?') and τί μαθών; ('having learned what?') signify *why*, asked in a tone of surprise or severity: τί γὰρ μαθόντες τοὺς θεοὺς ὑβρίζετε; *why the deuce did you insult the gods?* (ArNub.1506).

969. Most commonly, the circumstantial participle denotes *merely* an attendant circumstance. But it may also imply *means, manner, cause, purpose, condition, or concession*. Thus:

a. MEANS OR MANNER: ληζόμενοι ζῶσι *they live by plundering* (XC.3.2<sup>25</sup>), ἵκει τὰ χαλεπὰ φερόμενα *the troubles are come with a rush* (XC.2.3<sup>3</sup>).

b. CAUSE: Παρύσῃτις ὑπῆρχε τῷ Κίρῳ, φιλοῦσα αὐτὸν μᾶλλον ἢ τὸν βασιλεύοντα Ἀρταξέρξην *Parysatis favored Cyrus, because she loved him more than the reigning Artaxerxes* (XA.1.1<sup>4</sup>).

c. PURPOSE: the participle is then usually *future*: παρελήλυθα συμβουλευέσων *I have come forward to advise* (I.6<sup>1</sup>), ἐπεμψέ τινα ξηροῦντα ὅτι συγγενέσθαι αὐτῷ χρήσει *he sent a man to say that he wished to meet him* (XA.2.5<sup>2</sup>). The present also occurs, though seldom: πέμπειν κωλύοντας *to send persons to hinder* (T.6.88).

d. CONDITION: σὺ δὲ κλύειν εἴσει τάχα *but if you listen, you will quickly know* (ArAv.1390). The conditional participle with μή can often be rendered by *without*: οὐκ ἔστιν ἀρχειν μὴ διδόντα μισθόν *it is not possible to command without giving pay* (D.4<sup>24</sup>).

e. CONCESSION: τὸ ὕδωρ ἐνὸνότατον ἄριστον ἐν *water is the cheapest of things, though it is the best* (PEuthyd.304<sup>b</sup>), ὅμεις ὑφορόμενοι τὰ πεπραγμένα καὶ δυσχεραίνοντες ἤγ-γετε τὴν εἰρήνην ὅμως *you, though you were suspicious as to what had been done, and were dissatisfied, continued to observe the peace notwithstanding* (D.18<sup>43</sup>).

REMARK.—It must be remembered that the Greek participle, while it stands in all these relations, does not express them definitely and distinctly. Hence the different uses run into each other, and cases occur in which more than one might be assigned: thus τοὺς φίλους εὐεργετοῦντες καὶ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς δυνήσεσθε κολάζειν *by benefiting your friends (means), or if you benefit your friends (condition), you will be able also to chastise your enemies* (XC.8.7<sup>28</sup>).

*Participle with Case Absolute.*

970. GENITIVE ABSOLUTE.—The circumstantial participle may be joined with a genitive not immediately dependent on any word in the sentence. The two are then said to be in the *Genitive Absolute*: τούτων λεχθέντων ἀνέστησαν *this said, they rose up*.

ὑποφαίνοντος τοῦ ἱσρος, ὁ ἂ Ἀγηςίλαος κλινωπετῆς ἦν *when spring was just peeping, Agesilaus was bed-ridden* (XH.5.4<sup>32</sup>), ταῦτα ἐπράχθη Κόνωνος στρατηγούντος *this was done while Conon was general* (1.9<sup>50</sup>), ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη οὐδενὸς κωλύοντος *he ascended the mountains, no one hindering* (XA.1.2<sup>22</sup>).

971. The genitive absolute, besides denoting merely time or attendant circumstances (as in the above examples), may imply other relations (cf. 969). Thus:

a. CAUSE: τῶν σωμάτων θηλυνόμενων, καὶ αἱ ψυχαὶ ἀρρωστώτεραι γίνονται *(the body being enfeebled) by the enfeebling of the body, the spirit also is made weaker* (XO.4<sup>2</sup>).

b. CONDITION: θεῶν θελόντων ἂν δ' ἀληθεύσαιμ' ἐγώ *if the gods will it, I will speak the truth* (ASept.562).

c. CONCESSION: βοηθήσαι, πολλῶν ἔντων πέραν, οὐδεὶς αὐτοῖς δυνήσεται *though there be many on the opposite bank, no one will be able to come to their aid* (XA.2.4<sup>20</sup>).

972. The Greek construction of the genitive absolute differs from the Latin ablative absolute in several respects:

a. The noun is often omitted, when it can be easily supplied: ἐντείθεν προΐοντων (sc. αὐτῶν), ἐφαίνετο ἵχνια ἵππων *as they were proceeding thence, there appeared tracks of horses* (XA.1.6<sup>1</sup>), ὄντος (Zeus raining, cf. 602 c) *while it was raining* (ArVesp.774).

b. The participle ὢν *being* cannot be omitted: παίδων ἔντων. ἡμῶν *when we were boys* (but Lat. *nobis pueris*). Except with the adjectives ἐκῶν and ἄκων, which closely resemble participles: ἐμοῦ ἐκόντος *with my consent*, ἐμοῦ ἄκοντος *against my will*.

c. The Greek, as it has perfect and aorist participles in the active voice, uses the construction of the case absolute much less often than the Latin: Κύρος συγκαλέσας τοὺς στρατηγούς εἶπεν *Cyrus, convocatis ducibus, dixit* (XA.1.4<sup>8</sup>).

d. The genitive absolute is sometimes needlessly used, when the noun denotes something mentioned in the main clause: ταῦτ' εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, ἔδοξε τι λέγειν τῷ Ἀστυάγει (= ταῦτ' εἰπὼν ἔδοξε) *when he had said this, he seemed to Astiages to say something important* (XC.1.4<sup>20</sup>), διαβεβηκότος Περικλέους, ἡγγέλθη αὐτῷ (= διαβεβηκότι Περικλεῖ ἡγγέλθη) *when Pericles had crossed over, word was brought to him* (T.1.114).

973. ACCUSATIVE ABSOLUTE.—Instead of the genitive absolute, the accusative is used when the participle is impersonal: thus ἐξόν (it being permitted) *since it is permitted*.

ἀλλὰ τί δὴ, ὑμᾶς ἐξὸν ἀπολέσαι, οὐκ ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἤλθομεν; *but why, when it was in our power to destroy you, did we not proceed to do so?* (XA.2.5<sup>22</sup>), προσταχθέν μοι Μένωνα ἄγειν εἰς Ἑλλάσποντον, ὥχόμεν διὰ τάχους (it being commanded) *when a command was given me to convey Menon to the Hellespont, I went in haste* (D.50<sup>12</sup>), παρεκελεύοντο κραυγῇ οὐκ ὀλίγῃ χρώμενοι, ἀδύνατον ὃν ἐν νυκτὶ ἄλλω τῷ σημῆναι *they cheered each other on with no little outcry, (it being impossible) as it was impossible in the night to give signals by any other means* (T.7.41).

a. Usually the participle belongs to an *infinitive*, as in the above examples. But sometimes it stands quite alone, as the participle of a verb with indeterminate subject (602 d): δῆλον γὰρ ὅτι αἰσθα, μέλον γέ σοι *for of course you must know, (it being a care to you) since you take an interest in it* (PAp.24<sup>d</sup>).— Yet in this case the participle is commonly put in the genitive, if the corresponding verb is not ordinarily impersonal: οὕτως ἔχοντος or ἔχοντων (it being thus, things being thus) *in this state of things* (PRp.381<sup>c</sup>, XA.3.1<sup>40</sup>). So, also, when the noun is replaced by a *dependent sentence*: σημανθέντων τῷ Ἀστυάγει ὅτι πολέμιοι εἰσιν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ *when it was reported to Astyages that enemies were in the land* (XC.1.4<sup>15</sup>); for the plural, cf. 635 a.

974. After ὥς (978) and ὥσπερ, the accusative absolute is sometimes found, even when the participle is not impersonal:

Σωκράτης ἤνχετο πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς ἀπλῶς τὰγαθὰ διδόναι, ἐς τοὺς θεοὺς κάλλιστα εἰδότας ὅποια ἀγαθὰ ἐστί *Socrates prayed to the gods simply to bestow good, thinking that the gods know best what things are good* (XM.1.3<sup>2</sup>), σιωπῇ ἐδείπνουν, ὥσπερ τοῦτο προστεταγμένον αὐτοῖς *they were dining in silence, just as if this had been enjoined upon them* (XSym.1<sup>11</sup>).

a. Rarely so, without preceding ὥς or ὥσπερ: προσῆκον αὐτῷ τοῦ κλήρου μέρος *since a part of the inheritance belonged to him* (Isae.5<sup>12</sup>), δόξαντα δὲ ταῦτα *but this having been resolved on* (XII.3.2<sup>19</sup>); even δόξαν ταῦτα (XA.4.1<sup>13</sup>), on the analogy of ἔδοξε ταῦτα.

### Adjuncts of the Participle.

975. The relations of the circumstantial participle to the principal verb are rendered more distinct by certain particles, which may be called adjuncts of the participle. Thus:

976. The adverbs εὐθὺς *straightway* and αὐτίκα *forthwith*, prefixed to the participle, denote that the action of the principal verb immediately *succeeds* that of the participle; ἅμα *at the same time* and μεταξὺ *between*, prefixed (rarely appended), represent the two actions as *contemporaneous*:

τῷ δεξιῷ κέραι εὐθὺς ἀποβεβηκότι ἐπέκειντο *they fell upon the right wing immediately after its landing* (T.4.43), αὐτίκα γενόμενον ἐς τὸν μηρὸν ἐνεῖργ' αἶψατο Ζεὺς *as soon as he was born, Zeus severed him into his thigh* (Hd.2.146), ἐμάχοντο ἅμα πυρευόμενοι οἱ Ἕλληνες *the Greeks fought while upon the march* (XA.6.3<sup>5</sup>), Μενέξενος μεταξὺ παίζων εἰσέρχεται *Menexenus, sporting the while, comes in* (PLys.207<sup>a</sup>).

a. Strictly speaking the above adverbs, though closely connected with the participle, modify the principal verb. And sometimes they are joined with this verb, not with the participle. So also



b. τότε, εἶτα, ἔπειτα, οὕτως are often used with the principal verb after participles: ὑπὲρ μεγίστων καὶ καλλίστων κινδυνεύσαντες, οὕτω τὸν βίον ἐτελεύτησαν *they risked all for a great and noble cause, and so ended their lives* (Lys.27<sup>9</sup>).

977. The adverb ἄτε (also οἶον, οἶα) with the participle gives a *causal* meaning:

Κύρος, ἄτε παῖς ὢν, ἦδετο τῇ στολῇ *Cyrus, inasmuch as he was a child, was delighted with the equipage* (XC.1.3<sup>3</sup>), ἔφη καταδαρθεῖν πᾶν πολὺ, ἄτε μακρῶν τῶν νυκτῶν οὐσῶν *he said that he slept a long while, because the nights were long* (PSym.223<sup>b</sup>).

978. The conjunction ὥς *as, as if*, with the participle, represents its action sometimes as *seeming* or *pretended*, but oftener merely as *thought* or *asserted* by some other person than the speaker. Thus ὥς νικῶν ('as conquering') may mean either *pretending to be victorious* or *thinking himself victorious*.

Πρόξενον ἐκέλευσε παραγενέσθαι, ὥς ἐς Πεισιδῶς βουλόμενος στρατεύεσθαι, ὥς πρᾶγματα παρεχόντων Πεισιδῶν τῇ ἑαυτοῦ χώρῃ *he bade Proxenus report himself for duty, on the pretence that he wanted to march against the Pisidians, because the Pisidians (as he alleged) were harassing his territory* (XA.1.1<sup>11</sup>).—ταύτην τὴν χώρην ἐπέτρεψε διαρπάσαι τοῖς Ἑλλήσιν, ὥς πολεμίαν οὐσαν *this country he gave over to the Greeks to be plundered, since it was (as he considered) hostile* (XA.1.2<sup>19</sup>), θαυμάζονται ὥς σοφοὶ τε καὶ εὐτυχεῖς ἄνδρες γεγεννημένοι *they are admired as having been (in the view of their admirers) both wise and fortunate men* (XC.1.1<sup>1</sup>), ὥς διδακτοῦ οὐσης τῆς ἀρετῆς λέγει *he speaks in the belief that virtue is a thing that can be taught* (PMen.95<sup>e</sup>), ἀπεβλέπατε πρὸς ἀλλήλους, ὥς αὐτοὺς μὲν ἕκαστος οὐ ποιήσων, τὸν δὲ πλησίον πράξοντα (974) *ye looked to one another, expecting each that he himself would not do it, but that his neighbor would accomplish it* (D.14<sup>15</sup>), συλλαμβάνει Κύρον ὥς ἀποκτενῶν *he seizes Cyrus, meaning (as he declared) to put him to death* (XA.1.1<sup>3</sup>).

a. ὥσπερ *as, as if*, on the other hand, implies simply *resemblance* or *comparison*: ὠρχοῦντο ἐφιστάμενοι ὥσπερ ἄλλοις ἐπιδεικνύμενοι *they stopped and danced, as if exhibiting for others* (XA.5.4<sup>34</sup>).

979. καίπερ (less often καί) with the participle gives a *concessive* meaning and is rendered *though*: συμβουλεύω σοι καίπερ νεώτερος ὢν *I advise you, although I am younger* (XC.4.5<sup>32</sup>).

a. In Hm., the καί and πέρ are often separated: οἱ δὲ καὶ ἀχνύμενοί περ ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἡδὺν γέλασαν *but they, though troubled, gleefully at him did laugh* (B 270); or πέρ alone is used in the same sense: ἀχνύμενοί περ (κ 174).

b. ὅμως *yet, nevertheless* may be added to the principal verb, whether καίπερ is expressed or not: τὸ πλῆθος ἄμετρον ὄρωντες, ὅμως ἐτολμήσατε ἵεναι ἐπ' αὐτοὺς *though seeing that their number was immense, you still had the courage to charge on them* (XA.3.2<sup>16</sup>).—Sometimes ὅμως is separated from its verb by the concessive clause: σὺν σοι ὅμως καὶ ἐν τῇ πολεμίᾳ ὄντες θαρρόμεν *with you, though in the enemy's country, we are not afraid* (XC.5.1<sup>26</sup>), ἐρήσομαι δὲ καὶ κακῶς πάσχουσ' ὅμως *but I, though wronged, will ask thee none the less* (EMed.280).

c For καὶ ταῦτα *and that* with concessive participles, see 612 a.



### Supplementary Participle.

980. The supplementary participle is closely connected with the verb, and supplies an essential part of the predicate. It may belong either to the subject or to the object of the principal verb.

Thus: (subject) ἴσθι λυπηρὸς ὦν *know that you are offensive*; (object) οἶδα αὐτὸν λυπηρὸν ὄντα *I know that he is offensive*.

981. The supplementary participle is used with verbs of *being, appearing, and showing*; and of *beginning, continuing, and ceasing to be*.

So εἰμί, ὑπάρχω *am*, φαίνομαι *appear*, φανερός (δῆλος) εἰμι *am manifest*, ἔοικα *seem*, δεικνῦμι, δηλόω, ἀποφαίνω *show*, ποιέω *represent*, ἐξελέγχω *convict*, ἀγγέλλω *announce*, ὁμολογέω *acknowledge*;—ἄρχομαι *begin*, διατελέω *continue*, παύω *make cease*, παύομαι, λήγω *cease*, διαλείπω, ἐπιλείπω *leave off*, also ἀπαγορεύω *give over*, ἐλλείπω *fail*.

Thus εἰ τοῖς πλείοσιν ἀρέσκοντές ἐσμεν *if we are acceptable to the majority* (T.1.38), δῆλος ἦν ἀνιώμενος *it was clear that he was distressed* (XA.1.2<sup>11</sup>), ἀποφαίνουσι τοὺς φεύγοντας πάλαι πονηροὺς ὄντας *they show that the exiles were long ago bad* (Lys.30<sup>1</sup>), πάντα ἔνεκα ἑαυτοῦ ποιῶν ἐξελήλεκται *he has been convicted of doing everything for his own advantage* (D.2<sup>8</sup>).

ἐπτά ἡμέρας μαχόμενοι διετέλεσαν *seven days they (continued fighting) fought without stopping* (XA.4.3<sup>2</sup>), τοὺς βαρβάρους ἔπαυσεν ὑβρίζοντας *he made the barbarians cease behaving insolently* (I.12<sup>83</sup>), οὐκ ἀπέιπε μεγάλην καὶ καλὴν ἐφίεμενος δόξαν *he did not give up aiming at a great and noble reputation* (XAg.11<sup>14</sup>).

a. Here belongs the construction of ἔχω with the aorist (seldom the perfect) participle, as a circumlocution for the perfect; this is chiefly found in dramatic poetry: κηρύξας ἔχω *I have proclaimed* (SAnt.192) *liter.* 'having proclaimed I hold myself thus,' ἀδελφὴν τὴν ἐμὴν γήμᾱς ἔχεις; *hast thou my sister as thy wedded wife?* (SOt.577).

982. Verbs of *knowing, perceiving, remembering, and the contrary*, take the supplementary participle.

Such are οἶδα, γινώσκω *know*, ἐπίσταμαι *understand*, ἀγνοέω *am ignorant*,—αἰσθάνομαι *perceive*, νομίζω *consider*, ὁράω *see*, περιοράω (overlook) *alloy*, ἀκούω *hear*, μανθάνω *learn*, πυνθάνομαι *learn by inquiry*, εὐρίσκω *find*, λαμβάνω (catch) *detect*, ἀλίσκομαι, φωράομαι *am detected*,—μémνημαι *remember*, ἐπιλανθάνομαι *forget*.

Thus οἶδά σε λέγοντα ἀεὶ *I know that you are always saying* (XC.1.6<sup>6</sup>), ἴσθ. μέντοι ἀνόητος ὦν *know, however, that you are foolish* (XA.2.1<sup>13</sup>), ἀγνοεῖ τὸν ἐκεῖθεν πόλεμον δεῦρο ἵξοντα *he knows not that the war which is raging there will come hither* (D.1<sup>15</sup>).

εἶδον αὐτοὺς πελάζοντας *they saw them approaching* (XC.1.4<sup>20</sup>), ὁρῶ μὲν ἑξαμαρτάνων, γύναι *I see indeed, woman, that I do err* (EMed.35<sup>0</sup>), ἡδέως ἀκούω Σωκράτους διαλεγομένου *I like to hear Socrates discourse* (P.Sym.194<sup>d</sup>), ἥν ἐπιβουλεύων ἀλίσκῃται *if he be detected in laying plots* (XAg.8<sup>3</sup>).

μémνημαι Κριτίῳ τῷδε ξυνόντα σε *I remember that you were in company with Critias here* (PCharm.156<sup>a</sup>), ἐπιελήσμεθ' ἡδέως γέροντες ὕντες *we have forgot with joy that we are old* (EBacch.188).

a. The phrase σύννοιδά μοι (or ἐμαυτῷ) may take the participle either in the nominative or in the dative: σύννοιδα ἐμαυτῷ σοφὸς ὢν or σοφῷ ὕντι *I am conscious of being wise* (see PAP.21<sup>b</sup>; 22<sup>d</sup>).

983. The supplementary participle is further used with verbs of *endurance* and *emotion*.

So with φέρω *bear*, ἀνέχομαι *support*, καρτερέω *endure*,—χαίρω, ἡδομαι, τέρπομαι *am pleased*, ἀγαπάω *am content*, ἀγανακτέω, ἄχθομαι, χαλεπῶς φέρω *am vexed, displeased*, ὀργίζομαι *am angry*, αἰσχύνομαι *am ashamed*, μεταμέλομαι, μεταμέλει μοι *repent*: also κάμνω *am weary*.

Thus οὐκ ἀνέχομαι ζῶσα *I shall not endure to live* (EHipp.354), ἡδομαι ἐφ' ὑμῶν τίμώμενος *I am pleased to be honored by you* (XA.6.1<sup>26</sup>), οὐ μοι μεταμέλει οὕτως ἀπολογησαμένῳ *I do not repent of having made such a defence* (PAP.38<sup>e</sup>), μανθάνων μὴ κάμνε *be not weary in learning* (Stob.Flor.3<sup>80</sup>).

984. With τυγχάνω (poet. κυρέω) *happen*, λανθάνω *escape notice*, φθάνω *anticipate*, the supplementary participle contains the main idea. In translating, it often becomes the *verb*, while the verb becomes an adverbial modifier: ἔτυχε θυόμενος *he happened to be sacrificing or by chance he was sacrificing*.

Thus εὔτυχον ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ ὄπλιται καθεύδοντες *hoplites, as it chanced, were sleeping in the market-place* (T.4.113), ἔλαθον ἐγγὺς προσελθόντες *they approached unperceived* (XA.4.2<sup>7</sup>), βουλόμην ἂν λαθεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελθὼν *I should like to go away without his knowledge* (XA.1.3<sup>17</sup>), φονεῖα ἐλάνθανε βόσκων (sc. ἐαυτὸν) *he entertained a murderer unawares* (Hd.1.44), φθάνουσιν ἐπὶ τῷ ἄκρῳ γενόμενοι τοὺς πολεμίους *they arrive at the summit before the enemy do* (XA.3.4<sup>49</sup>).

a. With τυγχάνω, the participle, especially ὢν, is sometimes omitted: εἴ τις εὖνους τυγχάνει *if any one chances to be friendly* (ArEccl.1141).

985. Some other verbs, especially those meaning to *do well* or *ill* (εὖ or κακῶς ποιέω, ἀδικέω, ἁμαρτάνω), to *surpass* or *be inferior* (νικάω, ἡττάομαι) may take a supplementary participle to express the *manner*:

εὖ γ' ἐποίησας ἀναμνήσας με *you have done well to remind me* (PPhaed.60<sup>e</sup>), ἀδικεῖ τοὺς νέους διαφθείρων *he is guilty of corrupting the young* (XM.1.1<sup>1</sup>).

986. GENERAL REMARK.—With many of these verbs, an infinitive may be used in the same sense; but often there is a difference of meaning.

Thus φαίνεται πλουτῶν means *he is manifestly rich*, but φαίνεται πλουτεῖν *he appears (perhaps deceptively) to be rich*.

αἰσχύνομαι λέγων *I speak with shame*, but αἰσχύνομαι λέγειν *I am ashamed to speak* (and therefore do not speak).

οἶδε (μανθάνει) νικῶν *he knows (learns) that he is victorious*, but οἶδε (μανθάνει) νικᾶν *he knows (learns) how to be victorious*.

μémνημαι εἰς κίνδυνον ἐλθὼν *I remember that I came into danger*, but μέμνημαι τὸν κίνδυνον φεύγειν *I am mindful to shun the danger*.

## PARTICIPLE WITH ἄν.

987. The participle takes ἄν when it represents a finite verb which would take it. Thus the participle with ἄν corresponds

- (a) to the *potential optative* with ἄν (872), and  
(b) to the *hypothetical indicative* with ἄν (895).

(a) αἰτεῖ ξένους, ὡς οὕτω περιγεγόμενος ἄν τῶν ἀντιστασιωτῶν (independent construction περιγενοίμην ἄν) he asks for mercenaries, saying that thus he should be able to overcome his adversaries (XA.1.1<sup>10</sup>), ἐγὼ εἰμι τῶν τι ἡδέως ἄν ἐλεγχθέντων, εἴ τι μὴ ἀληθὲς λέγω, ἡδέως δ' ἄν ἐλεγχάντων, εἴ τίς τι μὴ ἀληθὲς λέγοι (indep. οἷ ἄν ἐλεγχθεῖεν, ἐλέγξειαν) I am one of those who would gladly be confuted, if I say anything untrue, but would gladly confute another, if he should say anything untrue (PGo.458<sup>a</sup>).

(b) Ποτεΐδαιαν ἐλὼν καὶ δυνηθεὶς ἄν αὐτὸς ἔχειν, εἰ ἐβουλήθη, παρέδωκε (indep. ἐδυνήθη ἄν) when he had taken Potidaea, and would have been able to keep it himself, if he had wished, he gave it up (D.23<sup>107</sup>).

## VERBAL ADJECTIVES IN -TEOS.

988. The verbal adjective in -τέος has a passive meaning, like the Latin participle in -dus (cf. 475). Used as a predicate with εἰμί, it has two constructions—a personal and an impersonal. The copula εἰμί is very often omitted, see 611 a.

989. In the personal construction the verbal agrees with the subject of the sentence, like any predicate-adjective : ἐπιστολὴ γραπτέα ἐστίν (*epistula scribenda est*) a letter must be written.

οὐ πρό γε τῆς ἀληθείας τιμητέος ἀνὴρ a man is not to be honored before the truth (PRp.595<sup>e</sup>), ὦφελιτέα σοι ἡ πόλις ἐστὶ the state must be aided by you (XM.3.6<sup>3</sup>), ἃ τοῖς ἐλευθέροις ἡγοῦντο εἶναι πράκτέα things which they thought were to be done by freemen (Ae.1<sup>135</sup>).

990. In the impersonal construction the verbal stands in the *neuter* (-τέον or -τέα, see 635 a); and, although still passive, it takes an *object* in an oblique case, the same which the active voice of the verb would take : γραπτέον ἐστὶν ἐπιστολὴν one must write a letter.

τὴν πόλιν ὠφελιτέον one must aid the state (XM.2.1<sup>26</sup>), τῶν βοσκημάτων ἐπιμελητέον one must take care of his flocks and herds (XM.2.1<sup>26</sup>), φημί δὴ βοηθητέον εἶναι τοῖς πράγμασιν ὑμῖν I say that you must come to the rescue of the interests at stake (D.1<sup>17</sup>), οὓς οὐ παραδοτέα ἐστὶ whom we must not surrender (T.1.86).

a. Observe that the *subject* of the personal construction becomes the *object* of the impersonal. Verbals of *transitive* verbs admit either construction, those of *intransitive* verbs the impersonal construction only.

In Latin, the impersonal construction is confined to intransitives: thus *parendum est legi* πιστέον τῷ νόμῳ, but not *scribendum est epistulam*.

991. The verbal in -τέος takes the *agent*, or doer of the action, in the *dative* (cf. 769 b). For examples, see the sentences given above.

a. With the impersonal construction, the agent is sometimes put in the *accusative*, perhaps because the verbal was thought of as equivalent to δεῖ with the infinitive: οὐ δουλευτέον τοὺς νοῦν ἔχοντας τοῖς κακῶς φρονοῦσιν 'tis not right that the wise should be subject to the foolish (I.97).

992. The verbal in -τέος sometimes shows the meaning of the *middle voice*: πιστέον one must obey (πείθω persuade, mid. obey), φυλακτέον one must guard against (φυλάσσω watch, mid. guard against), ἅπτεον one must take hold of (ἅπτω attach, mid. touch).

## PECULIARITIES IN THE CONSTRUCTION OF RELATIVE SENTENCES.

### *Attraction, Incorporation, etc.*

993. A relative pronoun agrees with its antecedent in *number* and *gender* (627), but stands in any *case* required by the construction of its own clause. Yet we often find an irregular agreement in case (*attraction*), and sometimes a peculiar arrangement of the words (*incorporation*). Both these changes have the effect of bringing the relative clause into closer connection with its antecedent.

994. **ATTRACTION.**—The relative is often *attracted* into the case of its antecedent, especially *from* the accusative to the genitive or dative:

ἔσεσθε ἄνδρες ἄξιοι τῆς ἐλευθερίας ἣς κέκτησθε (instead of ἣν κέκτησθε) *you will be men worthy of the freedom which you possess* (XA.1.7<sup>3</sup>), τῷ ἡγεμόνι πιστεύσομεν ᾧ ἂν Κῦρος διδῷ (for ὃν ἂν διδῷ) *we shall trust the guide whom Cyrus shall give us* (XA.1.31<sup>6</sup>).

a. Other varieties of attraction are nearly confined to instances of incorporation and omitted antecedent: see below, 995, 996.

995. **INCORPORATION.**—The antecedent is often *incorporated*, or taken up, into the relative clause. The relative and antecedent must then be in the same case:

οὐκ ἀπεκρύπτετο ἣν εἶχε γνώμην (for τὴν γνώμην ἣν εἶχε) *he did not conceal the opinion he had* (XM.4.4<sup>1</sup>), μὴ ἀφέλῃσθε ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἣν αἰεὶ δόξαν κέκτησθε (for τὴν δόξαν ἣν κέκτησθε) *do not deprive yourselves of the reputation which you have always possessed* (D.20<sup>142</sup>).



a. A *nominative* or *accusative* antecedent, when incorporated, conforms to the case of the relative; but a *genitive* or *dative* antecedent commonly attracts the relative to its own case, unless the relative is nominative, or depended, before the incorporation, on a preposition (cf. 996 a):

εἴ τινα ὁρῶν κατασκευάζοντα ἧς ἄρχοι χώρᾱς (for τὴν χώρᾱν ἧς ἄρχοι) *if he saw any one improving the district of which he was governor* (XA.1.9<sup>19</sup>).—ἐπορεύετο σὺν ἧ εἶχε δυνάμει (for σὺν τῇ δυνάμει ἣν εἶχε) *he marched with what force he had* (XH.4.1<sup>23</sup>), τούτους ἄρχοντας ἐποίει ἧς κατεστρέφετο χώρᾱς (for τῆς χώρᾱς ἣν κατέστ.) *he made them governors of the country he subdued* (XA.1.9<sup>14</sup>). But οὐ λυδιστί, ἀλλ' ἥπερ μόνῃ Ἑλληνικῇ ἐστὶν ἁρμονίᾱ (for τῇ ἁρμονίᾱ ἥπερ) *not in the Lydian key, but in that key which alone is Greek* (PLach.188<sup>d</sup>).

b. The relative may also keep its case when a demonstrative pronoun represents the antecedent in the main clause: see Φ 441, SOc.907.

c. Observe that the antecedent, when incorporated, loses its article.

996. OMISSION OF ANTECEDENT.—The antecedent is often entirely omitted, where it is implied in the context, or is merely the general idea of person or thing:

ναυμαχίᾱ παλαιάτῃ ὧν ἴσμεν (for τῶν ναυμαχιῶν ἄς) *a sea-fight the most ancient (of the sea-fights) that we know of* (T.1.13), ἐγγίγνεται εὖνοια πρὸς οὓς ἂν ὑπολάβῃς εὐνοϊκῶς ἔχειν (for πρὸς τοὺτους οὓς) *I conceive good-will toward those whom I believe to be kindly disposed* (XM.2.6<sup>34</sup>).

a. The relative: (1) keeps its own case when the omitted antecedent is nominative or accusative; but (2) it usually takes the case of the omitted antecedent when that is genitive or dative. A relative in the nominative masculine or feminine, or depending on a preposition, remains, however, unchanged:

(1) NOMINATIVE: ἐγὼ καὶ ὧν ἐγὼ κρατῶ μενουῦμεν (for οἱ τοὶ ὧν) *I and those whom I command will stay* (XC.5.1<sup>26</sup>).—ACCUSATIVE: στυγῶν μὲν ἡ μ' ἐτικτεῖ (for ἐκείνην ἡ) *hating her who bore me* (EAlc.338).

(2) GENITIVE: ἡ πόλις ἡμῶν ὧν ἔλαβεν ἅπασι μετέδωκε (for το'των ᾧ) *our city gave to all a share of (those things which) what she took* (1.4<sup>23</sup>), ὧν ἐντυγχάνω μάλιστα ἄγαμαί σε (for τούτων οἷς) *of those whom I meet with, I admire thee most* (PProt.361<sup>e</sup>). But ἡ θίγω δὴθ' οἷ μ' ἐφῦσαν; (for τούτων οἷ) *shall I touch those who begot me?* (EIon.560).—DATIVE: δεῖταί σου τοῦτον ἐπιεῖν σὺν οἷς μάλιστα φιλεῖς (for σὺν τοῖς οἷς) *he requests you to drink this (wine) with those whom you best love* (XA.1.9<sup>25</sup>), ἐμμένειν οἷς ἄρτι ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν (for τοῖς ᾧ) *to abide by what we agreed just now* (PProt.353<sup>b</sup>). But ἀναγκαῖον αὐτοῖς διαλέγεσθαι παρ' ὧν ἂν λάβοιεν τὸν μισθόν (for τοῖς παρ' ὧν) *they are obliged to give lessons to those from whom they expect to receive their fee* (XM.1.2<sup>6</sup>).

b. The omitted antecedent may be afterwards supplied by an emphatic demonstrative: ἀφ' ὧν προσαιτεῖ, ἀπὸ τούτων· διάγει· *on what he begs, on that he subsists* (D.8<sup>26</sup>).

997. OTHER RELATIVES.—The peculiarities just described (994–996) are not confined to ὅς, but apply also to the other relatives, ὅσος, οἷος, ἡλίκος, ὅστις, etc.:

διοικεῖν τὰς πόλεις τοιοῦτοις ἥθεσιν οἷοις Εὐαγόρᾱς εἶχε (for οἷα) *to govern the cities with such manners as Euagoras had* (1.9<sup>4c</sup>), πάντας εἰσφέρειν ἀφ' ὅσων



ἐκάστος ἔχει (for ἀπὸ τοσούτων ὅσα) *that all shall contribute from such means as each man has* (D.2<sup>31</sup>).

a. The same peculiarities extend to *relative adverbs*: ἄξω ὑμᾶς ἐνθα τὸ πρᾶγμα ἐγένετο (for ἐκεῖσε ἐνθα) *I will take you to the place where the affair occurred* (XC.5.4<sup>21</sup>), ἀποκλείοντες ὅθεν ἂν τι λαβεῖν ἦ (for ἐκεῖθεν ὅθεν) *excluding them from places whence it may be possible to take anything* (XM.2.1<sup>16</sup>). Often we may supply a *pronoun* as the antecedent: ἄσκει ὁπόθεν δόξεις φρονεῖν (for τοῦτο ὁπόθεν) *practise that from which you will appear to be wise* (PGo.486<sup>c</sup>). An instance of *attraction* is seen in διεκομίζοντο εὐθὺς ὅθεν ὑπεξέθεντο παῖδας καὶ γυναῖκας (for ἐκεῖθεν οἱ) *they immediately brought over their children and women from the places to which they had withdrawn them* (T.1.89).

### SPECIAL CONSTRUCTIONS.

998. Ἔστιν οἷ.—The frequent phrase ἔστιν οἷ ('there are those who') means *some*: it is used in all cases, ἔστιν ὦν, ἔστιν οἷς, ἔστιν οὓς:

ἄκων ἔστιν οὓς ἐγὼ φιλῶ *some men I love in spite of myself* (PProt.346<sup>e</sup>), πλὴν Ἀχαιῶν καὶ ἔστιν ὦν ἄλλων ἐθνῶν *except the Achaeans and some other peoples* (T.3.92), ὑποπτοὶ ἐγένοντο ἔστιν ἐν οἷς *they came to be suspected in some things* (T.5.25).

a. For the singular ἔστιν, see 605. In the nominative, εἷσιν οἷ often occurs.

b. Similar expressions are ἔστιν ὅτε *sometimes*, ἔστιν οὗ or ὅπου *somewhere*, ἔστιν ὅπως *somehow*, etc.

c. In questions, ἔστιν οἷτινες is common: ἔστιν οὕστινας ἀνθρώπων τεθαύμακας ἐπὶ σοφίᾳ; *hast thou admired any among men on account of wisdom?* (XM.1.4<sup>3</sup>).

999. The neuter relative, with omitted antecedent, is sometimes loosely used in place of a conjunction, as ὅτι or ὥστε. In this way ἀνθ' ὧν and ἐξ ὧν mean *because* (cf. οὐνεκα, ὁθούνεκα, 1050):

προσθήκει χάριν αὐτοῖς ἔχειν ὧν ἐσώθησαν ὑφ' ἡμῶν *it becomes them to be grateful for this, that they were saved by you* (D.16<sup>13</sup>), δοῦναι δίκην ἀνθ' ὧν ἐμὲ ζῆτεῖτον ἐνθὲνδ' ἀφανίσαι *penance to pay, because ye sought to drive me hence* (ArPlut.434).

a. So also ἐφ' ᾧτε (= ἐπὶ τούτῳ ὥστε) *on condition that*, often used with the infinitive: αἰρεθέντες ἐφ' ᾧτε συγγράψαι νόμους *having been chosen on the condition that they should draw up laws* (XH.2.3<sup>11</sup>).

b. Similar are ἐξ οὗ and ἀφ' οὗ *since*, ἐν ᾧ *while*, εἰς ᾧ *till*, μέχρι (ἄχρι) οὗ *until*, also *to that point of space at which*, and like expressions.

1000. Οἷος (full form τοιοῦτος οἷος) is often used with the *infinitive*, and means *of such sort as to, proper for*. And so οἷός τε *in such condition as to, able to*; ὅσος *of such amount as to, enough to*.

Thus οὐκ ἦν ὥρᾳ οἷα τὸ πεδίον ἄρδεν *it was not the proper season for watering the plain* (XA.2.3<sup>13</sup>), συμβουλευέιν οἱοί τ' ἐσόμεθα *we shall be able to give advice* (PGo.455<sup>d</sup>), νεμόμενοι ὅσον ἀποζῆν *tilling the land enough to live* (T.1.2).

1001. Οἷος and ὅσος are sometimes used where we must supply an idea of 'thinking,' 'considering': ἀπέκλαον τὴν ἑμαυτοῦ τύχην, οἷου ἀνδρὸς ἐταίρου ἐστερημένος εἶην *I bewailed my own fortune (considering what kind of man)*

in that I had been deprived of such a man as a companion (PPhaed.117<sup>c</sup>). Similarly εὐδαίμων μοι ἀνὴρ ἐφαίνεται, ὡς γενναίως ἐτελεύτῃ the man appeared to me happy (considering how) in that he died so nobly (PPhaed.58<sup>e</sup>).

a. The same relatives, οἶος, ὅσος, and ὥς, are used in exclamations: ὦ πάππε, ὅσα πράγματα ἔχεις ἐν τῷ δείπνῳ O grandfather, how much trouble you have in your dinner, liter. 'oh! the amount of trouble which you have' (XC.1.3<sup>d</sup>), ὥς καλός μοι ὁ πάππος how handsome my grandfather is! (XC.1.3<sup>d</sup>).

1002. In saying 'such as I,' 'such as he,' etc., not only εἶος but the following nominative is attracted into the case of the antecedent:

χαριζόμενος οὗ σοι ἀνδρὶ (for τοιούτῳ οἶος σὺ εἶ) gratifying a man such as thou art (XM.2.9<sup>b</sup>), πρὸς ἀνδρας τολμηροὺς οἶους καὶ Ἀθηναίους (for οἶοι καὶ Ἀθηναῖοι εἰσιν) against bold men such as the Athenians (T.7.21).—To this construction the article may be prefixed: τοῖς οἷοις ἡμῖν to such as we are. Rarely the attraction is neglected.

a. By a similar attraction ὅστις, and especially ὅστισιν, are used in all the cases with the meaning of *any whatsoever*: ἐστὶν ἄρα δικαίου ἀνδρὸς βλάπτειν ὀντινοῦν ἀνθρώπων; (for τινὰ ὅστισιν ἐστὶ any one whoever he is) is it the part of a just man to injure any person whatsoever? (PRp.335<sup>b</sup>). The same idiom extends to other indefinite relatives.

b. A peculiar incorporation is seen in the phrases, ὅσοι μῆνες monthly (as if τῶσαντάκις ὅσοι μῆνές εἰσι as many times as there are months), ὅσαι ἡμέραι (also ὁσημέραι) daily, etc.

1003. INVERSE ATTRACTION.—The antecedent, without being incorporated into the relative clause, is sometimes attracted to the case of the relative.

In most instances of this kind, the relative sentence comes between the antecedent and the word on which it depends: τὴν οὐσίαν ἣν κατέλειπεν οὐ πλείονος ἀξία ἐστὶ (for ἡ οὐσία ἣν) the property which he left is of no more value (Lys.19<sup>45</sup>). So with adverbs: καὶ ἄλλοσε ὅποι ἂν ἀφικῇ ἀγαπήσουσί σε (for ἄλλοθι) and in other places, wherever you may go, they will love you (PCr.45<sup>e</sup>).

a. In this way, οὐδεὶς is attracted by a following ὅστις οὐ: and the whole phrase (declined throughout: οὐδεὶς ὅστις οὐ, οὐδενὸς ὅτου οὐ, etc.) has the meaning *every one*: οὐδενὶ ὅτῳ οὐκ ἀποκρίνεται (for οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ὅτῳ οὐκ ἀπ. there is no one whom he does not answer) he answers every one (PMen.70<sup>c</sup>).

b. By a somewhat similar change, θαυμαστόν ἐστιν ὅσος, ὅσου, etc., passes into θαυμαστὸς ὅσος, θαυμαστοῦ ὅσου, etc.; and in like manner, θαυμαστόν ἐστιν ὥς, into θαυμαστῶς ὥς. A few other adjectives show the same idiom. Thus θαυμαστὴν ὄσῃν περὶ σέ προθύμιάν ἔχει he has a wonderful degree of devotion for you (PAle.ii.151<sup>a</sup>), ὑπερφυῶς ὥς χαίρω I am prodigiously pleased (PSym.173<sup>c</sup>).

### Other Peculiarities.

1004. RELATIVE WITH SUBORDINATE VERB.—A relative properly belonging with the main verb of the relative clause, is sometimes made to depend on a participle, or on a subordinate verb:

καταλαμβάνουσι τεῖχος. ὃ τευχισάμενοί ποτε Ἀκαρνᾶνες κοινῷ δικαστηρίῳ ἐχρῶντο (properly ὃ ἐχρῶντο) they take a fortress, which the Acarnanians, having

once fortified it were using as a common place of judgment (T.3.105), ἀνθρώπους ἀσκούμεν, οἷς ὁπότεν τις διδῶ πλείω μισθόν, μετ' ἐκείνων ἀκολουθήσουσι (prop. οἱ ἀκολουθήσουσι) we are training men who, whenever any one offers them larger pay, will follow those (1.84).

**1005. RELATIVE CLAUSE CONTINUED BY DEMONSTRATIVE.**—When a relative clause is continued by a clause co-ordinate with it, the relative word is hardly ever repeated. Where this would be necessary, the relative construction is abandoned in the second clause, and the relative word is sometimes entirely omitted, and sometimes, if in an oblique case, replaced by a personal or demonstrative pronoun.

Ἀριαῖος, ὃν ἡμεῖς ἠθέλομεν βασιλεῖα καθιστάναι, καὶ ἐδώκαμεν καὶ ἐλάβομεν πιστά (for ᾧ ἐδώκαμεν, ἀφ' οὗ ἐλάβομεν) *Ariacus, whom we wished to make king, and to whom we gave, and from whom we received pledges* (XA.3.2<sup>5</sup>), ἀνωχθὶ δέ μιν γαμέεσθαι τῷ ὅτεψ τε πατήρ κέλεται, καὶ ἀνδάνει αὐτῇ (for ὅστις ἀνδάνει) and bid her marry him whom'er her sire commandeth, and (who, literally he) is pleasing to herself (B 114).

ἐκείνοι τοίνυν, οἷς οὐκ ἐχαρίζονθ' οἱ λέγοντες, οὐδ' ἐφίλουν αὐτοὺς those therefore, whom the speakers did not try to please, and did not caress them (D.3<sup>24</sup>), ἀντίθεον Πολύφημον, οὗ κράτος ἐστὶ μέγιστον πᾶσιν Κυκλώπεσσι, Θόασα δέ μιν τέκε νύμφη Polyphemus, peer of gods, whose might 'mongst all Cyclopes is the greatest, and the nymph Thoosa bare him (a 70).

a. Yet the relative is occasionally repeated: see XA.1.7<sup>3</sup>, T.2.43.

**1006. VERB OMITTED.**—When the same verb belongs to both clauses, antecedent and relative, it is sometimes omitted in one of them, especially in the relative clause:

φίλους νομίζουσ' οὕσπερ ἂν πόσις σέθεν (sc. νομίζῃ φίλους) counting as friends those whom thy husband counts so (EMed.1153), τὰ γὰρ ἄλλα ὅσαπερ καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐποιεῖτε (sc. ἐποίηι) for the rest he did just what you also were doing (XC.4.1<sup>3</sup>), ὥς ἐμοῦ ἰόντος ὅπῃ ἂν ὑμεῖς (sc. ἵητε), οὕτω τὴν γνώμην ἔχετε understanding that I am going wherever you go, so make up your mind (XA.1.3<sup>6</sup>).

**1007. PREPOSITION OMITTED.**—When the antecedent stands before the relative, a preposition belonging to both usually appears only with the first: ἐν τρισὶ καὶ δέκα οὐχ ὅλοις ἔτεσιν οἷς ἐπιπολάζει (for ἐν οἷς) in not quite thirteen years, in which he has been uppermost (D.9<sup>25</sup>), ἀπὸ τῆς αὐτῆς ἀγνείας ἥσπερ πολλὰ προΐεσθε τῶν κοινῶν from the same apathy from which you sacrifice many public interests (D.18<sup>134</sup>).

**1008. TRANSFER TO RELATIVE CLAUSE.**—Designations, especially superlatives, which belong most properly to the antecedent, are sometimes taken into the relative clause:

εἰς Ἀρμενίαν ἦξειν, ἧς Ὀρόντας ἦρχε πολλῆς καὶ εὐδαίμονος (for πολλὴν καὶ εὐδαίμονα) they would come to Armenia, of which Orontas was governor, an extensive and prosperous country (XA.3.5<sup>17</sup>), ἥγαγον ὀπόσους πλείστους ἐδυνάμην I have brought (the largest number which) as many as I could (XC.4.5<sup>29</sup>).

a. In this way arise expressions like ἐπεὶ (ὥς, ὅτε) τάχιστα as soon as; also ἕς τάχιστα as soon as possible, etc. (see 651).

1009. INTRODUCTORY RELATIVE CLAUSE.—A clause beginning with a neuter relative is sometimes loosely prefixed to another sentence, either—(a) to suggest the *matter* to which it pertains: ἃ δ' εἶπεν, ὡς ἐγὼ εἰμι οἷος ἀεὶ ποτε μεταβάλλεσθαι, κατανοήσατε *but as to what he said, that I am one who is always changing, consider, etc.* (XH.2.3<sup>45</sup>); or—(b) with *appositive* force: ὁ ἄρτι ἔλεγον, ζητήτεον τίνες ἄριστοι φύλακες *as I just said, we must inquire who are the best guards* (PRp.413<sup>c</sup>).

a. After such a clause, the principal clause is sometimes irregularly introduced by ὅτι or γάρ: ὁ μὲν πάντων θαυμαστότατον ἀκοῦσαι, ὅτι ἐν ἑκάστον ὧν ἐπηνέσαμεν ἀπόλλῃσι τὴν ψυχὴν *what is strangest of all to hear, (that) each one of the things which we approved ruins the soul* (PRp.491<sup>b</sup>). In like manner, after phrases such as ὡς λέγουσι, ὡς ἔοικε, etc., the principal clause is sometimes expressed as *dependent*: ὡς γὰρ ἤκουσά τινος, ὅτι Κλέανδρος ἐκ Βυζαντίου μέλλει ἔξαι *for as I heard from some one, (that) Cleander is about to come from Byzantium* (XA.6.4<sup>18</sup>).

For relative clauses signifying *cause* and *result*, see 910; signifying *purpose*, 911; signifying *condition*, 912.

## INTERROGATIVE SENTENCES.

1010. There are two kinds of questions :

1. *Sentence-Questions*: these relate to the *action* itself: they ask *whether* a given thing is or is done, and can be answered by *yes* or *no*.

2. *Word-Questions*: these relate to *something connected* with the action: they ask, for instance, *who, what, where, when, how*, etc., and they cannot be answered by *yes* or *no*.

### WORD-QUESTIONS.

1011. These are expressed by means of pronouns or adverbs,—by interrogatives, if the question is direct,—by interrogatives or indefinite relatives, if it is indirect (700).

τίς λέγει; *who is speaking?* τί λέγει; *what does he say?* πόθεν ἦλθεν; *whence came he?*

ἠρώμην τίς (or ὅστις) λέγει *I asked who was speaking*, ἠρώμην πόθεν (or ὁπόθεν) ἔλθοι *I asked whence he had come*.

a. Strictly speaking, the *indefinite relatives* have no interrogative force: they are properly relatives ('I asked about *that* which he said'); it is the connection only which gives the idea of a question. Accordingly the *simple relatives* are sometimes used in their place, though never after verbs of *asking*: δηλοῖ ὅς ἐστιν *he explains who he is* (T.1.136), φράζουσιν ἃ λέγει *they make known what he says* (XA.2.4<sup>18</sup>). Such clauses are not properly indirect questions.



1012. The interrogative word often depends, not on the principal verb of the interrogative sentence, but on a *participle* or other *dependent word*. This cannot be imitated in English.

τί ἀδικηθεῖς ἐπιβουλεύεις μοι; (having been wronged in what, do you plot) *in what have you been wronged, that you plot against me?* (XA.1.6<sup>o</sup>), πότε δ' ἔτι χρὴ πράξετε; ἐπειδὴν τί γένηται; *when will you do your duty? (when what has happened?) what are you waiting for?* (D.4<sup>10</sup>), τὸν ἐκ ποίας πόλεως στρατηγὸν προσδοκῶ ταῦτα πράξιν; (the general from what sort of city do I expect) *from what sort of city must the general be, whom I expect to do this?* (XA.3.1<sup>14</sup>), τί ἰδὼν ποιοῦντα ταῦτα κατέγνωκας αὐτοῦ; (having seen him doing what, have you brought) *what have you seen him do, that you have brought these charges against him?* (XM.1.3<sup>10</sup>), ἀπειλῶν οὐκ ἐπαύετο, καὶ τί κακὸν οὐ παρέχων *he did not cease threatening, and (what evil not causing?) causing every evil* (D.25<sup>50</sup>). For ἵνα τί, see 612. For τί παθὼν and τί μαθὼν, see 968 c.

a. The interrogative often stands as predicate-adjective with a demonstrative pronoun, in the construction described in 618: τί τοῦτ' ἔλεξας; (being what, hast thou said this?) *what is this that thou hast said?* (EBacch.1033), τίνας τοῦσδ' εἰσὶ; *who are these I see?* (EOr.1347), τίς δ' οὗτος ἔρχεται οἶος; *who art thou who comest alone?* (K 82). So with a substantive: τίς ὁ πόθος αὐτοῦς ἔκετο; *what is this longing which has come upon them?* (SPhil.601).

1013. Two interrogative words, without connective, are sometimes found in the same sentence:

τίνας οὖν ὑπὸ τίνων εὖροιμεν ἂν μείζονα εὐηργετημένους; *whom then can we find more benefited, and by whom?* (XM.2.2<sup>3</sup>), ποῖα ὁποῖον βίου μῖμῆματα, οὐκ ἔχω λέγειν *what kinds (of numbers) are imitations of what sort of life, I cannot say* (PRp.400<sup>a</sup>), τίς, πόθεν εἰς ἀνδρῶν; *who, from whence of men art thou?* (α 170).

For interrogative pronouns with the article, see 676.

1014. When the respondent repeats the question before answering it, he uses the *indefinite relatives*: ἀλλὰ τίς γὰρ εἶ; ὅστις; πολίτης χρηστός A. *but who are you, pray? B. who am I? an honest burgher* (ArAch 594).

## SENTENCE-QUESTIONS.

1015. Direct sentence-questions are usually introduced by one of the following particles:

ἄρα, ἦ, expecting neither *yes* nor *no*,  
οὐ, ἄρ' οὐ, οὐκοῦν, expecting the answer *yes*,  
μή, ἄρα μή, μὼν, expecting the answer *no*:

ἄρ' εἰμὶ μάντις; *am I a prophet?* (SAnt.1212), ἦ οἶτοι πολέμοι εἰσι; *are these enemies?* (XC.1.4<sup>19</sup>).

οὐκ εἰσὶ οὐδ' ὅρα; *do you not see?* (SEl.997), ἄρ' οὐχ' ὕβρις τὰδε; *is not this insolence?* (SOc.883), οὐκοῦν σοι δοκεῖ; *do you not then think?* (XC.2.4<sup>15</sup>).

μή τί σοι δοκῶ ταρβεῖν; *seem I to thee afraid?* implying 'surely not' (APr.959), ἄρα μὴ διαβάλλεσθαι δοξέεις; *you will not think yourself slandered, will you?* (XM.2.6<sup>34</sup>), μὼν τί σε ἀδικεῖ; *surely he has not wronged you, has he?* (PProt.310<sup>d</sup>).



a. Sometimes there is no interrogative word at all, the question being indicated by the tone of voice: "Ἕλληνες ὄντες βαρβάροις δουλεύσομεν; *shall we, who are Hellenes, serve barbarians?*" (Efr.717).

b. An interrogative expression which distinctly expects the answer *yes*, is ἄλλο τι ἢ (for ἄλλο τι ἔστιν ἢ) *is anything else true than* = *is it not certainly true that?*—also, with ἢ omitted, ἄλλο τι in the same sense:

ἄλλο τι ἢ ὁμολογοῦμεν; *do we not acknowledge?* (PGo.47<sup>b</sup>), ἄλλο τι φιλεῖται ὑπὸ τῶν θεῶν; *is it not beloved by the gods?* (PEuthyphr.10<sup>d</sup>).

1016. Indirect sentence-questions are introduced by εἰ *whether*; less often by ἄρα:

ἠρώτησεν εἰ ἤδη ἀποκεκριμένοι εἶεν *he asked whether they had already made answer* (XA.2.1<sup>15</sup>), ἴδωμεν ἄρ' οὕτως ἰγίγνεται ἅπαντα *let us see whether everything is so produced* (PPhaed.70<sup>b</sup>).

a. In Homer ἢ (ἡέ) is sometimes used: ὥχετο πευσόμενος μετὰ σὸν κλέος, ἢ που ἔτ' εἴης *he went to ask for news of thee, if thou wert yet alive* (ν 415).

b. This use of εἰ is closely connected with its use in *conditions*: thus examples like εἰπέ μοι εἰ ἐτεδν γε φίλην ἐς πατρίδ' ἱκάνω *tell me whether I am really come to mine own land* (ν 328) can be understood as *tell me, if, etc.* ('if I am come, tell me so').

c. εἰάν never really introduces an indirect question. Cases like σκέψαι εἰάν καὶ σοὶ ξυνδοκῇ *consider if you too agree* (PPhaed 64<sup>o</sup>) are best referred to 907. Hm. uses εἰ κε after 'see' and 'know' (cf. b above), but not after 'ask.'

1017. Alternative sentence-questions, if direct, are introduced by πότερον (πότερα) . . . ἢ (*utrum . . . an*) *whether . . . or*. Indirect alternative questions are introduced by the same particles, or by εἰ . . . ἢ or εἴτε . . . εἴτε:

πότερον εἰς ἀρχεῖν ἢ ἄλλον καθίστης; *do you let him go on governing, or appoint another?* (XC.3.1<sup>12</sup>).

διηρώτᾳ πότερον βούλοιο μένειν ἢ ἀπίεμαι *she asked whether he wanted to stay or go away* (XC.1.3<sup>15</sup>), ἐβούλευετο εἰ πέμποιέν τινας ἢ πάντες ἴοιεν *he consulted whether they should send some, or all should go* (XA.1.10<sup>5</sup>), οὐπω ἴστε εἴτε ἀγαθὸν εἴτε κακὸν ἡβήσαντες γενήσονται *you do not yet know whether they will turn out good or bad when they grow up* (Lys.20<sup>34</sup>).

a. πότερον is often omitted: ἐγρήγορας ἢ καθεύδεις; *are you awake or asleep?* (PProt.310<sup>b</sup>). So even in indirect questions: Odyss. δ 110. Properly πότερον is a neuter pronoun; see 278: thus πότερον δέδρακεν ἢ οὐ; (D.23<sup>19</sup>) originally meant 'which of the two (is true), has he done it, or not (done it)?'

b. Hm. does not use πότερον. For direct disjunctive questions he has ἢ (ἡέ) . . . ἢ (ἡέ); for indirect, ἢ (ἡέ) . . . ἢ (ἡέ): ἢ ῥά τι ἴδμεν ἐνὶ φρεσίν, ἢ καὶ οὐκί; *do we know aught in heart, or do we not?* (δ 632), μένιστ' ἐπὶ χρόνον, ἔφρα δαῶμεν ἢ ἐτεδν Κάλχῃς μαντεύεται ἢ καὶ οὐκί *wait for a time, that we may know if Calchas truly prophesies or not* (B 299).

For the use of the *modes* in indirect questions, see 932-5. For the subject of the indirect question drawn into the principal sentence (*prolepsis*), see 878.

## NEGATIVE SENTENCES.

1018. There are two negative particles, οὐ and μή. Οὐ expresses negation absolutely; μή expresses it as *willed* or *thought of*. The same difference appears in their *compounds*, as οὔτε, μήτε; οὐδεῖς, μηδεῖς; οὐδαμῶς, μηδαμῶς; and many others.

1019. The Subjunctive and Imperative, in all their uses, take μή:

Thus in independent clauses (874, 866): μή θαυμάζετε *be not surprised* (XA.1.3<sup>d</sup>), μή ἐκδῶτέ με *do not give me up* (XA.6.6<sup>18</sup>), μή ἀτελή τὸν λόγον καταλίπωμεν *let us not leave the discussion unfinished* (PGo.505<sup>d</sup>), λέγετε, εἰσὶν ἢ μή; *say, shall I go in or not?* (PSym.213<sup>a</sup>).

In dependent clauses: thus final clauses, παρακαλεῖς ἱατρούς, ὅπως μή ἀποθάνῃ *you call in physicians, that he may not die* (XM.2.10<sup>2</sup>); conditions, οὐκ ἐπιζητοῦνται, ἔαν μή προῤῥηθῇ παρεῖναι *they are not required, unless orders have been issued for their presence* (XC.1.2<sup>4</sup>); conditional relative clauses, ὅταν μή τοὺς ἀδικούντας λάβητε, τοὺς ἐντυγχάνοντας κολάζετε *when you do not catch the offenders, you punish the first comers* (I.18<sup>36</sup>).

a. But the subjunctive in its epic use for the future indicative (868) has οὐ.

1020. Independent clauses with the Indicative and Optative have μή in expressions of *wishing* (870, 871); but otherwise, οὐ:

ἦμαρτεν, ὥς μήποτ' ὦφελε (sc. ἁμαρτεῖν) *he missed, as I would he had never done* (XC.4.6<sup>3</sup>), μή ζῶην μετ' ἀμουσίᾱς *let me not live in grossness* (EHf.676).

οὐκ οἶδα *I know not* (ArNub.761), οὐκ ἂν ἀποδοίην τοὺς τόκους *I should not pay the interest* (ArNub.755).

For the force of οὐ and μή in questions, see 1015.

1021. Dependent clauses with the Indicative and Optative have μή when they express a *purpose* or a *condition*; but otherwise, οὐ:

Thus μή in final clauses: λαβὼν με ἦγεν, ἵνα μή φθέγγοιτο μηδεῖς *he seized me and dragged me away, that no one might raise his voice* (XA.6.6<sup>22</sup>), φυλακτέον ὅπως μηδὲν συμβήσεται σοι τοιοῦτον *you must take care that nothing of this sort befalls you* (I.5<sup>35</sup>).

μή in conditions: εἰ μή τι κωλύει, ἐθέλω αὐτοῖς διαλεχθῆναι *if nothing hinders, I wish to confer with them* (XA.4.8<sup>4</sup>), εἰ μὴ ταύτῃ δύναιντο, ἄλλῃ ἐπειρώντο *if they did not succeed in this way, they tried in another* (XA.4.2<sup>4</sup>).

μή in conditional relative clauses: ἃ μὴ οἶδα οὐδὲ οἶμαι εἰδέναι *what I do not know* (= εἴ τι μὴ οἶδα) *I do not even suppose that I know* (PAr.21<sup>d</sup>), ὅποτε μὴ τι δέισιαν, οὐ ξυνῆσαν *when they had no fear of anything, they did not come together* (T.2.15).

οὐ in others: προσημαῖουσιν ἃ τε χρὴ ποιεῖν καὶ ἃ οὐ χρὴ *they signify beforehand what one must do, and what not do* (XC.1.6<sup>46</sup>).

a. So, too, relative clauses expressing *purpose* take μή: see 911.

b. Relative clauses expressing *cause* and *result* (910), though properly taking *οὐ*, sometimes have *μή*, when the cause or result is to be characterized as *thought of* rather than *real*: *ταλαίπωρος σὺ γε ἄνθρωπος εἶ, ᾧ μήτε θεοὶ πατῆροὶ εἰσιν μήτε ἱερά* a wretched being art thou, who hast neither ancestral gods nor shrines (PEuthyd.302<sup>b</sup>), *ἕνα γὰρ ἐν πολλοῖς ἴσως εὖροισ ἂν ὅστις ἐστὶ μὴ χείρων πατὴρ* for one perchance 'mongst many thou mayst find, who is not in wanner than his sire (EHeracl.327); here *ὅστις* means 'such as to be.'

c. *εἰ οὐ* may be used for *εἰ μή* when the clause has a *causal* force (926): *μή θαυμάσης εἰ πολλά τῶν εἰρημένων οὐ πρόπει σοι* be not surprised that much of what has been said is not suited to you (I.14<sup>a</sup>).

1022. Sentences in indirect discourse take the same negatives that they would have in direct discourse:

*εἶπεν ὅτι οὐδὲν αὐτῷ μέλοι τοῦ ὑμετέρου θορύβου* (direct *οἷδέν μοι μέλει*) he said that he cared nothing for your disturbance (Lys.12<sup>14</sup>).

a. But after *εἰ* in indirect questions, either *οὐ* or *μή* can be used: *ἔρωτῃς εἰ οὐ καλὴ μοι δοκεῖ εἶναι* you ask whether I do not think it (rhetoric) a fine thing (PGo.462<sup>c</sup>), *βουλόμενος ἐρέσθαι εἰ μαθὼν τίς τι μὴ οἶδεν* wishing to ask whether a man, who has learned a thing, does not know it (PTheaet.163<sup>d</sup>), *σκοπῶμεν εἰ πρόπει ἢ οὐ* let us consider whether it is proper or not (PRp.451<sup>d</sup>), *τοῦτ' αὐτό, εἰ χαίρεις ἢ μὴ χαίρεις, ἀνάγκη σε ἀγνοεῖν* this very thing, whether you are pleased or not pleased, you must needs be ignorant of (PPhil.21<sup>b</sup>).

1023. The Infinitive, when not in indirect discourse, has *μή*:

*τὴν Κέρκυραν ἐβούλοντο μὴ προέσθαι* they wished not to abandon Coreyra (T.1.44), *ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς μὴ ἀδικεῖν* they told them not to commit injustice (T.2.5), *εἰκὸς σοφὸν ἄνδρα μὴ ληρεῖν* it is fit that a wise man should not talk idly (PTheaet.152<sup>b</sup>), *τὸ μὴ ἀποδιδόναί χάριτας ἄδικον ἐκρίνεν* the not returning of favors he accounted dishonest (XAgas.4<sup>2</sup>), *αἱ Σεϊρήνες κατείχον, ὥστε μὴ ἀπιέναι ἀπ' αὐτῶν* the Sirens detained them, so that they could not get away from them (XM.2.6<sup>11</sup>).

a. In some apparent exceptions, *οὐ* belongs with the principal verb: *ὑμᾶς ἀξιούντες οὐ ξυμμαχεῖν ἀλλὰ ξυναδικεῖν* demanding not that you should be allies with them, but partners in wrong-doing (T.1.39), where *οὐ* belongs properly to *ἀξιούντες*.

b. But *ὥστε οὐ*, instead of *ὥστε μή*, is sometimes found with the infinitive: *κατείργασται πυρὶ, ὥστ' οὐδ' ἔχρος γε τειχέων εἶναι σαφές* 'tis destroyed by flame, that not a trace of ramparts can be seen (EHel.108).

1024. The Infinitive in indirect discourse takes regularly *οὐ*, yet sometimes *μή*:

*φημὶ οὐκ εἶδέναι* (direct *οὐκ οἶδα*) I declare that I do not know (PAr.37<sup>b</sup>), *ἐνόμισεν οὐκ ἂν δύνασθαι μένειν τοὺς πολιορκούντας* (direct *οὐκ ἂν δύναντο*) he thought the besiegers would not be able to remain (XH.7.4<sup>22</sup>).

*ἀπεκρίνατο μηδενὸς ἥττων εἶναι* he answered that he was no man's inferior (XH.3.3<sup>11</sup>), *πιστεύω μὴ ψεύσειν με τὰς ἐλπίδας* I trust that my hopes will not disappoint me (XC.1.5<sup>13</sup>). After 'hope,' 'promise,' etc. (948 a), this *μή* is the rule.

1025. The Participle has *μή* when it expresses a *condition* (969 d, 971 b); otherwise, *οὐ* :

*οὐκ ἂν δύναιτο μὴ καμῶν εὐδαιμονεῖν* thou canst not, *ἰf* thou hast not toiled, *be happy* (EFr.464), *ὥς ἴδὼν τὸ ζῆν μὴ φθονούσης τῆς τύχης* how sweet is life, *if* fortune be not envious (MMon.565).

*Κῦρος ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη, οὐδενὸς κωλύοντος* Cyrus went up on the mountains, (no one opposing) *without opposition* (XA.1.2<sup>22</sup>), *ἐθορυβεῖτε ὥς οὐ παύσοντες τὰυτα* you made a clamor, *as not intending to do this* (Lys.12<sup>73</sup>).

a. The participle with *ὁ μὴ* has the force of a *conditional relative* clause: *ὁ μὴ εἰδὼς* whoever does not know (but *ὁ οὐκ εἰδὼς* the particular person who does not know); *ὁ μὴ δαρεῖς ἀνθρώπος οὐ παιδεύεται* the man unchipped receives of training nought (MMon.422).

1026. *Μὴ* is also used with adjectives, adverbs, and even with substantives with the sense of a conditional relative: *τὸ μὴ ἀγαθόν* 'the not-good' = *whatever is not good*, *ὁ μὴ ἱατρός* 'the non-physician,' *whoever is not a physician* (PGo.459<sup>b</sup>).

1027. *Μὴ* FOR *οὐ*.—*Μὴ* is often used instead of *οὐ* with participles or other words, through an influence of the verbs on which they depend, when these verbs either have *μή*, or would have it, if negative:

*μὴ χαῖρ', Ἀτρείδῃ, κέρδεσιν τοῖς μὴ καλοῖς* rejoice not, son of Atreus, in dishonest gains (SAj.1349), *ὥς μηδὲν εἰδὸτ' ἔσθι μ' ὦν ἀνιστορεῖς* (*μή* because *ἔσθι* would take *μή*) *know that I know nought of what thou askest* (SPhil.253), *κελεύει μέναι ἐπὶ τοῦ ποταμοῦ μὴ διαβάντας* (*μή* because *μέναι* would take *μή*, 1023) *he bids them remain at the river without crossing* (XA.4.3<sup>28</sup>), *ἐὰν τι αἰσθῇ σεαυτὸν μὴ εἰδότα* (*μή* because *ἐὰν αἰσθῇ* would take *μή*, 1019) *if you perceive yourself to be ignorant of anything* (XM.3.5<sup>23</sup>).

1028. *Οὐ* FOR *μή*.—With some particular words, *οὐ* has a special connection, the two expressing a simple idea, as in *οὐ φημι* *deny*, *οὐκ ἐῶ* *forbid*, *οὐ πολλοί* *few*, *οὐχ ἥσσον* *more* and the like; in such expressions, *οὐ* is often retained, when the rules require *μή*: thus *ἐὰν οὐ φῆτε* *if you deny it* (PAp.25<sup>b</sup>), whereas *ἐὰν μὴ φῆτε* would be *unless you affirm it*.

1029. REDUNDANT NEGATIVE.—In connection with verbs of *negative* meaning, such as *hindering*, *forbidding*, *denying*, *refusing*, and the like, the infinitive usually takes *μή*, to express the negative result aimed at in the action of the verb:

*κωλύμεσθα μὴ μαθεῖν* we are hindered from learning, i. e., so as *not* to learn (EIon 391), *ἀπέειπον τοῖς δούλοις μὴ μετέχειν* they forbade the slaves from sharing, i. e., requiring them not to share (Ac.1<sup>13s</sup>), *ἠρνούντο μὴ πεπτωκέναι* they denied that they had fallen, asserting that they had not fallen (ArEq.572), *ἀπέσχοντο μὴ ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκατέρων γῆν στρατεῦσαι* they refrained from making war upon the land of either, i. e., so as not to make war (T.5.25).

Often *τό* is prefixed (cf. 961): *ὅστωι εἰσιν ἡμῖν ἐμποδὼν τὸ μὴ ἤδη εἶναι ἔνθα ἐσπεύδομεν* they are a hindrance to our being already where we were hastening (XA.4.8<sup>14</sup>).

a. After 'deny' and like verbs, we may even have *ὥς οὐ* or *ὅτι οὐ*: *ἀρνηθῆναι ὥς οὐκ ἀπέδωκα* to deny that I have paid (Lys.4<sup>1</sup>).



## DOUBLE NEGATIVES.

1030. When a negative is followed by a *compound* negative of the same kind, the negation is simply strengthened: οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδεὶς *there is not any one*.

In English, only *one* negative can be used: οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδέν κρείσσον ἢ φίλος σαφὴς *there's nothing better than a faithful friend* (EOr.1155), σμικρὰ φύσις οὐδὲν μέγα οὐδέποτε οὐδένα οὔτε ἰδιώτην οὔτε πόλιν δρᾶ *a little nature does nothing great at any time to any one, either citizen or state* (PRp.495<sup>b</sup>), μηδὲν τελείτω μήτε ἐμοὶ μήτε ἄλλω μηδένι *let him pay nothing either to me or to any one else* (XA.7.1<sup>6</sup>).

1031. When a negative is followed by a *simple* negative of the same kind, each has its separate force: οὐκ ἀγνοῖα τοῖς ἐκγόνοις οὐ κατέδειξεν αὐτό ἦν *not through ignorance that he did not make it known to his descendants* (PRp. 406<sup>c</sup>); and the two often balance each other, so as to make an affirmative: οὐδεὶς οὐκ ἔπασχε τι *(no one was not affected) every man was affected* (XSym.1<sup>9</sup>).

1032. Οὐ μή.—Οὐ followed by μή is used with the subjunctive (seldom the future indicative) in emphatic negation, referring to the future: οὐ μὴ γένηται *it will not happen* (D.4<sup>44</sup>).

οὐ μὴ δείσῃς τὸν πολέμιον *you will certainly not fear the foe* (XA.7.3<sup>26</sup>), οὐδὲν μὴ δεινὸν πάθητε *you will meet with no harm* (D.6<sup>24</sup>), οὐ σοὶ μὴ μεθέψομαι ποτε *never will I follow thee* (SEL.1053).

a. Οὐ μὴ is also used with the future indicative to express a strong prohibition: οὐ μὴ λαλήσεις *don't chatter* (ArNub.505), οὐ μὴ προσοίσῃς χεῖρα *lay not thy hand upon me* (EBacch.343). These are often printed as questions; cf. 844 a.—The origin of both these phrases with οὐ μὴ is obscure.

1033. Μὴ οὐ.—Μὴ followed by οὐ is used in two different ways.

First, after expressions of fearing, where μὴ means *lest, that*, μὴ οὐ means *lest not, that not* (Lat. *ne non*). For examples, see 887.

So too without the verb of fearing, in the construction described in 867.

1034. Secondly, the infinitive takes μὴ οὐ instead of μὴ when the word on which it depends has a negative:

οὐδεὶς οἶδός τ' ἔστιν ἄλλως λέγων μὴ οὐ καταγέλαστος εἶναι *no one speaking in any other way (is able not to be) can avoid being ridiculous* (PGo.509<sup>a</sup>).

a. Hence verbs of *hindering, forbidding, denying*, etc. (1029), when they have a negative, are followed by μὴ οὐ with the infinitive. Thus: ἀρνοῦμαι μὴ ποιῆσαι *I deny that I did it*, but οὐκ ἀρνοῦμαι μὴ οὐ ποιῆσαι *I don't deny that I did it*.

οὐκ ἀναπαύεμαι μὴ οὐ καλῶς λέγεσθαι *I don't gainsay that it was rightly argued* (PMen.89<sup>d</sup>), οὐκ ἀπεσχόμην τὸ μὴ οὐκ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἐλθεῖν *I did not refrain from proceeding to that* (PRp.354<sup>b</sup>), μὴ παρῆς τὸ μὴ οὐ φράσαι *forbear not to make it known* (SOT.283).

b. Μὴ οὐ is used in the same way, when the principal verb stands in a question which *implies* a negative: τίνα οἶε ἀπαρνήσεται μὴ οὐχὶ ἐπίστασθαι τὰ δίκαια; *who, think you, will deny (= no one will deny) that he understands what is just?* (PGo.461<sup>c</sup>).



## SOME NEGATIVE EXPRESSIONS.

1035. a. οὐχ ὅτι, μὴ ὅτι *not only* (probably 'I do not (say) that,' 'do not (say) that' = it is not enough to say that): μὴ ὅτι θεὸς ἀλλὰ καὶ ἄνθρωποι *not a god only but also men* (XC.7.2<sup>17</sup>).

οὐχ ὅπως, μὴ ὅπως, are used in the same way: μὴ ὅπως (sc. οὐκ ἐδύνασθε) ὀρχεῖσθαι ἐν ῥυθμῷ, ἀλλ' οὐδ' ὀρθοῦσθαι ἐδύνασθε *not only* were ye not able to dance in measure, but ye were not able even to stand erect (XC.1.3<sup>10</sup>).

b. μόνον οὐ, μόνον οὐχί *only not*, hence *all but*, *almost* (*tantum non*); and, in reference to time, ὅσον οὐ *almost*: μόνον οὐ τὴν Ἀττικὴν ὑμῶν περιήρηνται *they have all but stripped you of Attica* (D.19<sup>220</sup>), ὅσον οὐκ ἤδη ἐνόμιζον αὐτοὺς παρῆναι *they thought they were already all but arrived* (T.8.96).

c. οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ, οὐ μέντοι ἀλλὰ *nevertheless, notwithstanding*. They are to be explained by supplying before ἀλλὰ some idea drawn from the preceding context: ὁ ἵππος μικροῦ ἐκείνου ἐξετραχίλισεν· οὐ μὴν (sc. ἐξετραχίλισεν) ἀλλὰ ἐπέμεινεν ὁ Κῦρος *the horse almost throw him over its head; (yet it did not throw him, but) nevertheless Cyrus kept his seat* (XC.1.4<sup>8</sup>).

## PARTICLES.

NOTE.—The term *particles* includes the conjunctions (1038), besides a number of adverbs, which, though not having of themselves a very definite meaning, yet serve to show the relations of other words.

1036. PREPOSITIONAL AND POSTPOSITIONAL.—A particle is said to be prepositional, when it is always put first in its own sentence; postpositional, when it is always put after one or more words of the sentence.

I. *Interrogative Particles*.—See 1010–1017.

II. *Negative Particles*.—See 1018–1035.

1037. III. *Intensive Particles*.—These add emphasis to particular words, or give additional force to the whole sentence.

1. γέ (postpositional and enclitic) *even, at least*, Lat. *quidem*, adds emphasis to the preceding word: πλῆθει γε οὐχ ὑπερβαλέμεθ' ἂν τοὺς πολεμίους *in numbers at least we should not surpass the enemy* (XC.2.1<sup>8</sup>), σὺ γὰρ νῦν γε ἡμῶν ἔοικας βασιλεὺς εἶναι *for now at least thou seemest to be our king* (XC.1.4<sup>9</sup>), Hm. ἀλλὰ σύ, εἰ δύνασά γε, πρίσχεο παιδός *but do thou, if only thou art able, protect thy son* (A 393).—It is added with especial frequency to *pronouns*: ἔγωγε *I for my part*, ὅγε in Hm. *even he, ὅς γε* Lat. *qui quidem*.

a. When γέ belongs to a word which has the article, it is usually attached to the article: ἡ γε φιλοσοφία *philosophy at least* (PSym.182<sup>c</sup>). So too after a *preposition*, if the word depends on one: ἤκουσεν οὐδεὶς ἐν γε τῷ φανερώ *no one heard, in public at least* (XA.1.3<sup>21</sup>).

2. γοῦν (postpositive) *at any rate*, Lat. *certe*,

contracted from γέ οὖν. It is used especially to mark the transition from a less positive statement to one which is *certainly* true: οὐ πλαστὴν τὴν φιλίαν παρίχοντο· ἐθελούσιοι γοῦν αὐτῷ συνεβοήθησαν *they offered no pretended friendship; at any rate, they willingly joined him in giving aid* (XAgcs.1<sup>38</sup>).

3. πέρ (postpositive and enclitic) *very, just, even*.

In Attic, it is used to strengthen *relatives*: ὅσπερ *just who, the one who*, ὥσπερ *even as*; also in εἵπερ (ἐάνπερ, ἥνπερ) *if really, καίπερ though*. In Hm., it is used with a variety of words: πρῶτον περ *for the very first time* (Ξ 295), τὰ τε πτυγέουσι θεοί περ *which even gods detect* (Υ 65); and especially with *participles*, in the sense of καίπερ (979).

4. δῆ (postpositive) *now, indeed, in particular*,

marks something as being immediately present to the mind. It is commonly put after the emphatic word, and admits a great variety of rendering: πολλοὶ δῆ (obviously many) *a great many*, μόνος δῆ *all alone*, δῆλα δῆ *it is quite plain*. It adds urgency to imperative expressions: ἐννοεῖτε δῆ *consider, I pray you*, ἄγε δῆ *come now*. It strengthens the superlative: μέγιστος δῆ *the very greatest*; and gives definiteness to demonstratives and relatives: ὅς δῆ *the (very) one who*, οὕτως δῆ *just so*. So with other pronouns and particles: τί δῆ; *what now?* ποῦ δῆ; *where pray?* εἰ δῆ *if indeed, if really*. For καὶ δὲ καί, see 1042 c.

a. It often means *accordingly*, referring to something preceding: ἔλεγον ὅτι κατίδοιεν στράτευμα· ἐδόκει δῆ οὐκ ἀσφαλὲς εἶναι διασκηνοῦν *they said that they had seen an army; it seemed accordingly unsafe to encamp apart* (XA.4.4<sup>10</sup>), οὕτω δῆ *thus then* (as previously described): and hence often in the *apodosis* (879), as ὅτε . . . τότε δῆ *when . . . then, I say*.

b. It sometimes approaches the meaning of ἤδη, Lat. *jam*: νῦν δῆ (*nunc jam*) *now already*, πάλαι δῆ (*jam dudum*) *long since*. So in καὶ δῆ, often used in answer to a command: ἐπειγε νῦν· καὶ δῆ βέβηκα *A. hasten now. B. see, I am already gone* (SEL.1436).

c. The epic δὴ γάρ, and poetic δὴ τότε, may stand at the *beginning* of a sentence.

5. δῆπου (or δὴ που) *I suppose, probably, methinks*,

often used, with slight irony, in cases which admit no doubt: τρέφεται δὲ ψυχὴ τίνι; μαθήμασι δῆπου *with what is the spirit nourished? with learning, doubtless* (PProt.313<sup>c</sup>).—A stronger form is δῆπουθεν.

6. δῆτα (a stronger δῆ) *surely, in truth*,

nearly confined to the Attic: οὐ δῆτα *surely not*, πῶς δῆτα; *how in truth?*

7. δῆθεν *truly, forsooth*,

mostly in reference to a *seeming* or *pretended* truth.

## 8. δαί (an Attic equivalent of δῆ),

used only in questions, and chiefly in τί δαί; πῶς δαί; *what now? how now?* with surprise or passion.

9. ῆ (prepositive) *really, truly*,

(not to be confounded with ῆ interrog., 1015, and ῆ or, than, 1045, 1) adds

force to an assertion.— $\tilde{\eta}$  μήν (Hm.  $\tilde{\eta}$  μέν) is used especially in declarations under oath: ὁμόσαντες ὅρκους  $\tilde{\eta}$  μήν μὴ μνησικακήσειν *having sworn oaths that in very truth they would not bear resentment* (XH.2.4<sup>33</sup>).

10. τοί (postpositive and enclitic) *surely, doubtless*, may often be rendered *you know, you must know, be assured*, and the like. It is frequent in statements of general truths: τόν τοι τύραννον εὐσεβεῖν οὐ ῥᾶδιον *for princes 'tis no easy task to be devout* (SAj.1350).—Compounds of τοί are  $\tilde{\eta}$ τοι *verily* (only epic), οὔτοι *surely not*.—For μέντοι, see 1047, 4: for τοίνυν, τοίγαρ, τοιγαροῦν, τοιγάρτοι, see 1048, 4 and 5. For the disjunctive  $\tilde{\eta}$ τοι . . .  $\tilde{\eta}$  *either . . . or*, see 1045, 1 a.

11. μήν (postpositive) *in truth*, Lat. *vero*, Ion. μέν, Dor. μάν. Hm. has μέν, μάν, and μήν: ὦδε γὰρ ἐξερέω, καὶ μήν τετελεσμένον ἔσται *for thus I'll speak, and verily 'twill be fulfilled* (Ψ 410). The word has also an adversative use, *yet, however*. In Attic τί μήν; ('what indeed?') means *of course*.

12. μέν (postpositive) *indeed*, Lat. *quidem*; originally the same as μήν: oftenest used in connection with δέ (1046, 1 a), but found also alone (so in questions), and with other particles, as μέν οὖν, μέν δή.

13. ναί *yes, surely*,—νή and μά *surely*, used in oaths and followed by the accusative (723).

## CONJUNCTIONS.

1038. The conjunctions are particles used to connect sentences or words with each other. They are divided into classes, according to their meaning. Some conjunctions belong to more than one class.

a. The first four classes of conjunctions (*copulative, disjunctive, adversative, and inferential*) connect *co-ordinate* sentences (876 a): so too the causal γάρ. The other classes connect *subordinate* sentences with the principal sentences on which they depend.

1039. ASYNDETON.—In continued discourse, every Greek sentence has, in general, a conjunction to connect it with what goes before. The absence of such connective is called *asyndeton* (ἀσύνδετον *not bound together*): it is most common in explanatory sentences. Sometimes it is preferred as a livelier and more striking mode of expression.

### 1040. IV. Copulative Conjunctions.

The principal copulatives are καί, τέ, and. Té is postpositive and enclitic: it corresponds in general to Lat. *que*, as καί to Lat. *et*. The poets have also ἡδέ, ἰδέ, and; ἰδέ is epic only.

a. The copulative is often used with both members (*correlation*): so very frequently τέ . . . καί, τέ . . . τέ; often where in English simple

and would be used. *Kaí . . . kaí* emphasizes the two members separately, *both . . . and*:

διέσχον ἀλλήλων βασιλεὺς τε καὶ οἱ Ἕλληνες ὥς τριάκοντα στάδια *the king and the Greeks were about thirty stades apart from each other* (XA.1.10<sup>4</sup>), Ἦμ. αἰεὶ γάρ τοι ἔρις τε φίλη πόλεμοί τε μάχαι τε *for always strife is dear to thee and wars and battles* (A 177), λελύσθαι μοι δοκεῖ καὶ ἡ ἐκείνων ὕβρις καὶ ἡ ἡμετέρᾳ ὑποψία *I think there is an end, both of their insolence and of our suspicion* (XA.3.1<sup>21</sup>).—In like manner, the epic has ἡμὲν . . . ἡδὲ *as well . . . as also*.

b. Occasionally we find *τέ . . . δέ*, the two members being at first thought of as simply connected, but afterwards as standing in a certain contrast.

**1041.** In the epic language, *τέ* is used very extensively to mark the connection of sentences and parts of sentences, being often attached to other particles, as *καί, μέν, δέ, γάρ, ἀλλά*, and to relatives (*ὅς τε, οἷός τε*). In such cases, it cannot be translated into English. The common words *ὥστε* and *οἷός τε*, used by all writers, are remnants of this early usage.

**1042.** To *καί* belong further the meanings *also* and *even*:

Hm. παρ' ἑμοίγε καὶ ἄλλοι οἱ κέ με τιμήσουσι *with me are others also who will honor me* (A 174), τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ καὶ τεθνηκότος ἤδη ἀποτεμῶν τὴν κεφαλὴν *having cut off his brother's head, even after he was already dead* (XA.3.1<sup>17</sup>). In the meaning *also*, it is often repeated with both members of a compound sentence: καὶ ἡμῖν ταῦτ' ἀρετὴ καὶ βασιλείᾳ *to us also the same things seem good, which seem good also to the king* (XA.2.1<sup>22</sup>). In *καί δέ*, the proper connective is *δέ*, while *καί* means *also, even*: καὶ ἀρχικὸς δ' ἐλέγετο εἶναι *and he was also said to be fit to rule* (XA.2.6<sup>8</sup>).

a. After words of likeness, *καί* may be rendered as: *ὁμοίως καί* Lat. *aeque ac*.

b. Ἄλλως τε καί means *especially* (literally 'both in other ways and particularly in this'): χαλεπὸν οἶμαι διαβαίνειν, ἄλλως τε καὶ πολεμίων πολλῶν ἐμπροσθεν ὄντων *I consider it hard to cross, especially when the enemy in force is opposing* (XA.5.6<sup>9</sup>).

c. Καὶ δὴ καί *and in particular also*, gives special prominence to that which follows it: ἀπικνέονται ἐς Σάρδεις ἄλλοι τε πάντες ἐκ τῆς Ἑλλάδος σοφισταί, καὶ δὴ καὶ Σόλων *there come to Sardis both all the other wise men from Greece, and particularly Solon* (Hd.1.29).

**1043.** NEGATIVE SENTENCES are connected by *οὐδέ, μηδέ, or οὔτε, μήτε*. Of these, *οὐδέ, μηδέ* are the negatives of *καί* (standing singly), and have two uses:

1. As connective, *and not, nor*, continuing a preceding negative:

ἀγορὰν οὐδεὶς παρέξει ἡμῖν, οὐδ' ὀπόθεν ἐπισιτιούμεθα *nobody will provide us a market, nor any means of obtaining supplies* (XA.2.4<sup>6</sup>). Very seldom after an affirmative; and *not, but not*: πρὸς σοῦ γάρ, οὐδ' ἐμοῦ, φράσω *in thy behalf I'll speak, and not mine own* (Sot.1434): the Attic prose in such cases always employs *καὶ οὐ* or *ἀλλ' οὐ*.

2. With emphasizing sense, *not even* (Lat. *ne . . . quidem*):

ἀλλ' οὐδὲ τούτων στέρησονται *but not even of these shall they be deprived* (XA.1.4<sup>5</sup>).



a. Οὐδέ . . . οὐδέ are never correlated (*neither . . . nor*); when they occur, they mean *not even . . . nor yet*.

1044. οὔτε . . . οὔτε, μήτε . . . μήτε, *neither . . . nor*, are used in correlation; they are the negatives of τέ . . . τέ:

οὔτε ἀποδεδράκασιν οὔτε ἀποπεφεύγασιν *they have neither stolen away nor escaped openly* (XA.1.4<sup>s</sup>).

a. Sometimes οὔτε (μήτε) . . . τέ occur (as in Lat. *neque . . . que*): ὥμοσαν μήτε προδώσειν ἀλλήλους σύμμαχοί τε ἔσσεσθαι *they swore that they would not betray each other, and would be allies* (XA.2.2<sup>s</sup>).

b. Οὔτε (μήτε) . . . οὐδέ (μηδέ) is a slightly irregular form, corresponding to τέ . . . δέ (see 1040 b). But οὔτε . . . οὔτε may be continued by οὐδέ without any irregularity.

## 1045. V. *Disjunctive Conjunctions*.

1. ἢ *or, than* (not to be confounded with ἥ: 1015; 1037, 9):

a. Meaning *or*; and repeated, ἢ . . . ἢ *either . . . or*; also ἥτοι . . . ἢ, with special emphasis on the first member: ἢ καταγελῶσιν ἢ χαλεπαίνουσιν *they either laugh at him, or are angry* (PProt.323<sup>b</sup>).

b. Meaning *than*, after the comparative degree and adjectives like ἄλλος, ἕτερος, διάφορος, ἐναντίος, which have a comparative meaning. See 643.

2. εἴτε . . . εἴτε *whether . . . or*, Lat. *sive . . . sive*,

presenting a choice of two suppositions: ὁ μὲν οὖν θεός, εἴτε οὐκ ἐβούλετο, εἴτε τις ἀνάγκη ἐπῆν, ἐποίησε μίαν μόνον *now the god, be it that he chose not to, or that he was under some necessity, made one (bed) only* (PRp.597<sup>c</sup>). Sometimes the first εἴτε is omitted, or ἢ is used for the second. With the subjunctive, ἐάντε (ἤντε, ἄντε) is used instead of εἴτε. For εἴτε . . . εἴτε in indirect questions, see 1017.

## 1046. VI. *Adversative Conjunctions*.

1. δέ (postpositive) *but, and*,

marks a slight contrast, being much weaker than ἀλλά. Hence, though generally meaning *but*, it is often better rendered by *and*.

a. Μέν . . . δέ *indeed . . . but, on the one hand . . . on the other* are very common; though, in many cases, μέν can hardly be rendered in English.

Thus ὁ μὲν βίος βραχύς, ἡ δὲ τέχνη μακρά *life indeed is short, but art is long* (Luc.Herm.63), Hm. οἱ περὶ μὲν βουλὴν Δαναῶν περὶ δ' ἔστε μάχεσθαι *ye who in counsel (on the one hand), and (on the other) in fighting, do excel the Danaei* (A 258), πάταγον μὲν, ἄκουσον δέ *strike, but listen* (Plut.Them.11).

b. For δ μὲν . . . δ δέ, see 654. Μέν may be followed by ἀλλά, ἀπάρ, etc., instead of δέ; and sometimes the thought to be contrasted with it, is expressed in other ways or omitted altogether.

c. After a *conditional or relative* sentence, the *apodosis* (principal sentence) is sometimes introduced by δέ: Hm. εἶος δ ταῦθ' ὥρμαινε κατὰ φρένα καὶ κατὰ θυμόν, ἦλθε δ' Ἀθήνη *while he revolved these things in mind and soul, then came*



*Athena* (A 193). Here  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$  is used as if the former sentence were *co-ordinate* with, not *subordinate* to, the latter. This construction, which is rare in Attic, occurs frequently in Homer.

## 2. ἀλλά *but, yet* (from ἄλλος *other*),

marks a stronger contrast than  $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$ : Hm.  $\xi\nu\theta'$  ἄλλοι μὲν πάντες ἐπευφήμησαν Ἀχαιοί, ἀλλ' οὐκ Ἀτρεΐδῃ Ἀγαμέμνονι ἦνδανε θυμῷ, ἀλλὰ κακῶς ἀφίει *then all the other Greeks did shout assent, yet Agamemnon, Atreus' son, it did not please in soul, but harshly he dismissed him* (A 22).

a. After a *conditional* clause expressed or implied, ἀλλά is often to be rendered *at least*: εἰ σῶμα δοῦλον, ἀλλ' ὁ νοῦς ἐλεύθερος *though body captive be, the soul at least is free* (SFr.855), ὦ θεοὶ πατρώοι, συγγένεσθέ γ' ἀλλὰ νῦν *gods of my fathers, help me now at least* (SEL.411).

b. Ἀλλά is used in abrupt transitions. At the beginning of a speech it may often be translated by *well*: ἀλλ' ὦφελε μὲν Κῦρος ζῆν *well, I wish that Cyrus were alive* (XA.2.14).

c. After negative expressions, ἀλλ' ἢ (less often ἀλλά alone) is used in the sense of *other than, except*: ἀργύριον μὲν οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλ' ἢ μικρόν τι *I have no money, except some little* (XA.7.7<sup>53</sup>). For οὐ μὴν ἀλλά, see 1035 c.

1047. Other conjunctions which express a contrast, or a transition to something different, are

1. αὖ (postpositive, properly *again*, hence) *on the other hand, on the contrary*. So epic αὐτε.

2. ἀτάρ (prepositive, Hm. also αὐτάρ) *but, however*.

3. μήν (postpositive) *yet, however*: see 1037, 11.

4. μέντοι (postpositive: from μέν and τοί) *yet, however*.

5. καίτοι (from καί and τοί: not in Hm.) *and yet, though*.

6. ὅμως *nevertheless, notwithstanding*. For its use with participles, see 979 b.

## 1048. VII. Inferential Conjunctions.

1. ἄρα (Hm. ἄρα, ἄρ, and enclitic ῥά, all postpositive) *then, accordingly, so*:

οὐκ ἄρα ἔτι μαχεῖται *then he will not fight at all* (XA.1.7<sup>18</sup>). It is especially frequent in Homer, where it sometimes can hardly be translated: ἦ τοι ὃ γ' ὥς εἰπὼν κατ' ἄρ' ἔζετο *now when he thus had spoken, he sat down* (A 68). Εἰ ἄρα means *supposing that really, εἰ μὴ ἄρα unless indeed*. This word must not be confounded with the interrogative ἄρα: see 1015.

2. οὖν (postpositive, Hd. and Dor. ὦν) *therefore, then, consequently, stronger than ἄρα*:

τούτοις ἥσθη Κῦρος· βούλεται οὖν καὶ σὲ τούτων γεύσασθαι *Cyrus liked these; he therefore wishes you to taste them too* (XA.1.9<sup>26</sup>). When preceded by another particle (as ἀλλά), οὖν often means *for that matter, at any rate, certainly* (so δ' οὖν *at any rate*). With relatives, it has the force of Lat. *-cumque*: ὅστισιν *whosoever* (285).

a. From οὐ and οὖν, arise both οὐκοῦν *therefore* (and in questions *not therefore?* *nonne igitur?*) and οὐκουν *therefore not*, *non igitur*.

(α) The first is properly interrogative, 'not therefore?': οὐκοῦν τοῦτο δῆλον; *isn't then this clear?* (XM.3.6<sup>3</sup>).—(β) But since questions with οὐ expect an affirmative answer, οὐκοῦν came to be used without interrogation, as an affirmative, 'therefore': οὐκοῦν, ὅταν δὴ μὴ σθένω, πεπάνσομαι *well then, whenever my strength shall fail I will give over* (SAnt.91).—(γ) To express the sense 'therefore not' without interrogation, οὐκουν is used (with accent on the negative): οὐκουν ἀπολείψομαί γέ σου, εἰ τοῦτο λέγεις *I will not depart from you, then, if you say this* (XC.4.1<sup>23</sup>). Some editors employ οὐκουν also in the first case (α).

3. νύν or νῦν (Hm. νύν and νύ) postpositive and enclitic, a weakened form of νῦν, like English *now* used for *then, therefore*. According to many critics, the word should be written νῦν (not enclitic) in all prose-authors except Hd.; and in poetry too, unless the verse requires a short syllable.

4. τοίνυν (postpositive) *therefore, then*, from τοί (1037, 10) and νύν: never found in Homer.

5. τοιγαροῦν, τοιγάρτοι *so then, therefore*, prepositive, like poet. τοίγαρ, of which they are strengthened forms.

6. ὥστε *so that, and so*: see 927.

## 1049. VIII. Declarative Conjunctions.

1. ὅτι *that* (Hm. also ὃ and ὃ τε), originally the same as ὃ τι, neuter of the pronoun ὅστις. Like Lat. *quod* it has both a declarative sense, *that*; and a causal sense, *because*.

a. Meaning *that*; see indirect discourse, 930. Hence the phrases δῆλον ὅτι (also written δηλονότι) *it is clear that, evidently*, and οἶδ' ὅτι or εἶδ' οἶδ' ὅτι *I know that, certainly*: πάντων οἶδ' ὅτι φησάντων γ' ἄν *though all, I am sure, would say* (D.9<sup>1</sup>).

b. Meaning *because*; see 925.

REMARK.—ὅτι μὴ is used after a negative sentence, in the sense of *except*: οὐ πώποτε ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ἐξῆλθες, ὅτι μὴ ἅπαξ εἰς Ἴσθμὸν *you never went out of the city, except once to the Isthmus* (P'r.52<sup>b</sup>) lit. 'what you did not go out that one time'. For ὅτι with superlatives, see 651.

2. Another declarative in general use is ὥς *that*, see 1054, 1 d. Little used are διότι and οὐνεκα *that*, cf. 1050, 3.

## 1050. IX. Causal Conjunctions.

1. ὅτι *because*, see 1049, 1.

2. ὅτε and ἐπεὶ *since*, see 1055, 1 and 5.

3. διότι, and poet. οὐνεκα, ὁθούνεκα *because*.

διότι is for δι' ὅτι = διὰ τοῦτο ὅτι *on account of this that*. And so οὐνεκα, ὁθούνεκα are for οὐ (ὅτου) ἕνεκα = ἕνεκα τούτου ὅτι. They are used also as declaratives, *that*, see 1049, 2.

#### 4. γάρ (postpositive) *for*,

introduces a reason or explanation, mostly for a preceding thought, but sometimes for a following one: νῦν δέ, σφόδρα γὰρ ψευδόμενος δοκεῖς ἀληθῆ λέγειν διὰ ταῦτά σε ψέγω *but now since, in speaking what is utterly false, you think that you are speaking the truth, for this cause I blame you* (PProt.347<sup>a</sup>).

a. Other uses of γάρ grow out of an older meaning *indeed* or *indeed then* (γέ and ἄρα). Thus especially in *answers* to questions: ἀγωνιστέον μὲν ἄρα ἡμῖν πρὸς τοὺς ἀνδρας; ἀνάγκη γάρ, ἔφη *must we, then, contend with the men? we must indeed, said he* (XC.2.1<sup>4</sup>).

b. In *questions*, γάρ expresses surprise, and may often be rendered by *what* or *why*: ὄλωλε γάρ; *what, is he dead?* (SOc.1583), πῶς γάρ κάτοιδα; *why, how do I know thee?* (SPhil.250).—But ἢ γάρ; οὐ γάρ; asking for assent to a statement just made, imply no surprise: φιλοσοφητέον ὠμολογήσαμεν· ἢ γάρ; *we agreed that one should pursue philosophy, did we not?* (PEuthyd.288<sup>d</sup>).

c. So γάρ is used in *wishes*: κακῶς γὰρ ἐξόλοιο (would indeed that you might perish wretchedly) *a curse upon you* (ECycl.261). For εἰ γάρ (*utinam*) in wishes, see 870 a.

d. Καὶ γάρ (*etenim*) is translated simply *for*; ἀλλὰ γάρ (*at enim*) *but*, and ἀλλ' οὐ γάρ *but not*: τοῦτο ἐποίει ἐκ τοῦ χαλεπὸς εἶναι· καὶ γὰρ ὄραν στυγνὸς ἦν *he accomplished this by harshness; for he was ugly in appearance* (XA.2.6<sup>9</sup>), ἐγὼ ξμαντοῦ δέομαι θέουσι τούτοις ἀκολουθεῖν· ἀλλ' οὐ γὰρ δύναμαι *I demand it of myself to keep up with these in running; but I am not able* (PProt.336<sup>a</sup>).—These are sometimes explained by ellipsis: *and* (this is certain) *for*, *but* (this is not so) *for*.

e. But καὶ γάρ sometimes means *for even, for also*: καὶ emphasizing the following word: καὶ γὰρ ἡδικημένοι σιγησόμεσθα *for even though I'm wronged, I'll hold my peace* (EMed.314).

f. In οὐ γὰρ ἀλλά there is an ellipsis after γάρ: μὴ σκῶπτέ μ' ὦδελφ'· οὐ γὰρ ἀλλ' ἔχω κακῶς *do not mock me, brother; for I (am not to be mocked, but) am in wretched plight* (ArRan.58).

### 1051. X. *Final Conjunctions*.—See 881–888.

### 1052. XI. *Conditional Conjunctions*.

1. εἰ *if*;

2. ἔάν (for εἰ ἄν) or by contraction ἦν, ἄν, *if*.

For their use in conditional sentences, see 889 ff: for εἰ in indirect questions, 1016: in expressions of wishing, 870 a. For εἰ μὴ *except*, see 905 a. So εἰ μὴ εἰ *except if*, Lat. *nisi si*. For εἴπερ = Lat. *siquidem*, *if indeed*, see 1037, 3.

For ἄν, epic κέ, κέν, Dor. κα̃ (postpos. and enclitic), see 857–864.

### 1053. XII. *Concessive Conjunctions*.—These are really conditional conjunctions (1052), but indicate that the condition

which they introduce may be granted without destroying the conclusion. They are:

1. εἰ καί (ἐὰν καί) *although*:

πόλιν μὲν, εἰ καὶ μὴ βλέπεις, φρονεῖς δ' ὅμως οὔτι νόσφ' ἔχυνεσσι *as for the town, though thou art blind, thou yet dost know with what a plague it is afflicted* (Sot.302).

2. καὶ εἰ (καὶ ἔάν, καῖν) *even if*, Lat. *etiamsi*:

ἡγούμενος ἀνδρὸς εἶναι ἀγαθοῦ ὠφελεῖν τοὺς φίλους, καὶ εἰ μηδεὶς μέλλοι εἶσε-  
-θαι *thinking it was the part of a good man to assist his friends, even if no  
one were about to know of it* (Lys.19<sup>59</sup>).

a. The difference between εἰ καί and καὶ εἰ is often slight, but καὶ εἰ lays more stress on the condition as an extreme or perhaps improbable supposition.

3. καίπερ (Hm. καί . . . περ) with the participle, see 979.

1054. XIII. *Comparative Conjunctions*.—These are properly relative adverbs of manner.

1. ὥς *as, that*, Lat. *ut*,

a proclitic (111 c, yet see 112 b). It has a great variety of uses, viz.:

a. COMPARATIVE use: ὥς βούλει *as thou wilt*, ὥς πολεμίους αὐτοῖς χρῶνται *they treat them as enemies* (XC.3.1<sup>39</sup>). So in expressions like οὐκ ἀδύνατος, ὥς Λακεδαιμόνιος, εἰπεῖν *not unskilled in speaking, for a Lacedaemonian*, i. e., considering that he was a L. (T.4.84).—It corresponds to Lat. *quam* in exclamations (see 1001 a).—For ὥς with *superlatives*: ὥς τάχιστα Lat. *quam celerrime*, see 651.—With words of *number and measure*, it has the meaning *about, not far from*: ὥς δέκα *about ten*, ὥς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ (*pretty much over the greater part*) *for the most part*.—In expressions of *action*, it often denotes *that which is apparent, supposed, or professed*: ἐπεκαμπτεν ὥς εἰς κύκλωσιν *he wheeled as if to surround them* (XA.1.8<sup>23</sup>). Hence its use as an *adjunct* of the *participle*, see 978. For its use with the *infinitive*, see 956.

b. TEMPORAL use, *as, as soon as, when*: Hm. ὥς εἶδ', ὥς μιν μᾶλλον ἔδῃ χόλος *when he espied them, then the more did anger come upon him* (T 16). So ὥς τάχιστα (Lat. *ut primum*) *as soon as*: 1008 a.

c. CAUSAL use, *as, inasmuch as, seeing that*: δεῖ καὶ χρῆσθαι αὐτοῖς, ὥς οὐδὲν ὕφελος τῆς κτήσεως γίγνεται *one must make use of them, since no advantage comes from the acquiring* (PEuthyd.280<sup>d</sup>).

d. DECLARATIVE use, *that*: ἦκεν ἀγγέλλων τις ὥς Ἐλάτεια κατέλιπται *there came one with the tidings that Elatea is taken* (D.18<sup>169</sup>), cf. 930.

e. FINAL use, *that, in order that*: ὥς μὴ πάντες ὑλονται *that all may not perish* (Θ 37), cf. 881.

f. CONSECUTIVE use, like ὥστε *so that*, to express result; mostly with the infinitive (953): ἱκανὰ προσήγον ὥς δειπνῆσαι τὴν στρατιάν *they brought enough, so that the army could dine* (XC.5.2<sup>5</sup>); see also the example in 935 a.

g. For ὥς in expressions of *wishing* (Lat. *utinam*), see 870 b.

2. ὥσπερ (ὥς and πέρ) *even as, just as*,

a strengthened ὥς, but found only in the comparative use.



3. ὅπως *as, that, in order that,*

is the indefinite relative corresponding to ὥς. For its use as a *final* conjunction, see 881, 885. Like other indefinite relatives, it is used in dependent questions (1011) *how, in what manner*.

## 4. ὥστε (1041) is used in two ways:

a. COMPARATIVE use, *as* (= ὥς, ὥσπερ): this is Ionic and poetic, and is especially frequent in Homer: ὥστε λῆς *like a lion* (A 239).

b. CONSECUTIVE use, *so that*: see 927.

5. ἄτε *as*, used with participles, see 977.6. ἦ, ὅπη *as*, see 1056, 4.7. Hm. ἦύτε, εὔτε *as, like as*.

1055. XIV. *Temporal Conjunctions*.—These are mostly relative adverbs of time.

1. ὅτε, ὁπότε, *when*; and (with ἄν) ὅταν, ὁπόταν. Ὅτε is rarely used in a causal sense: *whereas, since*.

2. εὔτε (poetic and Ionic) = ὅτε, both temporal and causal.

3. ἡνίκα, ὁπηνίκα, *at which time, when*, more precise than ὅτε.

4. Hm. ἦμος *when* (= ἡνίκα): only with the indicative.

5. ἐπεὶ *when, since*; and (with ἄν) ἐπὶν or ἐπὶν (Hm. ἐπεὶ κε, Hd. ἐπεάν). Ἐπεὶ is very often used as a causal conjunction, *since, seeing that*.

6. ἐπειδή *since now, when now* (ἐπεὶ and δῆ). With ἄν, it forms ἐπειδάν, which is much more used than ἐπὶν, ἐπὶν.

7. ἕως (not in Hm.), ἕως, and poet. ὅφρα (Hm. εἰς ὃ κε, εἰς ὅτε κε) *until, as long as*: see 920–923. For ὅφρα as a *final* conjunction, see 881.

8. μέχρι, ἄχρι *until*. These stand for μέχρι οὗ, ἄχρι οὗ (cf. 758) *up to the point at which*; which also occur.

9. πρὶν *before (that), ere*.

In this use, it stands for πρὶν ἢ (*sooner than*, Lat. *prius quam*): it may be connected either with the infinitive (955) or with a finite verb (924). In its proper use (= *prius, sooner, earlier*), it has no relative force and is not a conjunction; this use is found in Attic Greek only after the article: ἐν τοῖς πρὶν λόγοις *in the foregoing statements* (T.2.62); but is very frequent in Hm.: τὴν δ' ἐγὼ οὐ λῦσω· πρὶν μιν καὶ γῆρας ἔπεισιν *but I will not release her; age shall come upon her first* (A 29). Hm. often uses this adverbial πρὶν in correspondence with a conjunction πρὶν: οὐδέ τις ἔτλη πρὶν πιεῖν πρὶν λεῖψαι *nor any man durst sooner drink ere he had made libation* (H 480).



1056. XV. *Local Conjunctions*.—These are relative adverbs of place. They are also occasionally used to denote position in *time*; and very often to denote *conditions* or *circumstances*.

1. οὔ, ὅπου *where* (epic and lyric ὅθι, ὁπόθι).
2. ὅθεν, ὁπόθεν *whence*.
3. οἷ, ὅποι *whither*.
4. ἧ, ὅπη (Hm. also ἧχι), *which way, in which part, where*: also, in comparative sense, *as*.
5. ἔνθα *where*, ἐνθεν *whence*. Also, as demonstratives, *there, thence*.
6. ἵνα *where*; oftener as *final* conjunction (cf. 881), *in order that*.

## FIGURES OF SYNTAX.

1057. ELLIPSIS (*defect*) is the omission of words which are requisite to a full logical expression of the thought.

For examples of elliptical constructions already described, see 612, 643 c, 863, 883, 903–905, 996, 1015 b; but many of those constructions fall under the special head of brachylogy.

1058. BRACHYLOGY (*brief expression*) is a species of ellipsis, by which a word appears but once, when in the complete expression it would be repeated, and, usually, with some change of form or construction:

ἐπαῤῃαμεν ἡμεῖς (sc. πρὸς ἐκείνους), καὶ ἐκείνοι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰρήνην *we made peace with them, and they with us* (D.37).—Very often the complete expression, instead of repeating the same word, would use another word of kindred meaning: ἀμελήσας ὧν οἱ πολλοί (sc. ἐπιμελοῦνται) *neglecting things which the most care for* (PAr.36<sup>b</sup>). Thus ἕκαστος or τίς must sometimes be supplied from a preceding οὐδεὶς: οὐδεὶς ἐκὼν δίκαιος, ἀλλὰ ψέγει τὸ ἀδικεῖν ἀδυνατῶν αὐτὸ δρᾶν *no one is just by his own will, but each one blames injustice, because he is unable to practise it* (PRp.366<sup>d</sup>).

1059. ZEUGMA (*junction*) is a variety of brachylogy, by which two connected subjects or objects are made to depend on the same verb, when this is appropriate to but one of them:

Hm. ἧχι ἐκάστῳ ἵπποι ἀερσίποδες καὶ ποικίλα τεύχε' ἔκειτο *where for each man (stood, ἕστασαν) his steeds fleet-footed and his cunningly-wrought arms were lying* (Γ 327), ἐσθῆτα φορέουσι τῇ Σκυθικῇ ὁμοίην, γλῶσσαν δὲ ἰδίην *they wear a dress similar to the Scythian, but (have, ἔχουσι) a peculiar language* (Hd.4.106).

1060. APOSIOPESIS (*becoming silent*) occurs when from strong or sudden feeling a sentence is abruptly broken off and left incomplete: Hm. εἴπερ γάρ κ' ἐθέλῃσιν Ὀλύμπιος ἀστεροπητὴς ἐξ ἐδέων στρυφελίσαι—*for if in sooth Olympus' thunderer shall will to hurt us from our thrones*—implying 'it will go hard with us' (A 580). It is a figure of rhetoric rather than of syntax.

1061. PLEONASM (*excess*) is the admission of words which are not required for the complete logical expression of the thought:

πειράσσομαι τῷ πάππῳ, κράτιστος ὢν ἵππεύς, συμμαχεῖν αὐτῷ to my grandfather I will try, being an excellent horseman, to be an ally to him (XC.1.3<sup>15</sup>). For other instances, see 652 c, 697.

1062. HYPERBATON (*transposition*) is an extraordinary departure from the usual and natural order of words in a sentence. Thus words closely connected in construction are separated by other words which do not usually and naturally come between them:

ὦ πρὸς σε γονάτων (for πρὸς γονάτων σε sc. ἰκετεύω) by thy knees I entreat thee (EHipp.607), ἐξ οἷμαι τῆς ἀκροτάτης ἐλευθερίᾳ δουλείᾳ πλείστη as a consequence, I suppose, of extreme freedom, comes utter servitude (PRp.564<sup>a</sup>). It often gives emphasis to some particular word or words: πολλῶν, ὦ ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, λόγων γιγνομένων though many, O Athenians, are the speeches made (D.9<sup>1</sup>);—especially by bringing similar or contrasted words into immediate juxtaposition: ἐγὼ ξυνὴν ἡλικιώταις ἡδόμενος ἡδομένοις ἐμὸι I associated with persons of my own age, taking pleasure in them, and they in me (XIIier.6<sup>2</sup>), Hm. παρ' οὐκ ἐθέλων ἐθελούσῃ unwilling with her willing (ε 155).

1063. ANACOLUTHON (*inconsistency*).—This occurs, when in the course of a sentence, whether simple or compound, the speaker, purposely or inadvertently, varies the scheme of its construction:

καὶ διαλεγόμενος αὐτῷ, ἔδοξέ μοι οὗτος ὁ ἀνὴρ εἶναι σοφός and conversing with him, this man appeared to me to be wise (PAp.21<sup>c</sup>), for 'I thought the man to be wise,' ἐνόμιζον τὸν ἄνδρα, etc.; μετὰ ταῦτα ἡ ξίνοδος ἦν, Ἀργεῖοι μὲν ὀργῇ χαροῦντες after this the engagement commenced, the Argives advancing eagerly (T.5.70), Ἀργεῖοι instead of Ἀργείων, as if the sentence began with ξυνήλθον they engaged; τοὺς Ἕλληνας τοὺς ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ οἰκοῦντας οὐδὲν πω σαφὲς λέγεται εἰ ἔπονται but the Greeks that live in Asia, nothing certain is as yet reported, whether they are following (XC.2.1<sup>5</sup>), εἰ ἔπονται instead of ἔπεσθαι, the expression changing to an indirect question; Hm. μητέρα δ' εἰ οἱ θῆμυς ἐφορμάται γαμέεσθαι, ἂψ ἴτω ἐς μέγαρον πατρός but thy mother, if her mind is bent on wedlock, then let her to her father's house go back (α 275), ἂψ ἴτω instead of ἀπόπεμψον send back; ὥσπερ οἱ ἀθληταί, ὅταν τῶν ἀνταγωνιστῶν γένωνται ἥττους, τοῦτ' αὐτοὺς ἀνιᾷ as the athletes, when they prove inferior to their antagonists, this troubles them (XIIier.4<sup>6</sup>), as if οἱ ἀθληταί belonged to the relative sentence, properly τοῦτῳ ἀνιῶνται are troubled by this.

Sometimes the anacoluthon is caused by an endeavor to keep up a similarity of form between two corresponding sentences: τοιαῦτα γὰρ ὁ ἔρας ἐπιδείκνυται· δυστυχοῦντας μὲν ἃ μὴ λύπην τοῖς ἄλλοις παρέχει ἀνιᾶρὰ ποιεῖ νομίζειν· εὐτυχοῦντας δὲ καὶ τὰ μὴ ἡδονῆς ἄξια παρ' ἐκείων ἐπαίνου ἀναγκά· εἰ τυγχάνειν for such effects does love exhibit: unfortunate persons he causes to regard as troublesome, things which give no pain to others; but fortunate persons, he makes it necessary that even things unworthy of pleasure should obtain praise from them (PPhaedr.233<sup>b</sup>), εὐτυχοῦντας παρ' ἐκείνων instead of παρ' εὐτυχούντων.

## APPENDIX.

## VERSIFICATION.

**1064. KINDS OF POETRY.**—Greek poetry is of two kinds; that which was recited (*ἔπη spoken verses*), and that which was sung (*μέλη songs*).

a. It is not always possible for us to distinguish the two. In the earliest times all kinds of poetry were sung; and, respecting some parts of the Attic drama, we do not know how they were performed.

**1065.** In *recited* poetry, one kind of verse (dactylic hexameter, iambic trimeter, etc.) is repeated indefinitely; the verse is then said to be *used by the line*.

In *sung* poetry (also called lyric poetry), verses are combined into groups or *strophes*. The same form of strophe is usually repeated one or more times to the same melody (though with different words), precisely like the *stanzas* of a modern ballad or church-hymn. A strophe commonly contains a variety of verses.

a. The simplest strophe is the *distich*, or couplet of two verses, differing somewhat from each other. Any number of distichs may constitute the poem.

b. Songs for the single voice (like those of Alcaeus and Sappho) consist of a short strophe, usually of four verses, repeated indefinitely.

c. Choral poetry, as seen, for instance, in the lyric portions of tragedy and comedy, consists of longer and more complex strophes. These are usually arranged in *pairs*. Each pair consists of a *strophe* and *antistrophe*, the latter of which is like the former, containing the same kinds of verse arranged in the same order. Such a pair is sometimes followed by a *single* strophe—called an *epode* (*after-song*)—differing from them in rhythms, and serving as a conclusion to them. In the lyric odes of Pindar, this is the general law; most of them consist of *trios*, in which a like pair, *strophe* and *antistrophe*, are followed by an unlike *epode*; but the successive trios of the same ode are all alike, showing the same kinds of verse in the same order of arrangement.

d. The anapaestic systems of the drama (see 1105) have no distinct division into strophes; and the same is true of many of the *monodies* (solos) which occur in some plays, composed in a great variety of irregular rhythms.

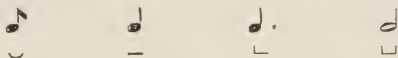
**1066. RHYTHM AND METRE.**—Greek verse, like English, has *rhythm* (*ῥυθμός*), or *regular movement*; and *metre* (*μέτρον*), that is, definite *measurement*, by feet and lines of a given length.

It is unlike English verse, in that a regular arrangement of *long* and *short syllables* is observed in its construction.

a. English verse, on the other hand, is based on *word-accent*, the rule being that the accented syllable of every word must be so placed as to re-

ceive the rhythmic stress (*ictus*, 1071). But in Greek versification, the word-accent was entirely disregarded; that is, the poet was wholly indifferent whether the ictus fell on the same syllables as the word-accent, or on different syllables. The reason of this lies in the nature of the Greek accent (95). In sung poetry, the word-accent disappeared altogether, as the pitch of each syllable was determined by the melody. In recited verse, it could still be observed along with the rhythmic stress, since it did not conflict with it. Thus the Greeks could pronounce *ἐκ-πέρ-σαι* *Πρι-ά-μοι-ο πό-λιν*, giving the stress to the syllables printed in heavy type, while speaking the syllables marked with the acute in a higher key.

**1067. SYLLABLES.**—In verse, the ordinary long syllable (—) has double the value of the short syllable (υ). *Prolonged* long syllables sometimes occur: the *triseme* (⌊), equal to three short syllables; and the *tetraseme* (⌋), equal to four. In musical notation these values may be thus expressed:



**1068. FEET.**—Verses are composed of metrical elements called *feet*. The most important are the following:

*Feet of three times ( $\frac{3}{8}$  time).*

Trochee	— υ	λείπε	
Iambus	υ —	λιπέιν	
Tribrach	υ υ υ	ἔλιπον	

*Feet of four times ( $\frac{3}{4}$  time).*

Dactyl	— υ υ	λείπομεν	
Anapaest	υ υ —	λιπέτω	
Spondee	— —	λείπων	

*Feet of five times ( $\frac{5}{8}$  time).*

Cretic	— υ —	λειπέτω	
First Paeon	— υ υ υ	λειπόμεθα	
Fourth Paeon	υ υ υ —	ἐλιπόμην	
Bacchius	υ — —	λιπόντων	
Antibacchius	— — υ	λείποισθε	

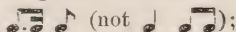
*Feet of six times ( $\frac{3}{4}$  time).*

Ionic a majore	— — υ υ	λειποίμεθα	
Ionic a minore	υ υ — —	ἐλιπέσθην	
Molossus	— — —	λειπόντων	
Choriambus	— υ υ —	λειπομένους	

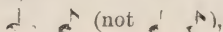
a. Less important are the *proceleusmatic* (— — — —), the *second pæon* (— — — —), and the *third pæon* (— — — —). Two short syllables (— —) are called a *pyrrhic*.

b. It will be seen from the above that the Greek music, like the modern, employed *common time* ( $\frac{2}{4}$ ), and *triple time* ( $\frac{3}{4}$ ,  $\frac{3}{8}$ ). The former was called *γένος ἴσον*, because *thesis* and *arsis* (1071) were equal; the latter *γένος διπλάσιον*, because the thesis was double the arsis. Besides these, the Greeks used  $\frac{5}{8}$  time (*γένος ἡμιόλιον*), which is unknown in modern music; in this the ratio of thesis to arsis is as 3 to 2.

1039. A dactyl occurring in  $\frac{3}{8}$  time has the rhythm



this is called a *cyclic dactyl*, and is marked — —. There is also a *long trochee*, — —: that is,



used in common time.

1070. IRRATIONAL SYLLABLE.—A long syllable sometimes stands in the place of a short one, in iambic and trochaic rhythms; thus instead of — — a trochee, or — — an iambus, we have apparently — — a spondee. Such a syllable is called *irrational*,\* and is marked >; the seeming spondee is called an *irrational trochee* or *iambus*.

a. It is likely that the irrational syllable had a value between that of an ordinary long syllable and a short one. The irrational trochee would then be ♩ ♩, and its effect would be a slight retardation or dragging of the  $\frac{3}{8}$  rhythm.

1071. THESIS AND ARSIS.—In each foot, one part is distinguished from the other by a stress of voice, called the *ictus*, or rhythmic accent. The ictus has nothing to do with the written word-accent, which was disregarded in versification (1066 a).

That part of the foot which has the ictus is called the *thesis* (θέσις *setting, down-beat*); the other part is called the *arsis* (ἀρσις *raising, up-beat*).

a. The ictus is marked, in the rhythmical schemes, by a stroke (—); a weaker ictus (see 1082) by a dot (·).

b. The ictus usually falls on a long syllable. But if this is resolved into two short syllables, the *first* of them receives the ictus. For example, see 1080.

c. The names *thesis* and *arsis* came from the practice of marching, or of beating time with the foot. The Greeks used them as given above. In modern usage (which follows later Roman writers) they are commonly, but perversely, interchanged; *arsis* being used for the ictus-part, and *thesis* for the other.

1072. GROUPS OF FEET.—A single foot, taken by itself, is called a *monopody*; two feet, taken together, a *dipody*; three feet, a *tripody*; four, five, six, etc., a *tetrapody*, *pentapody*, *hexapody*, etc.

\* Because it destroys the proper *ratio* between thesis and arsis.



a. More than six feet cannot unite as a single group, and even a group of six is possible only in trochaic, iambic, and logaoedic verses.

**1073. VERSES.**—Verses are named *trochaic*, *iambic*, *dactylic*, etc., according to the principal (or fundamental) foot used in them. They are further distinguished as *monometer*, *dimeter*, *trimeter*, etc., according to the number of their feet, or of their *bases*.

a. A *basis* (*βᾱσις* *step*, in dancing or marching) is sometimes one, sometimes two feet. In *trochaic*, *iambic*, and *anapaestic* verses, a *basis* consists of two feet: thus, an iambic trimeter consists of six feet; a trochaic tetrameter, of eight, etc. In other kinds of verse, each foot is reckoned as a basis: thus, a dactylic hexameter consists of six feet; an ionic tetrameter, of four.

**1074. FINAL SYLLABLE.**—A verse must end with the end of a word; and its final syllable is unrestricted as to quantity (*syllaba anceps*). A long syllable may be used in that place instead of a short, and a short syllable instead of a long.

Thus in the verse *τεκνόντα καὶ τεκνούμενον* the last syllable is short, although the scheme of the verse (— — — — — — — —) requires a long one. —In the rhythmical schemes throughout the following sections, the final syllable of each verse will be marked long or short, as the rhythm may require, without reference to its quantity in the annexed specimen.

a. The reason of this freedom is the *pause* which occurs at the end of every verse; this obscures the difference between a long and a short syllable. For the same reason, *hiatus* (75) is not avoided at the end of a verse.

b. Yet we sometimes find a *system* of lines, having the same or similar rhythm throughout, in which the liberties above described (*syllaba anceps* and *hiatus*) are allowed *only in the closing line*. A system of this kind is properly a single long verse, the lines which compose it being metrical *series* (1075) rather than verses. Hence the lines of such a system are sometimes found ending in the middle of a word, which can never be true of a verse, strictly so called.

**1075. DICOLIC VERSES.**—A long verse sometimes contains two (or even more) separate groups of feet. Thus the trochaic tetrameter (1083) consists, not of one group of eight feet, but of *two* groups of *four* feet. The groups are called also metrical *series* or *cola* (*κῶλον member*). The first group may end in the middle of a word.

In the following schemes dicolic verses are marked by a dot under the first thesis of each group.

**1076. SYNCOPE.**—The arsis of a foot is sometimes omitted. When this occurs in the middle of a verse, it is called *syncope*. The time of the omitted arsis is made up by prolonging the preceding long thesis.

Thus the verse *ἀμφὶ νῶων κόρυμβα* (— — — — — — — —) is a trochaic tetrapody with the second arsis omitted: the syllable *νᾱ-* is prolonged so as to take the time of a whole trochee.

**1077. CATALEXIS.**—If the last foot of a verse is incomplete, this is called *catalexis* (κατάληξις *stopping short*), and the verse is said to be *catalectic*. On the other hand, verses which close with a complete foot are called *acatalectic*.

Thus *μηδέ τις κικλησκέτω* (— ◡ ◡ — ◡ — ◡ ◡ —) is a catalectic trochaic tetrapody; the time of the missing final arsis is made up by a pause.

a. Generally it is the *last* part of the foot that is omitted; and in anapaestic verses this is the *thesis*. But in catalectic iambic verses, the *first* syllable of the foot is wanting; see 1090.

**1078. a.** A verse is *doubly catalectic* when the arses of the last *two* feet are omitted: thus *καρδιάς τερασκόπου πτώται* (— ◡ ◡ — ◡ — ◡ ◡ — ◡ —) is a doubly catalectic trochaic hexapody.

b. The name *hypercatalectic* is sometimes applied to a verse which extends one syllable beyond a given measure. For an example, see 1096 f.

**1079. ANACRUSIS.**—An initial arsis (long, short, or irrational syllable) prefixed to rhythms beginning with an ictus, is called an *anacrusis* (upward beat). Sometimes we find a *double* anacrusis, of two short syllables.

Thus, the verses b, c, d, are like a, but have anacruses prefixed:

- |                            |                       |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|
| a. Δάμνιάδων γυναικῶν.     | — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ —     |
| b. προκηδομένα̃ βαρεῖαν.   | ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ —   |
| c. μὴ ταρβαλέᾳ θάνοιμι.    | > — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ —   |
| d. ὅτε καὶ Δίδς ἄσπερωπός. | ◡ ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — |

REMARK.—The names *iambic* (1088 ff) and *anapaestic* (1103 ff), applied to large classes of rhythms, though convenient from their brevity, are not indispensable: the iambic rhythms might with propriety be designated as *anacrusic trochaic*, the anapaestic as *anacrusic-dactylic*, since they are in fact simply trochaic and dactylic rhythms with preceding anacrusis.

**1080. RESOLUTION AND CONTRACTION.**—Many kinds of verse allow the use of two short syllables in place of a long one, which is then said to be *resolved*; or, vice versa, the use of a long syllable in place of two short ones, which are then said to be *contracted*.

Thus, in the trochaic tetrapody Ἄραβιάς τ' ἄρειον ἄνθος (— ◡ — ◡ — ◡ — ◡ —), a tribrach stands by resolution in place of the first trochee. An example of contraction is the substitution of a spondee for the dactyl in the dactylic hexameter (1100).

**1081. CAESURA.**—*Caesura* (τομή *cutting* or *dividing*) is a break in a verse, produced by the end of a word.

According to one use of the term, there is a caesura whenever a word ends within a verse. But in the stricter sense, caesura is an important break in a verse, usually marked by a pause in the sense, and occurring for the most part in certain fixed places. Sometimes this is called the *principal caesura*; and the others lesser caesuras.



c, d, e. tetrapody, or dimeter; d, catalectic; e, doubly catalectic.

ἀλλὰ καὶ νῦν ἐκπόριζε<sup>1</sup> (c).  $\text{—} \cup \text{—} > \text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup$

ἐς τὸ μὴ τελεσφόρον<sup>2</sup> (d).  $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—}$

ἐν βροτοῖσιν ἔξεις<sup>3</sup> (e).  $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$

f, g. hexapody, or trimeter; f, catalectic; g, doubly catalectic.

ἀρπαγαὶ δὲ διαδρομᾶν ὁμαίμονες<sup>4</sup> (f).  $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$

Δίδς ὑπαγκάλισμα σεμνὸν Ἡρᾶ<sup>5</sup> (g).  $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$

h. tetrameter acatalectic (two complete dimeters, 1075).

κλῦθί μευ, γέροντος εὐέθειρε χρῦσόπεπλε κούρη.<sup>6</sup>

$\text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$

REMARK.—The forms a and e have the same syllables, but very different rhythms. Which is the right measurement in a given case can be determined only by the surroundings, and is often doubtful.

1086. The following are specimens of *syncopated forms* (1076): a is a syncopated tetrapody; b, a tetrapody catalectic; c, d, catalectic hexapodies; e, f, g, catalectic tetrameters. Such forms as d appear to begin with a spondee, which, however, is really a syncopated dipody.

a. ἀμφὶ νᾶων κόρυμβα.<sup>7</sup>  $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$

b. πῦς γὰρ ἐππηλάτᾱς.<sup>8</sup>  $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—}$

c. μὴ τυχοῦσαι θεῶν Ὀλυμπίῳ.<sup>9</sup>  $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$

d. εἴσημόν τε φάσμα ναυβάταις.<sup>10</sup>  $\text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$

e. Ζεὺς ἀναξ ἀποστεροῖ γάμον δυσάνορα.<sup>11</sup>  $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$

f. πτῶκα, μᾶτρῶν ἀγνισμα κύριον φόνου.<sup>12</sup>  $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$

g. πημονᾶς ἐλύσατ' εὐ χειρὶ παιωνίᾳ.<sup>13</sup>  $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$

1087. In lyric strophes, the tragedy avoids the irrational syllable altogether; the comedy admits it.—Systems (1074 b) are sometimes found, in which a succession of complete dimeters, with here and there a monometer, is closed by a dimeter catalectic.

## IAMBIC RHYTHMS.

1088. The fundamental foot is the iambus; and the ictus is on the second syllable,  $\cup \text{—}$ . In verses which have an even number of feet (4, 6, etc.) the feet are commonly grouped by *twos* (dipodic bases, 1072 a), the first thesis of such dipody having a stronger ictus than the second. The *first* foot of each dipody may then be irrational (1070): that is,  $> \text{—} \cup \text{—}$  may stand in place of  $\cup \text{—} \cup \text{—}$ . Hence the rule is that the dimeter, trimeter, etc., may have the irrational iambus (apparent spondee) for the odd feet (1st, 3d, 5th), but only pure iambs for the even feet (2d, 4th, 6th). In a tripody or pentapody, only the first foot can be irrational.

<sup>1</sup> ArVesp.365. <sup>2</sup> AAg.1000. <sup>3</sup> ArNub.460. <sup>4</sup> ASep.351. <sup>5</sup> EHcl.242. <sup>6</sup> Anacreon. 7 Eia.258. <sup>8</sup> APers.126. <sup>9</sup> ASupp.161. <sup>10</sup> Eia.252. <sup>11</sup> ASupp.1061. <sup>12</sup> AEum.326. <sup>13</sup> ASupp.1066.

a. The principle of the irrational arsis is the same in iambic and trochaic rhythms (1082); namely, that the arsis following the first thesis of each dipody must be rational (⌋), while other arses may be irrational.

1089. The thesis of a foot may be resolved (1080), giving ⌋⌋⌋ (tribrach) in place of the pure iambus, and > ⌋⌋ (apparent dactyl) in place of the irrational iambus.—But the last foot of a verse (in catalectic verses the last *complete* foot) must always be a pure iambus.

a. The *anapaest* (⌋⌋⌣) in place of the iambus is found only in spoken verse; and except in comedy, is restricted to the first foot. It is probable that the two short syllables were rapidly pronounced, in the time of one.

1090. In catalectic iambic verses, the *arsis* (not the thesis) of the last foot is omitted, and its time is filled by prolonging the preceding thesis: thus ⌋⌣ ⌣ (not ⌋⌣⌣).

### THE IAMBIC TRIMETER.

1091. The iambic trimeter is, next to the dactylic hexameter, the most widely used of all rhythms. It prevails especially in tragedy and comedy, the dramatic dialogue being mainly carried on in this measure.

The *trimeter of tragedy* consists primarily of six iambi, of which the first, third, and fifth may be irrational:

> ⌋⌣⌣ > ⌣⌣⌣ > ⌣⌣⌣

Furthermore:—(1) By resolution of the thesis (1089), the tribrach may stand for any foot but the last; and (2) the *apparent* dactyl (> ⌋⌣) for the first and third; but these liberties are not frequent: see examples b and c below. (3) The anapaest (1089 a) is in tragedy confined to the first foot (see example a, second line); only in proper names it is occasionally admitted in other places.

(4) The chief caesura is most commonly in the middle of the third foot (*penthemimeral* caesura). The least approved caesura is that which divides the verse into equal halves.

(5) When the fifth foot is divided by a caesura, the syllable before that caesura (if it is not a monosyllabic word) is almost always short ('*Porson's rule*').

Examples are:

- |  |                      |
|--|----------------------|
| a. ᾧ δῖος αἰθήρ καὶ ταχύπτεροι πνοαί,                                | > ⌋⌣⌣ >, ⌣ ⌣⌣⌣⌣⌣     |
| ποταμῶν τε πηγαί, ποντίων τε κῦμάτων                                 | ⌋⌣⌣⌣⌣ >, ⌣ ⌣⌣⌣⌣⌣     |
| ἀνήριθμον γέλασμα, παμμῆτορ τε γῆ. <sup>1</sup> *                    | ⌣ ⌣⌣⌣⌣ ⌣ ⌣⌣, ⌣ > ⌣⌣⌣ |
| b. σαφῶς ἐπίστασ', Ἴονιος κεκλήσεται. <sup>2</sup>                   | ⌣ ⌣⌣⌣⌣ ⌣, ⌣⌣⌣⌣⌣⌣⌣⌣   |
| c. σοὶ πρῶτον <sup>2</sup> Ἰοῖ, πολύδονον πλάνην φράσω. <sup>3</sup> | ⌣ ⌣⌣⌣⌣ >, ⌣⌣⌣⌣⌣⌣⌣⌣   |

<sup>1</sup> APr.88. <sup>2</sup> APr.840. <sup>3</sup> APr.788.

\* Cf. *O light immortal, winds on wings of swiftness borne,  
O river sources, and the countless flashing smile  
Of ocean's wavelets, universal mother earth, etc.*



(4) Porson's rule of the fifth foot (1091, 5) is often neglected.

1093. *Scheme of the iambic trimeter* (forms in parentheses are confined to comedy).

$$> \frac{1}{2} \cup \frac{1}{2} \cup \frac{1}{2} \cup \frac{1}{2}$$

<sup>1</sup> ArNub.2. <sup>2</sup> Hipponax. <sup>3</sup> ArEq.836. <sup>4</sup> ArNub.1098. <sup>5</sup> EHcl.193. <sup>6</sup> Pind.Pyth.6,3<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>7</sup> ArAch.1008. <sup>8</sup> ESupp.616. <sup>9</sup> Alcaeus.

g. pentapody:

βέβακεν ὕψις οὐ μεθύστερον.<sup>1</sup>

υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ

h. hexapody or trimeter catalectic:

ἐπωφέλησα πόλεος ἐξελέσθαι.<sup>2</sup>

υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ

i. tetrameter acatalectic = dimeter repeated:

δέξαι με κωμάζοντα, δέξαι, λίσσομαί σε, λίσσομαι.<sup>3</sup>

> ÷ υ ÷ > ÷ υ ÷ > ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷

1097. The following are specimens of *syncopated forms*: a—e are tetrapodies (the last two catalectic); f is a pentapody; g—k are hexapodies (the last two catalectic); l and m are tetrameters (tetrapodies repeated). The form m is occasionally used by the line.

a. βαρεῖαι καταλλαγαί.<sup>4</sup>

υ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷

b. κακοῦ δὲ χαλκοῦ τρόπον.<sup>5</sup>

υ υ υ υ ÷ υ ÷

c. μελαμπᾶγῃς πέλει.<sup>6</sup>

υ υ υ υ ÷ υ ÷

d. μόλοις ὦ πόσις μοι.<sup>7</sup>

υ υ υ υ ÷ υ ÷

e. διπλάζεται τίμᾳ.<sup>8</sup>

υ υ υ υ ÷ υ ÷

f. φοβοῦμαι δ' ἔπος τόδ' ἐκβαλεῖν.<sup>9</sup>

υ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷

g. βεβᾶσι γὰρ τοίπερ ἀγρέται στρατοῦ.<sup>10</sup>

υ υ υ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷

h. βίᾳ χαλινῶν δ' ἀναύδω μένει.<sup>11</sup>

υ υ υ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷

i. ἐπαυχῆσᾱς δὲ τοῖσι σοῖς λόγοις.<sup>12</sup>

υ υ υ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷

j. δαφνηφόροις βουθύτοισι τίμαῖς.<sup>13</sup>

υ υ υ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷

k. ὑπ' ἀρχᾱς δ' οὐτινος θαύζων.<sup>14</sup>

υ υ υ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷

l. πόνοι δόμων νέοι παλαιοῖσι συμμιγεῖς κακοῖς.<sup>15</sup>

υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷

m. βροτῶν ἄλαι, νεῶν τε καὶ πεισμάτων ἀφειδεῖς.<sup>16</sup>

υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷ υ ÷

1098. In the iambic strophes of tragedy, the irrational syllable is in general avoided; in those of comedy, it is frequent. Cf. 1087.

Systems (1074 b) are sometimes found, in which a succession of complete dimeters, with here and there a monometer, is closed by a dimeter catalectic.

## DACTYLIC RHYTHMS.

1099. The fundamental foot is the *dactyl*. But a *spondee* is very often used instead (1080): at the end of a verse, it is much more common than the dactyl. A *proceleusmatic*, used for the dactyl (1068 a), is rare, and only found in lyric poetry. The ictus is on the first syllable of each foot.

<sup>1</sup> AAg.425. <sup>2</sup> SOc.541. <sup>3</sup> Alcaeus. <sup>4</sup> ASept.767. <sup>5</sup> AAg.390. <sup>6</sup> AAg.392. <sup>7</sup> ETro.587. <sup>8</sup> ESupp.781. <sup>9</sup> ACho.46. <sup>10</sup> APers.1002. <sup>11</sup> AAg.238. <sup>12</sup> ArAv.629. <sup>13</sup> ASupp.706. <sup>14</sup> ASupp.595. <sup>15</sup> ASept.740. <sup>16</sup> AAg.195.

## THE DACTYLIC HEXAMETER.

**1100.** This is the most common of all Greek verses, being the established measure for epic, didactic, and bucolic poetry. It consists of six feet, of which the last is always a spondee.\* Each of the others may be at pleasure a dactyl or a spondee, but the dactyl prevails; especially in the fifth place, where hardly one line in twenty has the spondee (*spondaic* verse, see example c below).

The third foot is almost always divided by a caesura, and this is usually the *principal caesura* of the verse (1081). It may be either *masculine*, i. e. after the long thesis of a dactyl or spondee (*penthemimeral* caesura),—or *feminine*, i. e., between the two shorts of a dactyl. Often also there is a caesura after the thesis of the fourth foot (*hephthemimeral* caesura), or at the end of the fourth foot (called *bucolic* caesura, from its frequent occurrence in bucolic poetry); and occasionally one of these is made the principal caesura.

The scheme therefore is:

÷ ∞ ÷ ∞ ÷, ∞, ∞ ÷ ∞ ÷ ∞ ÷ —

Examples:

a. οἱ δ' ἐπανεστήσαν, πείθοντό τε ποιμένι λαῶν.<sup>1</sup>

÷ ∞ ∞ ÷ — ÷, — ÷ ∞ ∞ ÷ ∞ ÷ —

b. ἀλλ' αὐτός τε κάθησο, καὶ ἄλλους ἵδρνε λαούς.<sup>2</sup>

÷ — ÷ ∞ ∞ ÷ ∞, ∞ ÷ — ÷ ∞ ∞ ÷ —

c. τίπτ' αὐτ', αἰγίοχοιο Διὸς τέκος, εἰλήλουθας;<sup>3</sup>

÷ — ÷ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ÷ ∞ ∞, ÷ — ÷ —

REMARK.—The hexameter is properly a dicolic verse (1075), consisting of two tripodies, less often of a tetrapody and a dipody.

**1101. THE ELEGIAC DISTICH.**—This was not confined to the elegy, but was the usual form for *gnomic* or reflective poetry. Its first line is the hexameter; its second is a verse containing two catalectic tripodies, which are always separated by a caesura. Of this verse the first two feet may be dactyls or spondees at pleasure; the fourth and fifth feet are always dactyls. The third foot is filled out by the prolonged final syllable of the first tripody.

÷ ∞ ÷ ∞ ÷, ∞, ∞ ÷ ∞ ÷ ∞ ÷ —

÷ ∞ ÷ ∞ ∞, ÷ ∞ ∞ ÷ ∞ ∞

τιμῆν τε γὰρ ἐστι καὶ ἀγλαὸν ἀνδρὶ μάχεσθαι  
γῆς πέρι καὶ παίδων κουριδῆς τ' ἀλόχου.<sup>4</sup>

**1102. LYRIC DACTYLIC RHYTHMS.**—The following are specimens:

a. dimeter:

μοῦρα διώκει.<sup>5</sup>

÷ ∞ ∞ ÷ —

<sup>1</sup> B 85. <sup>2</sup> B 191. <sup>3</sup> A 202. <sup>4</sup> Callinus. <sup>5</sup> EHeracl. 612.

\* Cf. 'Under the open sky, in the odorous air of the orchard.' But English dactylic and anapaestic verses are read in  $\frac{2}{3}$  time, unlike the Greek.

b. trimeter catalectic (*penthemimeris*):

παρθένοι ὀμβροφόροι.<sup>1</sup>      — — — — — — — — — —

c, d. tetrameter; d, catalectic (*hepthemimeris*):

οὐρανίοις τε θεοῖς δωρήματα<sup>2</sup> (c).      — — — — — — — — — —

ἔλθετ' ἐποψόμεναι δύναμιν<sup>3</sup> (d).      — — — — — — — — — —

e. pentameter:

ἀλλὰ μάτᾱν ὁ πρόθυμος ἀεὶ πόνον ἐξει.<sup>4</sup>      — — — — — — — — — —

f. lyric hexameter (two trimeters):

μόρσιμα δ' οὔτι φυγεῖν θέμις, οὐ σοφίῃ τις ἀπώσεται.<sup>5</sup>

— — — — — — — — — — — — — — — —

g. octameter (= two tetrameters):

ὦ πόποι, ἦ μεγάλᾱς ἀγαθῶς τε πολιισονόμου βιοτᾱς ἐπεκ' ῥσαμεν.<sup>6</sup>

— — — — — — — — — — — — — — — —

## ANAPAESTIC RHYTHMS.

1103. The fundamental foot is the *anapaest*, with the ictus on the last syllable, — — —. But a *spondee* (— —) or a *dactyl* (— — —) is very often used (1080) instead of the anapaest; much less often, a *proceleusmatic* (— — — —). In catalectic verses, the last foot lacks the ictus (1077 a).

a. Anapaests are properly a marching rhythm. The feet are commonly grouped by twos (1072 a), the two feet of each dipody corresponding to a step with the right and left foot in succession.

1104. In marching-songs and lyric strophes the following kinds of verses occur:

a, b. dipody or monometer; b, catalectic:

ἀπολεῖς μ', ἀπολεῖς ᾿ (a).      — — — — — — — — — —

νέκυσ ἤδη<sup>8</sup> (b).      — — — — — — — — — —

c, d. tripody (*prosodiac*); d, catalectic:

Σαλαμῖνιάσι στυφέλου<sup>9</sup> (c).      — — — — — — — — — —

ναοί θ' οἱ Φοίβου<sup>10</sup> (d).      — — — — — — — — — —

e. tetrapody or dimeter catalectic (*paroemiac*):

καὶ μὴν τόδε κύριον ἦμαρ.<sup>11</sup>      — — — — — — — — — —

πάντα γὰρ ἤδη τετέλεστα.<sup>12</sup>      — — — — — — — — — —

f. tetrapody or dimeter (acatalectic):

μέλεος γέννη γᾶ τε πατρώᾳ.<sup>13</sup>      — — — — — — — — — —

1105. ANAPAESTIC SYSTEMS (1074 b) are much used in tragedy and comedy. They are composed of several complete dimeters (and

<sup>1</sup> ArNub.299. <sup>2</sup> ArNub.395. <sup>3</sup> ArRan.879. <sup>4</sup> EHeracl.617. <sup>5</sup> EHeracl.615. <sup>6</sup> APers.852.

<sup>7</sup> STr.1007.

<sup>8</sup> EAlc.93.

<sup>9</sup> APers.964.

<sup>10</sup> EIon.178.

<sup>11</sup> EAlc.105.

<sup>12</sup> EAlc.132.

<sup>13</sup> APers.933.

sometimes a monometer), with a catalectic dimeter (*paroemiac*) always added as a close.

They are subject to the following rules: (a) A succession of four short syllables is avoided: hence a proceleusmatic almost never occurs, or a dactyl followed by an anapaest.—(b) The dimeter has a regular caesura, generally at the end of the second foot, but sometimes in the middle of the third.—(c) The paroemiac admits a dactyl only as the first foot, and almost always has an anapaest for the third.

The following is a short anapaestic system:

τάδε μὲν Περσῶν τῶν οἰχομένων	υ υ ˘ — ˘ — ˘ υ υ ˘
Ἑλλάδ' ἐς αἶαν πιστὰ καλεῖται,	— υ υ — ˘ — υ υ — ˘
καὶ τῶν ἀφνεῶν καὶ πολυχρῦσων	— ˘ υ υ ˘ — υ υ — ˘
ἐδράνων φύλακες κατὰ πρεσβεῖαν	υ υ ˘ υ υ ˘ υ υ ˘ — ˘
οὓς αὐτὸς ἄναξ Ξέρξης βασιλεὺς	— ˘ υ υ ˘ — ˘ υ υ ˘
Δᾶρειογενὴς	— ˘ υ υ ˘
εἴλετο χῶρᾶς ἐφορεύειν. <sup>1</sup>	— υ υ — ˘ υ υ ˘ —

1106. There are also *freer* (lyrical) systems, which are not subject to these restrictions. They sometimes consist, for lines together, of spondees only, or dactyls only; and sometimes they have two or more paroemiacs in succession. They are much less used than the stricter systems, and are mainly confined to the expression of complaint or mourning.

1107. The ANAPAESTIC TETRAMETER is much used by the line (1065) in comedy. It consists of a dimeter and paroemiac. These two parts are almost always separated by a caesura; and each of them is subject, in general, to the rules given above (1105) for dimeters and paroemiacs in anapaestic systems.

πρόσσχετε τὸν νοῦν τοῖς ἀθανάτοις ἡμῖν, τοῖς αἰὲν ἑοῦσι,  
τοῖς αἰθερίοις, τοῖσιν ἀγῆρως, τοῖς ἀφθιτα μηδομένοισιν.<sup>2</sup>

— υ — — ˘ — ˘ υ υ ˘, — ˘ — ˘ υ υ ˘ —  
— ˘ υ υ ˘ — υ υ — ˘, — ˘ υ υ ˘ υ υ ˘ —

## LOGAOEDIC RHYTHMS.

1108. Logaoedic verses consist of mixed *dactyls* and *trochees*. The dactyls may stand before the trochees, or between them; but trochees never stand between the dactyls. Each trochee may be resolved into a *tribrach*; but a dactyl is not contracted to a spondee. The dactyls are *cyclic* (1069), and the movement is in  $\frac{3}{8}$  time.

a. Logaoedic verse differs from the compound dactylo-trochaic rhythms described in 1118, in having the dactyls and trochees united in the same group or metrical series.

1109. A trochee standing as the first foot is treated with great freedom: besides being a tribrach (υ υ υ), it may be irrational ( $\frac{1}{2}$  >),

<sup>1</sup> APers.1. <sup>2</sup> ArAv.688.



or may be replaced by an iambus (◡ —) or an apparent anapaest (◡ ◡ >), and, in Aeolic poetry, even by a *pyrrhic*.

A logaoedic verse may have an *anacrusis* (short or irrational) prefixed to its first foot. Also a *double* anacrusis (two short syllables) may be used.

1110. (a) If two trochees precede the first dactyl, the *second* may be irrational, or a tribrach, but admits no other substitution.—(b) An irrational trochee may be used as the second foot, even when the first foot is a dactyl.—(c) Further, in catalectic verses, an irrational trochee may stand before the final thesis.—Thus:

a. ὑπὲρ ἀκαρπίστων πεδίῳ.<sup>1</sup> ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ > ◡ ◡ ◡

b. χαλκοκρότων ἱππων κτυπος.<sup>2</sup> ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ > ◡ ◡ ◡

c. τὰς ἡλεκτροφαεῖς αὐγὰς.<sup>3</sup> ◡ > ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ > ◡

d. *Trochaic* rhythms used in near connection with logaoedic, may have anacruses, and the same freedom of substitution in the first foot. Thus:

πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθέρως.<sup>4</sup> ◡ — ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡

1111. The following are specimens of logaoedic rhythms *with one dactyl*. The Pherecratean is called *first* or *second*, according as the dactyl is its first or second foot: the Glyconic is called *first*, *second*, or *third*, by a similar distinction.

#### Dipody.

a. Adonic (dactyl and trochee):

οὐδὲν ἔτ' ἴκει.<sup>5</sup> ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡

#### Tripodies.

b, c. Pherecratean (first, second); d, e, catalectic:

ὁς χαρίτων μὲν ἕξει<sup>6</sup> (b). ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡

δέξεται τ' ἐπὶ μισθῷ<sup>7</sup> (c). ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡

ψεύδεσι ποικίλοις<sup>8</sup> (d). ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡

καίπερ ἀχρύνμενος<sup>9</sup> (e). ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡

f, g. Pherecratean with anacrusis (*logaoedic paroemiac*):

ἐγὼ δὲ μόνᾳ καθεύδω<sup>10</sup> (f). ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡

εὐδοξον ἄρματι νικάω<sup>11</sup> (g). > ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡

h, i. Pherecratean catalectic with anacrusis (*logaoedic prosodiac*):

Ἥρᾱ ποτ' Ὀλυμπιά<sup>12</sup> (h). > ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡

Καφίσίων ὑδάτων<sup>13</sup> (i). > ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡

#### Tetrapodies.

The forms b, c, f, g, are often to be read as *doubly catalectic tetrapodies*, instead of tripodies. Thus:

j. Δᾶμνιάδων γυναικῶν<sup>14</sup> (= b). ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡

k. χρῦσος αἰθόμενον πῦρ<sup>15</sup> (= c). ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡ ◡

<sup>1</sup> Ephoen. 210. <sup>2</sup> ArEq. 552. <sup>3</sup> EHipp. 741. <sup>4</sup> ArNub. 518. <sup>5</sup> Sappho. <sup>6</sup> Eupolis ii. 494.  
<sup>7</sup> Crates ii. 246. <sup>8</sup> Pind. Ol. 1.46. <sup>9</sup> Pind. Isth. 7.5. <sup>10</sup> Sappho. <sup>11</sup> Pind. Pyth. 6.17.  
<sup>12</sup> ArAv. 1731. <sup>13</sup> Pind. Ol. 14.1. <sup>14</sup> Pind. Ol. 4.32. <sup>15</sup> Pind. Ol. 1.2.

l, m, n. Glyconic (first, second, third):

- καὶ κυανέμβολοι θααί<sup>1</sup> (l).      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
 ἔρως παρθένιος πόθω<sup>2</sup> (m).      ˘ — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
 ὁ μέγας ὕλβος ἄ τ' ἀρετᾶ<sup>3</sup> (n).      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

o, p. acatalectic tetrapodies; p, with anacrusis:

- τῶν ἐν Θερμοπύλαις θανόντων<sup>4</sup> (o).      ˘ > ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
 πλήρης μὲν ἐφαίνεθ' ἅ σελάννα<sup>5</sup> (p).      > ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

*Pentapodies.*

q. Phalaecēan (hendecasyllable):

- ἐν μύρτου κλαδί τὸ ξίφος φορήσω.<sup>6</sup>      ˘ > ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

r. Sapphic (hendecasyllable):

- ποικιλόθρον' ἀθάνατ' Ἀφροδίτᾳ.<sup>7</sup>      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

s. Alcaic (hendecasyllable), begins with anacrusis:

- οὐ χρὴ κακοῖσι θυμὸν ἐπιτρέπην.<sup>8</sup>      > ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

1112. The following have *more than one dactyl*:

- a. οἶνον ἐνειακαμένοις μεθύσθην.<sup>9</sup>      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
 b. μέλει τέ σφισι Καλλιόπᾳ.<sup>10</sup>      ˘ — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
 c. παρθένε τὰν κεφαλᾶν τὰ δ' ἔνερθε νύμφᾳ.<sup>11</sup>      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
 d. οἶνος ὦ φίλε παῖ λέγεται καὶ ἀλάθεια.<sup>12</sup>      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
 e. ἦρος ἀνθεμόεντος ἐπάϊον ἐρχομένοιο.<sup>13</sup>  
 ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

The forms d and e belong to the so-called *Acolic dactyls*. The form c is called *Praxillēan*.

1113. The following have a *double anacrusis* (logaoedic anapaestic):

- a. ἱκετεύσατε δ', ὦ κόραι.<sup>14</sup>      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
 b. κατέλαμψας, ἔδειξας ἐμφανῇ.<sup>15</sup>      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
 c. Ἑλένᾳ ἐλύσατο Τροίᾳς.<sup>16</sup>      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
 d. τίνι τῶν πάρος, ὦ μάκαιρα Θήβᾳ.<sup>17</sup>      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

Trochaic forms with double anacrusis are also regarded as logaoedic anapaestic:

- e. Χαρίτων ἑκάτι τόνδε κῶμον.<sup>18</sup>      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

1114. SYNCOPATED FORMS are very numerous. The following are specimens:

- a. ναυτιλίᾳς ἐσχάτᾳς.<sup>19</sup>      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
 b. οὐ ψεύδει τέγξω λόγον.<sup>20</sup>      > ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
 c. ἔρως ἀνίκᾳτε μάχᾳν.<sup>21</sup>      ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

<sup>1</sup> ArEq.554. <sup>2</sup> Anacreon. <sup>3</sup> EOr.807. <sup>4</sup> Simonides. <sup>5</sup> Sappho. <sup>6</sup> Scolion.  
<sup>7</sup> Sappho. <sup>8</sup> Alcaeus. <sup>9</sup> Alcaeus. <sup>10</sup> Pind.Ol.10.18. <sup>11</sup> Praxilla. <sup>12</sup> Theoc.29.1.  
<sup>13</sup> Alcaeus. <sup>14</sup> EIon.468. <sup>15</sup> EEl.586. <sup>16</sup> Pind.Isth.8.112. <sup>17</sup> Pind.Isth.7.1. <sup>18</sup> Pind.Ol.4.15.  
<sup>19</sup> Pind.N.3.39. <sup>20</sup> Pind.Ol.4.28. <sup>21</sup> Sant.781.

- d.  $\tilde{\omega}$  πατρίς,  $\tilde{\omega}$  δώματα μή.<sup>1</sup>       $\text{—} \cup \cup \text{—} \cup \cup \text{—}$   
 e. δακρυόεσσάν τ' ἐφίλησεν αἰχμᾶν.<sup>2</sup>       $\text{—} \cup \cup \text{—} \cup \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—}$   
 f. εἰ δὲ κυρεῖ τις πέλας οἰωνοπόλων.<sup>3</sup>       $\text{—} \cup \cup \text{—} \cup \cup \text{—} \cup \cup \text{—}$

1115. Some verses consist of *more than one series*: thus

- a. Asclepiadēan (two Pherecrateans catalectic, second and first).  
 $\tilde{\eta}$ λθες ἐκ περάτων γᾶς ἐλεφαντίναν.<sup>4</sup>       $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$   
 b. greater Asclepiadean (dipody catalectic between two Pherecrateans):  
 μηδὲν ἄλλο φυτεύσης πρότερον δένδριον ἀμπέλω.<sup>5</sup>  
 $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$   
 c. Priapēan (= Glyconic and doubly catalectic tetrapody):  
 εὐμενῆς δ' ὁ Λύκειος ἔστω πάσῃ νεολαίᾳ.<sup>6</sup>  
 $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$   
 d. Eupolidēan (= Glyconic and trochaic tetrapody catalectic):  
 $\tilde{\omega}$  θεώμενοι κατερῶ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθέρως,  
 οὕτω νικήσαιμι τ' ἐγὼ καὶ νομιζοίμην σοφός.<sup>7</sup>  
 $\text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$   
 $\text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—} \text{—} \cup \text{—} \text{—}$

The Eupolidēan is sometimes used by the line: in both halves of the verse the first two feet allow the substitutions described in 1109 and 1110.

1116. Pherecratean verses are sometimes combined in systems (1074 b), but much more frequent are Glyconic systems closing with a Pherecratean.

a. In antistrophic composition, the first and second Pherecratean sometimes correspond to each other in strophe and antistrophe, as equivalent forms. So too the second and third Glyconic. Other interchanges are very infrequent.

## DACTYLO-EPITRITIC RHYTHMS.

1117. Dactylo-epitritic (or *Doric*) strophes are composed of the following elements:

1.  $\text{—} \cup \cup \text{—} \cup \cup \text{—}$  — dactylic tripody with spondee as the 3d foot.
2.  $\text{—} \cup \cup \text{—} \cup \cup \text{—}$  the same, catalectic.
3.  $\text{—} \cup \text{—}$  epitrite = long trochee (1069) and spondee.
4.  $\text{—} \cup \text{—}$  the same, catalectic.

These are variously combined; for the most part two or three unite to form a verse. Forms 1 and 3 may have a short final syllable in caesura, even in the middle of a verse. The final syllable of 2 and 4, in the middle of a verse, is prolonged to  $\text{—}$ . An anacrusis may be prefixed to any verse. Sometimes, especially at the end of the strophe, other dactylic or trochaic rhythms are employed.

<sup>1</sup> EMed.643. <sup>2</sup> Anacreon. <sup>3</sup> ASupp.57. <sup>4</sup> Alcaeus. <sup>5</sup> Alcaeus. <sup>6</sup> ASupp.686.  
<sup>7</sup> ArNub.518,519.

The following verses are specimens :

ἄνω ποταμῶν ἱερῶν χωροῦσι πᾶγαί,    ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
καὶ δίκᾱ καὶ πάντα πάλιν στρέφεται.<sup>1</sup>    ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
ὄν αἰόλᾱ νύξ ἐναριζομένᾱ.<sup>2</sup>    ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
ἔρχεται τιμὰ γυναικείῳ γένει.<sup>3</sup>    ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘  
κέκλυτε, παῖδες ὑπερθῦμων τε φωτῶν καὶ θεῶν.<sup>4</sup>  
˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

1118. DACTYLO-TROCHAIC RHYTHMS.—In another class of lyric strophes, we find a mixture of dactylic and trochaic verses, in greater variety than those just described; these probably moved in  $\frac{3}{4}$  time, so that the dactyls were cyclic. Sometimes dactylic and trochaic groups are united in one verse. Examples of such compound verses are:

a. dactylic tripod (with anacrusis, and syll. anceps), and trochaic tripod :

τούτοισι δ' ὕπισθεν ἵτω φέρων δίφρον Λυκοῦργος.<sup>5</sup>

> ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

b. dactylic tetrapody and trochaic tetrapody doubly catalectic :

τοῖος γὰρ φιλότῃτος ἔρως ὑπὸ καρδίᾱν ἐλυσθείς.<sup>6</sup>

˘ > ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

## CRETIC RHYTHMS.

1119. *Apparent* cretics often occur, as the result of syncope (1076), in trochaic, iambic, and logaoedic rhythms. Examples may be seen in 1086, 1097, 1114.

Much rarer are the real cretic rhythms, in which the cretic (or, by resolution, the first or fourth pæon) stands as the fundamental foot. In these, the movement is in  $\frac{3}{4}$  time (see 1068 b).

The ictus falls on the first long syllable of the cretic; at the same time there is a certain stress, though weaker, on the second long.

The following will serve as specimens :

a, b, c. dimeter; c, with anacrusis :

ἦδομαι γ' ἦδομαι<sup>7</sup> (a).

˘ ˘ — ˘ ˘ —

μηδὲ λέγε μοι σὺν λόγον<sup>8</sup> (b).

˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

ὦ Ζεῦ, τί ποτε χρῆσόμεθα<sup>9</sup> (c).

— ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

d. dimeter catalectic :

κᾶτ' ἐλαγοθήρει.<sup>10</sup>

˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

e. trimeter :

ὥς ἐμὲ λαβοῦσα τὸν δημότην.<sup>11</sup>

˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ — ˘ ˘ —

f. tetrameter :

ἄλλ' ἀφίει τὸν ἄνδρ', εἰ δὲ μή, φήμ' ἐγώ.<sup>12</sup>

˘ ˘ — ˘ ˘ — ˘ ˘ — ˘ ˘ —

<sup>1</sup> EMed.410. <sup>2</sup> STr.94. <sup>3</sup> EMed.418. <sup>4</sup> Pind.P.4.22. <sup>5</sup> Cratinus. <sup>6</sup> Archilochus.  
<sup>7</sup> ArPax 1127. <sup>8</sup> ArAch.297. <sup>9</sup> ArLys.476. <sup>10</sup> ArLys.789. <sup>11</sup> ArAch.675. <sup>12</sup> ArVesp.428

g. pentameter :

σοῦ γ' ἀκούσωμεν ; ἀπολεῖ· κατὰ σε χάσομεν τοῖς λίθοις.<sup>1</sup>

— — — — —

## CHORIAMBIC RHYTHMS.

1120. Apparent choriambi are very frequent in logaoedic verse as the result of syncope (1076). These have the rhythmical value — — — — —. For examples, see 1114.

Verses with the real choriambus (— — — — —) as the fundamental foot, would move in  $\frac{3}{4}$  time. But such, if they were ever used at all by the Greeks, were exceedingly rare. The following is perhaps an instance :

δεινὰ μὲν οὖν, δεινὰ ταρασσει σοφὸς οἶωνοθέτας.<sup>2</sup>

— — — — —

## IONIC RHYTHMS.

1121. The fundamental foot is the *ionic a minore* (— — — — —), with the ictus on the first long syllable.

a. ANACLASIS.—Two trochees (— — — — —) may be substituted for the two longs of one foot with the two shorts of the next (— — — — —). This change is very frequent: its effect is to produce a breaking up (*anacclasis*) of the ionic rhythm, which passes into the trochaic.

1122. Specimens of ionic rhythms :

a, b. dimeter ; b, with anacclasis :

τίεται δ' αἰολόμητις<sup>3</sup> (a).

— — — — —

πολιοὶ μὲν ἤμιν ἤδη<sup>4</sup> (b).

— — — — —

c. dimeter catalectic :

Σικελὸς κομψὸς ἀνὴρ.<sup>5</sup>

— — — — —

d, e. trimeter (acatalectic) ; e, with anacclasis :

πεπέραιεν μὲν ὁ περσέπτολις ἤδη<sup>6</sup> (d).

— — — — —

λύσις ἐκ πόνων γένοιτ', οὐδαμὰ τῶνδε<sup>7</sup> (e).

— — — — —

f. trimeter catalectic :

κατάρως Οἰδιπόδᾳ βλαψίφρονος.<sup>8</sup>

— — — — —

g, h. tetrameter (acatalectic) ; h, with anacclasis :

ἐμὲ δειλᾶν, ἐμὲ πᾶντων κακοτάτων πεδέχοισαν<sup>9</sup> (g).

— — — — —

πατέρων τε καὶ τεκόντων γόος ἔνδικος ματεύει<sup>10</sup> (h).

— — — — —

<sup>1</sup> ArAch.295. <sup>2</sup> Sot.484. <sup>3</sup> ASupp.1037. <sup>4</sup> Anacreon. <sup>5</sup> Timocreon. <sup>6</sup> APers.65.  
<sup>7</sup> Anacreon. <sup>8</sup> ASept.726. <sup>9</sup> Alcaeus. <sup>10</sup> ACho.330.



i, j. tetrameter cat. (*Galliambic*); j, with anacclasis:

θανάτω λῦσιμελεῖ θηρσιν ὀρείοισι βοράν<sup>1</sup> (i).

⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏

φύσις οὐκ ἔδωκε μὸσχω λάλλον Ἄπιδι στόμα<sup>2</sup> (j).

⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏

1123. a. Sometimes the last long of the ionic is omitted by *syncope* (1076); the first long is then prolonged to supply its place:

πολύγομφον ὄδισμα<sup>3</sup> ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ —

b. Very seldom indeed, one of the long syllables is resolved into two shorts, or the two short syllables contracted into a long:

χρυσέαν πτέρυγα φέρεις.<sup>4</sup> ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏

Διονύσου σαῦλαι βασσαρίδες.<sup>5</sup> ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — — ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏

c. In the form with anacclasis, the first of the two trochees is sometimes irrational (⏏ >):

περιναίονται παλαιόν.<sup>6</sup> ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ > — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ —

1124. The *SOTADEAN VERSE* of the Alexandrian period has the *ionic a minore* as its fundamental foot. It is a catalectic tetrameter. Each of the three complete ionics may be replaced by two trochees, either of which may be irrational. Resolutions and contractions are frequent; so that the verse has a great variety of forms. Two examples will suffice:

τῶν χρῦσοφόρων οὐδὲ γυναικῶν βαθυκόλπων.<sup>7</sup>

⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ —

εὐσεβῆς τίς ἐστιν, πενίαν δέδωκεν αὐτῷ.<sup>8</sup>

⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ —

## DOCHMIAC AND BACCHIC RHYTHMS.

1125. The *dochmius* is a dipody, consisting of a *bacchius* with a following *iambus* (⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏). The ictus is on the first long of the bacchius, and the long of the iambus.

a. Dochmii have, therefore, a broken rhythm, in which  $\frac{3}{4}$  time (1068 b) alternates with  $\frac{2}{4}$ . They are used only in lyric passages which express great mental agitation.

1126. Either of the two shorts may be replaced by an irrational syllable; and each of the three longs may be resolved into two shorts. These liberties give rise to a great variety of forms, most of which are given below. The forms a, c, d are the most frequent.

a. ἰὼ πρόσπολοι.<sup>9</sup> ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏

b. ἐν γὰρ τᾷδε φεῦ.<sup>10</sup> > ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏

c. στρατόπεδον λιπών.<sup>11</sup> ⏏ ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏

d. δουλοσύνης ὕπερ.<sup>12</sup> > ⏏ ⏏ — ⏏ ⏏

<sup>1</sup> ESupp.46. <sup>2</sup> Diog. La. viii end. <sup>3</sup> APers.72. <sup>4</sup> EBacch.372. <sup>5</sup> Anacreon. <sup>6</sup> ASupp.1921. <sup>7</sup> Lycophronides. <sup>8</sup> Sotades. <sup>9</sup> SANT.1321. <sup>10</sup> AEum.781. <sup>11</sup> ASep.79. <sup>12</sup> ASep.112.

e. ἄτιτον ἔτι σε χρή. <sup>1</sup>	υ υ υ υ υ υ
f. ῥεῖ πολὺς ὕδρ λεώς. <sup>2</sup>	> υ υ υ υ υ
g. ἀνέφελον ἐπέβαλες. <sup>3</sup>	υ υ υ υ υ υ υ
h. οὐποτε καταλύσιμον. <sup>4</sup>	> υ υ υ υ υ υ
i. ἀπάγετ' ἐκτόπιον. <sup>5</sup>	υ υ υ — υ υ υ
j. τὸν καταρᾶτότατον. <sup>6</sup>	> υ υ — υ υ υ
k. τί μ' οὐκ ἀνταῖαν. <sup>7</sup>	υ υ — > υ
l. ἔχθεις Ἀτρείδᾶς. <sup>8</sup>	> υ — > υ
m. μεσολαβεῖ κέντρῳ. <sup>9</sup>	υ υ υ — > υ
n. πλαζόμενον λεύσσω. <sup>10</sup>	> υ υ — > υ
o. σύ τ', ὦ Διογενές. <sup>11</sup>	υ υ υ υ υ υ
p. εἴθ' αἰθέρος ἄνω. <sup>12</sup>	> υ υ υ υ υ
q. μανείσῃ πραπίδι. <sup>13</sup>	υ υ — υ υ υ

REMARK.—Forms like o, p, q, in which the second or third long is resolved when the first is not, are very uncommon.

Dochmii are oftenest combined in groups of two (dimeters). Usually two or more groups unite to form a *system* (1074 b).

1127. OTHER BACCHIC RHYTHMS are little used in Greek poetry, and only in connection with dochmii. Thus we find a bacchic

a. dimeter :

χορευθέντ' ἀναύλοισ.<sup>14</sup> υ υ — υ υ —

b. trimeter catalectic (= bacchius and dochmius):

ἰὼ γὰ τε καὶ παμφαής.<sup>15</sup> υ υ — υ υ — υ υ

ἵκετο τερμόνιον ἐπὶ πάγον.<sup>16</sup> υ υ υ — υ υ υ υ υ υ

c. tetrameter :

τίς ἄχῳ, τίς ὁδμᾶ προσέπτᾶ μ' ἀφεγγής.<sup>17</sup> υ υ — υ υ — υ υ — υ υ —

<sup>1</sup> AAg.1428. <sup>2</sup> ASept.80. <sup>3</sup> SEL.1246. <sup>4</sup> SEL.1246. <sup>5</sup> Sot.1340. <sup>6</sup> Sot.1344. <sup>7</sup> SAnt.1307.  
<sup>8</sup> SPhil.510. <sup>9</sup> AEum.157. <sup>10</sup> SAj.886. <sup>11</sup> ASept.127. <sup>12</sup> SPhil.1092. <sup>13</sup> EBacch.999.  
<sup>14</sup> EHf.879. <sup>15</sup> EMed.1251. <sup>16</sup> Apr.117. <sup>17</sup> Apr.115.

## ABBREVIATIONS

USED IN CITING THE EXAMPLES.

A. = *Aeschylus*.

Ag(amemnon), Cho(ephori),

Eum(enides), Pers(ae),

Pr(ometheus), Sept(em),

Supp(lices).

Ae. = *Aeschines*.Andoc. = *Andocides*.Ant. = *Antiphon*.Antiph. = *Antiphanes*.Ar. = *Aristophanes*.

Ach(arnenses), Av(es),

Eccl(esiazusae), Eq(uites),

Lys(istrata), Nub(es), Plut(us),

Ran(ae), Thesm(ophoriazusae),

Vesp(ae).

Arist. = *Aristotle*.

Pol(itica), Rhet(orica).

Carc. = *Carcinus*.Chaer. = *Chaeremo*.D. = *Demosthenes*.E. = *Euripides*.

Ale(estis), And(romache),

Bacch(ae), Cycl(ops), El(ectra),

Hec(uba), Hel(ena), Heracl(idae),

Hf. = *Hercules furens*,Hipp(olytus), Ia. = *Iphigenia*

Aulidensis, Med(ea), Or(estes),

Phoen(issae), Supp(lices), Tro(ades).

Hd. = *Herodotus*.Hm. = *Homer*.I. = *Isocrates*.Isae. = *Isaeus*.Luc. = *Lucian*.

Herm(otimus), Marin(orum dialogi).

Lycurg. = *Lycurgus*.Lys. = *Lysias*.M. = *Menander*.

Mon(ostichi).

Philem. = *Philemon*.Pind. = *Pindar*.P. = *Plato*.

Alc(ibiades), Ap(ology),

Charm(ides), Cr(ito), Crat(ylus),

Criti(as), Euthyd(emus),

Euthyphr(o), Go(rgias),

Hipp(ias) maj(or), Lach(es),

Lg. = *Leges*, Lys(is), Men(o),

Menex(enus), Par(menides),

Phaed(o), Phaedr(us), Phil(ebus),

Pol(iticus), Prot(agoras),

Rp. = *Republic*, Soph(istes),

Sym(posium), Theaet(etus),

Theag(es), Tim(aeus).

Plut. = *Plutarch*.

Them(istocles), Sol(on).

S. = *Sophocles*.

Aj(ax), Ant(igone), El(ectra),

Oc. = *Oedipus Coloneus*,Ot. = *Oedipus Tyrannus*,

Phil(octetes), Tr(achiniae).

Stob. = *Stobaeus*.

Flor(ilegium).

T. = *Thucydides*.X. = *Xenophon*.

A(nabasis), Ages(ilaus),

C(yropaedia), Eq. = *de re equestri*,

H(ellenica), Hier(o), Hipp(archicus),

M(emorabilia), O(economicus),

Ra. = *Respublica Atheniensis*,Rl. = *Respublica Lacedaemonia*,

Sym(posium).

The books of the *Iliad* are designated by Greek capitals (A, B, Γ, etc.); those of the *Odyssey* by Greek small letters (α, β, γ, etc.). Tragic fragments (*Fr.* or *Frag.*) are cited by Nauck's numbers, Comic fragments (except Menander's monostichi) by Meineke's volumes and pages. Otherwise, the dramatists are cited by Dindorf's lines. The Orators are cited by numbers of the speeches and sections.

# BATES HALL,

B. P. L.

## ALPHABETICAL LIST OF VERBS.

THIS list contains all the verbs described in the classified verb-list (502 ff.), besides a few mentioned in other sections, on account of some peculiarity of inflection or tense-formation. For other verbal forms, see the general Greek index.

The Attic 'principal parts' of the verbs contained in the body of the classified verb-list, are given here in full.

- ἄ-ω *harm* (ἄασα, ἄσα, ἄσθην) 504 D, 9.  
 ἄγ-μαι *admire* (ἡγάσθην, ἡγασάμην) 535, 4.  
 ἀγά-ομαι, ἀγαίομαι, 535 D, 4.  
 ἀγείρω *collect* (ἡγείρα) 518, 1;  
 ἡγερέθονται, ἀγρόμενος, D.  
 ἀγινέω = ἄγω, 508 D, 6.  
 ἀγ-νύμι *break* (ἄξω, ἔαξα, ἔαγα, ἔαγην) 528, 1.  
 ἄγ-ω *lead* (ἄξω, ἡγαγον, ἦχα, ἡγμαι, ἦχθην) 508, 6.  
 ἀδηΐσει, ἀδηκώς, 363 D.  
 ἀείρω *raise* (ἡείρα, ἡερέθονται, ἄωρτο) 518 D, 2.  
 ἀέξ-ω = αὔξω, αὐξάνω, 522 D, 3.  
 ἄεσα *slept*; see ἰαύω, 506 D, 7.  
 ἄημι *blow* 538 D, 1.  
 αἰδέ-ομαι *am ashamed* (αἰδέσομαι, ᾗδεσμαι, ᾗδέσθην) 503, 7; αἰδ-ομαι *ib.*  
 αἰνέ-ω *praise* (αἰνέσω, ᾗνεσα, ᾗνεκα, ᾗνημαι, ᾗνέθην) 504, 4.  
 αἰνίζομαι, αἰνημι, 504 D, 4.  
 αἰ-νυμαι, ἀπ(ο)αίνυμαι *take*, 526 D, 5.  
 αἰρέ-ω *seize* (αἰρήσω, εἶλον, ᾗρηκα, -μαι, ᾗρέθην) 539, 1; ἀραίρηκα D.  
 αἶρω *lift* (ἄρῶ, ᾗρα, ᾗρηκα, ᾗρμαι, ᾗρθην) 518, 2.  
 αἰσθ-άνομαι *perceive* (αἰσθήσομαι, ᾗσθόμην, ᾗσθήμαι) 522, 1; αἰσθ-ομαι, *ib.*  
 ἀ-ί-ω *hear* (ἄϊον, ἐπ-ᾗϊσα) 356 a.  
 ἀκαχίζω *pain* (ᾗκαχον, ἀκάχησα) 528 D, 17.  
 ἀκέ-ομαι *heal* (ᾗκεσάμην) 503, 8.  
 ἀκού-ω *hear* (ἀκούσομαι, ᾗκουσα, ἀκήκοα, ᾗκούσθην) 507, 1.  
 ἄλαλκον, ἀλκαθεῖν, 510 D, 1.  
 ἀλά-ομαι *wander* (ἀλάλημαι) 368 D, 389 D b, 497 a.  
 ἀλδ-αίνω, -ήσκω, *nourish*, 518 D, 22.  
 ἀλείφ-ω *anoint* (ἀλείψω, ᾗλειψα, ἀλήλιφα, -ιμμαι, ᾗλείφθην) 511, 5.  
 ἀλέξ-ω *ward off* (ἀλέξομαι, ᾗλεξάμην) 510, 1; ἄλαλκον D.  
 ἀλέ-ομαι or ἀλεύ-ομαι *avoid* (ᾗλεάμην, ᾗλεύαμην) 512 D, 7; ἀλεείνω *ib.*  
 ἀλέ-ω *grind* (ᾗλεσα, ἀλῆλε(σ)μαι) 503, 9.  
 ἀλ-ῆναι, ἐάλην; see εἶλω, 518 D, 23.  
 ἄλθ-ομαι *am healed* (-ᾗσομαι) 510 D, 20.  
 ἀλ-ίσκομαι *am taken* (ἀλώσομαι, ἐάλων or ᾗλων, ἐάλωκα or ᾗλωκα) 533, 1.  
 ἀλιτ-αίνω *sin* (-ᾗμενος, ᾗλιτον) 522 D, 11.  
 ἀλλάσσω *change* (ἀλλάξω, ᾗλλαξα, ᾗλλαχα, -γμαι, ᾗλλάγην or -χθην) 514, 1.  
 ἄλ-ομαι *leap* (ἀλῶμαι, ᾗλάμην) 518, 3; ἄλτο 489 D, 35.  
 ἀλυκτάζω *am troubled* (ἀλαλύκτημαι) 368 D.  
 ἀλύσχω *avoid* (ἀλύξω, ᾗλυξα) 533, 7; ἄλυσκ-άζω, -άνω, D.  
 ἀλφ-άνω *procure* (ᾗλφον) 522 D, 10.  
 ἄμαρτ-άνω *err* (ἄμαρτήσομαι, ᾗμαρτον, ᾗμάρτηκα, -ημαι, ᾗμαρτήθην) 522, 2; ᾗμβροτον D.  
 ἄμβλ-ίσχω *miscarry* (ᾗμβλωσα, ᾗμβλωκα, -μαι) 533, 3.

ἄμεναι 489 D, 19.

ἀμιλλά-ομαι *contend* (ἡμιλλάθην) 497 a.

ἀμπ-ισχνέομαι, ἀμπ-έχομαι *have on* (ἀμφέξομαι, ἡμπισχύμην) 524, 4.

ἀμπ-ίσχω, ἀμπ-έχω *put on* (ἀμφέξω, ἡμπισχόν) 524, 4.

ἀμπλακ-ίσκω *miss* (ἡμπλακόν) 533 D, 12.

ἀμύν-ω, ἀμυνάθω *defend* 494.

ἀν-ἀλ-ίσκω, ἀν-ἀλό-ω *spend* (ἀνᾶλώσω, ἀνήλωσα, -κα, -μαι, -θην) 533, 2.

ἀνδάνω *please* 523, 1; ἀδήσω, ἐήνδανον, ἄδον, εὐᾶδον, ἑᾶδα, D.

ἀν-έχ-ομαι *endure* (ἡνειχόμεν) 361 a.

ἀνήνυθε 368 D.

ἀν-οίγ-ω *open* (ἀνοίξω, ἀνέφξα, ἀνέφωγα, ἀνέφωχα, ἀνέφωγμαι, ἀνέφωχθην) 508, 20; ἀν-οίγ-νυμι *ib.*

ἀν-ορθό-ω *erect* (ἡνώρθωσα, -ομαι) 361 a.

ἀνύ-ω, ἀνύτω *accomplish* (ἀνύσω, ἡνυσα, ἡνυκα, ἡνυσμαι) 503, 17; ἄνω D.

ἄνωγ-α *command* (ἄνωχθι; ἡνώγεα, ἡνωγον; ἀνώξω, ἡνώξα) 492 D, 11.

ἀπαφ-ίσκω *deceive* (ἡπαφον, ἡπάφησα) 533 D, 13.

ἀπονοέομαι *despair* (ἀπενοήθην) 497 a.

ἀπό-χρη *suffices* 486; ἀποχρῆ D.

ἄπτω *touch* (ἄψω, ἥψα, ἥμμαι, ἥφθην) 513, 1.

ἄρᾱ-ομαι *pray* (ἄρήμεναι) 535 D, 9.

ἄρ-αρ-ίσκω *fit* (ἥρσα, ἥραρον, ἥρησα, ἄρμενος) 533 D, 14; ἄρᾱ *ib.*

ἄρέ-σκω *please* (ἄρέσω, ἥρεσα, ἡρέσθην) 530, 10.

ἄρήμενος 363 D.

ἄρκέ-ω *suffice* (ἄρκέσω, ἥρκεσα) 503, 10.

ἄρμόζω = ἄρμόττω, 516, 1.

ἄρμόττω *fit* (ἄρμόσω, ἥρμωσα, ἥρμωσμαι, ἥρμόσθην) 516, 1.

ἀρνέ-ομαι *deny* (ἡρνήθην) 497 a.

ἄρ-νυμαι *win* (ἀροῦμαι, ἡρόμην) 528, 2.

ἄρό-ω *plough* (ἥρσα, ἡρόθην) 503, 16.

ἄρπάζω *snatch* (ἄρπάσω, ἥρπασα, ἥρπακα, -σμαι, ἥρπάσθην) 517, 1.

ἀρύ-ω or ἀρύτω *draw* (ἥρυσσα, ἡρύθην) 503, 18.

ἄρχ-ω *rule* (ἄρξω, ἥρξα, ἥργμαι, ἥρχθην) 508, 7.

ἄσα, *see* ἄάω; ἄσαμεν, *see* ἰάω.

ἄσμενος (ἄδ-, ἀνδάνω) 489 D, 46.

αὖξ-άνω, αὖξ-ω *increase* (αὖξήσω, ἠῤῥησα, ἠῤῥηκα, -μαι, ἠῤῥήθην) 522, 3.

ἀπ-αυρά-ω *deprive* (ἀπούρᾱς) 489 D, 20.

ἐπ-αυρ-ίσκομαι *enjoy* (ἐπαυρήσομαι, ἐπ-ῆυρον, -όμην) 533, 4.

ἁφάσσω *feel* (ἥφασα) 516 D, 8.

ἁφύσσω *dip up* (ἁφύξω, ἥφυσα) 517 D, 10.

ἄχθ-ομαι *am vexed* (ἄχθέσομαι, ἡχθέσθην) 510, 2.

ἄχ-νυμαι *am pained* (ἡκαχόμην, ἀκάχημαι, ἀκήχεμαι), ἀκαχίζω, ἀχέων, ἀχεύων, 528 D, 17.

ἄωρτο (ἁίρω) 518 D, 2.

βαίνω *go* (βήσομαι, ἔβην, βέβηκα) 519, 7; ἔβησα, βέβαιαι, ἐβάθην *ib.*

βάλ-λω *throw* (βαλῶ, ἔβαλον, βέβληκα, -μαι, ἐβλήθην) 518, 4; βεβολήατο, ἐβλητο, βλεῖο, D.

βάπτω *dip* (βάψω, ἔβαψα, βέβαμμαι, ἐβάφην) 513, 2.

βά-σκω = βαίνω, 519 D, 7; 530 D, 11.

βαστάζω *carry* (βαστάσω, ἐβάστασα) 517, 2.

βείομαι, βέομαι (βιδώ) 507 D, 2.

βιβάζω *make go* (βιβάσω, βιβῶ) 424.

βιβᾶς, βιβῶν, 519 D, 7; 534 D, 10.

βιβρώσκω *eat* (βέβρωκα, -μαι, ἐβρώθην) 531, 3; βεβρώθω, ἔβρων, D.

βιδό-ω *live* (βιδώσομαι, ἐβίω, -ωσα, βεβίωκα, βεβίωμαι) 507, 2.

ἀνα-βιδώσκομαι *revive* (ἀνεβίων) 531, 1.

βλάπτω *hurt* (βλάψω, ἔβλαψα, βέβλαφα, -μαι, ἐβλάφθην, ἐβλάβην) 513, 3; βλάβεται D.

βλαστ-άνω *sprout* (βλαστήσω, ἔβλαστον, (β)ἐβλάστηκα) 522, 4.

βλέπ-ω *look* (βλέψω, ἔβλεψα) 508, 8.

βλίττω *take honey* (ἐβλισα) 516, 2.

βλώσκω *go* (μολοῦμαι, ἔμολον, μέμβλωκα) 531, 2.

βόλεσθαι (βούλομαι) 510 D, 4.

βόσκω *feed* (βοσκήσω) 510, 3.

βούλ-ομαι *wish* (βουλήσομαι, βεβούλημαι, ἐβουλήθην) 510, 4.



βράσσω *boil* 516, 3.

ἔ-βραχε-, βρόξειε-, βροχεῖς, 508 D, 9.

βρέχ-ω *wet* (ἔβρεξα, βέβρεγμαi, ἔβρέχ-θην) 508, 9.

βρίθ-ω *am heavy* (βρίσω, ἔβρῃσα, βέβρῃ-θα) 508, 10.

βρῦχ ἄομαι *roar* (βέβρῦχα) 509 D, 18.

βῦ-νέω *stop up* (βῦσω, ἔβῦσα, βέβυσμαι) 524, 1.

Γαμ-έω *wed* (γαμῶ, ἔγημα, γεγάμηκα, -ημαι) 509, 1.

γά-νυμαι *rejoice*, γαῖων, 525 D, 5.

γέ-γων-α, γεγων-ίσκω, -έω, *shout* 508 D, 30.

γείνομαι *am born* (ἐγεινάμην *tr.*) 506 D, 1.

γελά-ω *laugh* (γελάσομαι, ἐγέλασα, ἐγελάσθην) 505, 1.

γέν-το 489 D, 37; ἔ-γεν-το 506 D, 1.

γηθέ-ω *rejoice* (γηθήσω, ἐγήθησα, γέγη-θα) 509, 2.

γηρά-σκω *grow old* (γηράσω, ἐγήρῃσα, γεγήρῃκα) 530, 1; γηρά-ω *ib.*

γί-γνομαι *become* (γενήσομαι, ἐγενόμην, γέγονα, γεγέννημαι) 506, 1.

γιγνώσκω *know* (γνώσομαι, ἔγνω, ἔγνω-κα, -σμαι, ἐγνώσθην) 531, 4.

γνάμπ-τω *bend* 513 D, 19.

γοά-ω *wail* (ἐγοοῶν) 509 D, 19.

γράφ-ω *write* (γράψω, ἔγραψα, γέγραφα, -μμαι, ἐγράφην) 508, 11.

Δα-, δήω, δέδαον, δεδάηκα, ἐδάην, 533 D, 8.

δαί-νυμι *feast* (ἔδαισα) 526 D, 6.

δαίνομαι *divide* (ἐδασάμην, δέδασται), 520 D, 4.

δαίω *burn* (δέδθα, δάηται) 520 D, 3.

δάκ-νω *bite* (δήξομαι, ἔδακον, δέδηγμαi, ἐδήχθην) 521, 6.

δάμ-νυμι, -νάω *subdue* (ἐδάμην, ἐδαμάτ-θην, ἐδμήθην), δαμάζω, 529 D, 1.

δαρθ-άνω *sleep* (ἐδαρθον, δεδάρθηκα) 522, 5; ἔδραθον D.

δατέομαι *divide* (δατέασθαι) 520 D, 4.

δέ-ατο *seemed* 430 D.

δέδοικα, δέδια *fear* (ἔδεισα) 490 5; δέ-ισομαι, ἔδδεια, D.

δεῖ *oportet* (δεήσει, ἐδέησε) 510, 5 a.

δεῖ-δι-α, δεῖδω *fear*, 490 D, 5.

δείκ-νυμι *show* (δείξω, ἔδειξα, δέδειχα-γμαi, ἐδείχθην) 528, 3; δέξω, δέι-δεγμαi, δεικανόμαι, δειδίσκομαι, D.

δέμ-ω *build* (ἐδεημα, δέδμημαι) 529 D, 1.

δέρκ-ομαι *look* (ἔδρακον, δέδορκα) 508 D, 31.

δέρ-ω, δέρω *flag* (δερώ, ἔδειρα, δέδαρμαι, ἐδάρην) 508, 12.

δεύ-ομαι *lack* (ἐδεύησε, δεύσε) 510 D, 5.

δέχ-ομαι *receive* (δέξομαι, ἐδεξάμην, δέδεγμαi, ἐδέχθην) 499; ἐδέγμην, δέκτο 489 D, 38; δέχεται 363 D.

δέ-ω *bind* (δήσω, ἔδησα, δέδεκα, δέδεμαι, ἐδέθην) 504, 1.

δέ-ω *lack* (δεήσω, ἐδέησα, δεδέηκα, -μαι, ἐδέηθην) 510, 5.

δηριά-ομαι *quarrel* (ἐδηρίνθην) 509 D, 20.

διαιτά-ω *live* (διήτησα) 362 b.

δια-λέγ-ομαι *converse* (διελέχθην) 497 a.

διανοέομαι *meditate* (διενόηθην) 497 a.

διδάσκω *teach* (διδάξω, ἐδίδαξα, δεδίδαχα, -γμαi, ἐδιδάχθην) 533, 8.

δίδημι *bind* = δέ-ω, 534, 2.

δι-δρά-σκω *escape* (δράσομαι, ἔδρᾶν, δέ-δρῃκα) 530, 2.

δίδωμι *give* (δώσω, ἔδωκα, δέδωκα, δέδο-μαι, ἐδόθην) 531, 4.

δίε, δίον 490 D, 5.

δί-ενται, ἐν-δίεσαν, δίωμαι, 538 D, 2.

δίζηναι *seek* (διζήσομαι) 538 D, 3.

διψά-ω *thirst* (διψῇ, διψήσω) 412.

διώκ-ω *pursue*, διωτάω, 494.

δοκέ-ω *seem* (δόω, ἔδοξα, δέδογμαi, ἐδόχθην) 509, 3.

δόσκον (δίδωμι) 534 D, 4.

δουπέ-ω *sound* (ἐγδούπησα) 509 D, 9.

δραμ-οῦμαι, ἔδραμον *etc.*; see τρέχω, 539, 5.

δρά-ω *do* (δράσω, ἔδρῃσα, δέδρῃκα, δέ-δράμαι, ἐδράσθην) 505, 1.

δύνα-μαι *can* (δυνήσομαι, δεδύνημαι, ἐδυνήθην) 535, 5; 487.

δύνω = δύω, 507 D, 3.

δύ-ω *enter* (δύσω, ἔδῦσα, ἔδῦν, δέδεκα, -ύκα, δέδυμαι, ἐδύθην) 507, 3.

- ἔδω *permit* (εἶων, εἶακα) 359.  
 ἐγείρω *rouse* (ἐγερω̄, ἡγειρα, ἡγρόμην, ἐγρήγορα, ἐγήγερμαι, ἡγέρθην) 518, 5; ἔγρω, -ομαι, ib.  
 ἔδ-ομαι, ἐδήδοκα, see ἐσθίω, 539, 3.  
 ἔδω *eat*, ἔδ-μεναι 538 D, 9.  
 ἐζομαι *sit* 517, 7; see καθέζομαι.  
 ἐθέλω *wish* (ἐθελήσω, ἡθέλησα, ἡθέληκα) 510, 10.  
 ἐθίζω *accustom* (εἴθισα, εἴθικα) 359.  
 εἶδον *saw*; see ὁράω, 539, 4.  
 εἶδ-ώς, εἶδ-έναι (οἶδα) 491.  
 εἶκ-ω, εἰκάθω *yield*, 494.  
 εἰκ-ώς, εἰκ-έναι (ἔοικα) 492, 7; εἴκε, εἴκτην etc. D.  
 εἶλω *press* (ἔλσα, ἔελμαι, ἐάλην, ἐόλει), εἰλέω, εἰλέω, εἶλλω, ἔλλω, 518 D, 23.  
 εἶμαι, εἶατο (ἐννῦμι) 526 D, 1.  
 εἶμι *am* (ἔσομαι) 537, 1; 478; ἦα, ἔα, ἔον, ἔην, ἦην, ἔοις, ἔσσο etc. 478 D.  
 εἶμι *go* (ἦα, ἦειν) 536, 1; 477; ἦϊε, ἦϊε, ἴσαν, (ἐ)εισάμην, 477 D.  
 εἶνυον (ἐννῦμι) 526 D, 1.  
 εἶπ-ον *said* (ἐρῶ, εἶρηκα, -μαι, ἐρρήθην) 539, 8; εἶρω, ἐν(ν)-έπω, ἐνισπον, ἐνίψω, D.  
 εἶργ-νῦμι, εἶργω *shut in* (εἶρξω, εἶρξα, εἶργμαι, εἶρχθην) 528, 4; εἶργω ib.; ἐέργω, ἐέρχατο, εἶργαθον, D.  
 εἶρ-ομαι = ἔρομαι, 508 D, 14.  
 εἶρύ-αται, εἶρύτο, εἶρυσθαι, εἶρύσσομαι, etc. 538 D, 6.  
 εἶρω *say* 539 D, 8.  
 εἶρω *join* (ἐερμένος) 369 D.  
 εἶσα (ἔσσαι, ἔσας) 517 D, 7.  
 εἶσκα, ἴσκα *liken* 533 D, 15.  
 εἶωθα *am wont* 369; ἔωθα D.  
 ἐλαύνω *drive*, ἐλῶ, ἤλασα, ἐλήλακα, -μαι, ἡλάθην) 521, 1; ἐλάω ib.  
 ἐλέγχ-ω *convict* (ἐλήλεγμαι) 368.  
 ἐλ-εἶν, εἶλον, see αἰρέω, 539, 1.  
 ἐλεύσομαι, ἐλήλυθα; see ἔρχομαι, 539, 2.  
 ἐλήλατο, ἐληλέδατο, 521 D, 1; 464 D a.  
 ἐλθ-εἶν, ἦλθον, see ἔρχομαι, 539, 2.  
 ἐλίσσω *wind* (εἴλισσον) 359.  
 ἔλκ-ω *drag* (ἔλξω, εἴλκυσα, εἴλκυκα, εἴλκυσμαι, εἰλκύσθην) 503, 19; ἔλκέω D.  
 ἔλπ-ω *hope* (ἐλπια) 508 D, 32.  
 ἐμέω *vomit* (ἡμεσα) 503, 11.  
 ἐναίρω *slay* (ἦναρον, ἐνήρατι) 518 D, 24.  
 ἐναντιόδομαι *oppose* (ἦναντιώθην) 497 a.  
 ἐνεγκ-εἶν, ἤνεγκα, -ον, ἐνήνοχα, ἐνήνεγμαι; see φέρω, 539, 6; ἤνεικα, -ον, D.  
 ἐνέπω, ἐννέπω, ἐνίσπε(ς), ἐνίψω, ἐνισπήσω; 539 D, 8.  
 ἐπ-ενήνοθε 368 D.  
 ἐνθυμέ-ομαι *consider* (ἐνεθυμήθην) 497 a.  
 ἐνίπ-τω *chide* (ἡνίπαπον, ἐνένιπον) 513 D, 20.  
 ἐνίσσω (= ἐνίπτω) 515 D, 3.  
 ἐννοόμαι *consider* (ἐνενοήθην) 497 a.  
 ἐννῦμι, ἀμφι-ἐννῦμι *clothe* (ἀμφιῶ, -έσσομαι, ἡμφίεσα, ἡμφίεσμαι) 526, 1; εἴνυον, ἔσσα, εἶμαι, ἔσται, εἶατο, D.  
 ἐνοχλέ-ω *annoy* (ἡνώχλησα, -κα) 361 a.  
 ἔοικα *am like* (ἐώκη, εἰκώς; εἶξω) 492, 7.  
 ἔοργα, ἔωργα 514 D, 14.  
 ἐορτάζω *keep festival* (ἐώρταζον) 359 d.  
 ἐπιμέλομαι *care* (ἐπεμελήθην) 497 a.  
 ἐπίστα-μαι *understand* (ἐπιστήσομαι, ἡπιστήθην) 535, 6; 487.  
 ἐπ-ομαι *follow* (ἐψομαι, ἐσπόμην) 508, 13; ἐπ-ω, ἔσπον, σπεῖω, D.  
 ἔρα-μαι *love* 503, 2; 535, 7.  
 ἐρά-ω *love* (ἡράσθην) 503, 2.  
 ἐργάζομαι *work* (εἶργασμαι) 359.  
 ἔργω = εἶργω, 528 D, 4.  
 ἔρδω *do* (ἔρξω, ἔρξα) 514, 14; ἔοργα, ἐώργα D.  
 ἐρεῖδ-ω *lean* (ἐρήρεισμαι, ἐρηρέδατο) 464 D a.  
 ἐρείκω *tend* (ἤρικον, ἐρήριγμαι) 511 D, 18.  
 ἐρείπω *overthrow* (ἐρείψω, ἐρείφθην) 511, 6; ἤριπον, ἐρήριπα D.  
 ἐρέσσω *row* 516, 4; ἤρεσα D.  
 ἐρεύγομαι *srew* (ἤρυγον), ἐρυγγάνω, 511 D, 19.  
 ἐρεύθω *redden*, ἐρυθ-αίνομαι, 511 D, 20

ἐριδ-αίνω *contend* (-ήσασθαι), ἐριδμαίνω, 522 D, 12.

ἐρ-ομαι *ask* (ἐρήσομαι, ἠρόμην) 508, 14; εἶρομαι, ἐρέ-ω, -ομαι, -εῖνω, D.

ἐρπ-ω, -ύζω *creep* (εἶρπον, εἶρπυσα) 359.

ἐρῶ-ω *go* (ἐρῶήσω, ἠρῶησα, ἠρῶηκα) 510, 7.

ἀπό-ερ-σα 431 D c.

ἐρύκ-ω *hold back* (ῥυῖα) 508, 15; ἠρύκακον, ἐρύκ-άνω, -ανάω, D.

ἐρῶμαι *preserve*, εἰρύταται, ἐρῶτο, etc. 538 D, 6.

ἐρύ-ω *draw* (εἶρυσσα, εἶρῶμαι) 504 D, 11.

ἐρχ-ομαι *go* (ἐλεύσομαι, ἦλθον, ἐλήλυθα) 539, 2; ἦλθον, ἦνθον, εἰλήλουθα, D.

ἐρ-ῶ, εἶρηκα, ἐρῶήην; see εἶπον, 539, 8.

ἐσθίω *eat* (ἔδομαι, ἔφαγον, ἐδήδοκα, ἐδήδεσμαι, ἠδέσθην) 539, 3; ἔσθω, D.

ἔσκον (εἰμί) 478 D.

ἔσπετε 539 D, 8.

ἐσπόμεν; see ἔπομαι 508, 13.

ἐσ-σα, ἐσ-ται (ἐννῦμι) 526 D, 1.

ἐσσαι, ἐσσομαι (ἵζω) 517 D, 7.

ἐστιά-ω *entertain* (εἰστιάσα, -κα) 359.

εὖδ-ω *sleep* 510, 8.

εὐλαβέ-ομαι *beware* (ἠυλαβήην) 497 a.

εἵρ-ισκω *find* (εὐρήσω, ἦρον, ἠύρηκα, -μαι, ἠύρέθην) 533, 5.

ἀπ-εχθ-άνουαι *am hated* (-εχθήσομαι, -ηχθόμην, -ήχθημαι) 522, 6; ἔχθω, -ομαι, ib.

ἔχ-ω *have* (ἔξω, σχήσω, ἔσχον, ἔσχηκα, -μαι) 508, 16; ἔχωκα, ἐπ-ώχατο, ἔσχεθον, D.

ἔψ-ω *boil* (ἐψήσω, ἤψησα) 510, 9.

ἔωμεν (ἄ-ω) 489 D, 19.

ἠν-έωνται (ἔημι) 476 D.

Ζά-ω *live* (ζῆ, ἔζη), Ion. ζῶω, 412.

ζεύγ-νῦμι *yoke* (ζεύξω, ἔξευξα, ἔξευγμαι, ἔζύγην) 528, 5.

ζέ-ω *boil* (ζέσω, ἔξεσα) 503, 12.

ζών-νῦμι *gird* (ἔζωσα, ἔζω(σ)μαι) 527, 1.

Ἡβᾶ-σκω *come to puberty*, ἠβᾶ-ω (ἠβήσω, ἠβησα, ἠβηκα) 530, 3.

ἦδη, ἦσμεν etc. (οἶδα) 491; ἠείδη etc. D.

ἦδ-ομαι *am glad* (ἦσθην, ἦσθήσομαι) 497 a.

ἦμαι *sit* 537, 2; 483; εἵαται, ἔαται, 483 D.

ἦμι *say* (ἦν, ἦ) 535, 2.

Θάλ-λω *flourish* (τέθηλα) 518, 6; θαλέ-ων, τηλεθάων, D.

θάπ-τω *bury* (θάψω, ἔθαψα, τέθαμμαι, ἐτάφην) 513, 4.

θείνω *beat* (θενῶ, ξενον) 518 D, 25.

θέλ-ω (θελήσω) = ἐθέλ-ω, 510, 10.

θέουσι, θέοιτο (τίθημι) 534 D, 1.

θέρ-ομαι *grow warm* 508, 17; θέρσομαι, θερρέω, D.

θέω *run* (θεύσομαι) 512, 1.

θηλέ-ω = θάλλω, 518 D, 6.

θιγγάνω *touch* (θίξομαι, ἔθιγον) 523, 2.

θλά-ω *bruise* 503, 5.

θλίβ-ω *press* (θλίψω, ἔθλιψα, ἐθλίφθην) 508, 1.

θνήσκω *die* (θανοῦμαι, ἔθανον, τέθνηκα) 530, 4.

θόρ-νυμαι = θρώσκω, 531, 5.

θράσσω *trouble* (ἔθραξα) 514, 8.

θραύ-ω *break* (θραύσω, ἔθραυσα, τέθραυ(σ)μαι, ἔθραυσθην) 505, 16.

θρέξομαι, ἔθρεξα; see τρέχω 539, 5.

θρέψω, ἔθρεψα; see τρέφω 508, 29.

θρύπ-τω *weaken* (θρύψω, ἔθρυψα, τέθρυμμαι) 513, 5.

θρόσκω *leap* (θοροῦμαι, ἔθορον) 531, 5.

θῦ-νω, θῦ-νέω *rush* (= θῦ-ω), 521 D, 10.

θύ-ω *sacrifice* (θύσω, ἔθυσα, τέθυκα, τέθυμαι, ἐτύθην) 504, 2.

θῦω *rush* 521 D, 10.

ἱά-ομαι *heal* (ἱᾶσάμην, ἱᾶθην) 499.

ἱάω *sleep* (ἄεσα, ἄσαμεν) 506 D, 7.

ιάχ-ω, ἱαχέ-ω *cry*, 508 D, 33.

ἰδ-εῖν, εἶδον; see ὁράω 539, 4.

ἰδ-μεν, ἴσθι, ἴσᾱσι (οἶδα), 491.

ἰδρύ-ω *seat* (ἰδέθην, ἰδρύνθην) 469 D.

ἵζω *sit* 517, 7; εἶσα, ἐέσσατο D.

ἵημι *send* (ἵσω, ἦκα, εἵκα, εἶμαι, εἶθην) 534, 3; 476.

ἰκ-άνω, ἴκω 524 D, 2.

ἴκμενος 489 D, 47.

ἰκ-νέομαι come (ἴξομαι, ἰκόμην, ἴγμαι) 524, 2.

ἴλα-μαι propitiate (ἴλθθι, ἴλαθι) 535 D, 10.

ἴλά-σκομαι propitiate (ἴλάσσομαι, ἴλασάμην, ἴλάσθην) 530, 5; ἴλαομαι, ἴληκα D.

ἴλλω roll 518 D, 23.

ἰμάσσω whip (ἴμασα) 513 D, 9.

ἴπταμαι fly 508 D, 23.

ἴσᾱμι 491 D.

ἴσχω, εἴσχω liken, 533 D, 15.

ἴστημι station (στήσω, ἔστησα, ἔστην, ἔστηκα, ἔσταθην) 534, 5.

ἰσχάνω, ἰσχανᾶω, 506 D, 2.

ἴσχω = ἔχω, 506, 2.

καθέζομαι sit (καθεδούμαι) 517, 7.

καθεύδω sleep (καθευδήσω) 510, 8.

κάθημαι sit 537, 2; 484.

καθίζω sit (καθιῶ, καθιζήσομαι, ἐκάθισα or καθισα) 517, 7; καθεῖσα D.

καίνυμαι surpass (κέκασμαι) 528 D, 18.

καίνω kill (έκανον) 518, 7.

καίω, κᾶω burn (καύσω, έκανυσα, κέκανυκα, -μαι, έκαύθην), 520, 1; έκηα, κέας, έκᾶν D.

καλέ-ω call (καλῶ, έκάλεσα, κέκληκα, κέκλημαι, έκλήθην) 504, 5.

προ-καλίζομαι, κικλήσκω, 504 D, 5.

καλύπτω cover (καλύψω, έκάλυψα, κεκάλυμμαι, έκαλύφθην) 513, 6.

κάμ-νω am weary (καμοῦμαι, έκαμον, κέκμηκα) 521, 7.

κάμπ-τω bend (κάμψω, έκαμψα, κέκαμμαι, έκάμφθην) 513, 7.

κανάξαις 528 D, 1.

κεδά-ννυμι, κίδνημι scatter, 525 D, 4.

κεῖ-μαι lie (κείσομαι) 536, 2; 482; κέσται, κέσκετο, κείω, κέω, 482 D.

κείρω shear (κερῶ, έκειρα, κέκαρμαι) 518, 8; έκερσα, έκάρην D.

κέκαδον, -ήσω 514 D, 18; κεκαδήσομαι 510 D, 21.

κελαδέ-ω roar (κελάδων) 509 D, 10.

κελεύ-ω bid (κελεύσω, έκέλευσα, κεκέλευκα, -σμαι, έκελεύσθην) 505, 18.

κέλ-λω land (κέλσω, έκελσα) 422 b, 431 c.

κέλ-ομαι command (έκεκλόμην) 508 D, 34.

κεντέ-ω goad (κένσαι) 509 D, 11.

κερά-ννυμι mix (έκέρασα, κέκραμαι, έκράθην, έκεράσθην) 525, 1; κεράω, κεραίω D.

κερδαίνω gain (κερδανῶ, έκέρδᾶνα, κεκέρδηκα) 519, 6.

κευθάνω = κεύθω 511 D, 12.

κεύθω hide (κεύσω, έκευσα, κέκευθα) 511, 12.

κεχλᾶδῶς, -οντας 455 D a.

κήδ-ω trouble (κεκαδήσομαι) 510 D, 21.

κηρύσσω proclaim (κηρύξω, έκήρυξα, κέκλήρυχα, -γμαι, έκηρύχθην) 514, 2.

κιγχάνω reach (κιχήσομαι, έκιχον) 523, 3.

κίδνημι = κεδά-ννυμι, 529 D, 8.

κικλήσκω = καλέω, 530 D, 12.

κί-νυμαι move (έκισιν, έκισαον) 526 D, 4.

κίρνημι, -νᾶω (= κερά-ννυμι) 529 D, 2.

κιχ-άνω reach 523 D, 3; έκίχεις, κιχήτην, κιχήναι etc., 538 D, 4.

κίχρημι lend (χρήσω, έχρησα, κέχρηκα, κέχρημαι) 534, 9.

κλάζω resound (κλάγξω, έκλαγξα, κέκλαγγα) 514, 12; έκλαγον, κέκληγῶς, D.

κλαίω, κλαῶ weep (κλαύσομαι, -σοῦμαι, έκλαυσα, κέκλαυμαι) 520, 2.

κλά-ω break (έκλασα, κέκλασμαι, έκλάσθην) 503, 3.

κλεί-ω shut (κλείσω, έκλεισα, κέκλει(σ)-μαι, έκλείσθην) 505, 14.

κλείω, κλέω celebrate, 512 D, 8.

κλέπ-τω steal (κλέψω, έκλεψα, κέκλοφα, κέκλεμμαι, έκλάπην) 513, 8.

κλή-ω shut (κλήσω, έκλησα, κέκληκα, κέκλημαι, έκλήσθην) 505, 14.

κλίνω lean (κλινῶ, έκλίνα, κέκλιμαι, έκλίθην, -εκλίην) 519, 1.

κλύω hear (έκλυνον, κλῦθι, κέκλυθι, κλύμενος) 512 D, 8.

κναι-ω *scratch* (κνάισω, ἔκναισα, κέκναισα, -σμαι, ἐκναίσθην) 505, 11.

κνά-ω *scrape* (ἐκνήσθην) 505, 2.

κόπ-τω *cut* (κόψω, ἔκοψα, κέκοφα, -ομαι, ἐκόπην) 513, 9.

κορέ-ννυμι *satiate* (κεκόρεσμαι, ἐκορέσθην) 526, 2; κορέ(σ)ω, κεκορηώς, κекорημαι, D.

κορύσσω *equip* (κεκορυθμένος) 516 D, 10.

κοτέ-ω *am angry* (ἐκότεσα, κεκοτηώς) 504 D, 10,

κράζω *cry* (ἐκραγον, κέκράγα) 514, 13.

κρέμα-μαι *hang* (κρεμίσσεται) 535, 8; 487.

κρεμά-ννυμι *hang* (κρεμῶ, ἐκρέμασα, ἐκρεμάσθην) 525, 2.

κρήμναμαι (= κρέμα-μαι) 529 D, 3.

κρίζω *creak* (κρίκε, κέκρίγα) 514 D, 20.

κρίνω *judge* (κρινῶ, ἔκρινα, κέκρικα, -μαι, ἐκρίθην) 519, 2.

κρού-ω *beat* (κρούσω, ἔκρουσα, κέκρουκα, κέκρου(σ)μαι, ἐκρούσθην) 505, 21.

κρύπτω *hide* (κρύψω, ἔκρυψα, κέκρυμμαι, ἐκρύφθην, -φην) 513, 10.

κτά-ομαι *acquire* (κέκτημαι) 365 b, 465 a.

κτείνω *kill* (κτενῶ, ἔκτανον, ἀπ-έκτονα) 519, 4; ἔκταν 489, 4.

κτίζω *found* (κτί-μενος) 489 D, 28.

ἀπο-κτείννυμι *kill* 528, 6.

κτυπέ-ω *crash* (ἐκτυπον) 509 D, 12.

κυ-ῖσσομαι *conceive* (ἐκῦσα), κύω, κυέω, 532, 1.

κυλί-ω or κυλίνδω *roll* (ἐκυλίστα, κεκύλισται, ἐκυλισθην) 505, 5.

κυ-νέω *kiss* (ἐκυστα) 524, 3.

κῦπ-τω *stoop* (κῦψω, ἔκῦψα, κέκῦψα) 513, 11.

κυρέ-ω *happen* (ἐκυρσα), κύρ-ω, 509, 4.

λαγχάνω *get by lot* (λήξομαι, ἔλαχον, εἴληχα, -γμαι, ἐλήχθην) 523, 4; λάξομαι, ἔλαχον, ἐλόγηχα D.

λάξομαι *take* 515 D, 5.

λαμβάνω *take* (λήψομαι, ἔλαβον, εἴληφα, εἴλημμαι, ἐλήφθην) 523, 5; λάμψομαι, ἐλάμψα, D.

λάμπ-ω *shine* (λαμψω, ἔλαμψα, ἐλάμπα) 508, 18.

λανθάνω *lie hid* (λήσω, ἔλαθον, ἐλήθηα, -σμαι) 523, 6; ἐλάθον D.

λάσκω *speak* (λακήσομαι, ἐλάκησα, ἔλακον, ἐλάκα) 533, 9; ληκίω D.

λέγ-ω *gather* (λέξω, ἔλεξα, εἴλεχσ, εἴλεγμαι, ἐλέγην) 508, 19 a; ἐλεγ-μην D.

λέγ-ω *speak* (λέξω, ἔλεξα, εἴρηκα, ἐλέγμαι, ἐλέχθην) 508, 19 b.

λείπω *leave* (λείψω, ἔλιπον, ἐλείπει, ἐλείμμαι, ἐλείφθην) 511, 7.

λεύ-ω *stone* (λεύσω, ἔλευσα, ἐλεύσθην) 505, 19.

λεχ- *lay* (ἔλεκτο, ἐλέχθαι, ἐλέγμενος) 489 D, 40.

λήθω = λανθάνω, 511, 1.

ληθάνω *make forget* 523 D, 6.

ληκέω = λάσκω, 533 D, 9.

λιμπάνω = λείπω 511, 7.

λίσσομαι, λίτ-ομαι *pray*, 516 D, 11.

λιχιά-ω *lick* (λελειχμόςτες) 509 D, 21.

λού-ω *wash* (ἔλου, λοῦμαι, λόε) 412 b.

λύ-ω *loose* (λύσω, ἔλυσα, ἐλύκα, ἐλύμαι, ἐλύθην) 504, 3; ἐλύμην D.

Μαίνομαι *am mad* (μανοῦμαι, μέμνηα, ἐμάνην) 518, 11.

μαίομαι *reach after* (μέμονα, μέμαμεν, μαίμω, 520 D, 5; μώμενος ib).

μακ-ών (μηκάομαι) 509 D, 22.

μανθάνω *learn* (μαθήσομαι, ἔμαθον, μεμάθηκα) 523, 7.

μάρναμαι *fight* 529 D, 4.

μάρπ-τω *seize* (μέμαρπον, μεμάποιεν) 513 D, 21.

μαρτυρέ-ω, μαρτύρομαι *witness*, 509, 5.

μάσσω *knead* (μάξω, ἔμαξα, μέμαχα, -γμαι, ἐμάγην) 514, 3.

μαχέομαι 510 D, 11.

μάχ-ομαι *fight* (μαχοῦμαι, ἐμαχεσάμην, μεμάχημαι) 510, 11.

μέδ-ομαι *attend to* (μεδέσσομαι, μήδομαι, 510 D, 22.

μεθύ-σκω *intoxicate* (ἐμέθυσα, ἐμεθύσθην), μεθύω, 532, 2.



- μείρομαι *receive part* (ἐμμορε, εἵμαρται) 518 D, 26.  
 μέλλω *am about* (μελλήσω, ἐμέλλησα) 510, 13.  
 μέλ-ω *care* (μελήσω, ἐμέλησα, μεμέληκα, -ημαι, ἐμελήθην) 510, 12; μέμηλα, D.  
 μέμβλεται (μέλω) 510 D, 12.  
 μέμβλωκα (βλώσκω) 531, 2.  
 μεμετιμένος (μεθίημι) 476 D.  
 μέμονα; see μάλομαι 520 D, 5.  
 μέν-ω *remain* (μενῶ, ἔμεινα, μεμένηκα) 510, 14.  
 μεταμέλομαι *repent* (μετεμελήθην) 497 a.  
 μηκά-ομαι *bleat* (μακών, μεμηκώς) 509 D, 22.  
 μητιά-ω, μητίομαι *plan*, 509 D, 23.  
 μίγ-νῦμι, μίσγω *mix* (μίξω, ἔμιξα, ἐμίγμαι, ἐμίχθην, ἐμίγην) 528, 7; μίκτο D.  
 μιμέ-ομαι *imitate* (μεμίμημαι) 499 a.  
 μιμνήσκω *remind* (μνήσω, ξυνησα, μέμνημαι, ἐμνήσθην) 530, 6.  
 μίμνω = μέν-ω, 506, 3.  
 μίσγω = μίγνῦμι, 528, 7; 533, 10.  
 μολ-εῖν, ἔ-μολ-ον (βλώσκω) 531, 2.  
 μύζω *suck* (ἐμύζησα) 517 D, 9.  
 μυκά-ομαι *roar* (ἐμυκον, μέμυκα) 509 D, 24.  
 μύ-ω *shut* (ἐμυσσα, μέμυκα) 504, 6.  
 Ναίω *dwell* (ἐνασσα, ἐνάσθην) 520 D, 6.  
 νάσσω *press* (νέασμαι) 517, 3; ἔναξα, D.  
 νεικέ-ω *quarrel* (ἐνείκεσα) 503 D, 21.  
 νέμ-ω *distribute* (νεμῶ, ξευεμα, νενέμηκα, -ημαι, ἐνεμήθην) 510, 15.  
 νέομαι *go* 516 D, 12.  
 νέω *swim* (νευστοῦμαι, ἔνευσα, νένευκα) 512, 2.  
 νέ-ω *heap* (νήσω, ἔνησα, νένη(σ)μαι) 505, 4.  
 νήχ-ω *swim* 512 D, 2.  
 νίζω *wash* (νίψω, ἔνιψα, νένιμμαι, ἐνίφθην) 515, 2; νίπτομαι, D.  
 νίσσομαι *go* 516 D, 12.  
 Ξέ-ω *scrape* (ἔξεσα, ἔξεσμαι) 503, 13.  
 ξύ-ω *polish* (ἐξύσα, ἐξύσθην) 505, 9.  
 δῶδυσται 368 D.  
 ὕζω *smell* (ὀξήσω, ὠξήσα) 517, 8; ὕδωδα, D.  
 οὔγ-ω *open* (ᾠῖξα), οὔγνῦμι, 508 D, 20.  
 οἶδα *know* (ἴσασι, εἰδώς, ᾗδη) 491.  
 οἶδ-άνω, οἶδέω *swell* (ᾠδήσα, ᾠδήκα) 522, 7.  
 οἶκα, οἰκῶς (οἶκα) 492 D, 7.  
 οἶνοχοέ-ω *pour wine* (ἐφνοχόει) 359 D.  
 οἶ-ομαι, οἶμαι *think* (οἰήσομαι, ᾠήθην), 510, 16; οἶ-ω, οἶ-ομαι (ᾠσά-μην, ᾠίσθην) D.  
 οἶσω, οἶστε etc.; see φέρω 539, 6.  
 οἶχ-ομαι *am gone* (οἰχήσομαι) 510, 17; οἰχνέω, παρ-φύχκα, οἰχῶκα, D.  
 ὀλισθ-άνω *slip* (ᾠλισθον) 522, 8.  
 ὀλ-λῦμι *destroy* (ὀλῶ, ὠλεσα, ὠλόμην, ὀλώλεκα, ὕλωλα) 528, 8; ὀλέκω, οὐλόμενος, D.  
 ὀμ-νῦμι *swear* (ὀμοῦμαι, ὤμοσα, ὀμώμοκα, ὀμώμο(σ)μαι, ὤμό(σ)θην) 528, 9.  
 ὀμόργ-νῦμι *wipe* (ὀμόρξομαι, ὠμορξα, ὠμόρχθην) 528, 10.  
 ὀνίνημι *benefit* (ὀνήσω, ὠνησα, ὠνήμην, ὠνήθην) 534, 6.  
 ὀνο-μαι *blame* (ὠνόςάμην, ὠνόςθην) 538 D, 5.  
 ὀπύω *wed* (ὀπύσω) 520 D, 7.  
 ὤπωπα, ὤφομαι, ὠφθην; see ὀράω 539, 4.  
 ὀρά-ω *see* (ὤφομαι, εἶδον, ἐόρακα or ἐάρακα, ἐώραμαι or ᾤμαι, ὠφθην) 539, 4; ὤπωπα *ib.*  
 ὀργάνω *enrage* (ὠργάνα) 431 b.  
 ὀρέγ-νῦμι, ὀρέγ-ω *reach* (ὀρωρέχεται), 528 D, 19.  
 ὀρίνω *rouse* 528 D, 11.  
 ὀρ-νῦμι *rouse* (ὀρσω, ᾠρσα, ἔρωρα) 528, 11; ᾠρορον, ᾠρτο, D.  
 ὀρούω *rush* 528 D, 11.  
 ὀρύσσω *dig* (ὀρύξω, ᾠρυξα, ὀράρυχα, -γμαι, ᾠρύχθην) 514, 4.  
 ὀρσσομαι *foresee* 515 D, 4.  
 ὀσφρ-αίνομαι *smell* (ὀσφρήσομαι, ὠσφρό-μην, ὠσφράνθην) 519, 8.  
 οὔρέ-ω *make water* (ἐούρησα, -ηκα) 359.  
 οὔτά-ω *wound* (οὔτα, οὔτάζω, 507 D, 5.  
 ὀφείλω *owe* (ὀφειλήσω, ὠφείλησα,

- ᾠφελον, ᾠφείλῃκα, ᾠφειλήθην) 518, 12; ᾠφέλλω, D.
- ὀφέλλω *increase* (ὀφέλλειν) 518 D, 12.
- ὀφλ-ισκάνω *incut* (ὀφλήσω, ᾠφλον, ᾠφληκα, -μαι) 522, 9.
- Παθ-εῖν, ἔ-παθ-ον; see πάσχω 533, 11.
- παίζω *sport* (παιξοῦμαι, ἔπαισα, πέπαισμαι, 517, 4.
- παί-ω *strike* (παίσω or παιήσω, ἔπαισα, πέπαικα, ἐπαίσθην) 505, 12.
- παλαί-ω *wrestle* (παλαίσω, ἐπάλαισα, ἐπαλαίσθην) 505, 13.
- πάλ-λω *brandish* (ἐπηλα, -πεπαλῶν) 518 D, 27.
- παμφαίνων, παμφανῶν, 518 D, 19.
- παροινέ-ω *behave drunken* (ἐπαρφόνων, πεπαρφόνεκα) 562 a.
- πάσσω *sprinkle* (πάσω, ἔπασα, ἐπάσθην) 516, 5.
- πάσχω *suffer* (πέισομαι, ἔπαθον, πέπονθα) 533, 11; πέποσθε D.
- πατέ-ομαι *eat* (ἐπασάμην, πέπασμαι) 509 D, 13.
- παύ-ω *make cease* (παύσω, ἔπαυσα, πέπαυκα, πέπαυμαι, ἐπαύθην, παυστέος) 505, 17.
- πείθω *persuade* (πέισω, ἔπεισα, πέπεικα, πέποιθα, πέπεισμαι, ἐπέισθην) 511, 8; ἐπιθον *ib.*; πέπιθον, πεπιθήσω, πιθήσω, D.
- πέικω *comb, shear* 509 D, 6.
- πεινά-ω *hunger* (πεινή, πεινήσω) 412.
- πείρω *pierce* (περῶ, πέπαρμαι) 518, 13; ἐπάρην D.
- πέισομαι; see πάσχω, 533, 11.
- πεκ-τέω *comb* (ἐπέχθην) 509, 6.
- πελάζω *approach* (πελῶ, πλητο, ἐπλάθην) π, πελάω, πελάθω, πλάθω, πίλαμαι, 514 D, 21.
- πέλ-ομαι *move* (ἐπλόμην), πέλω, 508 D, 35.
- πέμπ-ω *send* (πέμψω, ἔπεμψα, πέπομφα, πέπεμμαι, ἐπέμφθην) 508, 21.
- πέπιθον, πεπιθήσω, 511 D, 8.
- πέπληγον (πλήσσω) 514 D, 5.
- πέπνυμαι (πνέω) 512 D, 4.
- πέπρωται, -μένος, 508 D, 37.
- πέρδ-ομαι *redo* (παρδήσομαι, ἔπαρδον, πέπορδα) 508, 22.
- πέρθ-ω *sack* (ἔπραθον) 508 D, 36.
- πέρνημι *sell* (περάω, ἐπέρασα) 529 D, 5.
- πέσσω *cook* (πέψω, ἔπεψα, πέπεμμαι, ἐπέφθην) 515, 1.
- πέταμαι *fly* 508 D, 23.
- πετά-ννυμι *spread* (πετῶ, ἐπέτασα, πέπταμαι, ἐπετάσθην) 525, 3.
- πέτ-ομαι *fly* (πτήσομαι, πετίσομαι, ἐπτόμην) 508, 23.
- πεύθομαι, = πυνθάνομαι, 511, 13.
- πεφιδόμην, -ήσομαι 511 D, 11.
- πέφνον, ἔπεφνον, πέφαμαι, πεφήσομαι 519 D, 9.
- πήγ-νυμι *fix* (πήξω, ἔπηξα, πέπηγα, ἐπάγην) 528, 12; ἔπηκτο D.
- πίλναμαι, -νάω, = πελάζω, 514 D, 21, 529 D, 6.
- πίμπλημι *fill* (πλήσω, ἔπλησα, πέπληκα, πέπλη(σ)μαι, ἐπλήθην) 534, 7.
- πίμπρημι *burn* (πρήσω, ἔπρησα, πέπρημαι, ἐπρήσθην) 534, 8.
- πινύ-σκω *make wise* (ἐπινυσσα) 512 D, 4.
- πι-νω *drink* (πίομαι, ἔπιον, πέπωκα, πέπομαι, ἐπόθην) 521, 3.
- πιπίσκω *give to drink* (πίσω, ἔπισα) 532 D, 3.
- πιπράσκω *sell* (πέπρᾱκα, -μαι, ἐπράθην) 530, 7.
- πίπτω *fall* (πεσοῦμαι, ἔπεσον, πέπτωκα) 506, 4.
- πίτνημι, -νάω (= πετά-ννυμι) 529 D, 7.
- πίτνω *fall* 521, 9.
- πιφαύσκω *declare* 532 D, 4.
- πλάζω *make wander* (ἐπλαγξα, ἐπλάγχθην) 398 b.
- πλάσσω *mould* (ἐπλασα, ἐπλάσμαι, ἐπλάσθην) 516, 6.
- πλέκ-ω *twist* (ἐπλεξα, ἐπλεγμαι, ἐπλάκην) 508, 24.
- πλέω *sail* (πλεύσομαι, -σοῦμαι, ἔπλευσα, ἐπλευκα, -σμαι) 512, 3.
- ἐκ-πλήγνυσθαι 514, 5.
- πλήθω *am full* (πέπληθα) 534, 7.
- πλήσσω *strike* (πλήξω, ἔπληξα, πέπληγα, -γμαι, ἐπλήγην) 514, 5.

πλύνω *wash* (πλυνῶ, ἐπλῦνα, πέπλυμαι, ἐπλύθην) 519, 3.

πλώ-ω, = πλέω, 512 D, 3.

πνέω *blow* (πνεύσομαι, -σούμαι, ἐπνευσα, ἐπνευκα) 512, 4.

πνίγ-ω *choke* (πνίξω, ἐπνίξα, ἐπνίγμαι, ἐπνίγην) 508, 2.

ποθέ-ω *desire* 504, 8.

ποιπνύ-ω *puff* 574.

πορ-εῖν, ἐ-πορ-ον, πέπρωται, 508 D, 37.

πορφύρ-ω *boil* 574.

ποτά-ομαι *fly* 508 D, 23.

πράσσω *do* (πράξω, ἐπρίξα, πέπρωγα, -χα, -γμαι, ἐπράχθην) 514, 6.

πρήθω *burn* 534 D, 8.

πρίασθαι, ἐπριάμην; see ὠνέομαι, 539, 7.

πρί-ω *saw* (ἐπρίσα, ἐπέρισμαι, ἐπρίσθην) 505, 6.

προθυμέ-ομαι *am eager* (προθυμήθην) 497 a.

προνοέ-ομαι *foresee* (προνοήθην) 497 a.

πτάρ-νυμαι *sneeze* (πτάρῶ, ἔπτарон) 528, 13.

πτήσσω *crouch* (ἐπτηξα, ἐπτηχα) 514, 7; -πτήτην, πέπτηώς, D.

πίτσω *round* (ἐπιτσα, ἐπιτισμαι) 516, 7.

πτύ-ω *spit* (ἐπτυσα) 503, 20.

πτώσσω, = πτήσσω, 514, 7.

πυνθάνομαι *inquire* (πεύσομαι, ἐπυθόμην, πέπυσμαι) 523, 8.

ῥαί-ω *shatter* (ράλσω, ἐρράισθην) 505 D, 22.

ράπτω *sew* (ράψω, ἐρράψα, ἐρράμμαι, ἐρράφην) 513, 12.

ρέζω *do* (ρέξω, ἔρεξα, ἐρέχθην) 514, 14.

ρέω *flow* (ρέυσομαι, ῥύησομαι, ἐρρύηκα, ἐρρύην) 512, 5.

ρήγ-νυμι *break* (ρήξω, ἐρρήξα, ἐρρώγα, ἐρράγην) 528, 14.

ρίγ-εω *shudder* (ἐρρίγα) 509 D, 14.

ρίγδ-ω *am cold* (ρίγῶν, ῥιγφην) 412 a.

ρίπτέ-ω, = ῥίπτω, 509, 7.

ρίπτω *throw* (ρίψω, ἐρρίψα, ἐρρίφα, -μμαι, ἐρρίφθην, ἐρρίφην) 513, 13.

ῥύ-ομαι *preserve* (ρύατο, ῥύσθαι, ἐρρύ-σάμην) 538 D, 7.

ῥυπό-ω *soil* (ῥερυπαμένος) 365 D.

ῥώ-ννυμι *strengthen* (ἐρρώσα, ἐρρώμαι, ἐρρώσθην) 527, 2.

Σαίρω *sweep* (ἔσηρα, σέσηρα) 518, 14.

σαλπίζω *blow trumpet* (ἐσάλπιγξα) 398 b.

σαό-ω *save* (ἐσάωσα) 517 D, 5.

σβέν-νυμι *quench* (σβέσω, σβήσομαι, ἔσβεσα, ἔσβην, ἔσβηκα, ἔσβέσθην) 526, 3.

σέβ-ομαι *revere* (ἐσέφθην) 497 a.

σει-ω *shake* (σείσω, ἔσεισα, σέσεικα, σέσειμαι, ἐσεισθην) 505, 15.

σεύω *drive* (ἔσσευα, ἔσσυμαι, σύτο) 512 D, 9.

σῆγω *make rot* (σήψω, σέσηπα, ἐσάπην) 511, 2.

σκάπτω *dig* (σκάψω, ἔσκαψα, ἔσκαφα, -μμαι, ἐσκάφην) 513, 14.

σκεδά-ννυμι *scatter* (σκεδῶ, ἐσκεδάσα, ἐσκεδάσμαι, ἐσκεδάσθην) 525, 4.

σκέλ-λω *dry* (ἔσκλην) 518, 15; ἔσκη-λα D.

σκέπ-τομαι, σκοπέ-ω *view* (σκέφομαι, ἐσκεψάμην, ἐσκεμμαι) 513, 15.

σκήπ-τω *prop* (σκήψω, ἔσκηψα, ἔσκημμαι, ἐσκήφθην) 513, 16.

σκίδνυμι (= σκεδάννυμι) 529 D, 8.

σκάπ-τω *jeer* (σκάψομαι, ἔσκαψα, ἐσκάφθην) 513, 17.

σμά-ω *wash* (σμή) 412.

σό-ης, σόη, σόωσι, 517 D, 5.

σπά-ω *dram* (σπάσω, ἔσπασα, ἔσπακα, ἔσπασμαι, ἐσπάσθην) 503, 4.

σπείρω *sow* (σπερῶ, ἔσπειρα, ἔσπαρμαι, ἐσπάρην) 518, 16.

σπένδ-ω *pour* (σπέλω, ἔσπεισα, -σμαι) 421 a, 429, 463 c.

ἐνι-σπον, ἐ-σπ-ετε, 539 D, 8.

στάσκον (ἵστημι) 534 D, 5.

στείβω *tread* (ἔστειψα, ἐστίβημαι) 511, 9.

στείχω *march* (ἔστιχον) 511, 10.

στέλ-λω *send* (στελῶ, ἔστειλα, ἔσταλκα, ἔσταλμαι, ἐστάλην) 518, 17.

στέργ-ω *love* (στέρεξω, ἔστερεξα, ἔστοργα) 508, 25.

στνρ-ίσκω, στερέω *deprive* (στερήσω, ἔστέρησα, ἔστέρηκα, -μαι, ἔστερήθην) 533, 6; στέρομαι *ib.*

στευ̑-ται *threatens*, στευ̑-το, 538 D, 8.

στόρ-νυμι *spread* (στορῶ, ἐστόρεσα) 528, 15.

στρέφ-ω *turn* (στρέψω, ἔστρεψα, ἔστροφαι, ἔστραμαι, ἐστράφην) 508, 26.

στρώ-νυμι *spread* (στρώσω, ἔστρωσα, ἔστρωμαι, ἐστρώθην) 527, 3.

στυγέ-ω *hate* (ἔστυγον) 509 D, 15.

σφάξω or σφάττω *slay* (σφάξω, ἔσφαξα, ἔσφαγμαι, ἐσφάγην) 514, 15.

σφάλ-λω *trip* (σφαλῶ, ἔσφηλα, ἔσφαλμαι, ἐσφάλην) 518, 18.

σχεθεῖν, ἔσχεθον, σχήσω; *see* ἔχω, 508, 16.

σῶζω *save* (σώσω, ἔσωσα, σέσωκα, σέσω(σ)μαι, ἐσώθην) 517, 5.

Τα-θῆναι, ἐτάθην, τέτακα; *see* τείνω, 519, 5.

τάμνω = τέμνω 521 D, 8.

τανύ-ω *stretch* (ἐτάνυσα, τετάνυσμαι) 519 D, 5.

ταράσσω *trouble* (ταράξω, ἐτάραξα, τετάραγμαi, ἐταράχθην) 514, 8.

τάσσω *arrange* (τάξω, ἔταξα, τέταχα, τέταγμαi, ἐτάχθην) 514, 9.

ταφ-ῆναι, ἐτάφην; *see* θάπτω, 513, 4.

ταφ-ών, τέθηπα *am amazed*, 511 D, 16.

τείνω *stretch* (τενῶ, ἔτεινα, τέτακα, τέταμαι, ἐτάθην) 519, 5.

τεκ-εῖν, ἔτεκον, τέτοκα; *see* τίκτω, 506, 5.

τελέ-ω *finish* (τελῶ, ἐτέλεσα, τετέλεκα, τετέλεσμαι, τετελέσθην) 503, 14.

τέμνω = τέμνω 521 D, 8.

τέμνω *cut* (τεμῶ, ἔτεμον, ἔταμον, τέμμηκα, -μαι, ἐτμήθην) 521, 8.

τέρπ-ω *delight* (τέρψω, ἔτερψα, ἐτέρφθην) 503, 27; τεταρπόμην D.

τέρσ-ομαι, τερσαίνω *dry* 508 D, 38.

τεταγών *having seized* 436 D.

τετίημαι *grieve*, τετιηώς 446 D.

τέτμον *attained*, 436 D.

τετραίνω *bore* 506, 6.

τεύχω *make* (τεύξω, ἔτευξα, τέτυγμαi) 511, 14; τέτυκον, -όμην, D.

τήκω *melt* (τήξω, ἔτηξα, τέτηκα, ἐτάκην) 511, 3.

τηλεθῶν *blooming* 518 D, 6.

τίθημι *put* (θήσω, ἔθηκα, τέθεικα, τέθειμαι, ἐτέθην) 534, 1.

τίκτω *bear* (τέξομαι, ἔτεκον, τέτοκα) 506, 5.

τί-νω *pay* (τίσω, ἔτισα, τέτίκα, τέτισμαι, ἐτίσθην) 521, 4; τίνυμι D.

τιταίνω *stretch* 519 D, 5.

τιτράω *bore* (ἔτρησα, τέτρημαι) 506, 6.

τιτρώσκω *wound* (τρώσω, ἔτρωσα, τέτρωμαι, ἐτρώθην) 531, 6; τρώω D.

τιτύσκομαι *aim* 533 D, 16.

τλα-, ἔτλην *endured* 489, 7; τέτληκα 492 D, 10.

τμήγ-ω *cut* (ἔτμαγον) 511 D, 17.

τραπ-είομεν (τίρπω) 508 D, 27.

τράπω, τραπέω, = τρέπω, 508 D, 28.

τράφω, = τρέφω, 508 D, 29.

τρέπ-ω *turn* (τρέψω, ἔτρεψα, τέτροφα, τέτραμαι, ἐτράπην) 508, 28.

τρέφ-ω *nourish* (θρέψω, ἔθρεψα, τέτροφα, τέθραμαι, ἐτράφην) 508, 29.

τρέχ-ω *run* (δραμοῦμαι, ἔδραμον, δεδράμηκα, -μαι) 539, 5; θρέξομαι, ἔθρεξα *ib.*; τράχω, δέδρομα, D.

τρέ-ω *tremble* (ἔτρεσα) 503, 15.

τρίβ-ω *rub* (τρίψω, ἔτριψα, τέτριφα, τέτριμμαi, ἐτρίβην) 508, 3.

τρίζω *squeak* (τέτριγα) 514, 16.

τροπέω, = τρέπω, 508 D, 28.

τρώγ-ω *gnaw* (τρώξομαι, ἔτρωγον, τέτρωγμαi) 511, 4.

τρώω, = τιτρώσκω, 531 D, 6.

τυγχάνω *happen* (τευξομαι, ἔτυχον, τετύχηκα) 523, 9.

τύπ-τω *strike* (τυπτῆσω, ἐτύπην) 513, 18.

τύφ-ω *smoke* (τέθυμαι, ἐτύφην) 508, 4.

ὑπισχνέομαι *promise* (ὑποσχίσσομαι, ὑπέσχομην, ὑπέσχημαι) 524, 5.

ϋ-ω *rain* (ϋσω, ὕσα, ὕσαι, ὕσθην) 505, 10.

- Φαγ-εἶν, ἔφαγον; see ἐσθίω, 539, 3.  
 φαεῖνω *shine* (φαάνθην) 518 D, 19.  
 φαίνω *show* (φανῶ, ἔφηνα, πέφαγκα, πέφηνα, πέφασμαι, ἐφάνην, ἐφάνθην) 518, 19; φάε, πεφήσεται, D.  
 φάργνυμι, = φράγνυμι, 528, 16.  
 φά-σκω, = φημί, 530, 8.  
 δια-φαύσκω, -φώσκω *dawn* 532 D, 4.  
 φείδομαι *spare* (φείσομαι, ἐφείσάμην) 511, 11; πεφιδόμην, -ήσομαι, D.  
 φέρτε 538 D, 10.  
 φέρ-ω *bear* (οἶσω, ἤνεγκον or -κα, ἐν-ήνοχα, ἐνήνεγμαι, ἤνεχθην) 539, 6; ἥνεια D.  
 φεύγω *flee* (φεύξομαι or -οῦμαι, ἔφυγον, πέφευγα) 511, 15; πεφυζότες D.  
 φημί *say* (φήσω, ἔφησα) 535, 1; 481; ἐφάμην, φάσθαι, etc., 481 D.  
 φθά-νω *anticipate* (φθήσομαι or φθάσω, ἔφθασα, ἔφθην) 521, 2.  
 φθειρώ *corrupt* (φθερῶ, ἔφθειρα, ἔφθαρκα, -μαι, ἔφθορα, ἐφθάρην) 518, 20.  
 φθί-νω *perish* (φθίσω, ἔφθισα, ἔφθιμαι) 521, 5; ἐφθίμην, φθινύθω, D.  
 φιλέ-ω *love* (ἐφιλάμην) 509 D, 16.  
 φιλοτιμέ-ομαι *am ambitious* (ἐφιλοτιμήθην) 497 a.  
 φλά-ω *bruiſe*, = θλά-ω, 503, 5.  
 φλέγ-ω, φλεγέθω *blaze*, 494.  
 φράγ-νυμι, φράσσω *enclose* (ἐφραξα, πέφραγγμαι, ἐφράχθην) 528, 16.  
 φράζω *declare* (φράσω, ἔφρασα, πέφρακα, πέφρασμαι, ἐφράσθην) 514, 17; ἐπέφραδον D.  
 φρίσσω *bristle* (ἐφρίξα, ἐφρίκα) 514, 10.  
 φυγγάνω, = φεύγω, 511, 15.  
 φυλάσσω *guard* (φυλάξω, ἐφύλαξα, πεφύλαχα, -γμαι, ἐφυλάχθην) 514, 11.  
 φύρ-ω *mix* (φύρσω aor., πέφυρμαι) 431 D c.  
 φύ-ω *produce* (φύσω, ἐφύσα, ἔφυν, πέφυκα) 507, 4.  
 Χάζω *make retire* (ἐχασάμην) 514, 18; κέκαδ-ον, -ήσω, D.  
 χαίρω *rejoice* (χαιρήσω, κεχαρήκα, -μαι, ἐχάρην) 518, 21; κεχαρόμην, κεχαρηώς, D.  
 χαλά-ω *loosen* (ἐχάλασα, ἐχαλάσθην) 503, 6.  
 χανδάνω *contain* (χείσσομαι, ἔχαδον) 523 D, 10.  
 χά-σκω *gape* (χανοῦμαι, ἔχαιον, κέχηνα) 530, 9.  
 χέζω *caco* (χεσοῦμαι, ἔχεσα, κέχοδα, κέχεσμαι) 514, 19.  
 χέω *pour* (χέω, ἔχεα, κέχυκα, κέχυμαι, ἐχύθην) 512, 6; χείω, ἔχευα, χύτο, D.  
 χό-ω *heap* (χώσω, ἔχωσα, κέχωκα, κέχωσμαι, ἐχώσθην) 505, 8.  
 ἔ-χραισ-ον, ἐχραίσμηση, 509 D, 17.  
 χρά-ομαι *use* (χρήται) 412.  
 χρά-ω *give oracle* (χρήσω, ἔχρησα, ἐχρήσθην) 505, 3.  
 χρή *oportet* (χρήσει) 535, 3; 486.  
 χρί-ω *anoint* (χρίσω, ἔχρισα, κέχρισ(σ)-μαι, ἐχρίσθην) 505, 7.  
 χρώζω, χροίζω, χρώ-νυμι *color* (κέχρωσμαι, ἐχρώσθην) 517, 6.  
 χύτο (χέω) 512 D, 6.  
 Ψά-ω *rub* (ψῆ) 412.  
 ψύχ-ω *cool* (ψύξω, ἔψυξα, ἔψυγμαι, ἐψύχθην, ἐψύχην) 508, 5.  
 ὠθέ-ω *push* (ώσω, ἔωσα, ἔωσμαι, ἐώσθην) 509, 8.  
 ὠνέ-ομαι *buy* (ὠνήσομαι, ἐπριάμην, ἐώνημαι, ἐωνήθην) 539, 7.



# BATES HALL,

## B. P. L.

### GREEK INDEX.

NOTE.—The references are made in all cases to the *sections*, not the pages, of the Grammar. The letters *f*, placed after the number of a section, show that the same subject extends into the following sections.

This index does not cover the Classified List of Verbs, sections 502–539. To find any of the verbs or verbal forms contained in that list, consult the foregoing Alphabetical List of Verbs.

- A**, quant. 9; pronunc. 11.  
**α, ε, ο**, interch. 28. 448 a.  
     451 a. 435 a. 455 a. 460  
     a. 469. 471. 544 c. 545  
     b. 548. 575 a, b.  
**α, η**, interch. 32. 394. 451  
     c. 511.  
**α** to **ε** 183 D. 190 D. 433 a.  
**α** to **ει** 33 D. 444 D.  
**α** to **η** 33. 138. 146. 412.  
     421 b. 429. 431 a. 451  
     b. 444 D.  
**α** for **αι** 35.  
**α** after **ε, ι, ρ**, 30. 138.  
     140. 146. 222 a. 431 a.  
**α** for **η** 30 D (2). 138 D b.  
     146 D. 363 D. 376 D a  
     431 a, b. 442.  
**α** for **η** 139 D. 451 D c.  
**α** for **ω** 409 D g.  
**α-** priv. 589; bef. **F** 589  
     b; in adj. w. gen. 753 c.  
**α-, α-**, to **η-** (augm.) 356.  
**α-** theme-vowel 415 a.  
     444 D. 451 c. 489. 525.  
     535.  
**α-** stems 134; in comp.  
     575 a, b.  
**α-** form. suff. 548.  
**α-** tense-suffix 372. 450.  
     455 a. 490.  
**α** quant. 136. 138–9.  
     146–7. 192. 208 c. 222  
     a, c.  
**α** acc. sing. 133. 169.  
     179 a; voc. sing. masc.
- 147; neut. pl. 123 (3).  
     151 b. 133.  
**-α** gen. sing. for **ου** 149.  
**-α** adv. 258.  
**α̃** diphth. 13; pronunc.  
     14 c.  
**αα, αζ**, for **αε, αη** 409 D.  
**αγαθός** comp. 254, 1; adv.  
     εὖ 258.  
**αγαμαι** pass. dep. 497 a, b;  
     w. gen. 744.  
**αγανακτέω** w. dat. 778;  
     **αγαν.** **ει** 926; w. part.  
     983.  
**αγαπάω** w. dat. 778; **αγα-**  
     **πῶ** **ει** 926; w. part. 983  
**αγγέλλω** pass. pers. 944  
     a; w. part. 981.  
**άγε** **δή** 1037, 4.  
**αγείρω** accent 389 D a;  
     syncope, 437 D; **ήγερέ-**  
     **θονται** 494.  
**αγήρως** (**-ως**) 160.  
**αγκάλη** 213 D.  
**αγνοέω** w. gen. 733; w.  
     part. 982.  
**αγνοῖα** 139 e; **αγνοίῃ** 776.  
**αγνῦμι** 72 D. 451 c, aug.  
     359; redupl. 369; pf.  
     intr. 501.  
**αγνώς** 246.  
**αγορά** wt. art. 661; **αγο-**  
     **ρήθεν** 217 D.  
**αγός** 548 b.  
**αγρόμενοι** (**αγείρω**) 437 D.  
**αγρός** wt. art. 661.
- ἀγρότερος, ἄγριος**, 248 D.  
**ἄγχι, -οῦ**, compar. 260 D.  
**ἄγω** aor. 436; w. gen.  
     738 b; mid. 813; **ἄγων**  
     with 968 b.  
**αγωνίζομαι** mid. 817; **πά-**  
     **λην** 716 a.  
**-αδ-** verb-themes 424.  
**ἀδελφός** voc. sing. 155 a.  
**ἀδίσσειε, ἀδηκώς**, 363 D.  
**ἀδικέω** fut. mid. 496 a; w.  
     part. 985; pres. for  
     pf. 827.  
**ἀδύνατα** for **ἀδύνατον** 635;  
     **ἀδύνατον ἔν** 973.  
**ἄδω** fut. mid. 495.  
**ἄδαρος χρημάτων** 753 c.  
**αε** to **αα**, etc. 409 D a;  
     493 b.  
**-αι** to **-αῖ**, etc. 409 D a.  
**ἄει** 35.  
**αἰκίης** 40 b. (**F**) 589 b.  
**αἰίρω** 40 b. 494.  
**αἰκων** 37 D f. 589 b.  
**-αῖω** vbs. 398. 514 ff. 446  
     a; der. 571, 6; fut. 424.  
**αι, η, το** to **αα**, etc. 409 D a.  
**αιδῶν, ηἰδοί**, 200.  
**ἄημι** 414 D.  
**ἄηρ** 216 D. 22.  
**Ἀθάνᾱ** 30 D (2).  
**Ἀθήνᾱς** **ε** 219 a; **-ηθεν** 218;  
     **-ησι** 220.  
**ἀθλέω** 356 a.  
**ἀθρέω** w. **μή** 887 c.  
**ἀθρόος, -όα**, 222 a.

Ἄθως 161; Ἀθῶς 159 D.  
αι 13; pronun. 14 a.  
-αι elided 80 D; short for  
accent 102 a. 386; 2  
sing. for σαι 383, 4.  
462 D.  
αἰ for εἰ 870 a.  
Αἴς 15 a.  
αἰδέομαι pass. dep. 497 a;  
w. acc. 712.  
Ἀΐδης (Ἄϊδης) 73 D. 216  
D. 23; Ἀΐδοσδε 219 D;  
ἐν (εἰς) Ἀΐδου 730 a.  
αἰδοῖος 545 a.  
Ἀΐδωνεύς 216 D. 23.  
αἰδώς 196.  
αἰφέι 72 D.  
αἰθε for εἴθε 870 b.  
αἰθήρ 165. 215 a.  
Αἰθίοψ 174. 213 D.  
αἰκῆς 40 b. 589 b.  
-αιμι for -αω 409 D h.  
-αινα 1 decl. 139 a.  
-αινω denom. 571. 7.  
-αιος adj. 564 b.  
αἰρέω augm. aor. 359 a;  
pf. 368 D; w. two acc.  
726; w. gen. 745; mid.  
816; pass. 819 d.  
αἶρω 40 b. 431 b.  
-ais, -αισι(ν), dat. pl. 142.  
142 D (c).  
-ais in acc. pl. 143 D.  
-αισα for -ασα 34 D. 242 D.  
αἰσθάνομαι w. acc. or gen.  
712 b. 742; w. part.  
982.  
αἰσχύρος compar. 253.  
αἰσχύνομαι w. acc. 712;  
w. dat. 778; w. part.  
or inf. 983, 986; ἥσυχυ-  
νόμην without ἄν 897 b.  
-αίτερος, -αίτατος 250 a.  
αἰτίος w. two acc. 724.  
αἴτιος w. gen. 753 e.  
αἰχμητά 147 D.  
αἶω 356 a.  
ἀκάκητα 147 D.  
ἄκανθα 139 e.  
ἄκαχμένος 53 D a. 368 D.  
ἀκρηχέδαιτα (ἀχέω) 464  
D a.  
-άκισ adv. 297.

ἀκμή 53 a.  
ἀκο(ν)ή 44.  
ἀκόλουθος w. gen. 754 d;  
w. dat. 772 b.  
ἀκούω 2d perf. 450 a. 368;  
fut. mid. 495; w. gen.  
742 and c; w. part.  
982; am called 820;  
pres. 827.  
ἄκρᾱτος compar. 251 b.  
ἀκροῖομαι w. gen. 742  
and c.  
ἀκρόπολις 585 b; wt. art.  
661.  
ἄκρος w. art. 671.  
ἀκτῖς(-ν-) 166.  
ἄκων 37 D f. 589 b; adj.  
for adv. 619 a; gen.  
abs. 972 b.  
ἄλακκον (ἀλέξω) 436 D.  
ἀλάομαι 368 D; accent  
389 D b; pass. dep.  
497 a.  
ἀλαπάζω 398 D.  
ἀλγεινός, ἀλγῖον, ἄλγισ-  
τος 254. 8.  
ἄλειφαρ, -ατος 182.  
ἀλείφω pf. 368. 451 d.  
ἀλεκτρυνών 165. [D.  
ἀλέξω 2 aor. redupl. 436  
ἀλέωμαι, ἀλεύομαι, aor.  
430 D.  
ἀλήθεια 139. 545 a; dat.  
779 b.  
ἀληθείη 139 D.  
ἀληθής, ἀληθες 232 a.  
ἄλις 72 D; w. gen. 753 c.  
ἄλισκομαι 72 D; augm.  
359; 2 aor. 489, 13;  
w. gen. 745; w. part.  
982.  
ἀλκή, ἀλκί, 213 D.  
ἀλκυών 166.  
ἄλλα 1046, 2; ἄλλ' ἢ  
1046, 2 c; οὐ μὴν (μέν-  
τοι) ἀλλά 1035 c; ἀλλὰ  
γάρ, ἀλλ' οὐ γάρ 1050,  
4 d; οὐ γὰρ ἀλλά 1050,  
4 f.  
ἀλλάσσω 346. 328. 452;  
w. gen. 746.  
ἀλλήλων 268; 686 b.  
ἄλλοθι 217.

ἄλλομαι aor. 431 b. 489  
D, 35.  
ἄλλος 267. 704; w. art.  
653; appos. 705; w.  
gen. 753 g; posit. 704;  
ἄλλος ἄλλο 704 a; μέ-  
γιστος (μόνος) τῶν ἄλ-  
λων 755 b; εἴ τις ἄλλος  
905; ἄλλος ἢ 1045, 1  
b; ἄλλο τι (ἢ) 1015 b;  
τί ἄλλο ἢ, οὐδὲν ἄλλ' ἢ  
612.  
ἄλλοσε 219 b.  
ἄλλω 84 D.  
ἄλλως, τὴν ἄλλως 622;  
ἄλλως τε καί 1042 b.  
ἀλόθεν 217 D.  
ἄλος 85 b. 187 a.  
ἄλσο, ἄλτο 489 D, 35.  
ἀλυκτάζω redupl. 368 D.  
ἀλώπηξ 175.  
ἄλως 213.  
ἄμα 80 c. 258; w. dat.  
772 c; w. part. 976.  
ἄμαξα (ἄμαξα) 73 D.  
ἄμαξιτός 152 c.  
ἁμαρτάνω w. gen. 748; w.  
part. 985.  
ἁμβροτος 60 D.  
ἄμέ 261 D b.  
ἁμείνων (ἁγαθός) 254, 1.  
ἁμελέω w. gen. 742.  
ἄμές, -έων, -ίν, 261 D b.  
ἁμήτωρ 589 a.  
ἁμιλλάομαι pass. dep.  
497 a.  
ἄμης, -ι(ν), -ε, 261 D. 17  
D b. 87 D.  
ἁμνήμων w. gen. 753 d.  
ἁμνός 216. 2.  
ἕμος, ἄμός, 269 D.  
ἄμος 283 D.  
ἁμπελος fem. 152.  
ἁμπέχω, -ίσχω, 73 d.  
ἁμπνύνην (πνύω) 469 D.  
ἁυνμων 31.  
ἁμίνω with dat. 767 a;  
mid. 813 a; -άθω  
494.  
ἁμί 110; w. case 791.  
ἁμφιέννυμι w. two acc.  
724; perf. 849.  
ἁμφίς 88 D.

- ἀμφισβητέω w. gen. 739 a;  
 w. dat. 772.  
 ἀμφοτέροι 296; -ον, -α,  
 appos. 626 b; w. art.  
 673 a.  
 ἀμφοτέρωθεν w. gen. 757.  
 ἀμφω 296; w. art. 673 a.  
 -αν- verb-themes, 571, 8.  
 ἀν- priv. 589.  
 -αν from -άων gen. pl.  
 141 D c; from -άειν  
 410 b.  
 ἄν for ἀνά 84 D.  
 ἄν 857 ff; w. cond. sent.  
 889 ff; w. pot. opt.  
 872, 900; w. hyp. ind.  
 895; of customary ac-  
 tion 835 and a; w. fut.  
 ind. 845; w. subj. for  
 fut. 868; w. final ὥς,  
 ὅπως, 882; w. subj. in  
 rel. clauses, 913, 934;  
 w. inf. 964; w. part.  
 987; ἄν omitted 872 e.  
 894 b. 897 b. 898 b.  
 914 a, b. 921 a.  
 ἄν see ἐάν.  
 ἄν for ἄ ἄν 76 a.  
 ἄν 110, 120; w. case 792.  
 ἄνα up 110, 120.  
 ἄνα voc. of ἀναξ 170 D b.  
 ἀναβιώσκομαι 817.  
 ἀναγκαῖος pers. constr.  
 944 a.  
 ἀνάγκη w. inf. 952.  
 ἀναμνησκω w. two obj.  
 724.  
 ἀναξ 72 D. 170 D b.  
 ἀνάξιος w. gen. 753 f.  
 ἀνδάνω 72 D; augm. 359.  
 ἀνδράποδον 213 D.  
 -αν- tense-suffix, see  
 -αν-ε-.  
 ἄνευ w. gen. 758.  
 ἀνευθεῖ(ν) 87 D.  
 ἀνέχομαι 361 a; w. part.  
 983.  
 ἀν-εμγα, ἀν-έρχα 369.  
 ἀνήροθε 368 D.  
 ἀνήρ 188 b. 60; as appos.  
 (ἄνδρες δικασταί) 625 a;  
 ἄνῆρ 77 b.  
 ἀνθ' ὧν 999.  
 ἄνθρωπος 126; as appos.  
 (ἄνθ. γόης) 625 a.  
 ἀνίημι 476 D.  
 -ανο- form. suff. 555.  
 -ανο-ε- tense-suff. 372.  
 402 b, c. 522.  
 ἀνολίγω aug. 359; red. 359.  
 ἀνομοίως w. dat. 773.  
 ἀνορθόω 361 a.  
 -αντ- stems in, 241.  
 ἀντάω 409 D a.  
 ἄντε for ἐάντε 1045, 2.  
 ἀντέχομαι w. gen. 758.  
 ἀντί 110; w. case 793;  
 after compar. 648; ἀνθ'  
 ὧν 999.  
 ἀντιάνειρα 246 D.  
 ἀντικρυ(s), 88 D.  
 ἀντιπείομαι w. gen. 739 a.  
 ἀνυστός w. superl. 651 a.  
 ἀνύω as fut. 427 D; ἀνύ-  
 σās 968 a.  
 ἄνω adv. compar. 260.  
 ἄνωγα 492 D, 11. 458 D;  
 redupl. 363 D.  
 ἀνώνυμος 31.  
 ἄξιός w. gen. 753 f; w.  
 inf. 952.  
 ἄω, εω, interch. 36, 141 D  
 b. 148 D, 2. 160. 409  
 D d.  
 αω to οω, etc. 409 D a;  
 to εω 409 D d.  
 -αο for -ον gen. 148 D, 1.  
 αοιδή 37 D f.  
 αοιδίδει 409 D a.  
 ἄορ 166 D k.  
 αου to οω, etc. 409 D a;  
 to εου 409 D d.  
 ἀπ- for ἀπο- 84 D.  
 ἀπαγορεύω w. part. 981.  
 ἀπαις 246; w. gen. 753 c.  
 ἀπαντάω fut. mid. 495;  
 w. dat. 772.  
 ἄπαξ 288.  
 ἄπās w. art. 672.  
 ἀπατάω pass. w. gen.  
 750 a.  
 ἀπάτωρ 245.  
 ἀπαυράω aor. 489 D, 20.  
 ἀπειλέω, ἀπειλήτην 412  
 D c.  
 ἀπίκται, ατο 464 D a.  
 ἀπιστέω pass. 819 a.  
 ἀπλοῦς 223, 295 b.  
 ἀπό with case 794; com-  
 par. 260; ἀφ' οὗ 999 b.  
 ἀποαίνουμι 526 D, 5.  
 ἀποδιδράσκω w. acc. 712 c.  
 ἀποδίδωμι w. gen. 746;  
 mid. 816, 2.  
 ἀποέργαθε (εἴργω) 494.  
 ἀπόεργα 431 D c.  
 ἀποθνήσκω am killed 820.  
 ἀπολαύω fut. mid. 495; w.  
 gen. 740.  
 Ἀπόλλων 185, 186.  
 ἀπονόεομαι pass. dep.  
 497 a.  
 ἀπορέω τι 716 b.  
 ἀποστερέω w. two acc.  
 724; w. gen. 748 a.  
 ἀπούρας 489 D, 20.  
 ἀποφαίνω w. part. 981.  
 ἀποφεύγω w. gen. 745.  
 ἀπόχρη 486.  
 ἀππέμψει 84 D.  
 ἀπρεπής w. dat. 765.  
 ἄπτω mid. 816, 3; w. gen.  
 738; ἄπτέον 992.  
 ἀπωτέρω 260.  
 -αρ- stems, 164 a; αρ- nom.  
 from st. in -ατ-, 182.  
 ἄρ for ἄρα 84 D. 1048, 1.  
 ἄρα 1048, 1. 120.  
 ἄρα 1015, 1016, 120.  
 ἀραιός 72 D.  
 ἀραίρηκα (αἰρέω) 368 D.  
 ἀραρίσκω red. 368 D; aor.  
 436 D; ἀραρυῖα 451 D c.  
 ἀργās, -άντα 238 D.  
 Ἀργεῖοι 1 D.  
 ἀρείων 254 D, 1.  
 ἀρήγω 28 a.  
 ἀρημένος 363 D.  
 ἀρήν 216, 2.  
 Ἄρης 94 D. 216, 1.  
 -αριο- form. suff. 558, 2.  
 ἀριστερά wt. art. 661.  
 ἀριστεύς 206 D.  
 ἀριστος (ἀγαθός) 254, 1.  
 αρν- (ἀρός, ἄρνες,) 216, 2.  
 ἀρνέομαι pass. dep. 497 a  
 ἄρώ 409 D c.  
 ἄρπαξ 246.  
 -αρτ- stems in, 182.

ἀρχαῖος 545 a.  
 ἀρχή; (τὴν) ἀρχήν 719 a.  
 -αρχος comp'ds, accent 582 c.  
 ἄρχω fut. mid. 496 a; w. gen. 741. 819 a; aor. 841; ἄρχομαι mid. 816, 4; w. gen. 738; w. part. 981; ἔν' ἄρξωμαι 883; ἀρχόμενος 968 a.  
 ἄρωγός 28 a. 544 c.  
 -ασ- stems in, 164 b. 190 ff.  
 -ας nom. from st. in -ατ- 183.  
 -ās nouns of number 295 d.  
 -ας acc. pl. 133. 169 a, b.  
 -ās acc. pl. 143. 208 c.  
 -ασι dat. and loc. 220 and a.  
 -ασι 3 pl. 377. 385, 7. 455 a.  
 -α-σκον iterat. 493 a.  
 ἄσμενος 251 b. 489 D, 46.  
 ἄσπις coll. 609; ἐπ' (παρ') ἄσπιδα 661.  
 ἄσσα 277 b; ἄσσα 280 D.  
 ἄσσον compar. 260 D. 255 D.  
 ἄστήρ 188 a.  
 ἄστράπτει subj. om. 602 c.  
 ἄστν 72 D. 201-2; wt. art. 661.  
 ἄσύνδετον 1039.  
 -ατ- stems 164 a. 181 ff. 571, 8.  
 -αται, -ατο, 3 pl. 376 D d. 415 D c. 464 a.  
 ἀτάρ 1047, 2.  
 ἀταρπός 64 D.  
 ἄτε 1054, 5; w. part. 977.  
 ἄτερος 77 d.  
 ἄτθίς 52 a.  
 -ατο from -ντο 3 pl., see -αται.  
 ἀτραπός 64 D. 152 c.  
 ἀτρέμα(s) 88 D.  
 ἄττα 277 b; ἄττα 280 b.  
 αυ diphth. 13; pronounce. 14 a.  
 -αυ-stems 206; themes 401.

αῶ 1047, 1.  
 αῶθις 73 D.  
 αὐτάρ 1047, 2.  
 αὐτε 1047, 1.  
 αὐτή 16 a.  
 αὐτίκα w. part. 976.  
 αὐτίς 73 D.  
 αὐτός 265;—Synt. 677 a. 678 ff. 690. 691, 2; w. and wt. art. 679; pos. sit. 680; for refl. 684 a; for ἐ αὐτόν 687 a; w. dat. of accomp. 774 a; w. reflex. 644; αὐ- τὸς ὁ ἀνὴρ and ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτός 680 ff; ἐμὲ αὐ- τόν etc. 687; αὐτὸ τοῦ- το 626 b; αὐτὰ ταῦτα 719 c;—ὁ αὐτός 265. 679. 680; w. dat. 773 a; ταὐτὸ τοῦτο 626 b.  
 αὐτός 77 b. 265.  
 αὐτοῦ gen. 673 b; adv. 760 a.  
 αὐτοῦ = ἐαυτοῦ 266.  
 ἀφαιρέω w. obj. 724. 748 a.  
 ἀφάρτερος (ἄφαρ) 255 D.  
 ἀφειδέω w. gen. 742.  
 ἄφενος 215 D b.  
 ἀφίημι w. gen. 736.  
 ἀφικνέομαι pf. mid. 464 D.  
 ἀφύη, ἀφύης 150.  
 Ἀχαιοί 1 D.  
 ἄχαρις compar. 252 D c.  
 ἀχέω (ἀκηχέδαται) 464 D a.  
 ἄχθομαι pass. dep. 497 a; w. dat. 778; w. part. 983.  
 Ἀχιλ(λ)εύς 47 D.  
 ἄχυνμαι accent 389 D b.  
 ἄχρ(ι)ς 80 b. 88 D. 920 ff. 1055, 8; w. gen. 758.  
 αω, εω, interch. 36. 141 D. 409 D d. 444 D.  
 αω to οω, etc., 409 D a.  
 -αω vbs 571, 2; desid. etc. 573; contr. 323. 409-12. 493 b; fut. 424.  
 ἄω 2 aor. 489 D, 19.

-ᾶων gen. pl. 141 D a.  
 B, 24 ff; bef. τ-mute 51; bef. μ 53; bef. σ 54.  
 β for μ 60; in μ(β)ρ 60 D; to φ 452. 470. 464 a.  
 -bā for βῆθι (βαίνω) 442.  
 βαδίζω fut. mid. 495.  
 βαθύς 229 D. 253 D.  
 βαίνω 2 aor. 489, 1; 2 pf. 490, 2; ἐβήσето 428 D b; βείω 444 D; intr. 500, 2; perf. 849; w. cog. acc. 716 a rem.  
 βάκχος 47. 91 a.  
 βάλλω 376 D d. 448 c. 466. 489 D, 21; aor. mid. 496 D. 440 D; βεβλήατο 464 D a; w. dat. 776; in comp. 810 a.  
 βάρδιτος (βραδύς) 253 D.  
 βαρύς 98.  
 βάσανος 152 a.  
 βασιλείᾱ 139 b. 545 a. 552.  
 βασιλεία 139 b. 545 a. 557 b.  
 βασιλείος 564.  
 βασιλεὺς 206; wt. art. 660 c; βασιλεύετος, -ατος 255 D.  
 βασιλεύω w. gen. 741; aor. 841.  
 βασιλικός 545 c.  
 βασίλισσα 545 a.  
 βέβληαι 92 D c.  
 βείομαι, βέομαι (βιόω) 427 D.  
 βείω (βαίνω) 444 D.  
 βέλτερος, -ατος 254 D, 1.  
 βελτίων, -ιστος, 254, 1.  
 βιά dat. 776; w. gen. 729 c rem.; πρὸς βιᾶν 805 c; βιῆφι 221 D a.  
 βιάζομαι pass. 819 d.  
 βιβάζω fut. 424.  
 βίβλος 152 e.  
 βιβρώσκω 2 aor. 489 D, 26; pf. 492 D, 16.  
 βιώω 2 aor. 489, 14; fut 427 D.

- βαλ- redupl. 365 a.  
 βλέπω aor. pass. 472 a;  
 w. cogn. acc. 725 c.  
 βλέω 489 D, 21.  
 βλέπω fut. mid. 495; w.  
 cog. acc. 716 b.  
 βλήχων 166.  
 βλώσκω 60 D.  
 βοάω fut. mid. 495.  
 βοή 138 a.  
 βόλλᾶ 34 D.  
 βορέας 149.  
 βότρυς 166. 201.  
 βουλεύω w. cog. acc. 715  
 a; mid. 814 a.  
 βουλή 152 d.  
 βούλομαι aug. 355 b; 2  
 sing. 384; pass. dep.  
 497 a; βούλει with  
 subjunc. 866, 3 b; ἐμοί  
 βουλομένῳ 771 a; βου-  
 λοίμην ἄν, ἐβουλόμην  
 ἄν, 903; ἐβουλόμην  
 without ἄν 897 b.  
 βούς 206.  
 βραδύς compar. 253 D.  
 βραχύς compar. 253 D.  
 βρέτας 190 D.  
 βροτός 60 D.  
 βῶς 206 D.  
 βωτιάνειρα 246 D.  
 Γ, pronunc. 19; bef. τ-  
 mute 51; bef. σ 54; to  
 χ 51. 452. 464 a. 470;  
 bef. ι 68. 397-8; in-  
 serted 402 c; dropped  
 398 b.  
 γ- nasal 20; from ν 55.  
 448 b.  
 -γ-themes 397-8.  
 γαῖα 144 D.  
 γάλα 181.  
 γαλῶς 159 D.  
 γαμέω mid. 816, 5.  
 γάρ 1050, 4; co-ord.  
 1038 a; after art. 666  
 c; after prep. 786 a;  
 after rel. clauses 1009  
 a; εἰ γάρ 871.  
 γαστήρ 166. 188.  
 -γγ- 463 b; stems 174;  
 themes 398 b.  
 γέ 1037, 1. 80 a. 113 d;  
 after art. 666 c; after  
 prep. 786 a; before  
 iota paragogicum 274.  
 γέγωνα 458 D.  
 γεγώς 490, 3.  
 γείνομαι intr. 500, 8.  
 γελασείω 573.  
 γελάω fut. mid. 495; ἐγέ-  
 λασσα 428 D a; aor.  
 842.  
 γέλως 176 D.  
 γέμω w. gen. 743.  
 γένος ἴσον, διπλάσιον, ἡμι-  
 όλιον 1068 b.  
 γέντο 489 D, 37.  
 γεραίος compar. 250.  
 γέρας 191. 190 D.  
 γένω, γένομαι w. gen. 742.  
 γῆ 144; om. 621 c; wt.  
 art. 661.  
 γηράσκω aor. 489, 2.  
 γι to σσ 67. 397; to ζ  
 68. 398.  
 γίγνομαι 2 pf. 490, 3;  
 redupl. 393 b. 403 b;  
 copulative 596; impers.  
 602 d; om. 612; w.  
 gen. 750; w. dat. poss.  
 768.  
 γιγνώσκω 2 aor. 489,  
 15; pf. 849; w. part.  
 982.  
 γλ- redupl. 365 a.  
 γλαυκῶπις 179 D. 586.  
 γλυκός 229. 248. 253 D.  
 γλωχίς 166.  
 γν- redupl. 365 a.  
 γνώθος 152 b.  
 γνώμη 840 a; om. 621 c;  
 gen. 732 d; dat. 779 b.  
 -γον- stems in, 164 e.  
 γόνυ 216, 3.  
 γοῦν 1037, 2.  
 γούνατα (γόνυ) 216 D, 3.  
 γραῦς 206.  
 γραφήν om. 745 a.  
 γράφω w. gen. 745; w.  
 two acc. 725; mid.  
 816, 6.  
 γρηῦς, γρηῖς, 14 D d.  
 γυμνής 246.  
 γυμνός w. gen. 753 g.  
 γυνή 216, 4; wt. art.  
 660 a.  
 γύψος 152 a.  
 Δ, to σ 52. 53. 470;  
 dropped 54. 56. 86.  
 447 a; bef. ι 68. 398;  
 bef. -αται, -ατο, 464 D  
 a; in ν(δ)ρ 60; added  
 549; doubl. aft. augm.  
 355 D a.  
 -δ- stems 164 d; 176 ff.  
 549; themes 398.  
 -δ-, -ιδ-, -δᾶ-, -ιδᾶ-, patro-  
 nymic suff. 559.  
 δαήρ 185 D.  
 δαήσομαι (ἐδάην) 474 D.  
 δαί 1037, 8; δαί 215 D b.  
 δαίζω 398 D.  
 δαίνυμι opt. 419 D b.  
 δαίομαι 401 D; δεδαίεται  
 464 D a.  
 δαίω 401 D.  
 δακρῶν 393 a; aor. 841.  
 δάμαρ 178.  
 δάμνημι, δαμείετε 473 D a.  
 Δαναοί 1 D.  
 δανείζω mid. 816, 7.  
 δᾶς 172 a.  
 δατέομαι aor. 430 D.  
 -δε local 217; enclit.  
 113 d.  
 δέ 1046, 1; 80 a; after  
 art. 666 c; after prep.  
 786 a; τε . . δέ 1040  
 b; καί . . δέ 1042.  
 δέατο 430 D.  
 δέδοικα, δέδια 490, 5; δειδ-  
 365 D; δεδοίκα 455 D  
 a; pf. 849 b; w. μη 887.  
 δεῖ, see δέω.  
 δείκνυμι 352. 332. 365 D;  
 w. part. 981.  
 δέιλη wt. art. 661.  
 δειλός 569, 6.  
 δεῖνα 279.  
 δεινός 569, 4; δεινὸν εἰ  
 926.  
 δείλους (δέος) 190 D.  
 δειπνέω, δεδειπνήκειν 458  
 D.  
 δεκαετής 578 a. 586.  
 δεκάς 295 d.



- δεκάχιλοι 238 D.  
 δέκομαι 73 D.  
 δέλεαρ 182.  
 δελφίς, -ίν, 168 a.  
 δέμας 215 D b.  
 δένδρον 216 D, 24.  
 δεξιός 248 D; δεξιᾶ, δεξιόν  
 wt. art. 661; ἐκ δεξιᾶς  
 788 c.  
 δεξιτερός 248 D.  
 δέομαι pass. dep. 497 a;  
 w. gen. 743 and a.  
 δέον om. of cop. w. 611 a.  
 δέοντες, ἐνός (or δυοῖν)  
 εἴκοσι etc. 292.  
 δέος 190 D.  
 δέπας 190 D.  
 δέρη 138 a.  
 δέρκομαι aor. 435 D; pass.  
 dep. 497 a; w. cogn.  
 acc. 716 a.  
 δεσμός 213 D. 214.  
 δεσπότης 147 c; δεσπότεα  
 acc. 147 D d.  
 δεῦρο w. gen. 757.  
 δεύτατος 255 D.  
 δεύτερος 288; w. gen.  
 755.  
 δέχεται (redupl.) 363 D.  
 δεχήμερος 82.  
 δέχομαι 73 D; redupl. om.  
 363 D; aor. 489 D, 38;  
 w. dat. 767 a. 779 c;  
 mid. 817; pass. 499.  
 δέω bind 411; fut. pf.  
 850 a.  
 δέω want 409 D e. 411;  
 pass. dep. 497 a; w.  
 gen. 743;—δεῖ w. gen.  
 743 b; w. dat. and  
 gen. or acc. and gen.  
 712 b; w. inf. 949;  
 εἶδει 834. 897; δεῖν 956;  
 om. of cop. w. 611 a;  
 ἐνός (δυοῖν) δέοντες 292.  
 δῆ 1037, 4; after art.  
 666 c; ἔχε δῆ 810; καὶ  
 δῆ καὶ 1042 c.  
 δῆθεν 1037, 7.  
 δῆλονότι 1049, 1 a.  
 δῆλος w. part. 981; δῆλα  
 δῆ 1037, 4; δῆλον ὅτι  
 1049, 1 a.  
 δηλώω 341. 325; w. part.  
 981.  
 Δημήτηρ 188 a.  
 δημιουργός 575 a.  
 δημοσίᾳ 779 a.  
 δῆν 93 D.  
 δήποτε 285.  
 δῆπου, δῆπουθεν, 1037, 5.  
 -δη-s, see -δᾶ-.  
 δῆτα 1037, 6.  
 δῆω (ἐδάην) 427 D.  
 δι to ζ 68. 398.  
 διά 110; w. case 795.  
 δια 222 D a.  
 διαβαίνω w. acc. 712 c.  
 δαίτα 139 e.  
 διαίτα augm. 362 b.  
 διαλέγομαι redupl. 366;  
 pass. dep. 497 a; w.  
 dat. 772.  
 διαλείπω w. part. 981;  
 διαλιπών 968 a.  
 διάλεκτος 3 e. 152 d.  
 διάμετρος 152 d.  
 διανοέομαι pass. dep.  
 497 a.  
 διαπεπολημσόμενον 466 c.  
 διασκοπέω w. gen. 733 a.  
 διατελέω w. part. 981.  
 διαφέρω prep. 795 end;  
 w. gen. 748; mid. w.  
 dat. 772.  
 διάφορος w. gen. 753 g;  
 with dat. 772 b; w. ἡ  
 1045, 1 b.  
 δίγαμμα 7.  
 διδάσκω fut. mid. 496 a;  
 w. two acc. 724; w.  
 gen. 746; mid. 815.  
 816 a; vbl. w. gen.  
 750 a.  
 διδράσκω aor. 489, 3.  
 δίδωμι 350. 330. 334. 415  
 D a, b; imperf. 419 a;  
 aor. 432. 443; w. gen.  
 736; in comp. 810 a;  
 pres. 825.  
 δι-εί-λεγμαι 366.  
 διέχω w. gen. 748.  
 δίζημαι 414 D.  
 διηκόσιοι 288 D.  
 δικάζω mid. 816, 8.  
 δίκαιος pers. constr. 944 a.  
 δίκη om. 621 c; δίκην w.  
 gen. 719 a.  
 διξός 259 D b.  
 Διονύσια 215 a.  
 διός, δία, 222 D a.  
 διότι 925. 1049, 2. 1050, 3.  
 διπλάσιος 295 b.  
 διπλήσιος 295 D b.  
 διπλοῦς 295 b.  
 δīs 288.  
 δισσός 295 b.  
 διφθογγώ 13.  
 δίχα 295 c.  
 διχῆ 295 c.  
 διχθά 295 D c.  
 διψάω 412; w. gen. 742.  
 δικάθω 494.  
 διώκω w. cogn. acc. 715 b;  
 w. gen. 733. 748.  
 δμῶς 172 a.  
 δισώ, δισοί, etc., 290 D, 2.  
 δοκέω themes 405; with  
 dat. 764, 2; w. inf. 949;  
 pers. constr. 944 a; ἐμοὶ  
 δοκεῖν 956; δόξαντα  
 (δόξαν) ταῦτα 974 a.  
 δοκός 152 e.  
 δόμονδε 219 D.  
 -δον- stems in, 164 e.  
 δον-ληπτος 575 c.  
 δόρυ 216, 5; ἐπὶ δόρυ 661.  
 δουλεία, δουλώω 572.  
 δουλεύω w. cog. acc. 715 a.  
 δούρατα (δόρυ) 216 D, 5.  
 δρᾶσειω 573.  
 δρόσος 152 e.  
 δρυμός 214 D.  
 δυάς 295 d.  
 δυεῖν 290 b.  
 δύναμαι 415 D e. 416. 417  
 a; 418 b. 487; aug.  
 355 b; pass. dep. 497  
 a; w. superl. 651 a.  
 δύναμις dat. 780.  
 δύο 288, 290; δυοῖν θάτε-  
 ρον 626 b.  
 δυοκαίδεκα 288 D.  
 δυσ- 590; augm. aft.,  
 362 c.  
 δυσάων 33 D.  
 δυσαρεστέω 362 c.  
 δύσεως 103 a.  
 δυσί 290 b.

- δυσμενής w. dat. 765.  
 Δύσ-παρις 590.  
 δυστυχέω 362 c.  
 δῶν 393 a; 2 aor. 335. 489  
   D, 17. 444-5; ἐδύσετο  
   428 D b; trans. 500, 4.  
 δύνω, -ῶν, -οῖσι, 290 D, 2.  
 δωδέκα, δωδέκατος, 288  
   D.  
 δῶ for δῶμα 215 D b.  
 δῶρον w. dat. 765 a.  
  
 Ε, vow. 9 ff; name of,  
   8; pronunc. 11; in-  
   terch. w. α, ο, see α; w.  
   ι, 31.  
 ε to α 435 a. 448 a. 460 a.  
 ε to η 34 a. 168. 206 D.  
   356.  
 ε to ει 34. 359. 444 D.  
 ε to ο 190. 451. 544 c.  
 ε contr. by syniz 42 D;  
   dropped 188. 409 D b,  
   e. 437. 493 b.  
 ε- augm. 354-5; redupl.  
   365, 369.  
 -ε voc. sg. 154 c.  
 -ε dual 133.  
 -ε- theme-vowel 489. 526.  
 -ε- added to theme 405.  
   509 ff.  
 -ε- tense-suff. see -ο|ε-;  
   aor. pass. 468; for ει  
   458. 464 D a.  
 ε̅ pron. 261.  
 -εα- tense-suff. 372 D.  
   458 D.  
 -εα for -εια 229 D; for -υν  
   229 D; fr. stems in -εσ-  
   192; -εᾶ fr. st. in -ευν-  
   208; -εα- in plup. 458  
   D. 372 D.  
 -εα for -ην acc. sing. 147  
   D d.  
 ἑᾶγα (ἄγνῡμι) 369.  
 ἑᾶδον (ἄνδάνω) 359 D.  
 εαι to ει 40 c. 383, 4.  
 ἐάλην (εἴλω) 359 D.  
 ἐάν 860. 1052, 2; in con-  
   dit. sent. 889 ff; after  
   σκοπέω, etc. 1016 c.  
 ἐάνπερ 1037, 3; ἐάντε  
   1045, 2.  
 ἔαρ 72 D. 172 b; wt. art.  
   661.  
 ἔασι 385 D, 7. 415 D a.  
 ἔαται 483 D.  
 ἐαντοῦ 266; 683. 692, 3;  
   w. βέλτιστος 644 a.  
 ἐάω augm. 359; οὐκ ἐᾶ  
   1028.  
 ἐβδόμας 295 d; ἐβδόματος  
   288 D.  
 ἐγγύς compar. 260.  
 ἐγείρω red. 368; accent  
   389 D a; 2 aor. 437 D;  
   intr. 501.  
 ἔγκατα 215 D a.  
 ἐγκρατής gen. 753 b.  
 ἐγρ-ήγορα 368.  
 ἔγχεilus 204 a.  
 ἐγώ 261. 78. 603 a; ἔγωγε  
   1037, 1; ἐμέ w. inf.  
   684 b.  
 ἐγῶμαι 77.  
 ἐγώ(ν) 87 D. 261 D.  
 ἐδάην fut. of, 474. 427 D.  
 ἔδδειςε 355 D a.  
 ἐδνον 72 D.  
 ἔδομαι (ἐσθίω) 427.  
 -εε to -η 192. 202.  
 ἐέ 261 D.  
 -ἐ-ε-αι to -εῖαι or -έαι 409  
   D b.  
 ἐείκοσι 72 D a. 288 D.  
 ἐεικοστός 288 D.  
 -εειν for -ειν 435 D b.  
 -ε-ε-ο to -εῖο or -έο 409  
   D b.  
 ἐέργω 72 D a; redupl. 363  
   D; -αθεν 494.  
 ἐερμένος (εἴρω) 369 D.  
 ἐέρση 72 D a.  
 ἐήος 258 D.  
 ἐήνδανον 359 D.  
 ἐης for ἦς 275 D.  
 ἐθέλησθα 377 D.  
 ἐθεν 261 D.  
 ἐθίζω aug. 359; red. 369.  
 ἔθνος 72 D.  
 ει 13; pronunc. 14 a;  
   spurious 14 b; for ε  
   33 D. see ε; interch.  
   w. ι 32. 394. 447 b.  
   451 b 511; w. οι 29.  
   451 b. 544 c. 548.  
 ει- unch. by augm. 357 a.  
 ει- result of augm. 359.  
 ει- redupl. 366. 358. cf.  
   369.  
 -ει 3 sing. act. 407 b; 2  
   sing. mid. 40 c. 384.  
 -ει- plup. 453; pf. 455  
   D a.  
 εἰ 1052, 1; 111 c; in  
   cond. sent. 889 ff; = *if*  
   *perchance* 907; indir.  
   quest. 930. 1016. 1017;  
   in causal sent. 926;  
   in wish (εἰ, εἴθε, εἰ γάρ)  
   870 a. 871 and a; εἰ δέ  
   μή 904 a. 906; εἰ δέ  
   906 b; εἰ μή, εἰ μή διά  
   905 a; εἰ οὐ 1021 c. 1022  
   a; εἰ (ἐάν) καί 1053, 1, 2  
   a; καὶ εἰ (ἐάν) 1053, 2;  
   εἰ ἄρα, εἰ μὴ ἄρα 1048, 1;  
   εἰ for ἐάν 894 b. 898 b.  
 εἰ (εἰμί) 479.  
 -εἰᾶ fem. 552; εἰα 139 b,  
   c. 229. 246 D. 247 D.  
   557, 1 b.  
 εἰαρινός 33 D.  
 -εας, -ειε, -εἰαν for -αις,  
   -αι, -αιεν 434.  
 εἵαται, -ατο, 483 D; εἵατο  
   526 D, 1.  
 εἶδαρ 182.  
 εἶδος in comp. 586 a; acc.  
   718 b.  
 εἰδώς 491.  
 -εἰη for -εἰα 139 D.  
 εἶθε 118 a. 870 a. 871 and  
   a. 904.  
 εἶθικα 369.  
 εἰκάθη, etc. 494.  
 εἰκάς 295 d.  
 εἵκατι 288 D.  
 εἵκελος 72 D.  
 εἵκοσι 288. 72 D.  
 εἴκω 72 D. 494; w. dat.  
   764, 2.  
 εἰκών 166. 200.  
 εἰκώς 492, 7; εἰκὸς ἦν 834.  
 εἰλήλουθα 29 D. 33 D.  
 εἷ-ληφα 366.  
 εἷ-ληχα 366.  
 εἶλον augm. 359 a.  
 εἷ-λοχα (λέγω gather) 366.

εἶλω 72 D. 399 D a; aor. 359 D; aor. 431 D c.  
 εἶμα 72 D.  
 εἶμαι (ἐννύμι) red. 363 D.  
 εἶ-μαρται redup. 366.  
 εἰμί 478; 113 c. 385 D, 7; copula 596; om. 611 a. 988; w. dat. poss. 768; w. part. 981; 457. 465. 467 a; ἔστιν οἱ (οἵτινες, ὅτε, οὐ, etc.) 998;—τὸ νῦν εἶναι, κατὰ τοῦτον εἶναι, ἐκὼν εἶναι 956 a;—ὢν circumst. 968; case abs. 972 b; om. 984 a; τῷ ὄντι 779 b.  
 εἶμι 477. 381 D. 385 D, 7; om. 612; as fut. 828 a.  
 -ειν infin. 381.  
 εἶν for ἐν 797.  
 εἰνάκις 288 D; -χίλιοι ib.  
 εἰνακόσιοι 288 D.  
 εἵματος 288 D.  
 εἵνεκα, -κεν, 31 D.  
 εἰνί for ἐν 797.  
 εἶο 261 D.  
 -εἶο-ν neut. 561, 1 b.  
 εἶος for ἕως 283 D.  
 -ειο-s adj. 566 a.  
 εἶπα 438.  
 εἶπερ 1037, 3.  
 εἶπον 72 D; redupl. 436 a. cf. 438; w. ὅτι, ὥς 946 b; ὥς (ἔπος) εἰπεῖν 956.  
 εἶργω fut. mid. 496 a; w. gen. 748; ἐέργαθεν 494.  
 εἶ-ρηκα 366.  
 εἶρομαι accent 389 D a.  
 εἶρυσσα (ἐρύω) 359 D.  
 εἶρω 72 D; redupl. 369 D.  
 εἰς 2 sing. act. 407 b.  
 εἰς, -εσσα, -εν, adj. 237 ff. 567.  
 -εις accus. plu. 231 a.  
 εἰς 111 b; w. case 796. 788.  
 εἰς 288. 290; εἰς (ἀνὴρ) w. superl. 652 b.  
 εἰς (εἰμί) 113 D. 478 D.

εἶσα (ἴζω) augm. 359 a.  
 εἰσάμην 477 D.  
 εἰσβάλλω intrans. 810 a.  
 εἴση 72 D a.  
 εἰσόκε 920.  
 εἰσπράττω w. two acc. 724.  
 εἰστήκη augm. 358 a. 359 a.  
 εἶσω w. gen. 757.  
 εἶτα 80 c; w. part. 976 b.  
 εἵτε 1045, 2. 1017. 118.  
 εἶτον (ἴημι) augm. 359 a.  
 -εἴω vbs. 409 D b.  
 εἶ-ωθα 369. 451 e; 849 b.  
 εἶως 253 D. -  
 ἐκ 798; 61 b. 85 b. 88 c. 93 a. 111 b.  
 ἐκάς 260 D.  
 ἐκαστάκις 297.  
 ἐκαστος 72 D. 296; col-lect. 609 a; w. art. 673 a; supplied from οὐδείς 1058; ἐκαστός τις 703.  
 ἐκάτερος 296; w. art. 673 a.  
 ἐκατέρωθεν w. gen. 757. 788 c.  
 ἐκατοντάς 295 d.  
 ἐκβαίνω w. acc. 712 c.  
 ἐκοῦω 500, 4 a; w. two acc. 724.  
 ἐκέε, ἐκέθεν, 283 a.  
 ἐκεῖνος 271. 695; w. art. 673; wt. art. 674; ἐκεῖνη 779 a; ἐκεινοσὶ 274; τοῦτ' ἐκεῖνο etc. 697 c.  
 ἐκέισε 283 a.  
 ἐκεκλόμην (κέλομαι) 436 D.  
 ἐκχειρίᾱ 73 d.  
 ἐκήβολος 72 D.  
 ἐκητι 72 D.  
 ἐκιον (μετ-εκίαθον) 494.  
 ἐκκλησιᾶ dat. 782 a.  
 ἐκκλησιάζω aug. 362 a.  
 ἐκπῖπτω am cast out 820.  
 ἐκπλήσσω, 2 aor. pass. 471 a.  
 ἐκτημαί 365 D b.  
 ἐκτός w. gen. 757.  
 ἐκυρός 72 D.

ἐκὼν 72 D; adj. for adv. 619 a; w. gen. abs. 972 b; ἐκὼν εἶναι 956 a.  
 ἐλάσσαν, ἐλάττων 254, 4; wt. ἡ 647; περὶ ἐλάττονος 746 a.  
 ἐλαύνω redupl. 368; fut. 424; plup. 464 D a; sense 810.  
 ἐλάχεια 246 D.  
 ἐλάχιστος 254, 4. [D.  
 ἐλέγχιστος, ἐλεγχεές, 253  
 ἐλέγχω 328. 368. 463 b.  
 ἐλεύθερος w. gen. 753 g.  
 ἐλευθερώ w. gen. 748.  
 Ἐλευσινάδε.  
 ἐηλέδατο (ἐλαύνω) 464 D a.  
 ἐλιξ 72 D.  
 ἐλίσσω augm. 359.  
 ἐλκω augm. 359.  
 ἔλλαβε 47 D.  
 Ἑλλάς 1.  
 ἐλλείπω w. part. 981.  
 Ἑλληνες 1. 4 g. 624 a.  
 ἐλληνίζω 4 f.  
 Ἑλληνιστής 4 f.  
 ἐλμινς 58. 85 b.  
 ἐλπω, -ομαι 72 D; redupl. 369 D.  
 ἐλσα (εἶλω) 431 D c.  
 ἐλωρ 166 D k.  
 ἐμαντοῦ 266; 683. 692, 3; ἐμὲ αὐτόν etc. 687.  
 ἐμβάλλω intr. 810 a.  
 ἐμέθεν, ἐμεῖο, ἐμέο, ἐμεῦ, 261 D.  
 ἐμευστοῦ 266 D.  
 ἐμίν for ἐμοί 261 D b.  
 ἐ-μαθε 355 D a.  
 ἐμ(μ)εν, ἐμ(μ)εναι, 478 D.  
 ἐ-μμορε 365 D.  
 ἐμός 269; 689 ff.  
 ἐμπίπλημι 534, 7 a; w. gen. 743.  
 ἐμποιέω w. dat. 775.  
 ἐμπροσθεν w. gen. 757.  
 -ε(ν) 3 sing. 87.  
 -εν 3 pl. aor. pass. 473 D; infin. 381. 383, 5.  
 ἐν 59. 111 b; with case 797; in comp. 775; w. dat. time 782 a; adv.

- 785; ἐν τοῖς w. superl. 652 a.  
 -εἶναι inf. 443 c.  
 ἐναντιόομαι pass. dep. 497 a; aug. 362 a.  
 ἐναντίος w. gen. 754 f; w. dat. 765; w. ἡ 1045, 1 b; τὸ ἐναντίον 626 b; ἐξ ἐναντίας 622.  
 ἐναρίζω 393 D.  
 ἐνδίδωμι intrans. 810 a.  
 ἐνδύω 500, 4 a; w. two acc. 724.  
 ἐνεκα, -κεν, 758.  
 ἐνένιπον (ἐνίπτω) 436 D.  
 ἐνερθε(ν) 87 D.  
 ἐνήνοθε 368 D.  
 ἐνθα 283. 284. 1056, 5; 997 a; as rel. 284.  
 ἐνθάδε 283.  
 ἐνθαῦτα 74 D.  
 ἐνθεν 283. 284; 1056, 5; w. gen. 757; as rel. 284; ἐνθεν καὶ ἐνθεν 788 c.  
 ἐνθὲνδε 283.  
 ἐνθεύτεν 74 D.  
 ἐνθυμέομαι pass. dep. 497 a; w. gen. or acc. 712 b.  
 ἐνὶ for ἐν 797.  
 ἐνι for ἐνεσσι 109 b; 785 a.  
 ἐνίπτω aor. 436 D.  
 ἐννεός 295 d.  
 ἐννεάχιλοι 288 D.  
 ἐννεον 355 D a.  
 ἐννήκοντα 288 D.  
 ἐννοέομαι pass. dep. 497 a.  
 ἐννῦμι 72 D; pf. 363 D.  
 ἐνοχλέω aug. 361 a; case 712 b.  
 ἐνοχος w. gen. 753 c.  
 -εντ- adj. suff. 567. 237. 241.  
 ἐνταῦθα, -εῖθεν 283. 74 D.  
 ἐντί 478 D.  
 ἐντός w. gen. 757.  
 ἐντρέπομαι w. gen. 742.  
 ἐνυδρίς 18 a.  
 ἐξ 61 b. 72 D. 111 b. 798; ἐξ ὧν because 999: see ἐκ.  
 ἔξαρτος w. acc. 713.  
 ἐξάρχω w. acc. 713.  
 ἐξάς 295 d.  
 ἐξελέγχω w. part. 981.  
 ἐξέρχομαι w. cog. acc. 715 b.  
 ἔξεστι impers. 602 d rem. 949; ἐξόν 973.  
 ἐξικνέομαι w. gen. 739.  
 ἔξω compar. 260; w. gen. 757.  
 εὐ for αὐ 409 D d; to εὐ 190 D. 383 D, 4. 409 D b, d, e.  
 εὖ 72 D. 261 D. 685 a.  
 εὖ 261 D.  
 εἰοικα 492, 7; 72 D; augm. 358 a; red. 369; w. dat. 773; pf. 849 b; pers. const. 944 a; w. part. 981.  
 εἰοιπα (ἐλπω) 369 D.  
 εἰοργα (ἔρδω) 369 D.  
 εἰορτάζω 359 b.  
 -εο-s adj. 566. 223 ff.  
 εἰός 269 D; see ὅς.  
 εὐ to εὐ 409 D b, e.  
 εἰπᾶν 860. 913. 1055, 5.  
 ἐπασσύτερος 255 D.  
 ἐπᾶσσω w. πόδα 716 rem.  
 ἐπεᾶν 860.  
 ἐπεὶ 78. 925. 1055, 5; w. εὐθέως, τάχιστα 1008.  
 ἐπειδή, ἐπειδάν, 860. 913. 1055, 6.  
 ἔπειτα w. part. 976 b.  
 ἐπηνήνοθε 368 D.  
 ἐπήκοος w. gen. 753 d.  
 ἐπήν 860. 913. 1055, 5.  
 ἐπὶ 799; in comp. 712 b. 775; adv. 785; ἐφ' ᾧ 999 a.  
 ἐπι for ἔπεστι 785 a.  
 ἐπιβαίνω w. gen. 751.  
 ἐπιβουλεύω pass. 819 a.  
 ἐπιδείκνυμι mid. 812.  
 ἐπιδίδωμι intrans. 810 a.  
 ἐπιθυμέω w. gen. 742.  
 ἐπικάρσιος w. gen. 754 f.  
 ἐπικίμαι w. dat. 775.  
 ἐπιλαμβάνομαι w. gen. 738.  
 ἐπιλανθάνομαι w. gen. 742; w. part. 982.  
 ἐπιλείπω w. part. 981.  
 ἐπιμελής w. gen. 753 d.  
 ἐπιμέλομαι pass. dep. 497 a; w. gen. 742; w. ὅπως 885.  
 ἐπίσταμαι 416. 417 a. 418 b. 489; pass. dep. 497 a; w. part. 982.  
 ἐπιστάτησιν 220 a.  
 ἐπιστήμων w. acc. 713; w. gen. 754 a.  
 ἐπιστρατεύω w. case 712 b.  
 ἐπίσχευ 391 a.  
 ἐπιτήδειος pers. constr. 944 a.  
 ἐπιτιμάω w. dat. 764, 2b.  
 ἐπίτριτος 293.  
 ἐπίχαρις compar. 252 c.  
 ἐπλόμη (πέλομαι) 437 D.  
 ἐπομαι augm. 359; 2 aor. 437; w. dat. 772.  
 ἔπος 72 D; ἔπη 1064; ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν 956.  
 -ερ- syncop. stems in, 188.  
 ἐρᾶζε 219 D.  
 ἐράω w. gen. 742. 819 a; inc. aor. 841.  
 ἐργάζομαι aug. 359.  
 ἔργον 72 D; dat. 779 b.  
 ἔργω (εἴργω) redupl. 363 D; form. w. -θ- 494.  
 ἔρδω redupl. 369 D.  
 ἐρείδω, ἐρηρέδατο 464 D a.  
 ἐρείπω, ἐρείπτο 368 D.  
 ἐρευνός 53 b.  
 ἔρεξε 49 D.  
 ἐρέριπτο (ἐρείπω) 368 D.  
 ἐρηρέδατο (ἐρείδω) 464 D a.  
 ἐρίζω w. dat. 772.  
 ἐρίηρος, -ες, 247 D.  
 ἔρις 176. 179 D.  
 Ἑρμεῖας 148 D, 3.  
 Ἑρμῆς 145.  
 ἔρομαι accented 389 D a.  
 ἔρος 176 D.  
 ἐρπω, ἐρπύζω, augm. 359  
 ἔρῳ 72 D.  
 ἔρῳγα 451 c.  
 ἐρῳμένος 251 b.  
 -ερσα, ἀπό-ερσα 431 D c.  
 ἔρση 139 exc.  
 ἐρύκω redupl. 436 D.  
 ἐρυσάρματες 579 b.



έρω 72 D. 359 D; as fut. 427 D.  
 έρχαται, έρχατο, έέρχατο (έργω) redupl. 363 D.  
 έρχομαι accent 387 b; augm. and red. 358 b; 2 pf. 489 D, 13.  
 έρως 176 D.  
 έρωτάω w. two acc. 724.  
 -εσ- suff. 553, 2; 164 b. 190 ff; adj. 230. 562, 2. 578; accent 582.  
 -ες nom. pl. 133.  
 ές 796. 111 b; see εις.  
 έσθής 72 D. 166; coll. 609.  
 έσθίω fut. (έδομαι) 427.  
 -ει dat. pl. 171 D b.  
 έσπέρά wt. art. 661.  
 έσπερος 72 D. 214 D.  
 -εσσα fem. adj. 237.  
 έσσα, έσται red. 363 D.  
 -εσσι(ν) dat. pl. 133. 171 D b. 188 D. 190 D.  
 έσσί 113 D.  
 έσσυμαι 365 D.  
 έσσων 254 D, 2.  
 έσται (έννυμι) red. 363 D.  
 έστε 920 ff. 1055, 7.  
 -έστερος, -έστατος, 251.  
 έστη 440 a; έστηκε 358 a.  
 έστιν οί 998.  
 έστινά augm. 359.  
 έστώς 244.  
 έσχαρόφι 221 D a.  
 έσχατος 255 a; w. art. 671.  
 έσχεθον, σχεθέειν (έχω) 494.  
 έσω compar. 260; cf. είσω.  
 έτεθήπεα, -εας, 458 D.  
 έτελείετο 409 D b.  
 έτερος 282; crasis 77 d; appos. 705; w. gen. 753. 643 b; w. ή 1045, 1 b.  
 έτης 72 D.  
 έτήσιαι 150. 215 a.  
 έτι 80 c. 88 b.  
 έτος 72 D; gen. 759; dat. 782.  
 ευ 13; pronunc. 14 a; interch. w. ου 29. 409 D

f. 548 a; w. υ 32. 394. 447 b. 464 D a. 511.  
 ευ from εο, εου see εο, εου.  
 ευ to ε 206 D. 394 a. 512 b.  
 ευ unch. in augm. 357 a.  
 -ευ-stems 161 g. 206. 559 b.  
 -ευ- form. suff. 557, 1. 560, 1. 571, 4.  
 εῷ 258; augm. aft., 362 c; w. ποιείν 712; εὔ 258 D.  
 εῷ 261 D. 685 b. 690 a.  
 εὔδαιμονίζω w. gen. 744.  
 εὔδαιμων 235. 251 a.  
 εὔδιος 250 a.  
 εὔελπις 245.  
 εὐεργετέω aug. 362 c.  
 εὐθύ 88 D; w. gen. 757.  
 εὐθύς 88 D; w. part. 976; τήν εὐθείαν 719 a.  
 εὐκλεία 139 e.  
 εὐλαβέομαι pass. dep. 497 a; w. ὅπως 885.  
 εὐννητος 47 D.  
 εὐνοία 139 e.  
 εὔνους compar. 251 c.  
 εὐπατέρεια 246 D.  
 εὐπορέω w. gen. 743.  
 εὐρίσκω aug. 357; accent 387 b; w. part. 982.  
 εὔροισ 49.  
 εὔρος acc. 718 b.  
 εὐρύοπα 147 D.  
 εὐρύς 229.  
 -ευ-s mase. 206 ff. 557, 1. 560, 1. 571, 4.  
 -ευs gen. sg. 190 D. 206 D.  
 εὔς 258 D.  
 εὔτε 1054, 7. 1055, 2.  
 εὐφραίνω aor. pass. 498.  
 εὐφυής 231 b.  
 εὐχαρις 245.  
 -ευs denom. verbs 552. 571, 4.  
 εὐάνυμον wt. art. 661.  
 εὐωχέομαι w. gen. 740.  
 εῖφ' ᾧ 999 a.  
 εἵφαννα (φαίνω) 431 D d.  
 έφελευκτικόν(ν) 87 b.  
 έφέλκω mid. 813.  
 έφεξηs w. dat. 772 c.  
 έφθήμερος 82.

εῖψμαι w. gen. 739.  
 εἵφικνέομαι w. gen. 739.  
 έχθάνομαι accent 389 D a.  
 έχθουμαι, accent 389 D a.  
 έχθρός compar. 253.  
 έχις 166.  
 έχω 73 e; augm. 359; 2 aor. 437. 489, 12;  
 έσχεθον, σχεθείν 494;  
 fut. mid. 496 a; w. acc. specif. 718 a;  
 w. gen. 746; mid. w. gen. 738; impers. 602 d; intrans. 810; middle 816, 9; aor. 841;  
 w. part. 981 a;—έχων with 968 b; φλυαρείς έχων 968 a; ούτως έχοντος 973 a.  
 ευ interch. w. αο, αω, see αο, αω.  
 ευ in Att. 2 decl. 159 ff.  
 ευ for ηοι (36). 465 D.  
 -εω gen. sing. 148 D, 2.  
 -εω verbs 324. 328. 409-12; fut. for -σω 422; der. 571, 3.  
 έωθα 369 D.  
 έφκη (έοικα) 358 a.  
 έώλπεα (έλπω) 369 D.  
 -έων g. pl. 1 dec. 141 D a.  
 έφροχόει 359 D.  
 έώρακα (όράω) 369.  
 έώργεα (έρδω) 369 D.  
 -εως gen. sing. 203. 208 b.  
 έως noun 73 D. 161. 196 D; wt. art. 661.  
 έως conj. 1055, 7. 283 D. 920 ff.  
 έωντοῦ 14 D d. 266 D.  
 F, 7; pronunc. 23 a; retained 72 D; influence 75 D a. 92 D c. 93 D. 197 ff. 359 a. 369 436 a. 575 a. 589 b.  
 ζ' (numeral) 289.  
 F-stems 197 ff.  
 Fādús 72.  
 Fétos 72 D.  
 Fídios 72 D.  
 Fιστιά 72 D b.  
 Fοίνος 72.



- Φός* 72.  
*Φράτρᾱ* 72 D b.  
*Ζ*, pronunc. 21 a; from  
*σδ* 63; *σδ* for, 63 D;  
 from *δι, γι*, 68; in pres.  
 398.  
*ζάω* 412; w. cog. acc.  
 715 b.  
*-ζε* local 219 a. 63.  
*Ζεύς* 216, 6; om. 602 c.  
*ζήλω* with gen. 744.  
*Ζηρός*, etc. 216 D, 6.  
*-ζω* verbs in 398 (D). 514  
 ff; fut. 424-5; Aeol.  
*-σδω* 63 D  
*ζῶς* 227 D.  
*Η*, pronunc. 11; interch.  
 w. *α* 32. 394. 511; w.  
*ω* 28 a. 544 c.  
*η* for *ā* 30. 32. 33. 138.  
 146. 409 D g. 412. 431  
 a, b. 575 b.  
*η* from *ε*, see *ε*.  
*η* 13; pronunc. 14 c; for  
*α* 409 D g.  
*η*-syll. aug. 355 b.  
*-η*-tense-suff., pass. 372.  
 468; plup. 453. 458.  
*-η*-mode-suff., see *-ω η*.  
*-η* voc. sing. masc. 147 b.  
 in dual 192. 202; acc.  
 sing. 231 b.  
*-η* 2 sing. 40 c. 383, 4.  
 384; 3 sing. 407 b.  
*ή* or 1045, 1. 78. 120. 608;  
 interrog. 930. 1017.  
 1016 a.  
*ή* *than* 1045, 1; w. com-  
 par. 643. 645; *ή κατά*  
 646; *ή (ή ὥς, ή ὥστε)*  
 w. inf. 954; om. 647.  
*ή* *truly* 1037, 9. 120.  
*ή* interrog. 1015. 1017 b.  
 78. 120.  
*ή* *said*, 275 b. 485. 655 a.  
*ή* 283. 779 a. 1056, 4.  
 1054, 6; w. superl. 651.  
*ήβάζω* 409 D a.  
*ηγέομαι* w. gen. 741.  
*ηγερέθονται (ἀγείρω)* 494.  
*ήδῆ* 1040.  
*ήδει(ν)* 87 a.  
*ήδη* 1037, 4 b.  
*ήδομαι* pass. dep. 497 a;  
 w. dat. 778; w. part.  
 983; *ήδομένω σοι* 771 a.  
*ήδος* 215 D b.  
*ήδυνέπεια* 247 D.  
*ήδύς* 72 D. 229. 253.  
*ήέ* 1016 a. 1017 b; *ήε*  
 1017 b.  
*ηει* to. *η* 39.  
*ήει(ν)* 87 a.  
*ήέλιος* 73 D.  
*ηερέθονται (αείρω)* 494.  
*ήέρος* 216 D, 22.  
*ήθεα* 72 D.  
*ήτών* 166.  
*ήκα (ήμι)* 432.  
*ήκιστα* 254, 2.  
*ήκω* om. 612; as pf.  
 827.  
*ήλέ* or *ήλεέ* 215 D b.  
*ήλικιά* w. inf. 952.  
*ήλίκος* 997. 276. 282.  
*ήλιος* 73 D.  
*ήμαι* 483; w. acc. 712 b.  
*ήμαρ* 182.  
*ήμας, ήμās*, 264.  
*ήμέες, ήμείων* etc. 261 D.  
*ήμύν* 104 a.  
*ήμέρᾱ* w. *έγένετο* 602 d;  
 om. 621 c; wt. art. 661;  
 gen. 759; dat. 782.  
*ήμέτερόνδε* 219 D.  
*ήμέτερος* 269. 689 ff.  
*-ημι* for *-εω* 409 D h.  
*ήμιν, ήμίν*, 264.  
*ήμιόλιος* 293.  
*ήμισυς* 293; w. art. 671;  
 w. gen. 730 e.  
*ήμιτάλαντον* 293.  
*ήμος* 283 D. 1055, 4.  
*ήμων* 264.  
*ήν* see *έάν*.  
*ήνδανον* 359 D.  
*ήνικα* 283. 1055, 3.  
*ήνίοχος* 213 D.  
*ήνιπαπον (ένίπτω)* 436 D.  
*ήνорέη* 33 D.  
*ήνπερ* 1037, 2; *ήντε*  
 1045, 2.  
*-ηος, -ηα, -ηας*, 208 b, c.  
*ήπαρ* 181. 182.  
*ήπειρος* 152.  
*ήρα* 215 D b.  
*ήρακλέης* 194 D.  
*ήραρον* 436 D.  
*ήριγένεια* 247 D.  
*ήρος (ξαρος)* 172 b  
*ήρύκακον (έρύκω)* 436 D.  
*ήρως* 197-8.  
*-ης* 2 sing. 407 b.  
*-ης* nom. pl. 208 a.  
*-ης* adj., see *-εσ-*; com-  
 par. 252 a, b.  
*-ης, -ησι(ν)*, dat. pl. 142  
 (D).  
*-ησ|ε-* tense-suff. 372.  
 474.  
*ήσσω, ήττων* 254, 2; *οὐχ*  
*ήσσον* 1028.  
*ήσυχος* 225. 250 a.  
*-ητ-* stems, 164 i.  
*ήτοι* 1045, 1. 118.  
*ήτοι* 1037, 10.  
*ήτορ* 166 D k. 215 D b.  
 cf. 716 a.  
*ήττάω* pass. w. gen. 749;  
 w. part. 985.  
*ην* diphth. 13. 14 d.  
*ήψ* 258 D.  
*ήυτε* 1054, 7.  
*ήχι* 283 D. 1056, 4.  
*ήχώ* 197.  
*ήώς* 73 D. 159 D. 196 D.  
*Θ*, pronunc. 21; to *σ*  
 52-3. 470. cf. 443 b;  
 bef. *ι* 67. 397; doubled  
 47; added 543 c;  
 dropped 54. 56. 447 a.  
*-θ-* stems 164 d. 176 ff;  
 themes 397; forma-  
 tion in, 494.  
*θάλασσα* wt. art. 661.  
*θάλεια* 246 D.  
*θάλλω (τεθαλυῖα)* 451 D c.  
*θαμέες, θαμειαί*, 247 D.  
*θάνατος* gen. 745 b.  
*θάπτω* 74 c.  
*θαρρέω* w. acc. 712; *θαρ-*  
*ρών* *boldly* 968 a.  
*θάρρος* 50.  
*θάρσος* 50. 64. 190 D.  
*θᾶσσω* w. acc. 712 b.  
*θᾶσσαν (ταχύς)* 74 b. 253

θάτερον 77 d. 82; *δυοῖν*  
*θάτερον* 626 b.  
*θαῦμα* 14 D d; w. inf. 952.  
*θαυμάζω* fut. mid. 495; w.  
 gen. 733. 744; *θαυμάζω*  
 εἰ 926.  
*θαυμαστός ὅσος, θαυμασ-*  
*τῶς ὥς*, 1003 b.  
 -*θε-* tense-suffix 372. 468.  
*θεᾶ* 138 D c.  
*θεῖος* 248 D.  
*θέμις* 216, 7.  
 -*θεν*, -*θε*, local 217; -*θεν*  
 gen. 217 D.  
*θεός* 42. 126. 155; om.  
 602 c; wt. art. 660 b;  
*θεόφι* 221 D b.  
*θέρειος* 564.  
*θέρω*; *θέρσομαι* 422 D b.  
*Θεσμοφορίους* 782.  
*θεώτερος* 248 D.  
 -*θη-* tense-suffix 463.  
*Θήβαίς* 219 a. cf. 63.  
*θῆλυς* as fem. 229 a. 248  
 D.  
*θηλύτερος* 248 D.  
*θήν* 113 D.  
*θηράω* 338.  
 -*θησο|ε-* tense-suff. 372.  
 474.  
*θι το σσ* 67. 397.  
 -*θι* local 217.  
 -*θι* imper. 380. 385, 2. 73  
 b. cf. 443 b; om. 383,  
 2. 415 b.  
*θιγγάνω* w. gen. 738.  
*θυήσκω* perf. 454. 490, 4.  
 455 b; imper. 456;  
 fut. perf. 467; w. acc.  
 713.  
 -*θο|ε-* tense-suffix, 494.  
*θοῖμάτιον* 77.  
*θοῦρις, θοῦρος*, 247 D.  
*θάρασος* 64. See *θάρασος*.  
*Θράσσα* 67.  
*θρέζομαι (τρέχω)* 74 c.  
*θρέψω (τρέφω)* 74 c.  
*θρήνυς* 166.  
*θρίξ* 74 a. 174.  
*θυρόπρω* 74 c.  
*θυγάτηρ* 188.  
*θύραίς* 63. 219 a.  
*θύρασι* 220.

*θῶω* 73 c. 393 a.  
*θῶς* 172 a.  
*θωῦμα* 14 D d.  
 I, quant. 9. 94 rem.; pro-  
 nunc. 11; om. 44. 35.  
 401. 482.  
 i interch. w. *ε* 31; w. *ο*  
 31; w. *ει* 32. 394. 447  
 b. 511; w. *οι* 32. 451 b.  
 i changes prod. by, 65-9.  
 396 ff.  
 i subscript 13. 39 a; in  
 dat. sing. of -*ασ*-stems  
 195; in Att. 2d decl.  
 159.  
 i of 4th cl. 396 ff. 514 ff;  
 as redupl. 371.  
 -*ι*-stems 164 c. 164 f. 201  
 ff. 549; vb. themes  
 489. 532. 536.  
 -*ι*-form. suff. 549. 571, 5.  
 -*ι*-mode-suffix 374. 388.  
 408. 418 a. 434. 445.  
 473 a.  
 -*ι* case ending 133.  
 -*ι* loc. 220.  
 -*ι* paragogicum 274.  
 -*ιᾶ-* form. suff. 556, 3.  
 552. 576 b. 136 ff.  
 -*ια-* mode-suff. 374 b.  
 434.  
*ῖα* for *μία* 290 D, 1.  
 -*ιάδης* 559.  
*ῖάζομαι* voice 499.  
*ῖασι (εἰμί)* 415 D a.  
*ιάχω, -έω*, 72 D.  
 -*ιαω* desider. etc. 573.  
 -*ιδ-* prim. suff. 549.  
 -*ιδ-*, -*τιδ-*, gent. suff. 560,  
 3.  
 -*ιδ-* verb-theme 425.  
 571, 5.  
 -*ιδᾶ-, -δᾶ-, -ιαδᾶ-*, mase.,  
 -*ιδ-, -δ-* fem. patro. suff.  
 559.  
*ιδέ* 1040.  
*ιδεῖν* 72 D.  
 -*ιδιο-* dim. suff. 558, 2.  
*ιδίος* 72 D; w. gen. 754  
 c; *ιδίᾱ* 779 a.  
*ἴδμεν* 53 D a.  
*ἴδρις* 246.

*ιδρύω* 393 a; *ιδρύνθην* 466  
 D.  
*ιδρώς* 176 D.  
 -*ιε-* opt.-suffix bef. *ν* 374  
 b. 379 a; tense-suff.,  
 see -*ιο|ε-*.  
*ιέρᾱς* 73 D.  
*ιέρως* 37 D f; w. gen.  
 754 c.  
 -*ιew* for -*ισω* 425.  
 -*ιζω* v'bs 398. 514 ff. 446  
 a; Att. fut. 425; der.  
 571, 5.  
*ἰζω* augm. aor. 359 a.  
 -*ιη-* mode-suffix 374. 379  
 a. 410. 418 a. 445. 456.  
 473 a.  
*ἱημι* 476. 94 D. 417 D a.  
 419 D a; aor. 359 a.  
 432. 443. 445 b.  
*ἰθύ(s)* 88 D; *ἰθύντατα*  
 249 D.  
*ικανῶς* w. gen. 757 a.  
*ἱκελος* 72 D.  
*ἱκμενος* 53 D a. 489 D, 47.  
 -*ικο-s* adj. 565; w. gen.  
 754 b.  
*ἱκω, ἱξε, ἱξον* 428 D b.  
*ἱλαός* 226 D.  
*ἱλεως* 226.  
<sup>1</sup>*ἱλιος* 72 D; <sup>2</sup>*ἱλιόθι* 217  
 D; <sup>2</sup>*ἱλιόφι* 221 D b.  
*ἱμείρω* 571, 9.  
 -*ιν*-stems 168 a.  
 -*ιν* acc. sing. 179; dual  
 1:3.  
*ἴν* for *οἶ* 261 D b.  
*ἴνα* 881. 1056, 6; *ἴνα τί*  
 612.  
 -*ινο-s* adj. 566.  
 -*ιο* gen. sing. 133. 154 D a.  
 -*ιο-* dim. suff. 558, 1;  
 place 561; adj. 564.  
 566 a.  
 -*ιο|ε-* tense-suff. 372. 396  
 514 ff.  
*ἴομεν, ἴωμεν* 94 D.  
 -*ιο-ν* (dim.) see -*ιο-*.  
 -*ιον-, -ιων-* patr. suff. 559 c  
*ἴον* 72 D.  
 -*ιος-s* adj. 564.  
*ἰοχέαιρα* 246 D.  
*ἰπποδάσεια* 246 D

ἵππος coll. 609.

ἵπποτα 147 D.

ἱρῆξ 73 D.

ἱρίς 72 D.

ἱρός 37 D f.

ἱς 72 D. 166.

-is see -ιδ-, -ιδί-.

ἰθι 31. 478; 491.

ἰσθμοῖ 220.

-ισι dat. case-ending 133.

-ισκο-, -ισκῶ-, dim. suff. 558, 3.

-ισκο|ε- tense-suffix 403. 530 ff.

ἰσόμοιρος w. gen. 753 a.

ἴσος, ἴσος, 72 D. 250 a; w. dat. 773.

-ίστερος, -ιστατος, 252 a.

ἴστημι 351. 331. 335-6.

456. 444 D. 381 D; redupl. 70; augm. 358 a; impf. 419 D a; fut. perf. 467; transit. 500, 1; w. gen. 748 b; mid. 683; aor. 841; pf. 849.

ἰσχω 393 a; aor. 841.

ἰσχω redupl. 393 b.

ἰτή 72 D.

ἰχθύς 166. 201.

ἰχώρ 213 D.

-ιω verbs 396 ff. 571, 9.

ἰῶ (= ἐνί) 290 D, 1.

ἰωκή, ἰώκα, 213 D.

-ῶν-, -ῶν- patron. 559 c.

-ῶν-, -ιστος, 253 ff.

K, 24-27; pronunc. 19; dropped 86; bef. lingual 51; bef. μ 53; bef. σ 54; bef. ι 67. 397.

κ for π, 278 D. 231 D.

κ to χ 452. 464 D a. 470.

κ- themes 397.

-κ movable in οὐκ 88 a.

-κα- tense-suffix 372. 446; in aor. 432. 443.

κά for κέ 1052, 2.

κάγ, κάδ, etc. 84 D. 85 D.

καδῶσαι 84 D.

καθαίρω 571, 9.

καθαρός w. gen. 753 g.

καθεύδω 361.

κάθημαι 484.

καθίζω aug. 361.

καθίστημι imper. 419 D a.

καί 1040 ff; eras. 77 c;

w. num. 291; w. two

subj. 606; w. part.

979; καί ὅς 275 b. 655

a; καί ταῦτα 612 a; καί

ὥς 284; καί τόν, τήν,

655 a; τὰ καί τά, etc.

655 b; καί γάρ 1050, 4

d, e; εἰ (ἐάν) καί, καί

εἰ (ἐάν) 1053, 2; καί δὲ

1037, 4 b; καί δὲ καί

4012 c.

καίπερ w. part. 979. 1037,

3. 1053, 3.

καίτοι 1047, 5. 118.

καίω (καυ-ιω) 35. 401; aor.

430 D.

κάκ (κατά) 84 D.

κακός compar. 254, 2; w.

cog. acc. 717.

κακοῦργος w. gen. 754 a.

κάκτανε 84 D.

κακῶς ποιεῖν w. acc. 712.

κυλέω perf. 849.

καλλιγύναικα 246 D.

καλλιδόνως 259 a.

καλός compar. 254, 6;

κάλος 94 D.

κάλος 159 D.

καλύβη 395 a.

καλύπτω 395; mid. 812.

καλῶς ἔχει 602 d.

κάλως 159.

κάμινος 152 b.

κάμμορος 84 D.

κάμνω: κεκμηώς 446 D;

w. cog. acc. 715 b; w.

part. 983.

κᾶν 77 a; κᾶν 1053, 2.

κάνεον, κανοῦν, 157.

κάπ, κάρ (κατά) 84 D.

κάρᾶ, κάρη, κάρ, 216, 8.

κάρδοπος 152 b.

κάρηνα 216, 8.

κάρτα 258 D.

καρτερέω w. part. 983.

καρτερός 64 D.

κάρτιστος 64 D. 254 D, 1.

κᾶς 77 c.

κάτ (κατά) 84 D.

κᾶτα 77 c.

κατά 800; comp'ds w.

gen. 752; ἡ κατά 646.

κατάβα 442.

καταγελᾶω w. gen. 752.

καταγινώσκω w. gen. 752

a.

κατάγνυμι w. gen. 738 b.

καταδούλωσις w. dat. 765

a.

καταλλάττω w. dat. 772.

καταλύω w. gen. 748.

καταπλήσσω 471 a.

καταρρήγνυμι w. acc. 714

b.

κατάρχω w. acc. 713.

καταφρονέω w. gen. 752;

pass. 819 a.

καταφεύδομαι w. gen. 752.

καταψηφίζομαι w. gen.

752 a.

κατηγορέω w. gen. 752 a.

καθναεῖν 84 D.

κάτω compar. 260. 800.

καὐτός 77 c.

κᾶω for καίω 35. 401.

κέ, κέν, 857 ff. 87 D. 113

D; see ἄν.

-κεα- tense-suff. 372 D.

-κει- tense-suff. 372. 449.

κεῖ, κεῖς 77 c.

κεῖθι, κεῖθεν, κεῖσε, 283

D a.

κεῖμαι, 482; fut. 427 D;

w. acc. 712 b; am put

820.

κεῖνος 271 D.

κεῖνος 34 D.

κεῖρω aor. 431 D c.

κεκλήγοντες (κλάζω) 455

D a.

κεκμηώς (κάμνω) 458 D.

κεκορυθμένος 53 D a.

κέ-κτημα 365 b.

κέλευσθαι 152 c. 214 D.

κέλλω fut. 422 b; aor

431 c.

κέλομαι 2 aor. 436 D.

κενός w. gen. 753 c.

κεράννυμι w. dat. 772.

κέρας 181. 183.

κερδαίνω 431 b.

κερδαλέος 254 D, 9.

κερδίω, -ιστος, 254 D, 9

- κεφάλαιον appros. 626 b.  
 κεχλαῖδοντας 455 D a.  
 κέω, κείω (fut.) 427 D.  
 Κέως 161.  
 -κη- tense-suffix 372. 449.  
 κηδεῖος, κήδιστος 254 D,  
 11.  
 κήρ fem. 166.  
 κῆρυξ 175.  
 κι το σσ 67. 397.  
 κιβωτός 152 b.  
 κιθών 74 D.  
 κινδυνεύω aor. 841.  
 κί-ς 203 b.  
 κλάζω 398 b; pf. 849 b;  
 κεκλήγοντες 455 D a.  
 κλαίεισθα 377 D.  
 κλαῖς 179 D a.  
 κλαίω, (κλαν-ιω) 35. 401.  
 κλῆξ 179 D a.  
 κλαυσιᾶ 578.  
 κλάω for κλαίω 401; fut.  
 mid. 495.  
 κλέφος 72 D.  
 -κλέης 230 D a, b; proper  
 names 194.  
 κλείς 179 a.  
 κλείω pf. mid. 461 a.  
 κλέπτης compar. 252 a.  
 κλέπτω pf. 452.  
 κληῖς 179 D a.  
 -κλης prop. names in, 194.  
 κλισίῃφι 221 D a.  
 κλύω 393 a; 2 aor. 489  
 D, 30; *am called* 820.  
 κνᾶω 412.  
 κνίσση, κνῖσα, 139 D.  
 -κο- adj. suff. 565.  
 κοιμάομαι aor. 841.  
 κοινός w. gen. 754 c; ἡ  
 κοινή 3 e; κοινῇ 779 a.  
 κοινωνέω w. gen. 737; w.  
 dat. 772.  
 κοινωίᾳ w. dat. 772 b.  
 κοινωνός, -ωνες, 216, 9.  
 κοῖος 278 D.  
 κόλπος om. 621 c.  
 κομίζω 348. 425. 398 D.  
 κόνης 201 D b.  
 κόππα 289.  
 κόπρος 152 a.  
 κόπτω fut. pf. 850 a; in  
 comp. 810 a.  
 κόρη 138 a.  
 κόρση, κόρῃ, 139 e, 50.  
 -κο-ς adj. 565; w. gen.  
 754 b.  
 κόσος, κότε, κότερος, 278  
 D.  
 κοτυληθονόφι 221 D c.  
 κοῦ 278 D.  
 κοῦρος 34 D; κουρότερος  
 255 D.  
 Κῶς 159 D.  
 κράζω 398; pf. 451 c.  
 456. 492, 8; 849 b.  
 κράτα (κάρᾱ) 216, 8.  
 κράτεσφι 221 D c.  
 κρατέω w. gen. 741. 735.  
 κράτιστος 254, 1.  
 κράτος 64 D.  
 κρατύς 254 D, 1; 258 D.  
 κρέας 191. 190 D.  
 κρείσσων 254, 1.  
 κρέμαμαι 417 a. 418 b.  
 487.  
 κρέσσων 254 D, 1.  
 κρηθεν 217 D.  
 Κρησσα 67.  
 κρή for κρήνῃ 215 D b.  
 κρίζω pf. 849 b.  
 κρίνω pf. 448 b; w. cog.  
 acc. 715 a. 725 c.  
 Κρονίων 559 c.  
 κρύπτω w. two acc. 724;  
 -σσκον 493 a.  
 κρύφα w. gen. 757 a.  
 κτάμενος (κτείνω) 496 D.  
 κτάομαι red. 365 b; pf.  
 subj. opt. 465 a; fut.  
 pf. 466 b; mid. 817;  
 pf. 849.  
 κτεάτεσσι 215 D b.  
 κτείνω 2 aor. 496 D. 440  
 D. 489, 4.  
 κτεῖς 168 b.  
 κτέρας 190 D.  
 κτίζω 2 aor. 489 D, 28.  
 κυδιάνειρα 246 D.  
 κυδρός compar. 253 D.  
 κυκεών 186 D.  
 κυκλόθεν 218.  
 κύντερος 255 D.  
 κυρέω w. gen. 739; w.  
 part. 984.  
 κύριος gen. 753 b.  
 κύρω fut. 422 b.; aor  
 431 c.  
 κύων 216, 10.  
 κχ for χχ 47.  
 κῶας 190 D.  
 κωκύω 393 a.  
 κωλύω 393 a; fut. mid.  
 496 a.  
 Κῶς 161.  
 Λ, 22-27; doubl. after  
 augm. 355 D a; bef. ι  
 66. 399. See *Liquids*.  
 -λ-stems 187 a; themes  
 399.  
 λᾶς 216, 11.  
 λαγός 159 D.  
 λαγχάνω 402 c; redupl.  
 366; w. gen. 737.  
 λαγώς 160-1.  
 λάλος compar. 252 a.  
 λαμβάνω 402 c; aug. 47  
 D; redupl. 366; ac-  
 cent 387 b; w. gen.  
 736. 738 and a; mid.  
 814; w. part. 982; λα-  
 βών *with* 968 b.  
 λανθάνω w. acc. 712; w  
 part. 984; λαθών *sc-*  
*cretly* 968 a.  
 Λαοδόμα 170 D b.  
 λαός 160.  
 λᾶς 216, 11.  
 λάχεια 246 D.  
 λέγμενος aor. 489 D, 40.  
 λέγω *gather* redupl. 366.  
 λέγω *speak* 2 aor. 489 D,  
 39; two acc. 725 a;  
 om. 612; pers. or im-  
 pers. 944 and a. 946  
 a, b. 949; τὸ λεγόμενον  
 626 b; εἰ λέγειν τινά  
 712.  
 λείπω 29. 32. 344. 320-1.  
 451 b; mid. w. gen.  
 749.  
 λέξο, λέξο, 428 D b; 489  
 D, 40.  
 λεχώ 199 a.  
 λεώς 159. 160.  
 λήγω w. part. 981.  
 Λήδα 138 a.  
 ληνός 152 b.

λῆος 159 D.  
 λι το αλ 66. 399.  
 λίγα 258 D; λιγύς ib.  
 λίσσομαι, aug. 355 D a;  
     w. gen. 733 b.  
 λόγος dat. 779 b; εἰς λό-  
     γους 772 a.  
 λοιδορέω, -εῖσθαι, constr.  
     764, 2 b.  
 λοιπός 29. 544 c. acc.  
     719 b; τοῦ λοιποῦ 759.  
 -λό-s adj. 567, 6.  
 λούω 412 b.  
 λυπέω w. acc. 716 b.  
 λυχνός 214 D.  
 λύω 94 D. 313-19. 393 a;  
     pf. opt. 465 D; 2 aor.  
     489 D. 31.  
 λωίων, -ίτερος, 254 D. 1.  
 λωφάω w. gen. 748.  
 λῶν, λῶστος, 254, 1.  
 Μ, 23. 27; bef. ρ (or  
     λ) 60; mutes bef. μ  
     53; doub<sup>l</sup>. after augm.  
     355 D a; inserted 402  
     c. See *Liquids*.  
 -μā- form. suff. 551, 2 a.  
 -μα neut. 181. See -ματ-.  
 μά 1037, 13. 723.  
 -μαι 1 sing. 376; elision  
     80 D.  
 Μαῖα 15 a.  
 μαίμαώ 574.  
 μαίομαι 401 D; 2 pf. 492  
     D. 9.  
 μάκαιρα 247 D.  
 μάκαρ 246. 248.  
 μακρός 253 D; μακροῦ 781  
     a; (ἐς) μακρᾶν 622.  
 μακρόχειρ 586.  
 μάλα 80 c. 258. 66; μάλ-  
     λον, μάλιστ' 258; to  
     form comp. sup. 256;  
     w. comp. sup. 652 c.  
 -μᾶν for -μην 1 sing. 376  
     D a.  
 μᾶν for μῆν 1037, 11.  
 μανθάνω 402 c; augm.  
     355 D a; w. gen. 750;  
     w. part. (inf.) 982. 986;  
     τί μαθών 968 c.  
 Μαθαῶνι 783 b.

μαρτύρομαι 571, 9.  
 μάρτυρος 216 D, 12.  
 μάρτυς, 165. 216, 12.  
 μάσσω 253 D.  
 μάστιξ 174. 213 D.  
 -ματ- form. suff. 553, 1.  
     576 a.  
 μάχομαι w. cog. acc. 715  
     a; w. dat. cl. 772.  
 μέ 113 a. 261.  
 Μέγαρά-δε 219.  
 μέγας 247. 253. 719 b;  
     μέγα w. gen. 730 c;  
     cog. acc. 716 b; μέγισ-  
     τον w. superl. 652 c;  
     τὸ μέγιστον appos. 626  
     b.  
 μέζων 253 D.  
 -μεθα 1 pl. 376.  
 -μεθον 1 dual 378.  
 μεθύσκω w. gen. 743.  
 μεθύω 393 a.  
 μείζων 253.  
 μέιρομαι redupl. 365 D.  
     366.  
 μείς = μῆν 216 D, 25.  
 μείων 254, 3; μείον wt. ἥ  
     647.  
 μέλας 235. 248. 233.  
 μελέ 215 D b.  
 μέλι 181.  
 Μελίτη 783 b.  
 μελιττοῦτα 238.  
 μέλλω augm. 355 b; w.  
     inf. 846.  
 μέλος, μέλη, 1064.  
 μέλω w. gen. 742 and a;  
     μέλον 973 a.  
 μέ-μνημαι, see μιννήσκω.  
 μέμφομαι w. gen. 712 b.  
     744.  
 -μεν 1 pl. 376.  
 μέν 1037, 12. 1046, 1 a;  
     after art. 654. 666 c;  
     after prep. 786 a; for  
     μῆν 1037, 11; μέν οὖν,  
     μέν δῆ, 1037, 12.  
 -μεναι, -μεν, inf. 381 D;  
     for -ναι 385 D, 5. 473 D.  
 Μενέλαος 162 a.  
 -μενο- part. suff. 382. 563.  
 μενοινάω 409 D a.  
 μεντᾶν 77 b.

μέντοι 1047, 4; οὐ μέντοι  
     ἀλλά 1035 c.  
 μένω w. acc. 712.  
 μερίς om. 621 c.  
 μερμηρίζω 398 D.  
 -μες 1 pl. 376 D a.  
 μεσημβρία 60.  
 -μεσθα for -μεθα 376 D c.  
 μέσος compar. 250 a. 255  
     D; w. art. 671; wt.  
     art. 661; ἐν μέσῳ 621 b.  
 μέσματος 255 D.  
 μέσ(σ)ηγύ(s) 88 D.  
 μεστός w. gen. 753 c.  
 μετά 801; adv. 785; μέτα  
     785 a.  
 μεταδίδωμι w. gen. 737.  
 μεταλαμβάνω w. gen. 737.  
 μεταμέλει w. gen. 742 a;  
     w. part. 983.  
 μεταμέλομαι pass. dep.  
     497 a; w. part. 983.  
 μεταξύ w. gen. 757; w.  
     part. 976.  
 μεταπέμνω mid. 813.  
 μεταπλάσμος 213.  
 μετεκίαθον (ἐκίον) 494.  
 μέτεστι w. gen. 734.  
 μετέχω w. gen. 737.  
 μετεωρίζω 362 a.  
 μετέωρος 36.  
 μέτοχος w. gen. 753 a.  
 μέτρον 1066.  
 μεῦ 261 D.  
 μέχρι 80 b; w. gen. 758;  
     conj. 920 ff. 1055, 8;  
     w. οὗ, ὅσου, 999 b.  
 μέχρι(s) 88 D.  
 -μη, see -μᾶ-.  
 μή 1018 ff. 78. 88 b; w.  
     ind. 1021; w. subj.  
     866, 2. 867; w. impr.  
     874; w. part. 969 d;  
     final 881. 887; inter-  
     rog. 1015; μή μοι 612;  
     μή for οὐ 1027; μή ὅτι,  
     μή ὅπως 1035 a; μή εὖ  
     867. 887-8. 1033-4;  
     οὐ μή 1032; ὅτι μή  
     1049 rem.; εἰ μή, εἰ μή  
     εἰ excepti (if) 905 a.  
     1052, 2.  
 μῆδαμῆ, -οῦ, -ῶς, 287.



μηδέ 1043; μηδὲ εἰς 290 a; μηδ' ὥς 284.  
 μηδεῖς 290 a; neut. 719 b.  
 μηδέτερος 287.  
 μήδομαι 510 D, 22.  
 μηκάσμαι plup. 458 D.  
 μηκέτι 88 b.  
 μήκιστος 253 D.  
 μήκων 166.  
 -μην pers. ending 376.  
 μῆν month 184; gen. 759; ὅσοι μῆνες 1002 b.  
 μῆν in truth 1037, 11. 1047, 3; οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ 1035 c; ἢ μῆν (ἢ μέν) 1037, 9.  
 μηνῶ 393 a.  
 μήτε 1044, 118.  
 μήτηρ 188; wt. art. 660 a.  
 μητίετα 147 D.  
 μήτις, μήτι 287.  
 μήτις, μήτι 201 D b.  
 μήτρως 197.  
 -μῖ 1 sing. 376. 379 a. 333 D, 1. 385, 1; 311; om. 383, 1. See Eng. index, *Mi-forms*.  
 μία (εἷς) 290.  
 μίγνυμι fut. pass. 474 d; 2 aor. 489 D, 41.  
 μίκρος 254, 3; gen. 743 b.  
 Μίλησιος 564 a.  
 μίμωμαι voice 499.  
 μιμνήσκω pf. 365 b. 465 a; μέμνηται 462 D; fut. perf. 466 b; w. gen. 742; pf. 849; w. part. (inf.) 982. 986.  
 μῖν 261 D. 113 D.  
 Μίνως 161. 212 D. 198 D.  
 μίσγω 403 c.  
 μισθός mid. 816, 10.  
 μι bef. μ 463 b.  
 μνᾶ, μνέα 144.  
 μνῆσθαι 409 D a.  
 μνωόμενος 409 D a.  
 -μο- form. suff. 551, 2.  
 μοί 261. 80 D. 113 a.  
 μοῖρα om. 621 c.  
 μοῖσα 34 D.  
 -μον- adj. suff. 562, 3.  
 μονάς 295 d.  
 μοναχῇ 295 c.

μόνος τῶν ἄλλων 755 b; μόνον οὐ 1035 b.  
 μονοφάγος compar. 252 a.  
 -μο- s masc. 551, 2.  
 μοῦ 261. 113 a; as possess. 689.  
 μοῦνος 34 D.  
 μυθέομαι 409 D b.  
 μυῖα 139 e.  
 μυριάς 295 d.  
 μυῖροι (μυῖοι) 288.  
 μῦς 166. 201.  
 μυχοίτατος 255 D.  
 μῦω 393 a.  
 -μων adj. 562, 3. 576 a.  
 μῶν (μῆ οὖν) 1015.  
 μῶσα 34 D.

N, 23. 27; bef. other cons. 55. 463 ff; bef. 65. 400; doubled after augm. 355 D a; dropped in pf. 448 b; in theme 519. 448 a. 460. 463; inserted 402 c. 523; 469 D; ch. to γ-nasal 448 b. 460; added in formation 543 c.  
 ν 5th class 402. 521 ff.  
 -ν- stems 164 j; adj. 233; themes 400. 518 ff.  
 -ν neut. 161.  
 -ν acc. sg. 133. 169. 179; voc. sg. 133. 151 a.  
 -ν 1 sg. 376; om. 433 a; 3 pl. 376. 379 a. 383, 3. 385 D, 3. 473 D.  
 -να- tense-suffix, 5th class 372. 402 f. 521 ff.  
 -ναι inf. 381. 385, 5; acc. 389 d; elis. 80 D.  
 ναί 1037, 13. 723.  
 ναιετάσκειν 493 b; ναιετάοντα 409 D a.  
 ναίχι 118 a.  
 ναίω 401 D.  
 νᾶς 36. 160.  
 ναῦς 206.  
 ναυσίπορος 575 c.  
 ναῦφι 221 D c.  
 νδ dropped bef. σ 56.  
 -νε- tense-suffix, see -νο|ε-.

νέατος 255 a.  
 -νε- tense-suffix, see -νεο|ε-.  
 νεικέω 409 D b.  
 νέκυσ 166.  
 -νεο|ε- tense-suffix 402 d. 524.  
 νευρήφι 221 D a.  
 νέω swim, augm. 355 D a.  
 νεώς 36. 159-60.  
 νεώσοικος 575 c.  
 νή 1037, 13. 723.  
 -νημι v'bs 488.  
 νηός 159 D.  
 νῆσος 153.  
 νηὺς 14 D d. 206 D.  
 νθ dropped bef. σ 56.  
 νίζω theme 398 c.  
 νικάω w. cog. acc. 716 a; w. gen. 749; w. part. 985; pr. for pf. 827.  
 νίν 261 D a. 113 D.  
 νίφει wt. subj. 602 c.  
 -ννυ- tense-suffix 402. 525 ff.  
 -νο|ε- tense-suffix 372. 402 a. 521.  
 νομίζω w. part. 982.  
 νόος, νοῦς, 157.  
 -νο- adj. 569, 4.  
 νοσέω w. cog. acc. 715 a; inc. aor. 841.  
 νόσος 152 e.  
 νόσφι(ν) 87 D.  
 νότος dat. 782 a.  
 -νς acc. plu. 133. 143. 154 e. 169 a. 201 D. 204.  
 -νσι 3 pl. 376 and a.  
 -ντ- bef. σ 56. 463 a; stems in, 164 h. 237; part. suffix 382. 563; decl. 241.  
 -νται 3 pl. 376. 464.  
 -ντι 3 pl. 376 and a. 407 D. 69 D.  
 -ντο 3 pl. 376. 464.  
 -ντων 3 pl. impr. 380.  
 -νυ- tense-suff. 5th class 372. 402 e. 525 ff.  
 -νῦμι vbs. 419 b. 488 a.  
 νύμφα 139 D.  
 νύ(ν) 113 D. 87 D. 120 1048, 3.

- νῦν* 120. 1048, 3.  
*νύξ* gen. 759; dat. 782; wt. art. 661.  
*νῶϊ, νῶϊν*, 261 D.  
*νωίτερος* 269 D.  
*Ξ*, pronunc. 21 b.  
*ξεῖνος* 34 D; *ξένος* 72 D b.  
*ξύν* = *σύν* 806.  
*ξύω* 393 a.  
*-ξύ* fut. perf. 467.  
*Ο*, name, 8; pronunc. 11; interch. w. *α*, *ε*, see *α*; w. *υ* 31.  
*ο* for *ā* 218. 575 a, b; for *ω* 373 D, 444 D.  
*ο* to *ι* 31.  
*ο* to *ου* 34. 33 d.  
*-ο* to *ω* 33. 168 (2); 249. 407. 356.  
*-ο* dropped 545 c. 559 b; after *-αι-* 250.  
*-ο* tense-suffix, see *-ο|ε-*.  
*-ο* form. suff. 543; accent 582 c.  
*-ο* stems 151 ff; in comp. 575 a.  
*-ο* themes 489. 31.  
*-ο* added to theme 405; to stem 575 a.  
*ό, ή, τό*, 270. 272. 111 a; in poetry 653; demonst. 654 ff. 272 b; as rel. 275 D; *ό μέν, ό δέ*, 654; w. *τις* 654 a; w. appos. 625 b; *ό δέ*, 654 e; *καί τόν* etc. 655 a; *τό καί τό* 655 b; *πρό τοῦ* 655 d; as art. 656 ff; *οί πάντες* w. num. 672 a; *έν τοίς* w. sup. 652 a; *τοῦ* w. inf. 960; *τό μή* w. inf. 961 a. 1029.  
*ϝ* neut. of *ϝς* 275; crasis 76 b; for *ϝς* 275 D; for *ϝτι* 1049, 1.  
*ὀβριμοπάτηρ* 246 D.  
*ὀγδοάς* 295 d.  
*ὀγδόατος* 288 D.  
*ὀγδοος* 288. 42 D.  
*ὀγδῶκοντα* 288 D.  
*ὄγε* 1037, 1.  
*ὄδε, ήδε, τόδε*, 271. 272. 282. 118; use 695 ff; w. art. 673; wt. art. 674; *ὄδι* 274; *τόδ' ἐκεῖνο* 697 c.  
*ὀδμή* 53 D a.  
*ὀδός* 152 c; om. 621-2; gen. 760 a.  
*ὀδοῦς* 168 b; *ὀδών* 168 D.  
*Ὀδυσ(σ)εύς* 47 L.  
*-ο|ε-* variable vowel 310. 372 a. 383. 406; tense-suffix 372. 393 ff. 435. 503 ff; mode-suff. for *-ω|η-* 373 D. 433 D b. 444 D. 437 D a; in plup. 458 D.  
*οει* to *ου* 40 a. 410 b.  
*-ο-ειδης* adj. 586 a.  
*οη* to *ω* 417.  
*ὀθεν* 283. 284. 1056, 2; attraction 997 a.  
*ὀθι* 283 D. 1056, 1.  
*ὀθούνεκα* 1050, 3. 82.  
*οι* 13; pronunc. 14 a; to *ω* (aug.) 357; unchanged in aug. 357 a; interch. w. *ει* 29. 544 c. 548.  
*-οι* elided 80 D; short for accent 102 a. 386.  
*-οι* voc. sing. 199.  
*οἷ* pron. 261. 113 a; accent 685 a.  
*οἷ* adv. 283. 284. 1056, 3; w. gen. 757.  
*-οια* fem. 139 c.  
*οἷα* conj. w. part. 977.  
*οἷδα* 491. 72 D. 849 b; redupl. 363 D; plup. 458 D; w. part. (inf.) 982. 986; *εἰδ' οἷδ' ὅτι* 1049, 1 a; *οἷσθ' ὁ δρασκον* 875.  
*Οἰδίπους* 216, 13.  
*-οιη* for *-οια* 139 D.  
*-οῖην, -οίης, -οίη* opt. 457. 410 a.  
*οἰζυρώτερος* 249 D.  
*-οιν* for *-οιν* in dual 154 D f. 171 D a.  
*οἷκαδε* 217. 219. 118.  
*οἰκέος* 564; w. gen. 754 c.  
*οἰκέω* fut. mid. 496 a; pf. mid. 464 D a.  
*οἰκοθεν* 217.  
*οἰκοθι* 217 D.  
*οἷκοι* 102 b. 220.  
*οἷκονδε* 219 D.  
*οἷκος* 72 D; om. 730 a.  
*οικτιρω* aug. 357; w. gen. 744.  
*οικτρός* compar. 253 D.  
*οἷμοι* 80 D.  
*οἷμῶζω* fut. mid. 495.  
*-οιν* dual 133.  
*-οιν* for *-οιμι* opt. 379 b.  
*οἷνος* 72 D; om. 621 c.  
*οἷνοχοῶ* aug. 359 D.  
*-οιο* gen. sing. 154 D a.  
*οἷομαι, οἷμαι*, 2 sing. 384; pass. dep. 497 a; w. gen. 733 a; mid. 817; hyperb. 1062. 786 a; w. infin. 946 b.  
*-οιο-ς* adj. 564 b.  
*οἷος* 276. 282. 92 D d. 699. 997. 1000 ff; w. sup. 651; *οἷον, οἷα*, w. part. 977; in exclam. 1001 a; *οἷος σύ*, etc. 1002.  
*οἷός τε, οἷόσ τε* 1060. 1041. 118.  
*-οἷς* acc pl. 154 D e.  
*οἷς* 210. 72.  
*-οἷσα* for *-ουσα* 34 D 242 D.  
*-οἷσι(ν)* dat. pl. 156.  
*οἷχομαι* pr. for pf. 827.  
*ὀκη* 281 D.  
*ὀκνος* w. inf. 952.  
*ὀκοῖος, ὀκόθεν, ὀκου* 281 D.  
*ὀκόσος, ὀκότερος* 281 D.  
*ὀλείζων* 254, 4.  
*ὀλιγάκις* 297.  
*ὀλίγος* 254, 4; w. art. 665; gen. 743 b; dat. 781 a.  
*ὀλιγαρώ* w. gen. 742.  
*ὀλίζων* 254 D, 4.  
*ὀλλυμι* pf. 501. 848.  
*ὀλος* w. art. 672.  
*ὀμιλέω* w. dat. 772.

- ἄμυνμι imper. 415 D b; w. acc. 712.  
 ἄμοιος, ἄμοιάω, w. dat. 773.  
 ἄμοκλάω 409 D a.  
 ἄμολογέω fut. mid. 496 a; w. dat. 772; w. part. 981.  
 ἄμοῦ 760 a; w. dat. 772 c.  
 ἄμώνυμος w. gen. 754 d; w. dat. 773.  
 ἄμος 1047, 6; w. part. 979 b.  
 -ον-, -ων-, form. suff. 555.  
 -ον- compar. stems in, 236.  
 -ονᾶ- form. suff. 555.  
 ἄναρ 215 b.  
 ἄνδε δόμονδε 219 D.  
 ἄνειδιζω with dat. or acc. 764 b.  
 ἄνειρος 213.  
 ἄνίνημι 31; aor. 440 b. 489, 5; accent 445 a; mid. w. gen. 740.  
 ἄνομα dat. 780 a.  
 -οντ-stems 241. 383, 6. 385, 6.  
 ἄξῶ pf. mid. 463 a.  
 ἄξός 98.  
 -οος adj. in, 223.  
 ἄου = ἄο for ὄ 275 D.  
 ἄπη 283. 1056, 4. 1054, 6.  
 ἄπηλίκος 281. 282.  
 ἄπηνίκα 283. 1055, 3.  
 ἄπισθε(ν) 87 D. 255 D; w. gen. 757.  
 ἄπίσ(σ)ω 47 D.  
 ἄπίστατος 255 D.  
 ἄπλοτερος, -τατος, 255 D.  
 ἄπόθεν 283. 997 a. 1056, 2.  
 ἄπόθι 1056, 1.  
 ἄποι 283. 1056, 3.  
 ἄποῖος 281 ff. 699 a.  
 ἄπόσος 281. 699 a.  
 ἄπόστος 294.  
 ἄπόταν 860. 913. 1055, 1.  
 ἄπότε 283. 1055, 1.  
 ἄπότερος 281. 282.  
 ἄπου 283. 1056, 1.  
 ἄποῖος, ἄπότερος, 47 D. 281 D.  
 ἄππῶς 283 D.  
 ἄππῶτε, ἄππῶς, etc. 281 D.  
 ὄπως 283. 1054, 3; w. superl. 651; fin. 881 ff. 885 ff. 887 a; οὐχ (μή) ὄπως 1035 a.  
 ὄραω aug. 359; redupl. 369; fut. 383 D, 4; idē 387 b; w. ὄπως 885 ff; w. μή 887 c; w. part. 982.  
 ὀργαίνω aor. 431 b.  
 ὀργίζομαι w. part. 983.  
 ὀρέγομαι w. gen. 739.  
 ὄρειος, ὄρέστερος, 248 D.  
 ὄρFos 72 D b.  
 ὄρθρος wt. art. 661.  
 ὀρκῶ w. two acc. 725.  
 ὀρνιθοθήρās 149.  
 ὄρνις, ὄρνις, 166. 176. 216, 14.  
 ὄρνυμι fut. 422 b; aor. 431 c. 428 D b. 436 D. 489 D, 42; pf. 368 D.  
 ὄρυσσω redupl. 368.  
 ὄρφάνος w. gen. 753 g.  
 ὄρϋς 166.  
 -ο-s, -ο-ν, sec -ο-.  
 -ο-s-stems 196.  
 -ο-s neut. 190. 553, 2; in comp. 578 a.  
 -ο-s gen. sing. 133; acc. pl. 154 D e.  
 ὄ-s possess. 72 D. 269; 686 a. 690 a. 692.  
 ὄ-s rel. 275. 282; 627 ff. 699. 993 ff; as demonstr. 275 b. 654 d; ἄφ' οὗ. ἐξ οὗ, ἐν οὗ, εἰς οὗ 999 b; ἄνθ' ὧν, ἐξ ὧν 999; ὅς γε 1037, 1; neut. ὅ or ὅ τε for ὅτι 1049, 1.  
 ὀσάκis 297.  
 ὀσημέραι 1002 b.  
 ὀσος 276. 282; 699. 997; w. superl. 651. 1000 ff; acc. 719 b; dat. 781 a; ὅσον οὐ 1035 b; in exclam. 1001 a.  
 ὀσος περ 286.  
 ὀσπερ 1037, 3.  
 ὀσσάκι 297 D.  
 ὀσσάτιος 276 D.  
 ὀσσε 215 D a.  
 ὀσος 47 D. 276 D.  
 ὀστε 856 a.  
 ὀστέον, ὀστούν, 157.  
 ὀστις 280. 282. 285. 118; 699 a. 997. 1002 a. 1011.  
 ὀστισθή, ὀστισοῖν, etc. 285, 1002 a.  
 ὀσφραίνομαι with gen. 742.  
 -ο-τ- part. suffix 382. 563.  
 ὀταν 860. 913.  
 ὀτε 283. 121 a. 1052. 1055, 1; w. τάχιστα 1008 a; εἰς ὅτε κε 1055, 7.  
 ὀτευ, ὀττευ, ὀττεο, ὀτεφ, ὀτεων, ὀτέοισι, 280 D.  
 ὀτι 80 b. 121 a; declar. 1049, 1. 930 ff; caus. 925; w. superl. 651; expressed by pron. 999; irreg. after rel. 1009 a; οὐχ ὅτι 1035 a; ὅτι μή 1049, 1 rem.  
 ὀτις, ὀτινα, ὀτινας, 280 D.  
 ὀτου, ὀτε, etc. 280 a.  
 ὀττι 47 D. 280 D.  
 ου 13; pronunc. 14 a; spurious 14 b; for ο 53 D; interch. with ευ 29. 409 D f. 548 a; from ο, see ο.  
 -ου stems, 206.  
 ου gen. sing. 148. 154 a.  
 ου-unch. in augm. 357 a.  
 -ου 2 sing. imper. accent 391 c.  
 οὐ, οὐκ, οὐχ, οὐχί, 88 a. 111 d. 85 b. 1018 ff; interrog. 1015; wt. μά 723 a; οὐ for μή 1028; οὐχ ὅτι, οὐχ ὅπως 1035 a; οὐ μὴν (μέντοι) ἀλλά 1035 c; οὐ μή 1032; μὴ οὐ 1033 ff.  
 οὐ, οὐ, εἰ, 261. 113 a; 685. 677 a. 690 a. 687.  
 οὐ adv. 283. 284. 1056, 1.  
 οὐατος (οὐς) 216 D, 15.  
 οὐδαμῇ, -οῦ, -ῶς, 287.  
 οὐδας 190 D.  
 οὐδέ 1043; οὐδὲ εἰς 290 a; οὐδ' ὥς 284.

οὐδεῖς 290 a; w. pl. 609 a;  
οὐδεὶς ὅστις οὐ 1003 a;  
οὐδέν 719 b. 703 a;  
οὐδενός 746.  
οὐδέτερος 287.  
οὐκ, see οὐ; οὐκ 77.  
οὐκέτι 88 b.  
οὐκί 73 D.  
οὐκοῦν, οὐκοῦν 1048, 2 a.  
1015. 120.  
οὐλόμενος 33 D.  
Οὐλύμποιοι 33 D.  
-οῦν acc. sing. 190 D.  
οὖν 1048, 2; w. rel. 285;  
aft. art. 666 c; after  
prep. 786 a.  
οὐνεκα 1049, 2. 1050, 3.  
οὐνομα 33 D.  
οὐπί 77 a.  
οὐρανόθεν 217 D.  
οὐρέω augm. 359.  
οὔρεος 33 D; οὔρος 73 D.  
-ους acc. plu. 151 e  
-ους adj. 223-4. 536.  
-ούς particip. 385, 6.  
οὓς 172 a. 216, 15.  
-ουσι (for -ο-σι) 497 c.  
οὐτάω, aor. 440 D. 480 D,  
22.  
οὔτε 1044. 608.  
οὔτις 287.  
οὔτοι 1037, 10.  
οὔτος 271. 272. 282. 695  
ff; w. art. 673; wt. art.  
674; w. nom. for voc.  
707. cf. 723 b; w. verb  
om. 612; pl. for sing.  
635; masc. or fem. for  
neut. 632 a; neut. for  
masc. fem. 632; as  
adv. 719 c; w. gen.  
730 c; w. μέν, δέ, 654  
b; τοῦτ' ἐκέينو 697 c.  
οὔτοσί 274. 721.  
οὔτω(s) 272 c. 283. 88 c;  
w. part. 976 b.  
οὐχί, οὐχί, see οὐ.  
ὀφείλω 399 a; aor. in wish  
871 a.  
ὀφέλλω 431 D d.  
ὄφελος 215 b.  
ὀφθαλμιάω 573.  
ὄφισ 166.

ὀφλισκάνω w. gen. 745.  
ὄφρα 920 ff. 1055, 7; =  
ἔως 283 D. 881.  
ὄχος, ὄχεα 215 D a;  
ὄχεσφι 221 D c.  
-οχος c'p'ds, accent, 582 c.  
ὀψέ w. ἦν 602 d; w. gen.  
757 a.  
ὀψιμαθής w. gen. 754 a.  
ὄψιος compar. 250 a.  
ὀψοφάγος compar. 252 a.  
οω for αω, etc. 409 D a.  
424 D; for οον 409 D c.  
-οω verbs 325. 409-12.  
Π, 24 ff; -ππ- in pro-  
nouns, etc. 281 D.  
π bef. τ-mute 51; bef. μ  
53; bef. σ 54.  
π to κ 278 D. 281 D; to  
φ 452. 470.  
παῖς 172 a. 180. 86; wt.  
art. 660 a.  
πάλαι with prez. and im-  
perf. 826.  
παλαιός compar. 250.  
πάλιν in comp. 59.  
πάλλω 2 aor. 439 D, 44.  
πᾶν in comp. 59.  
πανταχῇ 295 c.  
πάντοθεν 218.  
πάντως 257.  
πάρ 84 D. 802.  
παρά 802. 787; in comp.  
775; w. compar. 648.  
πάρα for πάρεστι 109 b.  
785 a.  
παραβαίνω w. acc. 712 c.  
παραί 802.  
παραπλήσιος w. dat. 773.  
παρασκευάζω pf. mid.  
464 D a; impers. 602 d.  
παράστῃ 442.  
παρατίθημι mid. 815.  
παραχωρέω w. gen. 748.  
πάρειμι w. dat. 775.  
παρασκευάσθαι 464 D a.  
παρέχω w. two acc. 726;  
mid. 814.  
παρίσταμαι w. dat. 775.  
πάροιθε(ν) 87 D.  
παροιμιᾶς, τὸ τῆς 626 b.  
παραινέω augm. 362 a.

παροίτερος 255 D.  
πάρος w. inf. 955 a.  
πᾶς 240. 239; w. and wt.  
art. 672; πᾶς τις 609 a.  
703; πᾶν w. gen. 730  
c; παντί 781 a.  
πάσσω 253 D.  
πάσχω 403 c; pf. mid.  
492 D, 14; am treated  
820; τί πάθω 866, 3;  
τί παθών 968 c.  
πατήρ 188; wt. art. 660 a.  
Πάτροκλος 213 D.  
παύω mid. 812 a; fut.  
perf. 466 b. 850 a; w.  
part. 981.  
παχύς compar. 253 D.  
πειθῶ 197.  
πείθω 347. 328; 2 aor.  
436 D; 2 pf. 492 D,  
15; intr. 501; pf. 849;  
mid. 812 a; w. acc.  
716 b; w. two acc.  
724; w. dat. 764, 2;  
πιστέον 992.  
πεινᾶοντα 409 D a.  
πεινάω 412; w. gen. 742.  
Πειραιεύς 208 d.  
πειράομαι w. gen. 738.  
πεῖραρ 182.  
πελάζω 2 aor. 489 D, 24;  
1 aor. 428 D b; w. dat.  
772.  
πέλεκυς 166. 201.  
πέλομαι 2 aor. 437 D.  
Πελοπόν-νησος 575 c.  
πεμπάς 295 d.  
πέμπε 288 D.  
πέμπω pf. mid. 463 b; w.  
cog. acc. 715 a.  
πένυς 246. 248; w. gen.  
753 c.  
πενθέω, πενθήμεναι, 412  
D c.  
πενίᾳ dat. 776.  
πέποσθε 492 D, 14.  
πεπραμένη 621 c.  
πέ-πταμαι 365 b.  
πέ-πτωκα 365 b.  
πέπων compar. 251 a.  
πέρ 113 d. 118. 1037, 3;  
w. rel. 286; w. part.  
979 a.



πέρᾱ compar. 260.  
 πέρᾱν w. gen. 757.  
 πέρας 183.  
 περάω πόδα 716 rem.  
 πέρθω aor. 435 D. 489 D, 45.  
 περί 803. 80 b. 109 a. 110. 785; w. num. 600 b; in comp. 360 a. 775.  
 πέρι 785. 109 b.  
 περιγίγνομαι w. gen. 749.  
 περιοράω w. part. 982.  
 περιπίπτω w. dat. 775.  
 περισπώμενος 98.  
 πέσσω theme 397 b.  
 πετάννυμι redupl. 365 b.  
 Πετεώς, Πετεῶ-ο 159 D.  
 πέτομαι aor. 437. 489, 6.  
 πεφιδέσθαι (φείδομαι) 436 D.  
 πέφνον (φεν-) 436 D.  
 πεφρίκοντας 455 D a.  
 πῆ, πῆ, 283. 113 b. 779 a.  
 πήγνυμι intr. 501; 2 aor. 489 D, 43.  
 πηδάω w. acc. 712 b.  
 Πηληϊάδης 559 b.  
 πηλίκος 278. 282.  
 πηνίκα 283; w. gen. 757 a.  
 πῆχυς 166. 201.  
 πείρα 247 D.  
 πίμπλημι 2 aor. 489 D, 23. 440 D; w. gen. 743.  
 πίνω fut. 427; aor. tr. 500, 7; 2 aor. 489, 16; w. gen. 736.  
 πιπράσκω fut. pf. 850 a.  
 πίπτω redupl. 365 b; pf. part. 492 D, 17.  
 πιστεύω with dat. 764, 2; pass. 819 a.  
 πίστις 551, 1.  
 πίσυρες 290 D, 4.  
 πίων 247 D. 251 a.  
 πλάζω 398 b.  
 -πλάσιος mult. 295 b. 755 a.  
 Πλαταιαῖς 783 b; -ᾱσι 220.  
 πλέες, -ας, 254 D, 5.  
 πλεῖν (πλέον) 254, 5. 647.  
 πλείος 227 D.

πλειστάκις 297.  
 πλείστος 254, 5; w. superl. 652 c.  
 πλείων, πλέων, 254, 5.  
 πλέον w. or wt. ἤ 647.  
 πλεονεκτέω w. gen. 749.  
 πλέος 227 D.  
 πλευν, πλευνες, 254 D, 5.  
 πλευρά 213 D.  
 πλέω 411; w. acc. 712.  
 πλέως 227.  
 πλῆθος acc. 718 b; w. pl. 609.  
 πληθύς 216 D, 26.  
 πλήθω w. gen. 743.  
 πλήν w. gen. 758.  
 πληρόω w. gen. 743.  
 πλησίον, πλησιαίτερος 250 a; w. gen. 757.  
 πλῆσσω 471 a.  
 πλῆτο 440 D.  
 πλίνθος 152 a; coll. 609.  
 -πλοος, -πλοῦς, multipl. 295 b. 755 a.  
 πλοῖσιος 564; with gen. 753 c.  
 πλούτέω w. gen. 743.  
 πλώω 2 aor. 489 D, 27.  
 πνύω fut. 426; aor. 469 D. 489 D, 32.  
 Πνύξ 216, 16.  
 πόα 138 a.  
 πόθεν, ποθέν, 283. 113 b.  
 ποθέω, ποθήμεναι 412 D c.  
 πόθι, ποθί, 283 D. 113 b.  
 ποῖ, ποί, 283. 113 b.  
 ποιέω 339; om. 612; w. two acc. 725 a; w. part. 931; mid. 813. 814; mid. w. two acc. 726; ---εῖ (κακῶς) ποιῶ w. acc. 712; w. part. 985.  
 ποῖος, ποῖός 278, 282.  
 ποιπνύω 574.  
 πολεμέω pass. 819 a; -ίζω, -όω, 572; w. dat. 772; πολεμίζω 398 D.  
 πολίς 201 ff. 202; wt. art. 661; πόλιας 42 D; πόλινδε 219 D.  
 πολιτεύω mid. 814 a; pass. 819 c.  
 πολλάκι(s) 88 D. 297.

πολλαπλάσιος, -πλοῦς, 295 b.  
 πολλαχῇ 295 c.  
 πολλοστός 294.  
 πολυίστωρ 18 a.  
 πολὺς 247; compar. 254, 5; w. article 665; w. gen. 730 c; οὐ πολὺς 1028; --- (τὸ) πολὺ, (τὰ) πολλά, 719 b. cf. 665. 781 a; περὶ πολλοῦ etc. 746 a. 803, 1 b; πολλοῦ 743 b; πολλῶ 781 a; ἐπὶ πολὺ 749, 3; --- πλείων, πλέων, w. art. 665; wt. ἤ 647; πλείστον w. superl. 652 c; οἱ πλείστοι 665.  
 πομπὴν πέμπειν 715 a.  
 πορίζω mid. 813.  
 πόρρω w. gen. 757.  
 πορφέρω 574.  
 πόσε 283 D.  
 Ποσειδῶν (-ᾶων, -έων, -ᾱν) 34 D. 37 D h. 185. 186.  
 πόσος 278. 282; πόσου 746; dat. 781 a.  
 ποσός 278. 282.  
 ποσσὶ 54 D. 171 D b.  
 πόστος 294.  
 πότ for πρὸς 84 D.  
 ποταμός w. attrib. app. 624 a.  
 τότε, πτετέ, 283. 113 b.  
 Ποτειδᾶν 37 D h.  
 πότερος 278. 282; πότερον (πότερα) 1017. 930.  
 ποτί for πρὸς 84 D. 805.  
 πότνα, πότνια, 246 D.  
 ποττᾶν 84 D.  
 ποῦ 283. 113 b. 760 a; w. gen. 757; πού 283. 113 b.  
 πολυβότεια 246 D.  
 Πουλυδάμα 170 D b.  
 πουλὺς 247 D. 229 D.  
 πούς 166. 178. 247 b.  
 πρῶς 247 a.  
 πράσσω 452 a; w. two acc. 724; w. εἰ, κακῶς, 810; w. ὅπως. 885; mid. 724.  
 πρῶτος 255 D.



- πρᾶϋς 247 D.  
 πρέπω 764, 2. 949.  
 πρέσβα, πρέσβειρα, 247 D.  
 πρεσβευτής, πρέσβεις, 216, 17.  
 πρεσβεύω w. acc. 714 b; mid. 814 a.  
 πρέσβυς 216, 17. 247 D.  
 πρεσβύτης 216, 17.  
 πρῆνς 247 D.  
 πρίν 1055, 9; w. inf. 955; w. fin. verb 924; τὸ πρίν 653; πρίν ἢ w. inf. 955 b.  
 πρίωμαι, πριαίμην 444 a. 445 a.  
 πρό 804, 76 b; in comp. 360 a. 82 a; w. compar. 648; πρὸ τοῦ 655 d.  
 πρόθεσις 784 a.  
 προθυμέομαι pass. dep. 497 a.  
 πρόκειμαι w. gen. 751.  
 προκίπω intrans. 810 a.  
 πρόληψις 878.  
 προνοέομαι pass. dep. 497 a.  
 πρόσ 805, 84 D; in comp. 775; adv. 785; πρόσ σε γονάτων 1062.  
 προσανδάω contr. 412 D c.  
 προσέρχομαι w. dat. 775.  
 προσήκει w. gen. 734; w. inf. 949; προσήκον 974 a.  
 πρόσθε(ν) 87 D; w. gen. 757; w. πρίν 955 a.  
 προσταχθέν acc. abs. 973.  
 πρόσω w. τοῦ 760 a.  
 προσωδία 98.  
 πρόσωπον, -ατα, 213 D.  
 πρότερος 255; w. art. 667; πρότερον 719 b; πρόγερον πρίν 955 a.  
 προτί 805.  
 προτοῦ 655 d.  
 προὔργου, προὔργιαίτερος 250 a.  
 πρόφασις dat. 779 b.  
 προφέρω w. gen. 749.  
 πρόσφρων, -φρασσα, 247 D.  
 πρύμνη, πρύμνα, 139 D.  
 πρυτάνεις wt. art. 660 c.  
 πρώϊος compar. 250 a.  
 πρώτιστος 255 D.  
 πῶτος 255. 288. 619 b; (τὸ) πῶτον 719 b; τὴν πῶτην 622.  
 πτεροῦντα 238.  
 πτήσσω 2 aor. 489 D, 25.  
 πτυχή 216 D, 27.  
 πτυώ 393 a.  
 πτωχός compar. 252 a.  
 Πύθοι 220.  
 Πυκνός (Πνύξ) 216, 16.  
 πύματος 255 D.  
 πυνθάνομαι w. gen. 750, 742; w. part. 982.  
 πῦρ 166. 187 b. 213.  
 πφ for φφ 47.  
 πώ 113 b.  
 πῶς 283. 113 b; πῶς ἂν in wishes 870 e; w. gen. 757 a; πῶς οὐ μέλλω 846 b; πῶς 283. 113 b.  
 P, 18. 23; w. ι 65. 400; doubled 49. 355 a; see *Liquids*.  
 ρ, ῥ, 18. 49. 355 a.  
 -ρ-stems 164 k; themes 400.  
 ῥά 1048, 1. 80 D. 113 D.  
 ῥάβδος 152 e.  
 ῥᾶδιος compar. 254, 7.  
 ῥαυνοῦς 238.  
 ῥᾶων, ῥᾶστος, 254, 7.  
 ῥέα, ῥεῖα, 254 D, 7.  
 ῥερυπωμένος 365 D.  
 ῥέω w. gen. 743.  
 ῥήγνυμι: ῥηγνῦσι 415 D a; ῥῥῶγα 451 e; intr. 501.  
 ῥηΐδιος, ῥηΐτερος, 254 D, 7.  
 ῥιγίω, ῥιγιστος (ῥιγηλός) 254 D, 10.  
 ῥιγώ 412 a.  
 ῥιζόθεν 218.  
 ῥίπτω 345. 328; -ασκῶν 493 a.  
 ῥίς 166.  
 ῥοή 138 a.  
 -ρο-s adj. 569, 5.  
 ῥρ 49; for ρρ 50.  
 ῥυθμός 551, 2. 1066.  
 ῥυπώ redupl. 365 D.  
 Σ (σ, ς) 6; pronunc. 19.  
 σ after mutes 54, 421 a; after ν 55-59.  
 σ bef. cons. 55 ff.  
 σ from τ, see τ.  
 σ to ἡ 70. 359 c. 508, 13 a. 508, 16 a.  
 σ assimilated 431 D d; omitted 61. 62. 71. 190. 575 b; in -σαι, -σο, 383, 4. 385, 4 a. 416. 441. 462 d; in tense-suffix 422 a. 423 ff, 504.  
 -σ- added to verb-themes 461. 503. 505. 543, 579 b; to roots 543 c.  
 σ doubled 47 D. 273 D. 276 D. 420 D. 428 D a. 355 D a.  
 σ movable 88 c. 88 D.  
 -s nom. sing. 133. 168. 241.  
 -s gen. sing. 133.  
 -s 2 sing. 376.  
 -s imper. (for -θι) 443 b.  
 -s patronym and gentile; see -ιδ-, -ιδᾶ-.  
 -s in -akis 297 D.  
 -σ-, vb. themes in, 537.  
 -σα- tense-suff. 372. 428.  
 -σα fem. adj. (part.) 237.  
 -σαι 2 sing. 376. 383, 4. 385, 4; elided 80 D.  
 Σαλαμῖνι 783 b.  
 σαλπίζω 398 b; subj. om. 602 c.  
 σαμπι 289 a.  
 -σαν 3 pl. 376. 379 a. 385, 3.  
 Σαφῶ, Σαφφῶ 199.  
 Σαρπηδών 206 D.  
 σάγγομαι w. gen. 743.  
 σαυτοῦ 266 a.  
 σάφα 258 D.  
 σαφής 248. 258 D.  
 σαώτερος 227 D.  
 σβέννυμι intrans. 500, 5; 2 aor. 489, 10.  
 σδ for ζ 63.  
 -σδω for -ζω 398 D.  
 -σε local 219 b.  
 -σε- tense-suff. see -σθ-

σέ 261. 113 a.  
 σεαυτοῦ 266; 683. 692, 3,  
 σὲ αὐτόν etc. 687.  
 σέβομαι pass. dep. 497 a.  
 σείω, σέθεν, 261 D.  
 -σειω desider. 573.  
 σείω augm. 355 D a;  
 subj. om. 602 c.  
 σεμνός 53 b. 569, 4. 716 b.  
 σέο, σεῦ, 261 D.  
 -σεο|ε- tense-suff. 372 D.  
 426.  
 σεῖω augm. 355 D a; re-  
 ducl. 365 D; accent  
 389 D b; aor. 430 D.  
 489 D, 33.  
 σεωντοῦ 266 D.  
 σημῖον appos. 626 b.  
 σήμερον 69 a.  
 σήπω intr. 501.  
 σής 172 a.  
 σθ after cons. 61.  
 -σθα 2 sing. 377.  
 -σθαι, elision 80 D; infin.  
 381.  
 -σθᾶν for -σθην 376 D a.  
 -σθε, -σθον, -σθην, mid.  
 376. 380.  
 -σθον for -σθην 376 D b.  
 -σθω, -σθων, -σθωσαν, mid.  
 380 and a.  
 -σι 2 sing. 376. 479.  
 σι for τι 69. 551, 1.  
 -σι- form. suff. 551, 1;  
 in comp. 579 b.  
 -σι(ν) dat. pl. 57. 133.  
 171 D b.  
 -σι(ν) locative 220.  
 -σι(ν) 3 sing. 376. 383 D,  
 1. 385, 1; for -τι 69;  
 om. 383, 1.  
 -σιᾶ- form. suff. 551, 1.  
 σιγάω fut. mid. 495; w.  
 acc. 712; aor. 841.  
 σιγή dat. 773.  
 -σιμο-s adj. 322, 2.  
 -σι-s, see -σι-.  
 σίτος 214.  
 σιωπάω fut. mid. 495;  
 w. acc. 712.  
 -σκε-tense-suff. see -σκο|ε.  
 σκέλλω intrans. 500, 6;  
 2 aor. 489, 11.

-σκο|ε- tense-suff. 372.  
 403. 493. 530 ff.  
 σκοπέω mid. 814; w. μή  
 887 c; w. ὅπως 885 ff.  
 σκότος 212.  
 Σκύλλα, Σκύλλα, 139 D.  
 σκώρ 182 a.  
 σμάω 412.  
 -σο 2 sing. 376. 380. 416.  
 -σο|ε- tense-suff. 372. 420.  
 466. 474.  
 σοί, σοῦ 261. 80 D. 113 a;  
 σοῦ as possess. 689;  
 σέ w. inf. 684 b.  
 σόος 227 D.  
 σορός 152 b.  
 σός 269. 689 ff.  
 σπανίζω w. gen. 743.  
 σπᾶω mid. 813.  
 σπένδω 56. 421 a. 429.  
 463 c.  
 σπέος, σπέιος, 190 D.  
 σπένδω 29. 548 a.  
 σποδός 152 a.  
 σπουδάζω fut. mid. 495.  
 σπουδή 29. 548 a; dat.  
 776.  
 σσ = ττ 48; in iota class  
 397.  
 -σσι dat. plu. 133.  
 -σσω verbs 397. 514 ff.  
 στ abbrev. 6 a.  
 -στᾶ for στῆθι 442.  
 στάδιον 214.  
 σταθμός 214.  
 στάν 440 a.  
 στάχυς 166.  
 στέαρ 182.  
 στέλλα 342. 322. 328.  
 στενωπός 152 c.  
 στερέω fut. mid. 496 a.  
 στίχος 216 D, 28.  
 στοᾶ 138 a.  
 στόλος 548.  
 στοχάζομαι w. gen. 739.  
 στρατεύω w. cog. acc.  
 715 b.  
 στρατηγέω w. gen. 741;  
 pass. 819 c.  
 στρατόπεδον wt. art. 661.  
 στρέφω pf. mid. 460 a;  
 aor. pass. 469 a. 472 a.  
 498.

στυγέω w. gen. 744.  
 στυφελίζω 398 D.  
 στωμύλλω 571, 9.  
 σύ 261. 603.  
 συγγενής w. gen. 754 d.  
 συγγιγνώσκω w. gen. 744  
 σύγκλητος 152 d.  
 συγχάω w. gen. 744.  
 σῦλάω w. two acc. 724.  
 Σύλλας, Σύλλας, 149.  
 συμβαίνω pers. constr.  
 944 a.  
 σύμπας w. art. 672.  
 συμπολεμέω w. dat. 775.  
 σύν 59. 806; in comp.  
 295 a. 775; adv. 785.  
 -συνᾶ- form. suff. 556,  
 2.  
 συναίrew; (ὥς) συνελόντι  
 εἰπεῖν 771 b. 956.  
 συναντάω, συναντήτην 412  
 D c.  
 σύνδυο 295 a.  
 -σύνη see -συνᾶ-.  
 σύνοιδα w. part. 982 a.  
 συντέμνω; ὥς συντέμνω  
 883.  
 συντρίβομαι w. gen. 738 b.  
 σύς or ὅς 166. 70.  
 σφάζω; σφαγείς w. gen.  
 750 a.  
 σφέ 113 D. 261 D.  
 σφέα 261 D a.  
 σφέας, σφέων etc. 261 D;  
 690 a.  
 σφέτερος 269. 690. 692.  
 σφί(ν) 261 D. 87 D. 113  
 D.  
 σφίσι 113 a. 261.  
 σφός 269 D.  
 σφώ, σφῶϊ, σφῶέ, etc. 261  
 ff.  
 σφωίτερος 269 D.  
 σφῶν for ἐαυτῶν 692,  
 3 a.  
 σχεθέειν (ἔχω) 494.  
 σχολαῖος compar. 250.  
 Σωκράτης 193.  
 σῶμα; acc. 718 a; dat  
 780.  
 σῶος, σῶς, 227.  
 σωτήρ 185.  
 σώφρων compar. 251 a.

- Τ**, pronunc. 19; to  $\theta$  73; to  $\sigma$  52-3. 69. 248. 470;  $\tau$  for  $\theta$  74; bef.  $\iota$  67. 397.  
**τ** dropped 54. 56-7. 86. 167. 181 ff.  
**-τ**-stems 176; themes 397.  
**-τα** for **-της** 147.  
**-τᾱ-** form. suff. 550. 557, 2. 560, 2.  
**ταί** for **αί** 272 D.  
**-ται** 3 sing. 376; elision 80 D.  
**τάλᾱς** 235.  
**τάλλα** 106.  
**ταμίᾱσι** 220 a.  
**τᾱμος** 283 D.  
**-τᾱν** for **-την** 376 D a.  
**τᾱν** ( $\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu$ ) 216, 18.  
**τᾱνδρός** 77 b.  
**τανύω** as fut. 427 D.  
**τάξις** dat. 780.  
**τᾶρα** 77 b.  
**ταράσσω** 397; fut. mid. 496 a.  
**ταρφέες, ταρφειαί**, 247 D.  
**τάσσω** 397; pf. mid. 464 a.  
**-τατος** superl. 248 ff.  
**ταυτά, ταυτό, ταυτόν**, 265; **ταὐτὸ τοῦτο**, 626 b.  
**ταύτη** 283. 779 a.  
**τάφρος** 152 b.  
**τάχα** 80 c. 258.  
**ταχύς** compar. 253. 74 b; **τὴν ταχίστην** 622. 719 a.  
**τᾶων** 272 D.  
**ταώς** 213.  
**-τε** 2 pl. 376. 380.  
**-τε-** tense-suff., see **-το|ε-**.  
**τέ** 1040 ff. 113 d. 80 a; after art. 666 c; after prep. 786 a.  
**τέ** for **σέ** 261 D b.  
**τέθριππος** 82 a.  
**τέθῡμαι (τύφω)** 74 c.  
**τεῖν** 261 D.  
**τείνω** pf. 448 b.  
**τείος** 283 D.  
**-τειᾱ-** form. suff. 550.  
**τεῖχος** wt. art. 661.  
**τείως** 283 D.  
**τέκμαρ, τέκμωρ**, 166 D k. 215 D b.  
**τεκμήριον** appos. 626 b.  
**τέλειος** w. gen. 754 e.  
**τελευτῶν** 968 a.  
**τελέω** 340. 328; fut. 423; **τελείω** 409 D b.  
**τέλος** acc. 719.  
**τέμνω** 402 a; w. acc. 714; w. gen. 736.  
**-τεο-** vb. adj. suff. 475.  
**τέο, τέοισι**, 277 D.  
**-τέον (-τέα)** 990; **ἔστι** om. 611 a; plur. 635 a.  
**-τέος** verb. adj. 299 c. 475. 563. 988 ff; w. dat. 769 b. 991.  
**τέος** for **σός** 269 D.  
**τέρας** 183.  
**τέρην** 234.  
**-τερος** compar. 248-52. 296. 269. 278.  
**τέρπω** aor. 436 D; aor. pass. 473 D a; mid. w. gen. 740; w. part. 983.  
**τέσσαρες** 288, 290; **τέσσερες, τεσσεράκοντα**, 290 D, 4.  
**τεταγών** 436 D.  
**τεταρτημόριον** 293.  
**τετιγώς** 446 D.  
**τέτμον** 436 D.  
**τέτορες** 290 D, 4.  
**τετραπλή** 295 D c.  
**τετράς** 295 d.  
**τέτρασι** 290 D, 4; **τέτρατος** 288 D; **τετραχθά** 295 D c.  
**τεῦ** 277 D.  
**τεῦ, τεοῦς, τεῦς**, 261 D b.  
**τεύχω, τετεύχεται** 464 D a.  
**τέχνη** om. 621 c.  
**τέω, τέων**, 277 D.  
**τέως** 283 D.  
**τῆδε** 283.  
**τήκω** 394; pf. intr. 501.  
**τῆλε** superl. 260 D.  
**τηλίκος, -όσδε, -ούτος**, 273. 282; 696.  
**τηλοῦ, τηλοτάτω**, 260 D.  
**τήμερον** 69 a.  
**τῆμος** 283 D.  
**-την** 3 dual 376; 2 dual 378 a.  
**τηνίκα, -άδε, -αῦτα**, 283.  
**-τηρ-** form. suff. 550.  
**τηρέω** fut. mid. 496 a.  
**-της** (masc.), see **-τᾱ-**.  
**-της** (fem.), see **-τητ-**.  
**-τηρ-ιο-ν** neut. 561, 1 a; **-τηρ-ιο-s** adj. 569, 3.  
**τῆσ(ι)** 272 D.  
**-τητ-** form. suff. 556, 1. 164 d.  
**θ** for **θθ** 47.  
**τι** to **σς** 67. 397; to **σ:** 69. 551, 1.  
**-τι-** form. suff. 551, 1.  
**-τι** 3 sing. 376. 479.  
**-τι** for **-θι** 73 b. 473 a.  
**-τιδ-** form. suff. 557, 2. 560, 3.  
**τίθημι** 349. 329. 333. 414 D. 415 D a. 73 a, c; imperf. 419 a, c; aor. 432. 443. 445 b; mid. 813. 816, 11; **τιθήμενος** 33 D.  
**-τικο-** adj. suff. 565 a.  
**τίκτω** pres. 506, 5; pf. 451; **ὁ τεκών** 966 a.  
**τιμάω** 337. 323; fut. mid. 496 a; w. gen. 746; w. gen. and dat. 746 b.  
**τιμῆς (-ήεις)** 238 D. 40 a.  
**τιμωρέω** constr. 764, 2 b. 816, 12.  
**τίν** for **σοί** 261 D b.  
**τίνω, τῖνω**, 94 D.  
**τίρυνς** 58. 85 b.  
**-τι-s**, see **-τι-**.  
**-τις**, see **-τιδ-**.  
**τίς** interrog. 277. 282. 113 b. 700. 1011; acc. 277 a; **τί** 719 c; **τὸ τί** 676; **ἵνα τί** 612; **τί τοῦτ'** **ἔλεξας** 1012 a; **τί οὐ** with aor. 839; **τί οὐ μέλλω**, 46 b; **τί μὴν** 1037, 11.  
**τις** indef. 277. 282. 285. 113 b. 701; coll. 609 a; after article 666 c; om. bef. gen. 734. 735; supplied from **οὐδεὶς**

1058; w. adj. etc. 702  
 -3; *τι*, 719 b; *ἐγγύς τι*  
 719 b; *ὃ δέ τις*, etc.  
 654 a.  
*τίω* 307.  
*τλα-* (*ἐτλην*, *τέτληκα*)  
 489, 7; 492 D, 10.  
*τμησις* 580 a.  
*-το* 3 sing. 376.  
*-το-* vb. adj. suff. 475.  
*-το ε-* tense-suff. 372, 395.  
 513.  
*τόθεν*, *τόθι*, 283 D.  
*τοί* 1037, 10. 77 b. 113 d.  
*τοί for οἱ* 272 D; for *σοί*  
 261 D. 80 D.  
*τοίγαρ*, *τοιγαροῦν*, *τοιγαρά-*  
*τοι*, 1048, 5.  
*τοῖν* for *τοῖν* 272 D.  
*τοίνυν* 1048, 4.  
*τοῖο* for *τοῦ* 272 D.  
*τοῖος*, *τοιόσδε*, *τοιούτος*,  
 273, 282; 696.  
*τοῖσδε*(σ)(ι), 272 D.  
*τοῖσι*, *τοισίδε* 272 D.  
*τόλμα* 139 c; *τόλμα* 139  
 D.  
*-τον* 2, 3 du. 376. 380;  
 for *-την* 376 D b.  
*τόνος* 98.  
*-τορ-* form. suff. 550.  
*-τός* verb. adj. 299 c. 475.  
 563.  
*τοσαυτάκις* 297.  
*τόσος*, *τοσόσδε*, *τοσοῦτος*,  
 273, 282, 696; *τοσοῦτο*  
 719 b; *τοσοῦτω* 781 a.  
*τόσος* for *τόσος* 273 D.  
*τότε* 233; w. part. 976  
 b.  
*τοῦ* from *τίς*, *τις*, 277.  
*τοῦναντίον* 77.  
*τοῦνομα* 76.  
*τοῦτερον* 77 D d. 82 D.  
*τουτί*, see *οὗτοσί*.  
*τουτογι* 274.  
*τούφρα* = *τέως* 283 D.  
*-τρα* for *-τερ* dat. pl. 188.  
*-τρά-* form. suff. 554.  
*τραγωδός* 15 a.  
*γραπείομεν* (*τέρπω*) 64 D.  
 473 D a.  
*τρέις*, *τρία*, 288, 290.

*τρέπω* 460 a. 469 a. 472  
 a; mid. 812. 813 a.  
*τρέφω* 74 c. 460 a. 469 a.  
 472 a; fut. mid. 496 a;  
 w. two acc. 725.  
*τρέχω* 74 c; w. cogn. acc.  
 715.  
*-τρία-* form. suff. 550.  
*-τρια* quant. 139 b.  
*τριάς* 295 d.  
*τρίβω* fut. mid. 496 a.  
*-τριδ-* form. suff. 550.  
*τριηκοντα* 288 D.  
*τριήρης* 232.  
*τριξός* 295 D b.  
*τριπλάσιος*, *-πλήσιος*, 295  
 b and D.  
*τριπλή* 295 D c.  
*τριπλοῦς* 295 b.  
*τρίπους* 247 b.  
*τρίς* 288.  
*-τρι-*s, see *-τριδ-*.  
*τρισός* 295 b.  
*τριταῖος* 619.  
*τρίτατος* 288 D.  
*τριτημόριον* 293.  
*τρίτος* 288.  
*τριχῇ* 295 c; *τρίχα*, *τριχ-*  
*θά* 295 D c.  
*Τροία* 15 a.  
*-τρο-*v neut. 554.  
*τρόπος* acc. 719 a; dat.  
 776; *πρὸς τρόπον* 805,  
 1 b.  
*τρώς* 172 a.  
*ττ* = *σσ* 48.  
*-τυ-* form. suff. 551, 3.  
*τύ* for *σύ* or *σέ* 261 D b.  
*τυγχάνω* w. gen. 739, 750;  
 w. part. 984 and a;  
*τυχόν* 719 b.  
*τύνη* 261 D.  
*τύπτω* w. cogn. acc. 725 c.  
*τυραννέω* w. gen. 741.  
*-τύ-*s, see *-τυ-*.  
*τυφλός* w. gen. 753 d.  
*τύφω* 74 c.  
*τύφως* 213.  
*τύχη* gen. 761; dat. 776.  
*-τω*, *-των*, *-τωσαν*, imper.  
 380 and a.  
*τῷ* from *τίς*, *τις*, 277.  
*τῶληθές* 77 D b.

*-τωρ*, see *-τορ-*.  
*τῶς* 284 D.  
*τῶντό* 14 D d; *τῶντοῦ*  
 77 D b.  
*Υ*, name of, 8; quant. 9,  
 94, 393 a; pronunc. 11  
 and a; *ύ-* 17 b.  
*υ*, *ῡ* interch. with *ο*, *ω*,  
 31; w. *ευ* 32, 394, 447  
 b. 464 D a. 511.  
*υ* not elided 80 d.  
*υ* om. 44, 207, 401, 412  
 b. 559 b.  
*-υ-* stems in, 164 c and f.  
 201 ff., accent 205;  
 adj. 229, 562, 1; vb.  
 themes 394 a. 445, 489,  
 512, 532.  
*ύββάλλειν* 84 D.  
*ύβριστής* compar. 252 b.  
*ύγής* 231 b.  
*-υδριο-*v neut. 558, 2.  
*ύδωρ* 182 a.  
*υε* to *ῡ* 38 a. 204.  
*υι* diphth. 13, 14 d.  
*υι* to *ῡ* 419 D b. 445 D;  
 to *υ* 201 D.  
*-υῖα* fem. part. 244.  
*υῖός* 216, 19; om. 730 a.  
*ύμας* 264.  
*ύμέ*, *ύμέ*s, etc. 261 D b.  
*υμέας*, *ύμειον* etc. 261 D.  
*ύμέτερος* 269, 689 ff.  
*ύμιν*, *ύμιν*, *ύμιν*, 264.  
*ύμμε*, *ύμμε*s, 261 D. 17 D  
 b.  
*ύμμι(ν)* 87 D; see *ύμμε*.  
*ύμός* 269 D.  
*-υν-* vb. theme 571, 8.  
*-υν* acc. sing. 205.  
*-υντ-* stems 241.  
*-ύνω* denom. verbs 571, 8.  
*ύπ* for *ύπό* 84 D.  
*ύπαι* 808.  
*ύπαρ* 215 b.  
*ύπάρχω* w. part. 981.  
*ύπατος* (*ύπέρ*) 255 a.  
*ύπέρ* (*ύπέρ*) 807.  
*ύπερδικέω* w. gen. 751.  
*ύπερθε(ν)* 87 D.  
*ύπερτερος*, *-τατος*, 255 a.  
*ύπερφαίνομαι* w. gen. 751.

- ὑπερφῶς ὥς 1003 b.  
 ὑπεύθυνος w. gen. 753 e.  
 ὑπήκοος w. gen. 753 d.  
 ὑπηρεσιᾶ w. dat. 765 a.  
 ὑπισχνέομαι mid. 817.  
 ὑπνώω 409 D e.  
 ὑπό 808; w. pass. 818 a;  
   in comp. 775.  
 ὑπόδικος w. gen. 753 e.  
 ὑπόκειμαι w. dat. 775.  
 ὑποπτεύω aug. 362 a.  
 ὑποτελής w. gen. 753 e.  
 ὑποχρος w. dat. 765.  
 -υ-ς, -εια, -υ see -υ-.  
 ὕς 166 f. 70.  
 ὕμνην 213 D.  
 ὕστατος 255 D.  
 ὕστατος 255.  
 ὕστεραίᾳ w. gen. 755; dat.  
   782.  
 ὕστερέω 816, 4.  
 ὕστερίζω w. gen. 749.  
 ὕστερος, -τατος, 255, 619  
   a; w. gen. 755.  
 ὑψίκερως 103 a.  
 ὑψιπέτηλος 33 D.  
 ὑψίων, ὑψιστος, 254 D, 12.  
 ὥω vbs. 393 a.  
 ὥω 393 a; ὤει 602 c;  
   ῥοντος 972 a.  
 Φ, pronounce. 21; doubled  
   47.  
 φ bef. τ-mute 51; bef. μ  
   53; bef. σ 54; for π, β,  
   452.  
 φαεινός, φάντατος, 249 D.  
 φαίεινα, φάνθην, 469 D.  
 φαίνω 343, 326-8. 431 D  
   d. 418 b. 451 c. 498;  
   aor. pass. 473 D a;  
   intr. 501; mid. 812  
   a; w. part. (inf.) 981.  
   986.  
 φανερός w. part. 981.  
 φάος 183 D.  
 φείδομαι redupl. 436 D.  
   742.  
 φέρτερος, -τατος, φέριστος,  
   254 D, 1.  
 φέρω aor. 428 D b. 438;  
   w. part. 933; w. cogn.  
   acc. 715 rem.; φερό-  
   μνος 969 a; φέρων  
   with, 968 b.  
 φεύ w. gen. 761.  
 φεύγω 426; fut. mid. 495;  
   w. acc. 712; w. cog.  
   acc. 715 a; w. gen.  
   745; pr. for pf. *am*  
   *banished* 820. 827.  
 φηγός 152.  
 φημί 481. 113 c; φᾶσί  
   602 c; οὐ φημι 1028;  
   w. infin. 946 b.  
 φθάνω 2 aor. 489, 8; w.  
   part. 984.  
 φθείρω pf. 448 a.  
 φθινύθουσι etc. 494.  
 φθίνω aor. 445 D. 489 D,  
   29.  
 φθισίμβροτος 60 D.  
 φθονερός 569, 5.  
 φθονέω w. dat. 764, 2; w.  
   gen. 744; pass. 819 a.  
   -ει(ν) 221 D. 87 D.  
 φιλαίτερος, -αίτατος 250 b.  
 φιλέω 324. 409 D e; fut.  
   mid. 496 a; w. two  
   acc. 725.  
 φιλομμειδής 47 D.  
 φίλος compar. 250 b. 253  
   D; w. dat. 765.  
 φιλοτιμέομαι pass. dep.  
   497 a.  
 φίλτερος, φίλτατος 250 b.  
 φλεγέω 494.  
 φλέξ 547.  
 φοβέω w. μή 887.  
 φόβος dat. 776; w. μή  
   887; φόβονδε 219 D.  
 φοῖνιξ 175.  
 φονάω 573.  
 φορέω, φορήμεναι, φορῆναι  
   412 D e.  
 φόως 183 D.  
 φράζω 2 aor. 436 D.  
 φρέαρ 182.  
 φρήν 166; in comp. 576  
   a.  
 φρέσσω pf. part. 455 D a.  
 φροντίζω w. ὕπως 885.  
 φροντιστής w. acc. 713.  
 φροῦδος 82 a; om. of cop.  
   w., 611 a.  
 φρουρός 82 a.  
 -φρων 576 a.  
 φύγαδε 219 D.  
 φυγάς 246.  
 -φυής adj. 231 b.  
 φύλακος 216 D, 12.  
 φύλαξ 174.  
 φυλάσσω fut. mid. 496 a;  
   w. acc. 712; mid. 816,  
   13; φυλακτέον 992.  
 φύξιμος 569, 2; w. acc.  
   713.  
 φῶρ aor. 431 D e.  
 φῶω 393 a; πεφύασι 446  
   D; -κει 455 D a; 2 aor.  
   489, 18; pf. 849; intr.  
   500, 3.  
 φωρόομαι w. part. 982.  
 φώς 172 a.  
 φῶς 166. 172 a. 183.  
 Χ, pronounce. 21; bef. τ-  
   mute 51; bef. μ 53;  
   bef. σ 54; bef. ι 67.  
   397; doubled 47; for  
   κ, γ 452.  
 -χ-themes 597.  
 χαίρω w. acc. 712 b. 716  
   b; w. dat. 778; w.  
   part. 983; χαίρων im-  
   pune 968 a.  
 χαλεπαίνω w. dat. 764, 2.  
   778.  
 χαλεπῶς φέρω w. dat.  
   778; w. part. 983.  
 χαλκοβάρεα 247 D.  
 χαμᾶζε 219 D.  
 χαρίεις 248. 567.  
 χαρίζομαι with dat. 764, 2.  
 χάρις 179 a. 252 c; acc.  
   719 a. 694.  
 χάσσω pf. imper. 456.  
 χειμῶν gen. 759.  
 χεῖρ 166. 216, 20; om.  
   621 c; εἰς χεῖρας 772 a.  
 χείρων, -ιστος, 254, 2.  
 χερείων, χέρηϊ, etc. 254  
   D, 2.  
 χέω fut. 427; aor. 430.  
   489 D, 34.  
 χηλός 152 b.  
 χθάν 166.  
 χι to σσ 67. 397.  
 χιλιάς 295 d.



χιτών, κιθών, 74 D.

χιών 166.

χοηφόρος 575 b.

χορεύω w. acc. 712 b.

χορηγέω w. acc. 714 b.

χοῦς 209.

χράσμαι 409 D a, d. 412;  
w. dat. 777; in part.  
938 b.

χρέος 192; χρέως 216, 21.

χρέωμαι, χρεώμενος, 409  
D a, d.

χρεών, om. of copula w.,  
611 a.

χρή 486; w. case 712 b;  
w. inf. 949; impf. 834.  
897.

χρήζω pf. 849 b.

χρήσιμος 569, 2.

χρήστης 150; χρηστός ib.

χρᾶ 138 a.

χρόνος gen. 759; dat. w.  
ἐν 782 a.

χρώς 176 D.

χῶ, χῆ, χοῖ, 77 c. 82.

χώμαι w. gen. 744.

χώρᾱ om. 621 c.

χωρίς w. gen. 757 a.

Ψ, pronunc. 21 b.

-ψ masc., fem. 134 l.  
174.

ψάμμος 152 a.

ψάρ 166.

ψάω w. gen. 738.

ψάω 412.

ψέ for σφέ 261 D b.

ψεύδομαι w. acc. 716 b;  
w. gen. 748.

ψῆφος 152 a.

ψιχή dat. 780.

Ω, name of, 8; pronunc.  
11; from -ω, see -ο-.

-ω- for -ο- 455 D b; for  
ου 34 D. 412 a.

ω, η, interch. 28 a; ω, υ,  
31.

ω in Att. decl. 159 ff.

-ω fem. 197; for -ᾱ (dual)  
272 a.

-ω for -ᾱω (gen. sing.)  
148 D, 3; 154 D a.

-ω or ων acc. sing. 161.  
198.

-ῶ nom. dual 154 b.

-ω adv. 260. 88 c.

-ω verbs 311 c. 406.

-ω- theme vowel 527.

ω diphth. 13; pronunc.  
14 c; for αι 412 a.

-ω dat. sing. 154 b.

-ῷ nom. sing. 199.

ῶ 76 b. 77; w. voc. 709  
a; w. acc. 723 b.

ὠγαθέ 77.

ῶδε 272 c. 283.

ὠδή 13 a. 37 D f.

-ωδης adj. 586 a.

ὠδῖς 166.

-ω|η- variable vowel 310  
a; mode-suffix 273.  
408. 417. 433 b. 444.

455 a. 473 a.

ὠθέω augm. 359; ὠθεσ-  
κον 493 b.

ῶκα 258 D.

ὠκύροος 49 D.

ὠκύς 229 D. 253 D.

-ωμι for -οω 409 D h.

-ων-, -ον-, form. suff. 555.  
561, 2.

-ων part. ending 383, 6.

-ων gen. pl. 133. 141.  
154 d.

ὦν part. 479.

ῶν 1048, 2.

ὠνέομαι augm. 359; aor.  
ἐπιδάμην 441. 444 a.  
445 a. 489, 9; w. gen.

746.

ὠήρ, ὠνθρωποι, 77 D b.

ὠνητός w. gen. 753 f.

ῶρᾱ dat. 782; w. inf.  
952; omis. of copula

611 a.

ὠραῖος w. gen. 754 e.

ῶρᾱσι 220.

ῶριστος 77 D b.

ῶροπον (ὀρνυμι) 436 D.

-ως Att. 2 decl. 159 ff; 3  
decl. 197 ff; gen. sing.  
203. 207 b; acc. pl.  
154 D e; adj. 226 ff;  
pf. part. 244; adv. 257  
ff.

ῶς 111 c. 285; uses 1054,  
1; w. gen. 757 a; after  
pos. 642; w. superl.  
651. 1054, 1 a; in wish  
870 c; indirect 930 ff.  
1049, 2; final 881 ff.  
885 c; causal 925; w.  
part. 974. 978; in ex-  
clam. 1001 a; ὥς τά-  
χιστα 1008 a; w. princ.  
verb 1009 a; w. inf.  
956.

ῶς το 722 a.

ῶς 112 b. 120. 283; καὶ  
ῶς, οὐδ' ῶς, μηδ' ῶς 284.

ῶς for οὗς 216 D, 15.

ῶς for ῶς 284 D.

-ωσι (for -ωσι) 407 c.

ῶσπερ 1054, 2. 1037, 3.  
118. 286; w. acc. abs.  
974; with part. 978 a;  
ῶσπερ ἂν εἰ 905 a;  
ῶσπεροῦν 286.

ῶστε 1054, 4. 1048, 6.  
1041. 118; after pos.  
642; w. finite verb  
927; with infin. 953;  
expressed by pronoun  
939; ῶστε οὐ (μή) 1023  
b.

-ωτ- stems in, 164 i; 455  
D b.

ων diphth. 13. 14 d.

ῶτος, ὠτός, 14 D d. 77  
D b.

ὠχράω 573.

ωω, ωο for αω etc. 409 D  
a. 424 D.

# BATES HALL,

## B. P. L.

### ENGLISH INDEX.

Abbreviations 6 a.

Ability, adj. 565.

Ablative in Lat. = Gr. gen. 727. 747.  
972; = dat. 762. 797.

Absolute, gen. 970 ff; acc. 973 ff.

Abstract words 125 c. 621 b rem;  
nouns of number 295 d; in comp.  
576 b; in plural 636; w. art. 660;  
participle 966 b.

Abundance, adj. 567.

Acatalectic verse 1077.

Accent 95 ff; nouns 128 ff; 1st decl.  
141. 147 c. 150; contr. forms 158;  
2d decl. 162; 3d decl. 172. 185. 188;  
Σωκράτης 193. 203; adj. 222 b. 224.  
232 a. 236 a; comp. adj. 232; part.  
242 a. 243. 477 c. 480 a; pron. 263-  
4. 272 b. 277 a; verbs 386 ff. 105.  
381 D; μi-forms 445 a. 482 a. 484  
a. 487, 2, 3; εἰμί 480; in formation,  
546; in comp. 582-3;—in versi-  
fication 1066 a; rhythmic accent  
1071.

Accompaniment, dat. 774.

Accountability, gen. 753 c.

Accusative 123 (3); sing. 1st decl. 139.  
143; 2d. decl. sing. 151. 161; 3rd  
decl. neut. 167; masc. and fem. 169.  
186; barytone stems 179; in -εἶ  
208 c; pl. 1st decl. 143; 2d decl.  
154 e; 3d decl. 169 a, b; in -εις  
202; in -εἶς 208 c; with -δε 219;  
adv. 259. 719;—Synt. 710 ff; dou-  
ble 724; in pass. 724 a; for gen.  
742 b; app. w. sent. 626; w. gen.  
738 a. 743 a. 752 a; w. dat. 764, 1;  
w. prep. 787 ff; aff. ὥς to 722 a;  
w. inf. 939 ff; acc. abs. 973 ff; inf.  
as acc. 959; om. 745 a; acc. antec.  
incorp. 995 a. 996 a.

Action, suffixes 551-2; expressed by  
tenses 821. 300.

Active voice 298. 302 b; endings 376

ff; trans. and intrans. in diff. tenses  
500 ff;—Synt. 809 ff; act. for pass.  
952 a; act. for pass. of another vb.  
820.

Acute accent 96 ff; ch. to grave  
108.

Addition of vowels 45. 543 b. 579.

Address, voc. 709; nom. 707; w. ὁστος  
698.

Adjectives 222 ff; comparison 248 ff;  
formation 562 ff; comp. 578-9; w.  
χάρις 252 c;—Synt. 640 ff; attr.  
and pred. 594; position 666 a. 670  
ff; equiv. 600; adj. pron. as adj.  
600; agr't 620; wt. subst. 621-2;  
fem. wt. subst. 779 a; of place w.  
art. 671; w. cog. acc. 717; w. gen.  
753 ff. 750 c, e; w. dat. 765. 772 b;  
w. poss. pron. 691; w. τῆς 702 a;  
w. inf. 962; w. μὴ 1026;—Verbal  
adj. 299 c. 475. 988 ff; see -τέος  
(-τεον, -τέα) in Greek Ind. See *Neu-  
ter, Attributive, Predicate-Noun*.

Adjuncts of participle 975 ff.

Adonic verse 1111 a.

Advantage, dat. 767.

Adverbial acc. 719. 956; part. 968 a.

Adverbs, elision 80 c; enclit. 113 b;  
formation 257; accent 257; end'g in  
-α 258; compar. 259; demonstr. 272  
c; correl. 283; neg. 287; numeral  
288. 295 c. 297. in compos. w. aug.  
360 cf. 580 a; Synt. 641; pred. adj.  
for adv. 619 b; of swearing 723;  
place w. gen. 757. 760 a; w. art. (for  
adj.) 600. 641 a. 666 a; w. gen. 756  
ff; w. dat. 772 c; w. τῆς 702 b; w. μὴ  
1026; in *constr. praegnans* 788 b;  
prep. as adv. 785; participle for  
adv. 968 a; rel. adv. 908. 997 a.  
1003. 1054.

Adversative conjunctions 1046 ff.

Aegean islands, Ionic of, 2.

- Aeolic, dialect 2. 3 a; accent 104 D b;  
 inflec. of contract vbs. 409 D b;  
 poetry 1109; dactyls 1112 d, e.  
 Aeschines, Attic of, 3 d.  
 Aeschylus, Attic of, 3 d.  
 Affection of body, verbs of 573.  
 Age, demonstr. pron. 273; correl. 282.  
 Agent, suff. 550. 548 b; accent 582  
 c; gen. 750 a; dat. 769. 991; acc.  
 991 a; w. pass. 818 a. 808, 1 b. 798  
 c. 805, 1 c.  
 Agreement, gen. rules 603-32; pecul.  
 of number and gender 633 ff.  
 Aiming: gen. 736 a. 739.  
 Alcaeus, Aeolic of 3 a; odes of 1065  
 b; Alcaic verse 1111 s.  
 Alpha priv. 589; c'p'ds w. gen. 753 c;  
 see *a* in Greek Ind.  
 Alphabet 5 ff.  
 Alternative questions 1017.  
 Anacalasis 1121 a.  
 Anacoluthon 1063.  
 Anacrusis 1079.  
 Anapaest 1068; anapaestic rhythms  
 1108 ff; logaoedic anap. 1113. See  
*Systems*.  
 Anastrophe, 109.  
 Anceps, syllaba anc. 1074.  
 Antecedent 598; agr't with 627; om.  
 996 ff; collective 629; definite 699  
 a. 909; indefinite 699. 912; in rel.  
 sent. 993 ff.  
 Antepenult 90.  
 Antibacchius 1068.  
 Antistrophe 1065 c.  
 Aorist 300-3; augm. 354; iter. 493;  
 —Synt. 822. 836 ff. 851. 854. 856  
 and b; for future 848; in wish 871;  
 subj. w. *μή* 874; in condit. sent. 895;  
 subj. for fut. pf. 898 c; part. act.  
 972 c; aor. in indir. disc. 935 c.  
 Aorist, First, system 316. 327-8. 428  
 ff; tense-suffix 372; endings 383, 5  
 b; accent 389 c. 390; in *-κα* 432;  
 transitive sense 500.  
 Aorist, Second, system 320. 322. 333-  
 4. 435 ff; accent 387. 389 a. 391.  
 439 ff. 445 b; *μ*-form 311. 439 ff.  
 489; formation w. *θ* 494; intransi-  
 tive sense 500.  
 Aorist, Passive, system 319. 322. 468  
 ff; tense-suffix 372; endings, 375  
 ff; in depon. verbs 497 ff.  
 Apocope 84 D.  
 Apodosis 879. 889.  
 Aposiopesis 1060.  
 Apostrophe 79 ff.  
 Apposition, kinds of, 624 ff; infinitive  
 in, 950; to a sentence 626.  
 Appositive 595 a; agr't 623; subst.  
 implied 633 b, c. 691; pron. 705; w.  
 voc. 707 a; rel. sent. 1009.  
 Aristophanes, Attic of, 3 d.  
 Aristotle, dialect of, 3 c.  
 Arsis 1071. 1068 b.  
 Article 270; crasis 76 b. 77 b; proe-  
 litic 111 a; w. *αὐτός* 265. 679 ff; for  
 rel. 275 D; as demonstr. 272 b. 272  
 D. 275 b; —Synt. 653 ff; posit. 666 ff;  
 attrib. 600; as poss. 658; w. proper  
 name 663; w. num. 664; w. attrib.  
 665 ff; w. adj. of place 671; w. pred.  
 noun 669; w. pron. 673 ff; w. gen.  
 730 b; w. *πᾶς*, etc. 672; w. *αὐτός*  
*αἰσίου* 688 a; w. inf. 958 ff; w. *οἶος*  
 1002; w. *γέ* 1037 a; of incorp.  
 antec. 995 c; om. 660 ff. 674. See  
*Neuter*.  
 Asclepiadean verse 1115 a, b.  
 Aspiration, rej. or transf. 73 ff; of lab.  
 or pal. 452. 464 a.  
 Assimilation of consonants 46. 431 D a;  
 of vowels, 409 D.  
 Association, dat. 772.  
 Asyndeton 1039.  
 Attempted action 825, 832.  
 Attic, dial. 3 d; 2d decl. 159 ff. 198.  
 227; redup. 368. 358 b. 451 d; fu-  
 ture 425.  
 Attraction in relat. sentences 994 ff;  
 inverse 1003; of relat. clause into  
 infin. 947.  
 Attributive 594 a. 620 ff. 633; appos.  
 624 a; subst. om. 621; w. article  
 666 ff; w. cogn. acc. 715; part. 965  
 ff; gen. 728 a. 730.  
 Attributive position 666 a. 679. 692, 3.  
 730 d.  
 Augment 354 ff; w. redupl. 358; on  
 sec. syll. 358 a. 359 b, d; comp. vbs.  
 360 ff; bef. prep. 361, cf. 580 a;  
 double 361 a, 362 a, b; om. 365 D.  
 356 D. 358. 493.  
 Bacchius, 1068; bacchic rhythms,  
 1126 ff.  
 Barytone 99; stems 179.

- Basis 1073 a.  
 Boeotia, Aeolic of, 2.  
 Brachylogy 1058.  
 Breathings 17 ff.  
 Bucolic, poetry 3 b, d; caesura 1100.  
 Caesura 1081. 75 D d; masc., fem. 1100.  
 Capacity, adj. w. gen. 754 b.  
 Cardinal numbers 288 ff.  
 Cases 123 (3); defect. 215 b;—Synt. 706 ff; of infin. 959 ff; in rel. sent. 993 ff.  
 Case-endings 133.  
 Catalexis, catalectic verse, 1077; of iambic verse 1090; doubly catalectic verses 1078 a.  
 Causal clauses 925 ff.  
 Causal rel. claus. 910; w.  $\mu\eta$  1021 b.  
 Causal conjunctions 1050. 1054, 1 c.  
 Causative, verbs 571, 2, 8; use of mid. 816 a.  
 Cause, gen. 744. 746 c; dat. 776. 778; circumst. part. 969 b. 977; gen. abs. 971 a.  
 Characteristic, gen. 732 d.  
 Choliambus 1094.  
 Choral poetry 1065 c.  
 Choriambus 1068; choriambic rhythms 1120.  
 Chorus, as individual 638.  
 Circumflex accent 96 ff.  
 Circumstantial part. 968 ff.  
 Claiming, vbs, w. gen. 739 a.  
 Classes of verbs 392 ff. 502 ff; 1st. 393. 503 ff; 2d. 394. 511 ff. 421 c. 429. 447 b. 451 b; 3d. 395. 513 ff; 4th. 396 ff. 514 ff; 5th. 402. 521 ff; 6th. 403. 530 ff; 7th. 404. 534 ff; 8th. 502. 539.  
 Clause 876; as subst. 600; gen. w. 733. See *Sentence*.  
 Close vowels 12. 31. 37 a. 38 a. 75 D b; stems in, 130. 131.  
 Cognate, mutes 24; accus. 715 ff. 725; w. adj. 717; om. 745 a.  
 Collective subject 609. 615 a; antec. 629.  
 Colon 121; in versification 1075.  
 Comma 121.  
 Command 844 and a. 957 and a.  
 Common, dialect 3 c; quantity 93; gender 126. 165; common form vb. inflec. 311. 383. 406; time (in music) 1068 b.  
 Comparative, adj. 248 ff. 236, cf. 296; adv. 259; = pos. 248 D; from subst. 255 D;—Synt. 642 ff; w. gen. 644, cf. 755. 749; w.  $\eta$  643. 645. 1045, 1 b; w. dat. 781; *too* or *very*, etc. 649 a; w. inf. 954; conjunc. 1054.  
 Compensative lengthening 34. 55 d. 56 -7. 168 (2). 431.  
 Completed action 821 ff. 851.  
 Composition of words 575 ff; elision 81 ff; prep. in comp. 784. 791 ff. 580 ff. 576 b. 587 ff.  
 Compound words 540. 575 ff; accent 582;—Subst. 147 a. 185. 194;—Adj. 225. 232. 245. 247 b. 578; w. gen. 753 c, d;—Verbs, 580 ff; aug. 360 ff; redup. 370; accent 391. 387 b. 445 b; w. gen. 751 ff; w. dat. 775;—Sentences 876 ff;—Negatives 1018. 1030.  
 Concession, part. 969 c. 971 c. 979.  
 Concessive conjunctions 1053.  
 Conclusion 889 ff.  
 Concrete words, pl. for sing. 636 b.  
 Condition 889 ff; w.  $\mu\eta$  1021. 1025; supplied 872 a; part. 969 d. 971 b.  
 Conditional, sentences 889 ff; mixed 901; condit. conjunctions 1052. 889.  
 Conditional relat. clauses 910 ff; w.  $\mu\eta$  1021. 1025 a. 1026.  
 Congruence of mode 919. 881 b. 921 b.  
 Conjunctions 1038 ff; elision 80 b. 107; proclit. 111 c;  $\pi\lambda\acute{\eta}\nu$  758 a; in fin. clauses 881 ff; condit. claus. 889 ff; rel. pron. for conj. 999.  
 Connection, gen. 729 a rem; w. adj. 754 d; dat. 772 b. 754 d.  
 Consecutive conjunctions 1054, 1 f. 927.  
 Consonants 19; changes 46 ff; 545 d; doubled 47 ff; added 543 c; bef. 65-9; position 92 ff; stems in, 130 ff. 163 ff. 174 ff. 228 ff; vb. themes 463. 528. 532.  
 Consonant-declension 131 ff. 163 ff; 228 ff.  
 Constructio ad sensum 633.  
 Constructio praegnans 788.  
 Continued action 300. 821 ff. 851 ff.  
 Contraction 37 ff; crasis 76 ff; accent 105;—in subst. 144, 157 ff. 160. 183. 190. 192. 193. 194. 198. 202. 201 D. 204;—in adj. 223. 231 b. 238. 243,

- 244;—in adv. 257;—in verbs 409-12. 323-6. 493 b; aug. 359-60; redup. 369; aor. pass. 473 a; fut. 422-27; w.  $-(\sigma)\alpha$ ,  $-(\sigma)\phi$ , 383, 4;  $\mu$ -forms 415-19; iter. 493 b;—in formation 545 a;—in verse 1080.
- Co-ordinate, mates 25 51;—sentences 876 a. 1005. 1033 a.
- Copula 595; omitted 611 and a. 938.
- Copulative forms wt. art. 660 a; conjunctions 1040 ff.
- Coronis 76.
- Correlation, of pron. 282. 276; of adv. 283.
- Crisis 76 ff. 82; accent 106.
- Cretic 1068; rhythms 1119.
- Crime, gen. 745. 752 a.
- Customary action 824 a, b. 830. 835 and a. 894 a. 923.
- Cyclic dactyl 1069.
- Dactyl 1068; dactylic rhythms 1099 ff.
- Dactylo-epitritic rhythms 1117.
- Dactylo-trochaic rhythms 1118.
- Dative 123 (3); accent 129. 162 b. 172; sing. 1st decl. 140; 2d decl. 154 b; 3d decl. 195; plu. 1st decl. 142. 220 a; 2d decl. 156; 3d decl. 57. 171 D b;  $-\phi$  for 221 D;—Synt. 762 ff; w. prep. 787 ff; w.  $-\tau\acute{\epsilon}\phi\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $-\tau\acute{\epsilon}\phi\omicron\nu$  991; inf. as dat. 959; dat. antec. incorp. 995 a. 996 a.
- Declarative conjunctions 1049. 1054, 1 d.
- Declension 122 ff. 131 ff; 1st. 131 ff; 2d. 151 ff; 3d. 163 ff; irreg. 210 ff.
- Defectives 215 ff. 166 D k; adj. 246. 254 D, 2, 5. 258 D; compar. 255; perf. 368 D; perf. part. 363 D; aor. 431 D c. 436 D.
- Definitive apposition 624 c.
- Degree, of comparison 248 ff; w. gen. 730 c; of difference, dat. 781.
- Deliberation, subjunc. of, 866, 3. 932.
- Demonstratives (pron. and adv.) 270-74. 275 b. 282;—Synt. 695 ff; agr't 632; as antec. 995 b. 996 b. 997 a; w. art. 673 ff; w. interrog. 1012 a; of ref. 599; as rel. 284; art. as dem. 654-5; rel. as dem. 275 b. 655 a; dem. w. appos. 625 b; coord. w. rel. 1005.
- Demosthenes, Attic of, 3 d.
- Nominative, subst. 541. 556 ff;—adj. 564 ff; w. gen. 749;—verbs 308. 392 a. 570 ff. 581; augm. 362.
- Denying, vbs. w.  $\mu\acute{\eta}$  1029. 1034 a.
- Dependent, sentences or clauses 876 ff; w. gen. 733; with partic. absol. 973 a; w. interrogatives 1012; w. negatives 1019 ff. See *Subordinate*.
- Depend. questions; see *Indirect*.
- Deponent verbs 298 a; w. aor. pass. 497; w. passive meaning 499. 819 d; use of mid. 817.
- Depriving, vbs. of, 748 a.
- Descriptive apposition 624 b.
- Desiderative verbs 573.
- Designation, gen. 729 g.
- Determinative comp. 585. 587 a; accent 582 c. 589.
- Diaeresis 16.
- Dialects 1 ff; dialectic formations, in verb 493 ff.
- Diastole 121 a.
- Dicolie verses 1075.
- Digamma 7. See *Vau*.
- Dimeter 1073.
- Diminutives, suff. 558; neut. 125 d.
- Diphthongs 13; contraction 39; before  $\rho$  49; crasis 77 a, b, c; syniz. 78; elision 80 D; om. 545 c.; quant. 92 ff; short for accent 102. 386; shortened bef. vowel 92 D c, d; stems 206; augm. 357.
- Dipody 1072.
- Direct, middle 812; object 593; question 1011. 1015. 1017. 700; discourse 928.
- Direction, exp. by fem. adj. 622.
- Disadvantage, dat. 767.
- Disjunctive, conjunctions 1045.
- Distich 1065 a; elegiac 1101.
- Distinction, gen. 747-9. 753 g.
- Distributives 295 a.
- Dividing, vbs. of, 725 b.
- Division, adverbs of, 295 c.
- Doehmius, doehmiac rhythms 1125 ff.
- Doric, dialect 2. 3 b; future 426; contraction 409 D g; strophes 1117.
- Double, consonants 26. 46 ff. 355 a. 365. 420 D. 428 D a. 545 d; position 92; double object 724; double neg. 1030 ff; augm. 361 a. 362 a, b.
- Drama, Doric in, 3 b.
- Dual 123; dual fem. of adj. 222 c; of pron. 272 a. 275 a;—Synt., w. two



- sing. subj. 606 a. 623 b; w. sing. vb. 605.
- Duration, gen. 729 d.
- Effect, acc. 714.
- Effort, verbs of, 885 ff.
- Elegiac distich 1101.
- Elements of verb 353 ff.
- Elision 79 ff; accent 107. 119 c.
- Ellipsis 1057. See *Omission*.
- Emphatic; enclit. 119 b; pronouns 263. 273. 274 (with *-i*). 285. 677. 697; *αὐτός* 680 ff. 687-8; superl. 651 ff; negatives 1032; particles 1037. 1045 a; subj. of inf. 940 b; prolepsis 878; place of *αὖ* 862; *οὐδὲ εἰς* 290 a.
- Enclitics 113 ff; adv. 283; vb. 480. 481 a.
- Endings, of decl. 122; accented 172. 188; local 217 ff; adj. of two, 225. 230. 234. 236. 245; adj. of one, 246. 252 a; comp., sup. 248 ff; 253 ff. 296; verbs 306. 375 ff. 383 ff; suffixes 542 ff.
- English verse 1066 a.
- Enjoying, gen. 736 a. 740.
- Epenthesis 65. 407.
- Epic dialect 3 c.
- Epicene 127.
- Epistolary aorist 838.
- Epitrite 1117.
- Epode 1065 c.
- Equivalents of subst. and adj. 600.
- Ethical dative 770.
- Eupolidean verse 1115 d.
- Euripides, Attic of, 3 d.
- Exclamation, nom. 707 b; acc. 723 b; gen. 761; rel. 1001 a; infin. in. 962.
- Expectation, modes for, 898 ff. 900 ff. 921; of answer 1015.
- Extent, acc, 720; gen. 729 d.
- Factive aorist 836 a. 841 b.
- Fearing, fin. clauses 887 ff; w. *μή οὐ* 1033.
- Feet, in verse 1068.
- Feminine 123 (1). 125 b; 2 decl. 152; 3 decl. 164 ff; adj. 222 a, b, c. 228; wt. masc. 246 D; irreg. 247; 2 pf. part. 451 D c; for neut. 730 c;—fem. caesura 1100.
- Figures of syntax 1057 ff.
- Final sounds, laws of, 75 ff;—cons. 85 ff;—clauses 880 ff. 911;—conjunc. 881 ff. 1054, 1 c;—syll. of verse 1074.
- Finite modes 299 a;—Synt. 865 ff; pred. 592; agr't 603 ff; w. *πρίν* 924; w. *ἥσ τε* 927.
- First tenses 303. 304 a.
- Fitness, adj. 565.
- Forbidding, vbs. w. *μή* 1029. 1034 a.
- Formation of words 540 ff; of vbs. 353 ff. 392 ff.
- Formative lengthening 33 a.
- Fractional expressions 293.
- Fulness, adj. 567. See *Plenty*.
- Function, suff. expressing 557, 1.
- Future 300-3; system 315. 326. 420 ff; tense-suffix 372. 420; like present 423. 427; contract 423-7; trans. 500; wanting 495. 496 a; mid. as act. or pass. 495, 496;—Syntax 822. 843; opt. and inf. 855; univ. truth 824 b; pres. for 828 a; subj. for 868; in final sent. 881 c. 885 ff; w. *οὐ μή* 1032;—Fut. pass., endings 375 ff; formation 474.
- Future Perfect 300-3; formation 459 ff. 466 and b; tense-suffix 372; active 467; Synt. 822. 850. 849 c. 855 b; aor. subj. for, 898 c.
- Future supposition 898 ff. 900; condit. rel. 916. 917.
- Galliambic verse 1122 i, j.
- Gender 123 (1). 124 ff. 152. 164 ff; heterog. 214; adj. of one, 246. 252 a; pecul. of synt. 633 ff. 630. 632 a; in formation 546 ff.
- General condition 890. 894; condit. rel. 914. 923.
- General truth 824 a, b. 840.
- Generic article 656 ff.
- Genitive 123 (3); accent 129. 162 b. 172; sing. 1st decl. 140. 148 ff; 2d decl. 154; 3d decl. 203. 208 b; plur. 1st decl. 141. 150; 2d decl. 154; 3d decl. 192. 203;—*-θεν* for, 217 D;—*-φι* for, 221 D;—Synt. 727 ff; as attrib. or pred. noun 600. 666 b; pred. w. infin. 732 c; as subj. 734; as obj. 735; two 731; w. *χαρίν, δίκην*, 719 a; w. vbs. 733 ff; c'pd vbs. 751 ff; w. acc. 738 a. 743 a. 752 a; for acc. 748 a; w. dat. 765 a; w. prep. 787 ff; w

- compar. 643 b; w. poss. pron. 691.  
 692, 2; w. adj. and adv. 753 ff; w.  
 part. 966 a; gen. abs. 970 ff; inf.  
 as gen. 959; = *about* 733 a; gen.  
 antec. incorp. 995 a. 996 a. See  
*Objective, Subjective, Time*, etc.  
 Gentiles, suff. 560. 564 a.  
 Glyconic verse 1111 l-n. 1116.  
 Gnomic aorist 840.  
 Grave accent 96 ff.  
 Groups of feet 1072. 1075.  
 Hellas, Hellenes, 1.  
 Hellenistic dialect 4 f.  
 Hephthemimeris 1102 d; hephthemi-  
 meral caesura 1100.  
 Herodotus, Ionic of, 3 c.  
 Hesiod, Epic of, 3 c.  
 Heteroclitics 212.  
 Heterogeneous 214.  
 Hexameter 1073; dactylic 1100.  
 Hexapody 1072.  
 Hiatus 75; in epic poetry 75 D; at  
 end of verse 1074 a.  
 Hindering, vbs. of, 963; w.  $\mu\eta$  1029.  
 1034 a.  
 Hippocrates, Ionic of, 3 c.  
 Hipponactean verse 1084. 1094.  
 Historical present 828.  
 Homer, epic of, 3 c; *vau* 72 D.  
 Hoping, vbs. of, 948 a.  
 Hortative subjunc. 866, 1. 909 a.  
 Hyperbaton 1062.  
 Hypercatalectic verse 1078 b.  
 Hypodiatole 121 a.  
 Hypothetical indic. 895. 925 a. 935 a;  
 infin. for, 964; part. for, 987.  
 Iambus 1068; irrational 1070; iambic  
 rhythms 1088 ff.  
 Ictus 1071.  
 Imperative 299; endings 380. 383, 2.  
 385, 2. 73 b. 415 b. 441-3; accent  
 387. 391 c; perf. act. 456; fut. for,  
 844; time of, 851 b; potent. opt. for  
 872 d; in simp. sent. 873 ff; in con-  
 dit. sent. 893 b. 898; in rel. sent.  
 909 a; inf. for, 957; for condit.  
 902; w.  $\mu\eta$  1019; om. 612.  
 Imperfect 300-1. 303; aug. 354; for-  
 mation and infl. 372. 392 ff;  $\mu$ -form  
 413 ff. 419 a; iter. 493; form with  
 $\theta$  494;—Synt. 822. 829 ff. 849 c; in  
 wish 871; in condit. sent. 894, 895  
 ff; in final claus. 884; in *until*-  
 clauses 921 b; in ind. disc. 935 b.  
 936.  
 Impersonal verbs 602 d and rem. 635 a.  
 743 b. 949; part. 973; v. a. in  $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\omicron\nu$   
 ( $-\tau\acute{\epsilon}\alpha$ ) 990; pers. for impers. 944.  
 Implied indirect discourse 937. 881 a.  
 921 rem. 925 b.  
 Improper, diphthongs 13. 96 a; hiatus  
 75 D e; prepos. 758. 784 a.  
 Inceptive, class 403. 530 ff. 495 a;  
 aorist 841.  
 Incorporation 995.  
 Indeclinable pron. 279; num. 290  
 b, d.  
 Indefinites (pron. and adv.) 277-9.  
 282-3. 267; enclit. 113 b;—Synt.  
 701 ff;—indef. action 821 ff. 300;  
 subj. of inf. 942.  
 Indefinite Relatives (pron. and adv.)  
 280-83. 294; str'gth'd 285-6;—  
 Synt. 699 a; as indefin. 1002 a; as  
 interrog. 1011 ff.  
 Independent, nom. 708; sentence w.  
 $\omicron\upsilon$  or  $\mu\eta$ , 1019 ff.  
 Indeterminate, subj. 602 d. 973 a.  
 Indicative 299; endings 276 ff; tenses  
 823. 824 ff; in simp. sent. 865; in  
 wishes 871; fin. clauses 881 c. 884.  
 885 ff. 888; in condit. sent. 893.  
 894. 895 ff. 898 ff; rel. clauses 909  
 ff. 914 ff. 921 b. 922; causal clauses  
 925 ff; result 927; indir. disc. 932  
 ff; w. neg. 1020 ff. 1032.  
 Indirect, compounds 581; middle 813;  
 object 593; dat. 763 ff. 951; reflex-  
 ives 688 a ff.  
 Indirect discourse 928 ff; inf. in., 946;  
 neg. in., 1022; questions 700. 930.  
 1016. 1017. 1022 a; implied ind.  
 disc. 925 b. 937. 881 a. 921 rem.  
 Inferential conjunctions 1048.  
 Infinitive 299 b: endings 381. 383, 5.  
 385, 5; accent 389; 2 aor. 435 D b.  
 443 c;—Synt. 938 ff; time of, 851.  
 852 ff; w. pred. noun 732 c; equiv.  
 of subst. 600; as subj. 602 d, rem.  
 939 a. 946 a. 949; w.  $\kappa\alpha\iota$   $\tau\acute{o}\nu$  655  
 a; w. pos. for compar. 642; w.  
 $\mu\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$  846; w.  $\acute{\omega}\phi\epsilon\lambda\omicron\nu$  871 a; in  
 indir. disc. 930. 946; by attraction  
 947; for supp. part. 986; w. neg.  
 1023. 1024. 1034; w.  $\acute{\epsilon}\phi'$   $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon$  999  
 a; w.  $\omicron\iota\omicron\varsigma$  1000.

- Inflection 122 ff; verbs 306. 354 ff. 375 ff. 406 ff.  
 Initial vowels, crasis 76; syniz. 78; aphaeresis 83; aug. 356. 359; redupl. 367-9;—initial  $\sigma$  70.  
 Insertion of mute 60. 464 D a.  
 Instrument, suff. 554; dat. 776 ff.  
 Intensive, pron. 265;—Synt. 678 ff; w. dat. of accomp. 774 a;—verbs 574;—particles 1037.  
 Interchange of vowels 28 ff. 511 (see *Variation*); in formation 575 a;—of quantity 36.  
 Interest, dat. 766 ff.  
 Interjection 709 a. 761.  
 Interrogation, mark of, 121.  
 Interrogatives (pron. and adv.) 277. 278. 294; Synt. 700. 1011 ff; w. art. 676; as pred. adj. 1012 a; interr. particles 1015; *οὐκοῦν* 1048, 2 a;—interrog. sentences 1010 ff; followed by imperat. 875.  
 Intransitive verbs 593 a; mixed sense, trans. and intr. 500 ff; sometimes tr. 712. b, c 810; = Eng. trans. 712 a; w. verbal noun 713; denom. 571, 4; w. acc. 714 b; w. dat. 764, 2; w. gen. as subj. 734; mid. 814 a; pass. 819 a, b, c.  
 Introductory rel. clause 1009.  
 Inverse attraction 1003.  
 Ionic, dialect 2. 3 c; feet 1068; rhythms 1121 ff.  
 Iota paragogeicum 274.  
 Iota subscript, see *i* in Greek Ind.  
 Iota-class 396 ff. 514 ff.  
 Irrational syllable 1070.  
 Irregular, decl. 211 ff; adj. 247; meaning in verb-forms 495 ff.  
 Isocrates, Attic of, 3 d.  
 Italy, Doric of, 2.  
 Iterative formation 493.  
 Ithyphallic verse 1085 a.  
 Kindred, accus. 715 a, b.  
 Koppa 7. 289.  
 Labials 24; aspirated 452. 470. 464 a; labial stems 164 l. 174 ff; themes 395. 421 a. 513. 515.  
 Latin alphabet 8 a.  
 Latin letters corr. to Greek 5. 7. 15.  
 Lengthening of vowels 33 a. 34 ff. 64 a. 168. 187 b. 237. 249; augm. 351 ff; redup. 367; after Att. redup. 368; verb-theme 421 b. 431. 440. 447 b. 451 c. 504. 444 D. 359. 400. 403. 466 a;  $\mu$ -forms 414. 415 b. 440; in contract verbs 409 D; perf. part. 455 D b; in formation 544 d. Lesbos, Aeolic of, 3 a.  
 Letters 5; names neut. 125 d; for numbers 288 ff.  
 Likeness, dat. 772.  
 Line, verses used by the, 1065.  
 Linguals 24. 470; bef.  $\sigma$  54. 421 a; ling. stems 176 ff; ling. verbs 421 a. 516. 447 a.  
 Liquids 23. 53. 64; mute and liq. 93. 249 a. 365 a;—liq. stems 184 ff. 170 a; liq. themes 309. 519; liq. verbs 309. 326-8. 448. 460. 463. 518 ff; fut. 422; 1 aor. 431; 1 pf. 448; pf. mid. 463.  
 Local, endings 217 ff; conjunctions 1056. See *Place*.  
 Locative case 220. 762.  
 Logaoedic rhythms 1108 ff.  
 Long vowels 9: interchange w. short 33; syniz. 78; quant. 92; accent 100 ff; augment 356 a; in subj. tense-suffix 372. See *Lengthening*.  
 Lyric poetry 3 a, b, d. 1065.  
 Lysias, Attic of, 3 d.  
 Manner, adv. 283. 1054; expr. by fem. adj. 622; dat. 776 ff; circ. part. 969 a; suppl. part. 985; rel. claus. 908.  
 Masculine 123 (1). 125. 164; for fem. 225. 229 a. 246. 637 b; in dual 22 c; for neut. 632 a. 730 c; for person in general 639;—caesura 1100.  
 Material, adj. 566; gen. 729 f. 732 a.  
 Meaning, irregularities 495 ff; in comp. 584 ff.  
 Means, suff. 554; dat. 776 ff; part. 969 a.  
 Measure, gen. 729 d. 732 a.  
 Mental action, gen. 742.  
 Metaplastic 213.  
 Metathesis 64 ff. 219 a. 400. 448 c. 460. 435 D. 473 D a; of quantity 36. 455 b.  
 Metre 1066.  
 $\mu$ -forms, inflection 311. 329 ff. 413 ff. 439 ff. 476. 534; mode-suffix 373-4; aor. subj. 373 D; opt. 388; endings 377. 385.

- Middle mutes 25. 47; w. liquid 93 b.  
 Middle voice 298. 302 a. 459 ff; participle-suffix 382; endings 376 ff. 383, 4. 385, 4; perf. 459 ff; fut. 495. 496;—Synt. 811 ff. 819 d. 992.  
 Mixed, class 502. 539; senses, trans. and intrans. 500; forms of supposition 901.  
 Modes 299. 357 ff.  
 Mode-stem 305 b.  
 Mode-suffixes 372 ff. 417. 433 b. 444 D; of aor. opt. 434.  
 Modern Greek 4 g.  
 Molossus 1068.  
 Monodies 1065 d.  
 Monometer 1073.  
 Monopody 1072.  
 Motion, obj. 722; w. prep. 788 ff; w. adv. 788 b; vbs. w. gen. 748 b.  
 Movable consonants 87 ff cf. 80 rem.  
 Multiplicatives 295 b; w. gen. 755 a.  
 Mutes 24 ff; changes 51-54; dropped 403 c; mute and liquid 93. 249 a. 365 a;—stems 174 ff. 164 l; mute themes 309; verbs 309. 328. 439 D. 463. 470. 511; fut. 421 a. 424 ff; 1 perf. 447 a; pf. mid. 463.  
 Nasals 23; inserted 402 c;—nasal class 402. 521 ff. 413. 495 a.  
 Nature, long by, 92.  
 Negatives 88 a, b. 287. 290 a; w. *μή* 723; w. *ἀρχήν* 719 a; w. fut. for imper. 844; w. imper. 874; fearing 887; *εἰ δὲ μή* after, 906 b; purpose 960; neg. result 961;—Neg. pron. and adv. 287;—Neg. sentences 1018 ff. 1043 ff; foll. by *ἀλλ' ἢ* 1046, 2 c; by *ὅτι μή* 1049, 1 rem.  
 Neuter 123 (1). 125 d, e. 164. 246; pl. w. sing. verb 604. 610 a; in app. w. sent. 626 b; attrib. 621 b; for masc. or fem. 617. 681 a; pronoun w. gen. 733; verbal in *-τέος* 990; relative 999. 1009;—neut. art. w. gen. 730 b; w. inf. 958 ff. 1029; w. part. 966 b;—neut. adj., as a 259. 719 b; as cogn. acc. 716 b; w. gen. part. 730 c; as degree of diff. 781 a.  
 Nominative 123 (3); sing. 1st. decl. 134. 139; in adj. 222. 228; 2d. decl. 151; 3d. decl. 167. 168. 241; plur. 1st decl. 222 b; 3d decl. 208 a;—Synt. 706 ff; indep. 708; for voc. 707. 155; as subj. 601; in app. w. voc. 709 a; w. sent. 626; w. inf. 940. 957; inf. as nom. 959; nom. antec. incorp. 995 a; omitt. 996 a.  
 Non-reality 871. 884. 895 ff. 900 c. 915. 919 b. 921 b. 935 a.  
 Notation of numbers 289.  
 Nouns 122 ff; in comp. 575 ff. cf. 581; of number 295 d.  
 Number 123 (2); heterog. 214; defective 215; in verbs 299 a; pecul. of syntax 633 ff;—words of, 282. 295 d. 296.  
 Numerals 288-97; advbs. 288. 295 c. 297; w. prep. 600 b; w. art. 664; w. *οἱ πάντες* 672 a; w. *αὐτός* 681 b; w. *τις* 702 a; w. *ὥς* 1054, 1 a.  
 Object 593; accus. 711-13. 725-6; of motion 722; double 724; w. cogn. acc. 715; w. pred. acc. 726; gen. 735 ff; w. inf. or part. 938 b; as subj. of inf. 941; w. supp. part. 980; w. *-τέος, -τέον*, 990; inf. as obj. 945. 946. 948. See *Direct, Indirect*.  
 Objective, gen. 729 c. 732 a. 735.  
 Obligation, imperf. of 884. 897.  
 Oblique cases 123 a; as obj. 593.  
 Odes of Pindar 1065 c.  
 Omission, of diaer. 16 a; vowels 43-4. 545 c; aug. 354 D. 356 D. 358. 493; redup. 363 D. 491; cons. of redup. 365; *σ* of fut. and 1 aor. 422 ff. 431; *α* in pf. 454; stem-vowel in comp. 575 a; endings 383. 1, 2;—of subj. 602; subst. 621. 966. 972 a; antec. 996 ff; article 660 ff. 674; cog. acc. *δίκην*, etc. 745 a; obj. after *μή* 723 a; *νόος, οἶκος* 730 a; *τις, τι*, 734. 735; *δεῖ* 743 b; *ἦ* 647; *ἄν* 872 e. 894 b. 897 b. 898 b. 921 a; subj. w. inf. 940 ff; part. w. *τυγχάνω* 984 a; before *ὅπως* 886; in fin. clauses 883; condit. sent. 903 ff; rel. sent. 1006. 1007; gen. abs. 972 a;—omission of arsis 1076.  
 Open vowels 12. 28. 31. 37 ff.  
 Opposition, dat. 772.  
 Optative 299; mode-suffix 374. 434; *μ*-form 418 a. 419 b, c. 445. 473 a; endings 376. 379. 377 D; accent 102. 386. 388. 390. 418 b. 445 a;

- 1 aor. 434; pf. act. 457; pf. mid. 465; contract 410 D a; wanting 445;—Synt., time of, 851. 852 ff; fut. opt. 855. 872 f; cpt. in simp. sent. 869 ff; fin. clauses 881 ff; condit. sent. 893 b. 894. 896. 900; rel. sent. 909 a. 914. 917. 921. 923; causal clauses 925 b; indir. disc. 932, 2. 933; implied indir. disc. 881 a. 925 b; w. neg. 1020 ff.
- Oratio recta, obliqua, 928. See *Indirect discourse*.
- Ordinals 288 ff; w. acc. 721; w. *αὐτός* 681 b; adj. inst. of adv. 619 a.
- Origin, gen. 729 a rem. 732 a.
- Orthothone 113 b. 119.
- Oxytone 99 ff; stems 170 a. 199. 205.
- Paeons 1068 and a 1119.
- Palatals 24. 41. 55; aspir. 452, 470. 464 a; pal. stems 164 l. 174 ff; themes 421 a.
- Paroemiac verse 1104 c. 1105 ff; logaedic 1111 f, g.
- Paroxytone 99 ff.
- Participle 299 b; inflection 241–44; suffixes 382. 563; endings 382 383, 6. 385, 6; accent 389. 477 c; 2 pf. 451 D c; pf. w. *εἰμί* 457. 464. 465. 467; comparison 256;—Synt. 965 ff. 938; time of, 856; agr't 620; agr't w. pred. noun 610; equiv. of adj. 600; om. 984 a; attrib. 666 ff; w. dat. of interest 771 a, b; neut. pass. 819 c; w. *ἄν* 987; for condit. 902. 969 d. 971 b; rel. w. 1004; w. interrog. 1012; w. neg. 1025. 1027; w. *πέρ* 979 a.
- Particles 1036 ff; accent 113 d. 120; w. indef. rel. 285; of wishing 870 a, b, c; adjuncts of part. 975 ff; interrog. 1015 ff; neg. 1018 ff.
- Particular conditions 890. 893.
- Partitive, appos. 624 d; gen. 729 e. 730 c d, e. 732 a. 734. 755 b.
- Passive voice 298. 302 a. 468 ff; passive systems 468 ff; tense-suffixes 372; endings 375 ff; as mid. in dep. verbs 497 ff;—Synt. 818 ff; w. indet. subj. 602 d; w. acc. 724 a. 725 c; w. nom. for acc. 726 b; w. gen. 750 a; w. dat. of agent 769; w. prep. 798 c. 805, 1 c. 808, 1 b; w. inf. as subj. 946 a.
- Past supposition 892 ff. 895 ff; condit. rel. 914. 915.
- Past tenses 301, 2. 376. 379. 383, 3; endings 376; contrary to fact, see *Non-reality*.
- Past time 301. 354. 823. 829. 836. 847. 851 ff.
- Patronymics, suff. 559.
- Pause, caesural 1081; at end of verse 1074 a.
- Pentapody 1072.
- Penthemimeris 1102 b; penthemimeral caesura 1100.
- Penult 90.
- Perfect 300–1. 303; redup. 363 ff; perf. system 446 ff;—Synt. 822. 847. 851 and b. 853. 856; univ. truth 824 b; pres. for, 827; aor. for, 837.
- Perfect Active system 317 ff. 321 ff. 336. 446 ff; part. 244; tense-suffixes 372. 382; endings of inf. 383, 5 b; w. pres. form 455 D a; pf. act. without *-α-* 454. 490 ff; meaning 456. 491–2; intrans. 501.
- Perfect, Middle; system 459 ff; accent 389 b; 3 pl. 376 D d;—Passive. w. indeterm. subj. 602 d; w. dat. of agent 769.
- Period 121.
- Periphrastic fut. w. *μέλλω* 846.
- Peripomenon 99 ff.
- Person 261 ff. 299 a. 375 ff; subj. 603 a; rel. subj. 627 a; two or more subj. 606; 1 pl. for sing. 637; for dual 378; 3d for 1st, 2d, 686 a; person in general 602 c. 639.
- Person (= functionary), suff. 557.
- Personal, pron. 262 ff; *αὐτός* 265 a; Synt. 677. 603 a; *αὐτός* 682; for poss. 689; for reflex. 684; for rel. 1005; equiv. of subst. 600; gen. w. art. 673 b. 676; as eth. dat. 770;—endings 375 ff;—constr. for impers. 944; constr. w. *-τέος* 989.
- Phalaecean verse 1111 q.
- Pherecratean verse 1111 b—i. 1116.
- Phoenician alphabet 8 a.
- Phrase as subst. 600 a; prep. in comp. 588.
- Pindar, Dor. 3 b; odes, 1065 c.
- Place, adj. 255 D; 671. 754 f;—adv. 63. 217 ff. 283. 757. 760 a. 908. 1056;—endings 217 ff; suff. 561;



- design. wt. art. 661. 663; gen. 760. 7. 4 f; dat. 788; w. prep. 787 ff. 791 ff; in rel. expr. 998 b. 999 b; condit. rel. clauses 912.
- Plato, Attic of, 3 d, cf. rem.; use of *αὐτό* 681 a.
- Plenty, gen. 743. 753 c.
- Pleonasm, 1061.
- Pluperfect, 300-1. 303. 449; aug. 354. 358; redup. 363; tense-suffix 372 D; 3 pl. 376 D d; formation and inflect. 446 ff; endings 458 a; plupf. without *-α-* 454. 490 ff.—Synt. 822. 847 ff; in wish 871; in condit. clause 895;—plup. pass. 602 d. 769;—in ind. disc. 935 b.
- Plural 123 (2); w. sing. vb. 604-5; pl. and dual, 634; pl. for sing. 635; pl. ending for dual 378; generalizing plur. 636 b; pl. of 'modesty' 637; pl. vb. w. sing. subj. 606 ff; w. coll. subj. 609. cf. 629.
- Poetry, kinds of, 1064 ff.
- Porson's rule, 1091 (5).
- Position, long by, 92. 249 a. 258 D.
- Position, phrases of, 788 c.
- Positive, 248 ff. 642.
- Possession, gen. 729 a. 732 a. 754 c. 768 a.
- Possessive pron. 269. 689 ff; as reflex. 692-3; w. art. 675; art. as, 658; for obj. gen. 694;—poss. compounds 586. 587 b. 589.
- Possessor, dat. 768.
- Possibility, vb. w. superl. 651 a.
- Postpositive 1036.
- Potential opt. 872; 900. 925 a. 927.
- Power gen. 753 b.
- Praxilleian verse 1112 c.
- Predicate 592; w. acc. of specif. 718 rem.; pred. noun 614 ff; adj. 549 b. 615 ff. 610 a. 619; subst. 595 b. 614. 618. 706 b; vb. agrees w. 610; pred. noun w. attrib. part. 667 b; w. art. 669 ff; in nom. 706 b; in acc. 726; in gen. 732; in dat. 777 a; w. inf. 939 ff; inf. as pred. 950; interrog. 1012 a; v. a. in *-τέος* 988 ff; pred. part. 967 ff.
- Predicate position 670 ff. 680. 689-90. 692, 3 a.
- Prepositional phrases, compounds from, 588.
- Prepositions, crasis 76 b; elis. 80 b; apocope 84 D; accent 107. 109. 111 b; w. pron. 263. 275 D; aug. 360 ff. 362 a, b. cf. 580 a; in comp. 360 ff. 580. 576 b. 587; 712 c. 751 ff.—Synt. 784 ff; w. case, for adj. or subst. 600. 666 ff. 648; with numeral 600 b; for condition 902; bef. *ὁ μέν, ὁ δέ*, 786 b; w. *αὐτός* *αὐτοῦ* 688 a; w. inf. 958; om. in rel. sent. 1007; w. *γέ* 1037, 1 a; w. particle and article 786 b;—improper 784 a; w. gen. 758.
- Prepositive 1036.
- Present 300 ff. 303; system 314. 323 ff. 329 ff; formation 372. 392 ff; inflection 406 ff; *μ*-form 413 b; redupl. 371. 506 ff. 403 b. 404; tense-suffixes 372; endings 376 ff; contract 409-12.—Synt. 822 ff. 824. 851. 853. 856 and a; imper. w. *μή* 874.
- Present supposition 892 ff. 895 ff; condit. rel. 914. 915.
- Priapean verse 1115 c.
- Primitives 541. 546 ff. 562 ff; verbs 308. 392 a.
- Principal, tenses 301. 376. 379; parts of verbs 304 c. 503 ff; sentences or clauses 876. 1009 a; principal causura 1081. 1100.
- Probability 898. 900. 916. 917.
- Proceleusmatic 1068 a.
- Proclitics 111 ff.
- Prohibition 866, 2. 874. 1032 a.
- Prolepsis 878.
- Prolonged long syllables 1067.
- Promising, vbs. of, 948 a.
- Pronoun 261 ff; enclit. 113 a; accent 263. 272 b. 277 a.—Synt. 677 ff; of ref. 597. 627 ff; adj. and subst. pron. 600; app. w. sent. 626; om. 602 a; w. art. 673 ff; w. *γέ* 1037, 1; w. *δή* 1037, 4. See *Neuter, Reference, Personal*, etc.
- Pronunciation 11 a. 14. 18 a. 19. 20. 21 a, b.
- Proparoxytone 99 ff.
- Proper names 138 a. 149. 159 D. 185. 193. 194. 206 D; nomin. indep. 708; w. or wt. art. 663; w. *ᾤδε* etc., 674.
- Properispomenon 99 ff.

- Prosodiac verse 1104 c; logaoedic 1111 h, i.  
 Protasis 879. 889.  
 Prothetic vowel 45. 543 b.  
 Punctuation 121. 75 D c.  
 Purpose 881 ff. 911; inf. 951. 960. 953 a; fut. part. 969 c; w.  $\mu\eta$  1021.  
 Pyrrhic 1068 a.  
 Quality, pronouns of, 273. 282; suffixes 556. 553 a.  
 Quantity, of vow. 92 ff; variable 393 a. 508; transfer of, 36. 160. 203 a. 208 b, d. 455 b. 465 D;—pron. of, 273. 282; gen. of, 743 b. See *Measure*.  
 Questions; vb. omitted 612. See *Interrogative*.  
 Quotation, direct, indirect, 928.  
 Reality 865. 893; contrary to reality, 871. 884. 895 ff. 900 c. 915. 919 b. 921 b. 935 a.  
 Recessive accent 104 b. 386. 546. 445 b. 487, 3; in comp'ds. 582.  
 Reciprocal pron. 268. 686 b.  
 Redundant neg. 1029.  
 Reduplication 363 ff. 446. 450. 459. 73 a; aug. 358; accent 391 b; in pres. 371. 403 b. 404; in 1st class 506; in 6th class 530; in 7th class 534; in 2 aor. 436 and D.  
 Reference, pron. of, 597. 627 ff; antec. implied 633 b, c. See *Demonstrative*, *Relative*.  
 Reflexive pron. 266. 261 D a;—Synt. 683 ff. 692–3. cf. 677 a; equiv. of subst. 600; w. art. 673 b; for recipr. 686 b; emphat. 688; w. compar. 644; w. mid. 812 b.  
 Refusing, vbs. w.  $\mu\eta$  1029. 1034 a.  
 Relatives (pron. and adv.) 275. 276. 282. 284. 76 b;—Synt. 699. 598. 908 ff. 993 ff; agr't 627 ff; antec. om. 996; after art. 655 c; as demonst. 275 b. 654 d; in indir. quest. 1011 a; w. particles 1048. 2. 285; w.  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\rho$  286. 1037, 3; w.  $\delta\acute{\eta}$  1037, 4; art. as rel. 275 D;—rel. clauses 908 ff; w.  $\mu\eta$  1021 a, b; sentences, 993 ff; 1046, 1 c; rel. continued by dem. 1005. See *Indefinite Relatives*, and *Reference*.  
 Resolution in verse 1080.  
 Respect, dat. 780.  
 Rest, with prep. 788; with adv. 788 b.  
 Restrictive article 656 ff.  
 Result, suffixes 553; infin. 953; clauses of, 927; rel. claus. 910; w.  $\mu\eta$  1021 b.  
 Rhythm 1066.  
 Romaic language 4 g.  
 Root 543. 307. 253.  
 Root-class 404. 413. 534 ff.  
 Root-vowel. See *Variation*.  
 Rough, breathing 17 ff; after  $\sigma\delta$  88 a; in aug. 357 b;—mutes 25. 27; pronunc. 21; changed to smooth 73–4. 47. 364.  
 Ruling, vbs. w. gen. 741.  
 Sampi 289.  
 Sappho, Aeolic of, 3 a; odes of, 1065 b; Sapphic verse 1111 r.  
 Saying, vbs. of, 929. 946; pass. pers. 944 a.  
 Season 1084. 1094.  
 Second tenses 303. 304 a. 320–22. 489 ff. 501. 507 ff. 514. 518.  
 Secondary tense-stems 305 a. 372.  
 Semivowels 23. 47 D.  
 Sensation, gen. 742. 753 d.  
 Sentence 601 ff. 876 ff; equiv. of subst. 600; as subj. 602 d rem.; in appos. 626; connected by conj. 1038; sentence-quest. 1010. 1015 ff. See *Clause*, *Simple*, *Compound*, *Dependent*, etc.  
 Separation, gen. 747–8. 753 g. 757 a.  
 Series, metrical 1075.  
 Sharing, gen. 736 a. 757. 753 a.  
 Short vowels 9 ff; interchange 28; interch. w. long 33. 400. 403. 421 b; inst. of long 373 D. 433 D, b. 444 D; elision 79. 274; accent 100 ff; retained in verb-inflection 503 ff. 451 d; in redupl. 363 D.  
 Shortening of vowels in poetry 92 D c.  
 Sibilar 23.  
 Sicily, Doric of, 2.  
 Simple, vowels 39. 49; correl. 282; words 540 ff; sentence 865 ff; suppos 892 ff; condit. rel. clause 914.  
 Singular 123 (2); vb. w. pl. subj. 604 ff; pred. adj. 610 a; sing. and pl. 604 ff. 606 ff. 615 ff. 628 ff; sing. for pl. 638.  
 Size, correlatives 282.  
 Smooth, breathing 17 ff; mutes 25. 27; for rough 47. 73–4.

- Sonant sounds 27 a.  
 Sophocles, Attic of, 3 d.  
 Sotadean verse 1124.  
 Source, gen. 747. 750.  
 Space, acc. 720.  
 Specification, acc. 718. 961.  
 Spirants 23; disappearance 70-72.  
 Spondee 1068; spondaic hexam. 1100.  
 Spurious compounds 575 c; spurious diphthongs 14 b. 40 a. 410 b.  
 Stems 130. 540 ff; pronoun 262. 268 a; verb 305. 392 ff; changed in formation 575.  
 Strong vowels interch. w. weak 32. 435 a. 511. 544 a; strong vowel class 394. 511 ff. 421 c. 429. 447 b.  
 Strophe 1065.  
 Subject 592. 601. 706; indet. 602 d; agr't 603 ff; omitted 602; two or more 606 ff; collective 609; of pass. 818 a. 819 a, b; w. inf. 939 ff. 957; w. supp. part. 980; sentence as subj. 602 d rem.; gen. as subj. 734; inf. as subj. 945. 946 a. 949. See *Indeterminate, Sentence, Verb, Attributive*, etc.  
 Subjective, gen. 729 b; subjective middle 814.  
 Subjunctive 299. 310 a; mode-suffix 373. 408. 417. 433 b. 444. 455. 473 a; endings 376. 379. 377 D. 383 D. 1. 407; perf. act. 457; pf. mid. 465; time of, 851; in simp. sentences 866 ff. 874; indir. disc. 932 ff; final sent. 881 ff; condit. sent. 894. 898; rel. clauses 914. 916. 921. 923; w. neg. 1019. 1032.  
 Subordinate sentence or clause 876 ff. 1033 a.; sub. clause, rel. w., 1004. See *Dependent*.  
 Subscript, see *ι* in Greek Index.  
 Substantives 134; accent 515; compar. 255 D; formation 547 ff; compos. 575 ff; qualified 594 ff; equiv. 600; substantive of attrib. omitted. 621. 966; in agr't 620. 623; qualifying, in acc. 716 a; w. gen. 728 ff. 754 e; w. two gen. 731; w. dat. 765 a. 768 b. 772 b; w. inf. 952; w. *μή* 1026; inf. as subst. 938. 958 ff.  
 Suffixes 372 ff. 393 ff. 542. 545. 548; omitted 336. 454. 490 ff.  
 Superlative 248 ff. 259 ff (cf. 296);—  
 Synt. 650 ff; = *very* 650 b; w. gen. 650. 644 a. 755 b; w. dat. of diff. 781 b; w. *ἐν τοῖς* 652 a; w. *ἐν* 652 b; w. *ὧς, ὅτι, ᾧ* etc. 651; w. *δὴ* 654; in rel. clause 1008; w. *ὧς* 1009. 1 a.  
 Supplementary participle 980 ff. 967.  
 Supposition, 889 ff.  
 Surd sounds 27 a.  
 Swearing, particles 1037, 13; w. acc. 723; gen. w. *πρός* 805, 1.  
 Syllaba anceps 1074.  
 Syllabic augment 353-4. 358 ff.  
 Syllables 89 ff; quant. 92 ff; accent 95 ff; in versif. 1067; irrational 1070.  
 Syncope-38; stems in *-ε-* 188; 2 aor. 436 D. 437; of arsis 1076.  
 Synzesis 42. 78; 141 D b. 148 D, 2.  
 Synopses of verbs 313. 337-52.  
 Syntax 591 ff.  
 Systems, of tenses 303 ff. 314 ff. 392 ff;—in verse 1074 b; anapaestic 1105. 1065 d; trochaic 1087; iambic 1098; glyconic and pherecratean 1116; dochmiac 1126.  
 Tau-class 395. 513 ff.  
 Temporal, aug. 354, 2. 356-8. 360 ff; conjunc. 1056. 1054, 1 b. See *Time*.  
 Tenses 300 ff; of indic. 821 ff; in other modes 851 ff. See *First, Second, Principal, Historical, Present*, etc.  
 Tense-stem 305. 310; formation 372 ff. 392 ff.  
 Tense-suffixes 372 ff.  
 Tense-systems, see *Systems*.  
 Tetrameter 1073; troch. catal. 1083; iamb. cat. 1095; anap. cat. 1107.  
 Tetrapody 1072.  
 Tetraseme syllables 1057.  
 Theme, of vbs. 307 ff; in comp. 579; theme-vowel 394. 400. 431.  
 Theocritus, Doric of, 3 b.  
 Theophrastus, dial. of, 3 c.  
 Thesis 1071. 1068 b; 75 D d. 92 D c. 94 D.  
 Thessaly, Aeolic of, 2.  
 Thinking, vbs. of, 929. 946; pass. pers. 944 a.  
 Thueydides, Attic of, 3 d. cf. rem.;

- use of *σφῶν* 692, 3 a; of neut. part. 966 b.
- Time, adj. 566 b; as adv. 619 a; adv. 283. 908. 1055. 1056; design. wt. art. 661; acc. 720; time since 721; gen. 759. 757 a; dat. 782; w. prep. 791 ff; tenses 821. 823. 851 ff. 870 d. 872 b, c; part. 968 a. 971. 976; rel. expr. 998 b. 999 b; *ᾔσων οὐ* 1035 b;—in music 1068 b.
- Tmesis 580 a. 786.
- Touching, vbs. w. gen. 736 a. 738.
- Tragedy, Attic of, 3 d, cf. rem.
- Transfer of quantity 36. 160. 203 a. 208 b. 455 b. 465 D.
- Transitive verbs 593 a; sometimes intr. 712 b, c. 810; trans. phrase 713; w. acc. 710 ff; w. two acc. 724–6; w. dat. 764, 1; adj. w. gen. 754 a; mixed senses 500–1.
- Transposition, see *Metathesis*.
- Tribrach 1068.
- Trimeter 1073; iambic 1091 ff.
- Triple time (in music) 1068 b.
- Tripody 1072.
- Triseme syllables 1067.
- Trochee 1068; long 1069; irrational 1070; trochaic rhythms 1082 ff. 1110 d.
- Ultima 90; accented in decl. 129. 172.
- Unattainable, wish 871; purpose 884.
- Unlikeness, dat. 773.
- 'Until,' rel. clauses, 920.
- Value, gen. 729 d. 746. 745 b. 753 f.
- Variation, of vowels in roots 544. 435. 451. 471. 508. 574; of themes 405. 517; of stems 179. 190. 202. 236 b. 237. 211 ff; in comp. 575 a. 576. See *Interchange*, *Strong* and *Weak*, *Long* and *Short*, *Variable Vowel*.
- Variable Vowel 310; in suffixes, 372 a. 373. 383. 393 ff. 406. 408. 417. 419. 428 D b. 433 b. 435. 444. 455. 473 a. 494. 503 ff; see *Variation*.
- Vau 7; pronunc. 23 a; retained 72 D; numeral 289; influence 197 ff. 359. 369. 436 a. 575 a. 589 b.
- Verba sentiendi et declarandi 929.
- Verbal noun, w. acc. 713; adj., see *-τός -τέος*, in Greek Index.
- Verbs 298; formative elements 353 ff; in *-μι* 311 c; primitive 308; denom. 308. 570 ff. 581; comp. 580. 581; agr't 603 ff; omitted 611 ff. 905. 1006; subj. om. 602 ff; w. gen. 733 ff; w. dat. 763 ff. See *Finite*, *Impersonal*, *Transitive*, *Intrans.*, *Vowel*, *Liquid*, etc.
- Verb-stem 307.
- Verses 1073.
- Versification 1064 ff.
- Vocative 123 (3); voc. sing. 1st decl. 147; 2d decl. 154. 155; 3d decl. 170. 167. 180. 185. 188. 193. 199. 205; Synt. 709. 707.
- Voices 298. 495 ff. 809 ff.
- Vowels 9 ff; changes 28 ff; metath. 64 ff; quant. 92 ff; accent 95 ff. See *Interchange*, *Long*, *Short*, *Lengthening*, *Shortening*, *Close*, *Open*, *Strong*, *Weak*, *Variable*, *Variation*, *Addition*, *Omission*, etc.
- Vowel-decl. 132. 222 ff;—Vowel-stems 130 ff. 134 ff. 151 ff. 201 ff. 222 ff;—Vowel themes 4th class 401. 520; added *σ* 461. 469; made by transp. 448 c. See *Vowel-Verbs*.
- Vowel-verbs 309. 328. 401. 409. 421 b. 423 ff. 429. 447 b. 503 ff. 507. 520.
- Want, gen. 743. 753 c.
- Way, adv. 283. 779 a.
- Weak and strong vowels 32. 435 a. 511.
- Whole, gen. 729 e.
- Wishing 870 ff. 957 a. 1020. 1050, 4 c.
- Word-questions 1010. 1011 ff.
- Xenophon, Attic of, 3 d.
- Zeugma 1059.

# BATES HALL, B. P. L.

## TABLE

*SHOWING THE CORRESPONDING ARTICLES IN HADLEY'S  
AND HADLEY AND ALLEN'S GREEK GRAMMARS.*

OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
1-5.....	1-5	26 D.....	36 D	47 Rem. a.....	61 b
5, Remark a.....	6	27.....	31	48.....	55
5, Rem. b.....	6 a	28.....	33	49.....	56
6, Rem. c.....	8 a	28 D.....	33 D	50.....	57
6, note d.....	—	29.....	30	50 Exc. a.....	237
7.....	9	29 D.....	30 D	51 a.....	463 a
8.....	10	30.....	32	51 b.....	58 and 463 a
9.....	11	31.....	34	52.....	59
10.....	12	32.....	37	53.....	60
11.....	13	32 D e.....	37 D f	53 D.....	60 D
11, Rem. a.....	14 a	32 D f.....	37 D g	54.....	61 and a
11, Rem. b.....	14 c and d	32 D g.....	37 D i	55.....	62
11 D b.....	14 D d	32 D h.....	37 D h	55 D.....	62 D
12.....	15	33.....	38	56.....	63
12, Exc. a.....	15 a	34.....	39 and a	56 D.....	63 D
12, Rem. b.....	14 b	34, Exc. a.....	39 b	57.....	64
12, Rem. c.....	11 a	35 a.....	40 b	57 D.....	64 D
13.....	16	35 b.....	40 c	58.....	65
13, Rem. a.....	16 a	35 c.....	39 c	59.....	66
14.....	17 and a	36 a.....	41	60.....	67
15.....	17 b and 18	36 b.....	231 a	61.....	68
15, Rem. a.....	18 a	37.....	42	62.....	69
15 D.....	17 D b	37 D.....	42 D	62, Rem. a.....	69 a
16.....	19 and 20	38.....	43	62 D.....	69 D
17.....	21	38 D.....	—	63.....	70
17, Rem. a.....	21 b	39.....	44	64.....	71
18.....	23	39, Rem. a.....	44	64, Rem. a.....	—
19.....	24	40.....	47	65.....	73
20.....	25	40 D.....	47 D	65 a.....	73 a
20, Rem. a.....	25 a	41.....	48	65 b.....	73 b
21.....	26	42.....	48 a	65 c.....	73 c
21, Rem. a.....	21 a	43.....	49	65 d.....	73 d
22.....	27	43, Rem. a.....	50	65 e.....	73 e
22, Rem. a.....	27 a	43 D.....	49 D	65 D.....	73 D
23 D.....	72 D	44.....	51	66.....	74
23 D, Rem. a.....	72 D a	44, Rem. a.....	—	66 a.....	74 a
24 D a.....	30 D (1)	45.....	52	66 b.....	74 b
24 D b.....	30 D (2)	46.....	53	66 c.....	74 c
24 D c.....	34 D	46 D.....	53 D a	66, Rem. d.....	74 d
24 D d.....	34 D	46, Rem. a.....	53 a	66 D.....	74 D
25.....	28 and 29	46, Rem. b.....	53 b	67.....	75
25 D.....	29 D	47.....	54	67 D.....	75 D
26.....	36	47 D.....	54 D	67 D a.....	75 D a



OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
67 D b.....	75 D b	94.....	101	123.....	134
67 D c.....	75 D c	95 a.....	102 a	124.....	135
67 D d.....	75 D d	95 b.....	102 b	125.....	136
67 D e.....	75 D e	96.....	103	125 a.....	138
68.....	76 and b	96, Rem. a.....	104 a	125 b.....	139 a
68, Rem. a.....	77 a	97.....	104 b	125 c.....	138
68 D.....	76 D	97 D.....	104 D	125, Exc. d.....	138 a and 139 Exc.
68 D fin.....	77 D	98.....	105	125 D, 1.....	138 D b
68, Rem. b.....	76 a	99.....	106	125 D, 2.....	138 D c
68, Rem. c.....	77 b and d	100.....	107	126.....	140
68, Rem. c. fin.....	77 d	100 D.....	110 a	126, Exc. a.....	138 a, fin.
69.....	78	101.....	108	127.....	—
70.....	79 and 80	101, Rem.....	—	128.....	141
70 D.....	80 D	102.....	109	128 D.....	141 D
71.....	81	102 a.....	109 b	129.....	142
72.....	82	102 b.....	109 a	129 D.....	142 D
72 D.....	82 D	102 D a.....	110 b	130 a.....	138
73 D.....	84 D	102 D b.....	109 D	130 b.....	139
74 a.....	85	103.....	111	130, Exc. c, 1.....	139 b
74 b.....	85 a	104 a.....	112 a and b	130, Exc. c, 2.....	139 c
74, Exc. c.....	85 b	104 b.....	112 c	130, Exc. c, 3.....	139 d
74, Exc. d.....	85 b	105.....	113	130, Rem. d.....	139, Rem.
74 D.....	85 D	105 D.....	113 D	131.....	138 and 139
75.....	86	106.....	114	132.....	144
76.....	—	107.....	115	132 D.....	144 D
77.....	—	108.....	116	133.....	145
78.....	87	103, Rem. a.....	116 a	134.....	146
78, Rem. c.....	87 b	109.....	117	134 D.....	146 D
78 D.....	87 D	110.....	118	135.....	147
79 a.....	87 (2)	110, Rem. a.....	118 a	135, Rem. a.....	147 c
79 b.....	87 (1)	111.....	119	136 a.....	134
79 (a) (β) (γ) (δ).....	—	112.....	120	136 b.....	148
79 D.....	87 D	113.....	121	136 D a.....	147 D
80 a.....	88 a	113, Rem. a.....	121 a	136 D b, 1.....	148 D, 1
80 b.....	88 b	114.....	122	136 D b, 2.....	148 D, 2
80 c.....	88 c	115 a.....	123 (1)	136 D b, 3.....	148 D, 3
80 D.....	88 D	115 b.....	123 (2)	136, Rem. c.....	148
81.....	89	115 c.....	123 (3)	136, Rem. d.....	149
82 a.....	91 b	116.....	—	137.....	150
82 b.....	91 a	116 fin.....	123 a	138.....	151 and 153
83.....	91 c	117 a.....	125 a	139.....	152
84 a.....	—	117 b.....	125 b	140.....	154 (a)
84 b.....	91 d	117 b fin.....	125 c	140 D.....	154 D a
85 a.....	—	117 c.....	125 d and e	140 D a.....	154 D f
85 b.....	90	117 Rem.....	125 Rem.	140 D b.....	156 D
86.....	92	118.....	126 and 127	140 D c.....	154 D c
86, Rem. a.....	92 b	119.....	124 and 272	141.....	154 (c) and 155
86 D.....	92 D	119, Rem. a.....	272 a	141, Rem. a.....	155 a
87.....	93	119, Rem. b.....	270 a	142.....	154 (d)
87 a.....	93 a	119 D.....	272 D	143.....	156
87 b.....	93 b	120.....	128	144.....	157
87 D.....	93 D	121.....	129	144 D.....	157 D
88.....	94	121, Rem. a.....	129 a	145 a.....	158 a
88 D.....	94 D	122.....	131	145 b.....	158 b
89.....	95 and 96	122, 1.....	131, 2	145 c.....	224
90.....	98	122, 2.....	131, 1	146.....	159
91.....	99	122, I.....	132, I	146 D.....	159 D
92.....	97	122, II.....	132, II	147.....	160
93.....	100	122, Rem.....	132 a		

OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW
148.....	161	170.....	178	201 D a.....	215 D a
149.....	162	171.....	179	201 D b.....	215 D b
150.....	163	171 D.....	179 D	202.....	216
151.....	163	172.....	184	202, 1.....	216, 1
151, Rem. a.....	163 a	172 a.....	187 a	202 D, 1.....	216 D, 1
152 a.....	164 a	172 b.....	185	202, 2.....	216, 2
152 b.....	164 a	172 D b.....	185 D	202, 3.....	216, 3
152 c.....	164 b	173.....	188 and 189	202 D, 3.....	216 D, 3
152 d.....	164 c	173 D.....	188 D	202, 4.....	216, 4
152 e.....	164 d	174.....	236	202, 5.....	216, 5
152 f.....	164 d	175 a.....	236 a	202 D, 5.....	216 D, 5
152 g.....	164 c	175 b.....	236 b	202, 6.....	216, 6
152 h.....	cf. 197	175 c.....	186	202 D, 6.....	216 D, 6
152 i.....	164 f	175 D.....	186 D	202, 7.....	216, 7
152 j.....	164 g	176.....	191 and 230	202 D, 7.....	216 D, 7
152 k.....	164 n	176 D.....	190 D	202, 8.....	216, 9
152 l.....	164 i	177.....	190	202, 9.....	216, 10
152 m.....	164 j	178.....	190 and 192	202, 10.....	216, 11
152 n.....	164 k	178 D.....	190 D and 230 D b	202, 11.....	216, 12
152 o.....	164 l	179.....	193 and 232	202 D, 11.....	216 D, 12
152, Rem. p.....	165	180.....	194	202, 12.....	216, 14
153.....	166	180 D.....	194 D	202 D, 12.....	216 D, 14
153 D.....	166 D	181.....	191 and 197	202, 13.....	216, 15
154.....	163	182.....	191-198	202 D, 13.....	216 D, 15
154 D a.....	171 D a	182 D.....	190 D fin.	202, 14.....	216, 16
154 D b.....	171 D b	183.....	190	202, 15.....	216, 17
155.....	167	184.....	198	202, 16.....	216, 18
156.....	168	185.....	201	202, 17.....	216, 19
156, Exc. a.....	168 a	186.....	202	202 D, 17.....	216 D, 19
156, Exc. b.....	241	186 D.....	201 D	202, 18.....	216, 20
156, Exc. c.....	168 b and 233	187 a.....	204 and 229	202 D, 18.....	216 D, 20
156 D.....	168 D	187 b.....	204	202, 19.....	209
157.....	169	188.....	204 a	202, 20.....	216, 21
158.....	170	189.....	206	202 D, 21.....	216 D, 22
158 a.....	170 fin.	189 D.....	206 D	202 D, 22.....	216 D, 23
158 b.....	170 a	190.....	207	202 D, 23.....	216 D, 24
158 c.....	170 b	190 a.....	208 b	202 D, 24.....	216 D, 8
158 d.....	170 b	190 b.....	—	202 D, 25.....	—
158 e.....	170 b	190 c.....	208 c	202 D, 26.....	—
158 f.....	241 fin.	190 d.....	208 a	202 D, 27.....	216 D, 25
158 D.....	170 D	190 e.....	208 d	202 D, 28.....	216 D, 26
159.....	163	190, Rem. f.....	208 b	202 D, 29.....	216 D, 27
160.....	172	191.....	247 b	202 D, 30.....	216 D, 28
160, Exc. a.....	242 a	191 D.....	216 D, 13	203 a-c.....	217
160, Exc. b.....	239	192.....	210	203 fin.....	218, 219
160, Exc. c.....	172, Exc. a	192 D.....	210 D	203 D.....	217 D and 219 D
160, Exc. d.....	172, Exc. b	193.....	197	204.....	219 a and b
161.....	178, 239; 187 b	193 D.....	199 D	205.....	220
162.....	173	194 a.....	199	206 D.....	221 D
163.....	174	194 b.....	199 a	207.....	222
164.....	175	194 c.....	200	207 D.....	222 D
165.....	181	195, 196.....	cf. 133	208.....	223
166.....	181, 183	197.....	211, 212	208 D.....	223 D
166 D.....	183 D	197 D.....	212 D	209.....	225, 226
167.....	182	198.....	193, 194	209, Rem. a.....	225 a
168.....	183	199.....	213	210.....	227
168 D.....	183 D	199 D.....	213 D	210 D.....	227 D
169.....	176	200.....	214	211.....	228
169 D.....	176 D	201.....	215	212.....	229

OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
212, Rem. a	229 a	229 D	260 D	259 D	297 D
212 D	229 D	230	261	260	298
213	233-235	231	262	261	299
214	237-242	232	263, 264	262	300
214 D	238	233 D	261 D	262 D	300 D
214, Rem. a	237	234	265	263	301
215	243	234 D	265 D	264	302
216	244	235	266	264 D	-
216, Rem. a	244 a	235 D	266 D	265	307, 308
216, Rem. b	-	236	267	266	309
217	228	237	268	266, Rem. a	304 a
217 a	239	238	269	266, Rem. b	304 b
217 b	234	238, Rem. a	269 a	266, Rem. c	304 c
217 c	245	238 D	269 D	267	311
217 D	-	239	271 and 272	267, I.	311 c
218	246	239 D	272 D	267, II.	311 b
218 D	246 D	239, Rem. a	272 c	267 fin.	311 fin.
218, Rem. a	-	240	271 fin.	268	312
219	247	240 D	271 D	268, Rem. a	-
219 D	247 D	241	273	268, note b	313 a
219, Rem. a	247 a	242	274	269	313
220	248	243	275	270	314
221 a	248	243, Rem. a	275 b	271	315
221 D	249 D	243 D	275 D	272	316
221 b	250	244	277	273	317
221 c	250 a and b	244, Rem. a	277 a	274	318
221 d, 1	251 a	244, Rem. b	-	275	319
221 d, 2	251 b	244, Rem. c	277 b	276	320
221 d, 3	251 c	244 D	277 D	277	321
221 e	252 a	245	279	278	322
221 f	252 b	246	280	279	323
221 g	252 c	246, Rem. a	280 a	280	324
222	253	246, Rem. b	280 b	281	325
222 D	253 D	246 D	280 D	282	326
223, 1	254, 1	247	282	283	327
223 D, 1	254 D, 1	248	283	284	328
223, 2	254, 2	247, 248 D	278 D and	285	327
223 D, 2	254 D, 2		281 D	286	328
223, 3	254, 3	248 D	283 D	287	cf. 329
223, 4	254, 4	249	283 a	288	330
223 D, 4	254 D, 4	249 D	283 D a	289	341
223, 5	254, 5	250	284	290	342
223 D, 5	254 D, 5	250 D	284 D	291	343
223, 6	254, 6	251	285, 286	292	344
223, 7	254, 7	252	287	293	345
223 D, 7	254 D, 7	253	288	294	346
223, 8	254, 8	253 D	288 D	295	347
223 D, 8	254 D, 8	254	289	296	cf. 348
223 D, 10	254 D, 10	254, Rem. a	289 a	297	329
223 D, 11	254 D, 11	255	290	298	330
223 D, 12	254 D, 12	255 D, 1	290 D, 1	299	331
224	255	255 D, 2	290 D, 2	300	332
224 D	255 D	255 D, 4	290 D, 4	301	333
225	257	256	291, 292	302	334
226	259	257	290 d and 294	303	335
227	258	257 D	-	304	335
227 D	258 D	258	295	305	336
228	259 and a	258 D	295 D	306	335
229	260	259	296, 297	307	354

OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
307, 1 .....	354, 1	329 b, Rem...	402 c, Rem.	355 D d .....	376 D c
307, 2 .....	354, 2	329 c .....	402 d	355 D e .....	464 D a
307, Rem. a .....	—	329 d .....	402 e	356 a .....	—
307 D .....	354 D	329 D .....	402 f	356 a, fin .....	377
308 .....	355	330 .....	403	356 b .....	378
308 D .....	355 D a	331 .....	405	356 c .....	458 and 473 fin.
308 D a .....	355 D b	332 .....	371	357 .....	379
308, Rem. a .....	355 b	332 a .....	403 b	357, Exc. a .....	379 a
309 .....	356	333 .....	539	357 D .....	376 D e
309 D .....	356 D	334 .....	451	358 .....	380
310 .....	357 and a	334 a .....	28	358 D .....	380 D
310, Rem. a .....	357 b	334 b .....	451 b	359 .....	381
311 .....	358	334 c .....	—	359 D .....	381 D
311 D .....	—	334 d .....	451 e	360 .....	382
311, Rem. a .....	358 c	335 .....	421 b, 431, 440, 447 b, 451 c.	360 D .....	455 D a and b
312 .....	359	335, Exc. a .....	412	361 .....	383, 1 and 2
312 D .....	359 D	336 a .....	414	361 D .....	383 D, 1
312, Rem. a .....	359 c	336 b .....	440	362 .....	383, 6
312 b .....	359 d	336 D b .....	444 D	362 D .....	242 D
313 .....	360	337 .....	431	363 .....	383, 4
314 .....	361	338 .....	451 c	363, Rem. a .....	384
315 .....	362 and a	338 D .....	451 D c	363 D .....	383 D, 4
316 .....	362 c	339 .....	43	364 .....	383, 1 and 2, and 5 b
317 .....	cf. 362	340 .....	64	364 D .....	—
318 .....	363	341 .....	452	365 .....	386
318 D .....	363 D	342 .....	461	366 .....	387
319 .....	364	343 .....	468	366 a .....	387 a
319 D .....	365 D	343 D .....	473 D a	366 b .....	387 b
319, Exc. a .....	365	344 .....	372	366 Rem. ....	388
319, Exc. b .....	365	344 D .....	372 D	367 .....	389
319, Exc. c .....	365 a	345 .....	—	367 a .....	389 a
319, Exc. d .....	365	345, 1 .....	422	367 D a .....	389 D a
319, note e .....	366	345, 2 .....	431	367 b .....	389 c
320 .....	367	345, Rem. a .....	—	367 D b .....	389 D b
321 .....	368	345, Rem. b .....	422 a	367 c .....	389 d
321 D .....	368 D	345 D .....	431 D c	367 d .....	389 e
322 .....	369	346 .....	373, 374	367, Rem. e .....	390
322 D .....	369 D	347 .....	373	368 .....	391
323 .....	370	347, Rem. a .....	—	368 a .....	391 a
324 .....	309	347, Rem. b .....	—	368 b .....	391 b
324 fin .....	392	347 D .....	373 D	369 .....	406, 407
325 .....	393	348 .....	374	370 .....	409
326 .....	394	348 D .....	374 D	370 D .....	409 D
327 .....	395	348, Rem. a .....	—	370 D a .....	409 D a
328 .....	396	349 .....	428	370 D b .....	409 D b
328 a .....	397	349 D .....	428 D b	370 D c .....	409 D c
328, Rem. ....	397 a	350 .....	446	370 D d .....	409 D d
328 b .....	398	350 D .....	455 D a	370 D e .....	409 D e
328 D b .....	398 D	351 .....	449	370 D f .....	409 D f
328 b, Rem. ....	398 a	351 D .....	458 D	370 D g .....	409 D g
328, note .....	398 b	352 .....	—	371 a .....	410 b
328 c .....	399	352 D .....	435 D b	371 b .....	411
328 D c .....	399 D	353 .....	—	371 c .....	412
328 d .....	400	354 .....	375	371 D c .....	412 D
328 e .....	401	355 .....	376	371 d .....	412 a
328 D e .....	401 D	355 D a .....	376 D a	371 e .....	412 b
329 .....	402	355 D b .....	376 D b	371 D e .....	—
329 a .....	402 a	355 D c .....	473 D	372 .....	420
329 b .....	402 b and c			372 a .....	421 a

OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
372 D a.....	421 D a	396 b.....	470	403 D, 10.....	534 D, 10
372 b.....	421 b	396 D.....	469 D	404, 1.....	485
372 D b.....	420 D	397 a.....	471 and a	404, 2.....	481
372 c.....	421 c	397 b.....	472 and a	404 D, 2.....	481 D
373.....	422 and a	397 D.....	473 D a	404, 2, Rem. a.....	481, a
373, Exc.....	422 b	398.....	475	404, 3.....	486
373 D.....	422 D	398 D.....	508 D, 12	404 D, 3.....	486 D
374.....	423	399.....	385 and 413	404, 4.....	535, 4 and D
375.....	424	400 a.....	385, 1	404, 5.....	535, 5
375 D.....	424 D	400 D a.....	376 a	404 D, 5.....	535 D, 5
376.....	425	400 b.....	385, 2	404, 6.....	535, 6
377.....	426	400 c.....	385, 4	404 D, 6.....	535 D, 6
377 D.....	426 D	400 d.....	385, 3	404, 7.....	535, 7
378.....	427	400 D d.....	385 D 3	404, 8.....	535, 8
378 D.....	427 D	400 e.....	385, 5	404 D, 9.....	535 D, 9
379.....	495, 496	400 D e.....	385 D, 5	404 D, 10.....	535 D, 10
380.....	433, 434	400 f.....	385, 6	404 D a.....	533 D, 1
380 D.....	433 D b	400 g.....	377	404 D b.....	533 D, 2
381.....	429	400 D g.....	377 D	404 D c.....	533 D, 3
381 D.....	428 D and 430 D	400 h.....	415 and 419	404 D d.....	533 D, 4
382.....	431	400 D h.....	415 D	405, 1.....	477
382, Rem. a.....	431 b	400 i.....	417 and 444	405, 1, Rem. a.....	477 a
382, Rem. b.....	431 b, fin	400 D i.....	444 D	405, 1, Rem. b.....	477 b
382 D.....	431 D, c and d	400 k.....	418 b	405, 1, Rem. c.....	477 c
383.....	435 and a and b	400 m.....	414	405, 1, D.....	477 D
383 D.....	435 D	400 D m.....	414 D	405, 2.....	482
384.....	436 and 437	400 n.....	440	405, 2, Rem. a.....	482 a
384 D.....	436 D	400 D n.....	414 D	405 D, 2.....	482 D
385.....	—	401 b.....	415 b, 443 b, 442	405 D a.....	538 D 6
385 D.....	455 D a	401 D b.....	415 D b	405 D b.....	538 D 7
386.....	446	401 c.....	441	405 D c.....	538 D 8
386 a.....	446 a	401 h.....	419 and a	406, 1.....	478
386 b.....	447 b	401 D h.....	419 D a	406 D, 1.....	478 D
386 c.....	448 a-c	401 i.....	417	406, Rem. a.....	479
386 D.....	446 D	401 k.....	417 a	406 D, Rem. a.....	—
387.....	450	401 D k.....	417 D a	406, Rem. b.....	480
387 a.....	451 a-c	401 l.....	419 b and 418	406, 1, Rem. c.....	480 a
387 D a.....	451 D	401 D l.....	419 D b	406, 2.....	484
387 b.....	452 and a	401 n.....	443 c	406 D, 2.....	483 D
387 D b.....	452 D	401 D n.....	440 D	406, 2 a.....	484 a
388.....	459	402.....	432	406 D, 3.....	538 D, 9
388 D.....	462 D	403, 1.....	476	406 D 4.....	539 D, 6
389.....	460	403, 1, Rem. a.....	476	407.....	—
390.....	461 and a	403 D, 1.....	476 D	407, Rem. a.....	484 a
391.....	463	403, 2.....	534, 1	408.....	489
391 a.....	463 a	403 D 2.....	534 D, 1	408, 1.....	489, 1
391 b.....	463 b	403, 3.....	534, 2	408 D, 1.....	489 D, 1
391 c.....	463 c	403, 4.....	534, 4	408, 2.....	489, 2
392.....	464	403 D, 4.....	534 D, 4	408 D, 2.....	489 D, 2
392, Rem. a.....	464 a	403, 5.....	534, 5	408, 3.....	489, 3
392 D.....	464 D	403 D, 5.....	534 D, 5	408 D, 3.....	489 D, 3
393.....	465	403, 6.....	489, 5, and 534, 6	408, 4.....	489, 4
393, Rem. a.....	465 a	403 D, 6.....	489, 5	408 D, 4.....	489 D, 4
393 D.....	465 D	403, 7.....	534, 7	408, 5.....	489, 6
394.....	466	403 D, 7.....	534 D, 7	408 D, 5.....	489 D, 6
394, Rem a.....	467	403, 7, Rem. a.....	534, 7, a	408, 6.....	489, 7
395.....	468, 473, 474	403, 8.....	534, 8	408 D, 6.....	489 D, 7
395 D.....	473 D and 474 D	403 D, 8.....	534 D, 8	408, 7.....	489, 8
296 a.....	469	403, 9.....	534, 9	408 D, 7.....	489 D, 8



OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
403, 8.....	489, 9	409, 8.....	492, 8	420, 2.....	504, 2
403, 9.....	489, 10	409 D, 9.....	492 D, 9	420, 3.....	504, 3
403, 10.....	489, 11	409 D, 10.....	492 D, 10	420 D, 3.....	504 D, 3
403, 11.....	489, 12	409 D, 11.....	492 D, 11	420, 4.....	504, 4
403, 12.....	489, 13	409 D, 12.....	492 D, 12	420 D, 4.....	504 D, 4
403 D, 12.....	489 D, 13	409 D, 13.....	492 D, 13	420, 5.....	504, 5
403, 13.....	489, 14	409 D, 14.....	492 D, 14	420 D, 5.....	504 D, 5
403, 14.....	489, 15	409 D, 15.....	492 D, 15	420, 6.....	504, 6
403 D, 14.....	489 D, 14	409 D, 16.....	492 D, 16	420, 7.....	504, 7
403, 15.....	489, 16	409 D, 17.....	492 D, 17	420, 8.....	504, 8
403, 16.....	489, 17	410 D.....	493	420, 9.....	—
403 D, 16.....	489 D, 17	411 D.....	494	420 D, 10.....	504 D, 9
403, 17.....	489, 18	412 a.....	495	420 D, 11.....	504 D, 10
403 D, 17.....	489 D, 18	412 b.....	496	420 D, 12.....	504 D, 11
403 D, 18.....	489 D, 19	413.....	497 and a	421.....	505
403 D, 19.....	489 D, 20	413, Rem. a.....	497 b	421, 1.....	505, 1
403 D, 20.....	489 D, 21	414.....	498	421, 2.....	505, 2
403 D, 21.....	489 D, 22	415.....	499 and a	421, 3.....	505, 3
403 D, 22.....	489 D, 24	416.....	500	421, 4.....	412
403 D, 23.....	489 D, 25	416, 1.....	500, 1	421, 5.....	505, 4
403 D, 24.....	489 D, 26	416, 1, a.....	500, 1, a	421, 6.....	505, 5
403 D, 25.....	489 D, 27	416, 2.....	500, 2	421, 7.....	505, 6
403 D, 26.....	489 D, 28	416, 3.....	500, 3	421, 8.....	505, 7
403 D, 27.....	489 D, 29	416, 4.....	500, 4	421, 9.....	505, 8
403 D, 28.....	489 D, 30	416, 5.....	500, 5	421, 10.....	505, 9
403 D, 29.....	489 D, 31	416, 6.....	500, 6	421, 11.....	505, 10
403 D, 30.....	489 D, 32	416, 7.....	500, 7	421, 12.....	505, 11
403 D, 31.....	489 D, 33	416, 8.....	500, 8	421, 13.....	505, 12
403 D, 32.....	489 D, 34	417.....	501	421, 14.....	505, 13
403 D, 33.....	489 D, 35	418.....	502	421, 15.....	505, 14
403 D, 34.....	489 D, 36	419.....	503	421 D, 15.....	505 D, 14
403 D, 35.....	489 D, 37	419, a.....	503, a	421, 16.....	505, 14
403 D, 36.....	489 D, 38	419 D, a.....	428 D, a	421, 17.....	505, 15
403 D, 37.....	489 D, 39	419, 1.....	535, 4	421, 18.....	505, 16
403 D, 38.....	489 D, 40	419 D, 1.....	535 D, 4	421, 19.....	505, 17
403 D, 39.....	489 D, 41	419, 2.....	503, 1	421, 20.....	505, 18
403 D, 40.....	489 D, 42	419, 3.....	503, 2	421, 21.....	505, 19
403 D, 41.....	489 D, 43	419, 4.....	503, 5, and D	421, 22.....	505, 20
403 D, 42.....	489 D, 44	419, 5.....	503, 3	421, 23.....	505, 21
403 D, 43.....	489 D, 45	419, 6.....	503, 4	421 D, 24.....	505 D, 22
403 D, 44.....	489 D, 46	419, 7.....	535, 6	422, 1.....	510, 2
403 D, 45.....	489 D, 47	419, 8.....	535, 8	422, 2.....	510, 3
409.....	490	419, 9.....	535, 9	422, 3.....	510, 4
409, 1.....	490, 1	419, 10.....	535, 10	422 D, 3.....	510 D, 4
409 D, 1.....	490 D, 1	419, 11.....	503, 11	422, 4.....	510, 5
409, 2.....	490, 2	419, 12.....	503, 12	422 D, 4.....	510 D, 5
409 D, 2.....	490 D, 2	419, 13.....	503, 13	422, 5.....	510, 6
409, 3.....	490, 3	419, 14.....	503, 14	422, 6.....	510, 7
409 D, 3.....	490 D, 3	419, 15.....	503, 15	422, 7.....	510, 8
409, 4.....	490, 4	419, 16.....	503, 16, and D	422, 8.....	510, 9
409 D, 4.....	490 D, 4	419, 17.....	503, 17	422, 9.....	510, 10
409, 5.....	490, 5	419 D, 17.....	503 D, 17	422, 10.....	510, 11
409, 5, Rem. a.....	—	419, 18.....	503, 18	422 D, 10.....	510 D, 11
409 D, 5.....	490 D, 5	419, 19.....	503, 19	422, 11.....	510, 12
409, 6.....	491	419 D, 19.....	503 D, 19	422 D, 11.....	510 D, 12
409, 6, Rem. a.....	491 a	419, 20.....	503, 20	422, 12.....	510, 13
409 D, 6.....	491 D	419 D, 21.....	503 D, 21	422, 13.....	510, 14
409, 7.....	492, 7	420.....	504	422, 14.....	510, 15
409 D, 7.....	492 D, 7	420, 1.....	504, 1	422, 15.....	510, 16

OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
422 D, 15	510 D, 16	424 D, 31	508 D, 31	427, 8	513, 7
422, 16	510, 17	424 D, 32	508 D, 32	427, 9	513, 8
422 D, 16	510 D, 17	424 D, 33	508 D, 33	427, 10	513, 9
422, 17	510, 18	424 D, 34	508 D, 34	427 D, 10	513 D, 9
422, 18	510, 19	424 D, 35	508 D, 35	427, 11	513, 10
422 D, 19	510 D, 20	424 D, 36	508 D, 36	427, 12	513, 11
422 D, 20	510 D, 21	424 D, 37	508 D, 37	427, 13	513, 12
422 D, 21	510 D, 22	424 D, 38	508 D, 38	427, 14	513, 13
423, 1	507, 1	425, 1	511, 1	427, 15	513, 14
423, 2	507, 2	425, 2	511, 2	427, 16	513, 15
423 D, 2	507 D, 2	425, 3	511, 3	427, 17	513, 16
423, 3	507, 3	425, 4	511, 4	427, 18	513, 17
423 D, 3	507 D, 3	425, 5	511, 5	427, 19	513, 18
423, 4	507, 4	425, 6	511, 6	427 D, 20	513 D, 20
423 D, 4	507 D, 4	425 D, 6	—	427 D, 21	513 D, 21
423 D, 5	507 D, 5	425, 7	511, 7	428, 1	514, 1
424, 1	508, 6	425, 8	511, 8	428, 2	514, 2
424 D, 1	508 D, 6	425 D, 8	511 D, 8	428, 3	514, 3
424, 2	508, 7	425, 9	511, 9	428, 4	514, 4
424, 3	508, 8	425, 10	511, 10	428, 5	514, 5
424, 4	508, 9	425, 11	511, 11	428 D, 5	514 D, 5
424 D, 4	508 D, 9	425 D, 11	511 D, 11	428, 6	514, 6
424, 5	508, 10	425, 12	511 D, 19	428, 7	514, 7
424, 6	508, 11	425, 13	511, 12	428 D, 7	514 D, 7
424, 7	508, 12	425 D, 13	511 D, 12	428, 8	514, 8
424, 8	508, 13	425, 14	511, 13	428, 9	514, 9
424 D, 8	508 D, 13	425, 15	511, 14	428, 10	514, 10
424, 9	508, 14	425 D, 15	511 D, 14	428 D, 10	514 D, 10
424 D, 9	508 D, 14	425, 16	511, 15	428, 11	514, 11
424, 10	508, 15	425 D, 16	511 D, 15	428, 12	514, 12
424 D, 10	508 D, 15	425 D, 17	511 D, 16	428 D, 12	514 D, 12
424, 11	508, 16	425 D, 18	511 D, 17	428, 13	514, 13
424 D, 11	508 D, 16	425 D, 19	511 D, 18	428, 14	514, 14
424, 12	508, 17	425 D, 20	511 D, 20	428, 15	514, 15
424 D, 12	508 D, 17	426, 1	512, 1	428, 16	514, 16
424, 13	508, 1	426, 2	512, 2	428, 17	514, 17
424, 14	508, 18	426 D, 2	512 D, 2	428 D, 17	514 D, 17
424, 15	508, 19	426, 3	512, 3	428, 18	514, 18
424 D, 15	508 D, 19	426 D, 3	512 D, 3	428 D, 18	514 D, 18
424, 16	508, 20	426, 4	512, 4	428, 19	514, 19
424 D, 16	508 D, 20	426 D, 4	512 D, 4	428 D, 20	514 D, 20
424, 17	508, 21	426, 5	512, 5	428 D, 21	514 D, 21
424, 18	508, 22	426, 6	512, 6	429, 1	515, 1
424, 19	508, 23	426 D, 6	512 D, 6	429, 2	515, 2
424, 20	508, 24	426 D, 7	512 D, 7	429 D, 3	515 D, 3
424, 21	508, 2	426 D, 8	512 D, 8	429 D, 4	515 D, 4
424, 22	508, 25	426 D, 9	512 D, 9	429 D, 5	515 D, 5
424, 23	508, 26	427	513	430, 1	516, 1
424 D, 23	508, 26	427, 1	513, 1	430, 2	516, 2
424, 24	508, 27	427 D, 1	—	430, 3	516, 3
424 D, 24	508 D, 27	427, 2	513, 2	430, 4	516, 4
424, 25	508, 28	427, 3	513, 3	430, 5	516, 5
424 D, 25	508 D, 28	427 D, 3	513 D, 3	430, 6	516, 6
424, 26	508, 29	427, 4	513 D, 19	430, 7	516, 7
424 D, 26	508 D, 29	427, 5	513, 4	430 D, 8	516 D, 8
424, 27	508, 3	427 D, 5	513 D, 4	430 D, 9	516 D, 9
424, 28	508, 4	427, 6	513, 5	430 D, 10	516 D, 10
424, 29	508, 5	427 D, 6	513 D, 5	430 D, 11	516 D, 11
424 D, 30	508 D, 30	427, 7	513, 6	430 D, 12	516 D, 12

OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
431, 1.....	517, 1	433 D, 7.....	519 D, 9	438, 1.....	524, 1
431, 2.....	517, 2	434, 1.....	520, 1	438, 2.....	524, 2
431, 3.....	517, 3	434 D, 1.....	520 D, 1	438 D, 2.....	524 D, 2
431, 4.....	517, 4	434, 2.....	520, 2	438, 3.....	524, 3
431, 5.....	517, 5	434 D, 3.....	520 D, 3	438, 4.....	521, 9
431 D, 5.....	517 D, 5	434 D, 4.....	520 D, 4	438, 5.....	524, 4
431, 6.....	517, 7	434 D, 5.....	520 D, 5	438, 6.....	524, 5
431 D, 6.....	517 D, 7	434 D, 6.....	520 D, 6	439, 1.....	525, 1
431, 7.....	517 D, 9	434 D, 7.....	520 D, 7	439 D, 1.....	525 D, 1
431, 8.....	517, 8	435, 1.....	519, 7	439, 2.....	525, 2
431 D, 9.....	517 D, 10	435 D, 1.....	519 D, 7	439, 3.....	525, 3
432, 1.....	518, 1	435, 2.....	521, 1	439, 4.....	525, 4
432 D, 1.....	518 D, 1	435 D, 2.....	521 D, 1	439 D, 4.....	525 D, 4
432, 2.....	518, 2	435, 3.....	521, 2	439 D, 5.....	525 D, 5
432 D, 2.....	518 D, 2	435, 4.....	521, 3	440, 1.....	526, 1
432, 3.....	518, 3	435, 5.....	521, 4	440 D, 1.....	526 D, 1
432, 4.....	518, 4	435 D, 5.....	521 D, 4	440, 2.....	526, 2
432 D, 4.....	518 D, 4	435, 6.....	521, 5	440 D, 2.....	526 D, 2
432, 5.....	518, 5	435 D, 6.....	521 D, 5	440, 3.....	526, 3
432, 6.....	518, 6	435, 7.....	521, 6	440, 4.....	528, 15
432 D, 6.....	518 D, 6	435, 8.....	521, 7	440 D, 5.....	526 D, 4
432, 7.....	518, 7	435 D, 8.....	521 D, 7	440 D, 6.....	526 D, 5
432, 8.....	518, 8	435, 9.....	521, 8	440 D, 7.....	526 D, 6
432 D, 8.....	518 D, 8	435 D, 9.....	521 D, 8	441, 1.....	527, 1
432, 9.....	518, 9	435 D, 10.....	521 D, 10	441, 2.....	527, 2
432, 10.....	518, 10	436, 1.....	522, 1	441, 3.....	527, 3
432, 11.....	518, 11	436, 2.....	522, 2	441, 4.....	517, 6
432 D, 11.....	518 D, 11	436 D, 2.....	522 D, 2	442, 1.....	528, 1
432, 12.....	518, 12	436, 3.....	522, 3	442 D, 1.....	528 D, 1
432 D, 12.....	518 D, 12	436, 4.....	522, 4	442, 2.....	528, 2
432, 13.....	518, 13	436, 5.....	522, 5	442, 3.....	528, 3
432, 14.....	518, 14	436 D, 5.....	522 D, 5	442 D, 3.....	528 D, 3
432, 15.....	518, 15	436, 6.....	522, 6	442, 4.....	528, 4
432 D, 15.....	518 D, 15	436, 7.....	523, 3	442 D, 4.....	528 D, 4
432, 16.....	518, 16	436 D, 7.....	523 D, 3	442, 5.....	528, 5
432, 17.....	518, 17	436, 8.....	522, 7	442, 6.....	528, 6
432, 18.....	518, 18	436, 9.....	522, 8	442, 7.....	528, 7
432, 19.....	518, 19	436, 10.....	519, 8	442 D, 7.....	528 D, 7
432 D, 19.....	518 D, 19	436 D, 10.....	519 D, 8	442, 8.....	528, 8
432, 20.....	518, 20	436, 11.....	522, 9	442 D, 8.....	528 D, 8
432 D, 20.....	518 D, 20	436 D, 12.....	518 D, 22	442, 9.....	528, 9
432, 21.....	518, 21	436 D, 13.....	522 D, 11	442, 10.....	528, 10
432 D, 21.....	518 D, 21	436 D, 14.....	522 D, 10	442, 11.....	528, 11
432 D, 22.....	518 D, 23	436 D, 15.....	522 D, 12	442 D, 11.....	528 D, 11
432 D, 23.....	518 D, 24	437, 1.....	523, 1	442, 12.....	528, 12
432 D, 24.....	518 D, 25	437 D, 1.....	523 D, 1	442 D, 12.....	528 D, 12
432 D, 25.....	518 D, 26	437, 2.....	523, 2	442, 13.....	528, 13
432 D, 26.....	518 D, 27	437, 3.....	523, 4	442, 14.....	528, 14
433, 1.....	519, 1	437 D, 3.....	523 D, 4	442, 15.....	528, 16
433 D, 1.....	519 D, 1	437, 4.....	523, 5	442 D, 16.....	528 D, 17
433, 2.....	519, 2	437 D, 4.....	523 D, 5	442 D, 17.....	528 D, 18
433 D, 2.....	519 D, 2	437, 5.....	523, 6	442 D, 18.....	528 D, 19
433, 3.....	519, 3	437 D, 5.....	523 D, 6	443 D.....	529 D
433, 4.....	519, 4	437, 6.....	523, 7	443 D, 1.....	529 D, 1
433 D, 4.....	519 D, 4	437, 7.....	523, 8	443 D, 2.....	529 D, 2
433, 5.....	519, 5	437 D, 7.....	523 D, 8	443 D, 3.....	529 D, 3
433 D, 5.....	519 D, 5	437, 8.....	523, 9	443 D, 4.....	529 D, 4
433, 6.....	519, 6	437 D, 8.....	523 D, 9	443 D, 5.....	529 D, 5
433 D, 6.....	519 D, 6	437 D, 9.....	523 D, 10	443 D, 6.....	529 D, 6

OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
443 D, 7	529 D, 7	448, 5	509, 4	455 c	544 c
443 D, 8	529 D, 8	448, 6	509, 5	455 d	544 b
444, 1	530, 1	448, 7	—	455 e	545 d
444, 2	530, 2	448, 8	509 D, 13	456	546
444 D, 2	530 D, 2	448, 9	509, 6	457	548
444, 3	530, 3	448, 10	509, 7	457 a	548 b
444, 4	530, 4	448, 11	509, 8	457 b	—
444, 5	530, 5	448 D, 12	509 D, 9	457 c	548 b
444 D, 5	530 D, 5	448 D, 13	509 D, 10	458	557
444, 6	530, 6	448 D, 14	509 D, 11	458, 1	557, 1
444 D, 6	530 D, 6	448 D, 15	509 D, 12	458 a	557 b
444, 7	530, 7	448 D, 16	509 D, 14	459	550, 557, 2
444 D, 7	529 D, 5	448 D, 17	509 D, 15	459 a	550 a
444, 8	530, 8	448 D, 18	509 D, 16	460 a	551, 1
444, 9	530, 9	448 D, 19	509 D, 17	460 b	551, 2
444, 10	530, 10	448 D, 20	509 D, 18	460 c	552
444 D, 11	530 D, 11	448 D, 21	509 D, 19	461 a	553, 1
444 D, 12	530 D, 12	448 D, 22	509 D, 20	461 b	553, 2
445, 1	531, 1	448 D, 23	509 D, 21	461 b, fin.	553 a
445, 2	531, 2	448 D, 24	509 D, 22	462	554
445, 3	531, 3	448 D, 25	509 D, 23	463 a	561 a
445 D, 3	531 D, 3	448 D, 26	509 D, 24	463 b	561 b
445, 4	531, 4	449	506	463 c	561, 2
445 D, 4	531 D, 4	449, 1	506, 1	464 a	556, 1
445, 5	531, 5	449 D, 1	506 D, 1	464 b	556, 2
445, 6	531, 6	449, 2	506, 2	464 c	556, 3
445 D, 6	531 D, 6	449 D, 2	506 D, 2	464 d	553, 2
446, 1	532 D, 3	449, 3	506, 3	465 a	558, 1 and 2
446, 2	532, 1	449, 4	506, 4	465 b	558, 3
446, 3	532, 2	449 D, 4	506 D, 4	466	559 and a and b
446 D, 4	532 D, 4	449, 5	506, 5	466 a	559 c
447, 1	533, 1	449, 6	506, 6	467 a	560, 1
447, 2	533, 2	449 D, 7	506 D, 7	467 b	560, 2
447, 3	533, 3	450, 1	539, 1	467 c	560, 3
447, 4	533 D, 12	450 D, 1	539 D, 1	468, 1	564
447, 5	533, 4	450, 2	539, 2	468 a	—
447, 6	533, 5	450 D, 2	539 D, 2	468 b	564 a
447, 7	533, 6	450, 3	539, 3	468 c	564 b
447 D, 7	533 D, 6	450 D, 3	539 D, 3	469, 2	565
447, 8	510, 1	450, 4 and a	539, 4	470, 3 and 4	566
447 D, 8	510 D, 1	450 D, 4	539 D, 4	470, 5	567
447, 9	533, 7	450, 5	539, 5	471, 6	569
447 D, 9	533 D, 7	450 D, 5	539 D, 5	472	570
447, 10	533, 8	450, 6	539, 6	472 a	571, 1
447 D, 10	533 D, 8	450 D, 6	539 D, 6	472 b	571, 2
447, 11	533, 9	450, 7	539, 7	472 c	571, 3
447 D, 11	533 D, 9	450, 7, a	539, 7, a	472 d	571, 4
447, 12	533, 10	450, 8	539, 8	472 e	571, 5
447, 13	533, 11	450, 8, a	539, 8, a	472 f	571, 6
447 D, 13	533 D, 11	450 D, 8	539 D, 8	472 g	571, 7
447 D, 14	533 D, 13	451	page 355	472 h	571, 8
447 D, 15	533 D, 14	452	540	472, Rem. i	572
447 D, 16	533 D, 15	453	541	472, Rem. j	573
447 D, 17	533 D, 16	454	542	472, Rem. k	574
448, 1	503, 7	454, Rem. a	542 a	473	575
448, 2	509, 1	454, Rem. b	547	473 a	575 a
448 D, 2	509 D	455	544, 545	473 b	575 b and c
448, 3	509, 2	455 a	545 a	474	576
448, 4	509, 3	455 b	545 c	475	578

OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
475 a.....	578 c	501.....	626 and a	526 b.....	659
475 b.....	578 a	502 a.....	—	527 a.....	657 a
476.....	579	502 b.....	626 b	527 b.....	—
476 a.....	579 a	502 c.....	—	527 c.....	657 b
476 b.....	579 b	503.....	627	527 d.....	658
477.....	580 and a	504.....	602	527 e.....	657 c
478.....	581	505.....	—	528.....	664 a
479.....	582 a and b, and 583	506.....	—	528 a.....	665
479 a.....	582 c	507.....	—	529.....	659 fin.
480.....	584	508 a.....	611	529 a.....	659 a
480. 1.....	585 and a	508 b.....	612	530.....	660
481, 2.....	586	508 c.....	613	530 a.....	663
482, 3.....	585 b	509 a.....	621 d	530 b.....	661
482, Rem. a.....	587	509 b.....	621 c	530 c.....	660 a
482, Rem. b.....	587 b	509 (α).....	622	531.....	666
482, Rem. c.....	587 a	509 (β).....	730 a	532.....	667
483.....	589	509 c.....	621 b	532 a.....	667 a and b
484.....	590	510.....	996	532 b.....	662
485.....	591, 592	511, a, c, and d.....	606	533.....	668
485 a.....	603 a	511 b.....	606 a	533 a and b.....	668 a
485 b.....	—	511 e.....	615 (1)	534.....	666 c
485 c.....	939	511 f.....	615 (2)	535 a.....	669
486.....	593 and a	511 g.....	615 (3)	535 b.....	670
486 a.....	784, 2	511 h.....	616	536.....	671
486 b.....	938 b	511 i.....	610 a and 617	537.....	672
487.....	594, 595	512 a.....	608 and a	538 a.....	673
488 a.....	594 a	512 b.....	620 a	538 b.....	680
488 b.....	594 b	512 c.....	614 a and 623 b	538 c.....	675
488 c.....	619 and b	512 d.....	628	538 d.....	676
489 a.....	595 a	513 a.....	610	538 e.....	705
489 b.....	595 b	513 b.....	631	539.....	601
489 c.....	—	513 c.....	632 a	540.....	706 b
489 d.....	—	514 and a.....	609	541.....	707
489 e.....	—	514 b.....	609 a	542.....	708
490 and a.....	596	514 c.....	629	543.....	709
490 b.....	596 a	514 d.....	629 a	544.....	710, 711
490 c.....	726	514 e.....	—	544 a.....	712
490 d.....	938 b	515.....	604	544 b.....	712 a
491 a.....	598	516.....	605	544 c.....	712 b
491 b.....	599	517.....	634	544 d.....	712 c
492, a, b, c, e, f, g.....	600	518.....	635	544 e.....	713
492 d.....	666 and a	518 b.....	—	545.....	723
492 h.....	666 b	518 c.....	636	546.....	714
493, a, b, c, d.....	600	518 d.....	637	547 a and b.....	715 a and b
493 e.....	600 a	519.....	638	547 c.....	716 b
493 f.....	600 b	519 b.....	—	547 d.....	716 a
493 g.....	—	520.....	639	548.....	717
494.....	602 d	521.....	272 a, 275 a, 222 c	549, a, b, c.....	718, a, b, c
494 a.....	602 d and Rem.	522.....	617	550, a, b.....	720, a, b
495.....	—	523.....	633	550, Rem. c.....	721
496.....	621 b	524.....	633	551.....	722
497 a.....	603	525 and a.....	654 a and b	552.....	719 and a
497 b.....	604	525 (α).....	654 c	552 a.....	719 b and c
498.....	620	525 (β).....	654 d	553 and a.....	724 and a
499.....	623	525 (γ).....	654 c	554.....	—
500 a.....	624 a and 625 a	525 b.....	655 a and b	555.....	725
500 b.....	624 d and 625 c	525 c.....	655 c	555 a.....	725 c
500 c.....	624 b	525 d.....	655 d	556.....	726
500 d.....	624 c and 625 b	526 a.....	656	556 a.....	726 a



OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
556 b.....	726 b	584.....	753	605 a.....	775 a
557.....	727	584 a.....	753 a	606.....	776
558.....	728	584 b.....	753 c	607.....	776
558 a.....	729 c	584 c.....	753 d	607 a.....	777
558 b.....	729 f	584 d.....	753 e	608.....	776
558 c.....	729 g	584 e.....	753 f	609.....	780
558 d.....	729 a	584 f.....	753 g	610.....	781 and a
558 e.....	729 a, Rem.	584 g.....	753 g	610, Rem. a.....	—
558 f.....	729 b	585 h.....	755	611.....	776
558 g.....	729 c	585 i.....	755 a	611 a.....	778
558 h.....	cf. 729 a and Rem.	586 a.....	643 a	612.....	783
558 i.....	729 d	586 b.....	643 b	612 a.....	783 b
558 j.....	729 g, Rem.	586 c.....	755 b	613.....	782
559 a.....	729 e	587 a.....	754 a	614.....	784
559 b.....	—	587 b.....	754 b	615.....	785
559 c.....	730 c	587 c.....	754 c	615 a.....	785 a
559 d.....	730 d	587 d.....	754 d	616.....	786
559 e.....	730 e	587 e.....	754 e	617.....	787
560.....	729 f	587 f.....	754 f	618.....	787
561.....	729 g	588.....	756	618 a.....	788
562.....	729 a and 730 a	589.....	757	619, I-VI.....	789
563.....	cf. 729 a	590 a.....	760 and a	620.....	796
563 a.....	—	590 b.....	748 b	620 a.....	796 a
563 b.....	730 b	591.....	759	620 b.....	796 b
564.....	729 b	592 a.....	761	620 c.....	796 c
565.....	729 c	592 b.....	900	620 d.....	796 c
566.....	cf. 729 a Rem.	593.....	970	620, note.....	796, note
567.....	729 d	594 a.....	762, 1	621.....	722 a
568.....	732 d	594 b.....	762, 2	622.....	793
569.....	731	594 c.....	762, 3	623.....	794
570.....	733	594 d.....	762, 4	623 a.....	794 a
571.....	734	594 e.....	762, 5	623 b.....	794 b
572.....	732	595.....	763	623 c.....	794 c
572, a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h.....	732 a	595 a.....	764, 1	624.....	798
573.....	735	595 b.....	764, 2	624 a.....	798 a
574.....	736	595 c.....	765	624 b.....	798 b
574 a.....	737	595 d.....	765 a	624 c.....	798 c
574 b.....	738	596.....	766	624 d.....	798 d
574 c.....	739	596 a.....	767	625.....	804
574 d.....	740	596 b.....	768	625 a.....	804 a
574 e.....	736	596 c.....	770	625 b.....	804 b
575.....	743	596 d.....	769	625 c.....	804 c
575 a.....	743 b	596 e.....	771	625 d.....	804 d
576.....	742	597.....	767	626, 5.....	} 758
576 a.....	742 c	598.....	768	626, 6.....	
577 a.....	744	598 a.....	768 a	626, 7.....	
577 b.....	745	598 b.....	768 b	626, 8.....	
577, Rem. c.....	739 a	599.....	770	626 a.....	758
578 a.....	743	600.....	769	626 b.....	758
578 b.....	746	601.....	771	626, Rem. r.....	cf. 757
578, Rem. c.....	746 c	601 a.....	771 a	627.....	797
579, a, b, c.....	747	602.....	762, 3	628.....	806
580.....	748	602, 1.....	772	629.....	795, 1
580 a.....	748 a	602 a.....	772 a	630 a.....	795, 2 b
581.....	749	602 b.....	772 c	630 b.....	795, 2 a
581 a.....	741	603.....	773	631.....	800
582.....	750	603 a.....	773 b	631 a.....	800, 1 a and b
582 a.....	750 a	604.....	774	631 b.....	800, 1 c
583.....	751	605.....	775	632.....	800, 2

OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
633.....	807, 1	672.....	686	710 a.....	844
634.....	807, 2	673.....	687	710 b.....	845
635.....	792, 1	673 a.....	687 c	710 c.....	911 and 881 c
636.....	792, 2	674.....	688	711.....	846
637, 1.....	791, 2	675.....	675 and 658	712.....	849 and b
638.....	791, 1	675 a.....	689	712 a.....	849 c
639.....	791, 3	675 b.....	691	713.....	850
640.....	799, 2	676.....	692	714.....	851
640 a.....	799, 2 a	677.....	694	715.....	851
640 b.....	799, 2 b	678.....	695	716.....	851
640 c.....	799, 2 d	679.....	696	716 a.....	—
641 a.....	799, 1 a and b	680.....	697	717.....	856
641 b.....	799, 1 c	680 a.....	698	717 a.....	856 and b
641 c.....	799, 1 d	681.....	699 fin.	717 b.....	854
642.....	799, 3	681 a.....	699	718.....	855
643.....	801, 2	681 b.....	699 a	718 a.....	855 b
644.....	801, 1	682.....	700	719.....	865
645 a.....	801, 3 b	683.....	702	719, Rem. a.....	—
645 b.....	801, 3 c	683 a.....	702 b	720.....	866
645 c.....	801, 3 a	683 b.....	703	720 a.....	866, 1
646.....	802, 2	683 c.....	703 a	720 b.....	866, 2
647.....	802, 1	684.....	809	720 c.....	866, 3
648.....	802, 3	684 a.....	810	720 d.....	867
649.....	803, 2	685.....	810 a	720 e.....	868
650.....	803, 1	686.....	cf. 815	721.....	869
651.....	803, 3	687.....	811	721, 1.....	870
652.....	805, 2	688.....	812	721, 1 a.....	870 a-c
653.....	805, 1	688 a.....	812 b	721, 1 b.....	871 and a
653 a.....	805, 1, a and b	689.....	813	722.....	872
653 b.....	805, 1 c	689 a.....	813 a	722 a.....	872 a
654.....	805, 3	689 b.....	815	722 b.....	872 d
655.....	808, 2	690.....	814	722 c.....	872 c
656.....	808, 1	691.....	816	723.....	873
657.....	808, 3	692.....	817	723 a.....	874 and a
658.....	640	693.....	818 and a	723 b.....	874 b
659.....	642	694.....	819	724.....	876
660.....	643	694 a.....	819 a	724 a.....	876 a
660 a.....	644	694 b.....	819 c	724 b.....	876 a
660 b.....	645	694 c.....	819 d	725.....	877
660 c.....	646	694, Rem. d.....	819, Rem.	726.....	878
660 d.....	647	695.....	821	727.....	—
661.....	648	695 a.....	—	728.....	—
662.....	649	696.....	823	729.....	—
663.....	650	696 a.....	823 a	729 a.....	—
664.....	651	696 b.....	851	729 b.....	—
664 a.....	—	697.....	824 a and b	730.....	—
664 b.....	651 a	698.....	827	731.....	—
665 a.....	652 a and b	699.....	828	731 a.....	—
665 b.....	652 c	700.....	838	731 b.....	—
666.....	256	700 a.....	833	732.....	879
667.....	677	701.....	829 ff	733.....	929, 930
668.....	677 a	702.....	832	734.....	928
669 a.....	680, 1	703.....	834	734 a.....	928 a
669 b.....	680, 2 and 3	704.....	835 and a	734 b.....	cf. 932
669 c.....	682	705.....	836 and a	734 c.....	cf. 930, 2
670.....	683	706.....	837	735.....	932, 1
671.....	684	707.....	840	736.....	932, 2
671 a.....	655	708.....	841	736, 1.....	932 b (1)
671 b.....	655 a	709.....	842	737.....	932 b (2)

OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
738.....	—	775 a.....	956 a	799 a.....	982 a
739.....	881	775 b.....	940 b	800.....	983
740.....	881 and a	776.....	941	800 a.....	—
740 b.....	—	777.....	944 and a	801.....	984, 985
741.....	882	777 a.....	—	801 a.....	984 a
742.....	884	777 b.....	943	802.....	986
743.....	887	778.....	958	803.....	987
743 a.....	887 a and b	779.....	959	803 a.....	987 a
743 b.....	887 c and 888	780.....	959	803 b.....	987 b
744.....	8889	780 a.....	961	804.....	988
745.....	893 and b	781.....	959	804 a.....	989
745 a.....	893	781 a.....	960	804 b.....	990
746.....	895	782.....	959	805.....	991 and a
746 a.....	895, note a	783.....	964	806 a.....	990
746 b.....	895, note	783 a.....	964 a	806 b.....	992
747.....	894, 1, and 898	783 b.....	964 b	807.....	993
747 a.....	898 c	783, Rem. c.....	—	808 and a.....	994
747 b.....	894 b	784.....	957	809.....	995 a and b
748.....	900 and b	785.....	965	809 a.....	995 c
749.....	932, 2, b and (1)	786.....	966	810.....	996 and a
749 a.....	894, 2	786 a.....	966 a	810 a.....	—
750.....	901	786 b.....	966 b	811.....	997
751.....	902	787 and a.....	967	811 a.....	997 a
752.....	903	788.....	968	812.....	998
753.....	904	788 a.....	cf. 969	813.....	999 and a
754 and a.....	905 and a	789 b.....	969 a	813 a.....	999 b
754 b.....	906	789 c.....	969 b	814.....	1000
755.....	908 and 909	789 d.....	969 c	815.....	1001
756.....	911	789 e.....	969 d	815 a.....	1001 a
756 a.....	886	789 f.....	969 e	816.....	1002
757.....	912-918	789, Rem. g....	969, Rem.	816 a.....	1002 a
758.....	903 and 920	790.....	970	816 b.....	1002 b
759.....	860	790 a.....	971	817.....	1003
760 a.....	898 c	790 b.....	cf. 971 a	817 a.....	1003 a
760 b.....	—	790 c.....	971 a	817 b.....	1003 b
760 c.....	914 B (2)	790 d.....	971 b	818 and a and b.....	1004
760 d.....	914 c	790 e.....	971 c	818 c and d.....	1005
761.....	914 A	791.....	972	819.....	1006
762.....	938	791 a.....	972 a	820.....	1007
762 a.....	938 a	791 b.....	972 b	821.....	1008 and a
762 b.....	938 b	791 c.....	972 c	822.....	—
763.....	945 and 949	791 d.....	972 d	823.....	1009 and a
764 a.....	946	792.....	973	824 a.....	1010, 1
764 b.....	948	792 a and b.....	973 a	824 b.....	1010, 2
764 c.....	—	793.....	974 and a	825.....	1011
765.....	951	794.....	—	825 a.....	—
766.....	950 fin.	795.....	975	825 b.....	1011 a
767.....	952	795 a.....	976 b	826.....	1012
767 a.....	952 a	795 b.....	976	826 a.....	1012 a
768.....	954	795 c.....	976	826 b.....	1012
769.....	955 and a and b	795 d.....	977	827.....	1013
770.....	953	795 e.....	978	828 a.....	1015 a
771.....	927 and 924	795 f.....	979	828 b.....	1015
772.....	956	796.....	980	828, Rem. c.....	—
773.....	939	796 a.....	980	829.....	1015
773 a.....	939 a	796 b.....	980	829 a.....	1015 b
773 b.....	947	797 and 1.....	981 and a	830.....	1016 and a-c
774 and 1.....	942	798.....	981	831.....	1017
775.....	940	799.....	982	831 a.....	1017 b

OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
832.....	1018	858 a.....	1043, 1	875, 1 f.....	1054, 1 f
833.....	1019	858 b.....	1043, 2	875, 1 g.....	1054, 1 g
834.....	1020	859.....	1044 and a	876.....	1054, 2
835.....	1021	859 a.....	1044 b	876, 3.....	1054, 3
835 a.....	1021 a	860, 1.....	1045, 1	876, 4.....	1054, 4
836.....	1022	860, 1 a.....	1045, 1 a	876, 4, a and b..	1054, 4, a and b
837.....	1023	860, 1 b.....	1045, 1 b	876 5.....	1054, 5
837 a.....	1023 a	861.....	1045, 2	876, 6.....	1054, 6
837 b.....	1024	862, 1.....	1046, 1	876, 7.....	1054, 7
838.....	1029	862, 1 a...1046, 1, a and b		877.....	1055
839.....	1025	862, 1 b.....	1046, 1 c	877, 1.....	1055, 1
840.....	1026	863, 2.....	1046, 2	877, 2.....	1055, 2
841.....	1027	863, 2 a.....	1046, 2 a	877, 3.....	1055, 3
842.....	1028	863, 2 b.....	1046, 2 b	877, 4.....	1055, 4
843.....	1030	863, 2 c.....	1046, 2 c	877, 5.....	1055, 5
844.....	1031	864, 3.....	1047, 1	877, 6.....	1055, 6
845.....	1032	864, 4.....	1047, 2	877, 7.....	1055, 7
846.....	1033	864, 5.....	1047, 3	877, 8.....	1055, 8
847.....	1034	864, 6.....	1047, 4	878.....	1055, 9
847 a.....	1034 a	864, 7.....	1047, 5	879.....	1056
847 b.....	1034 b	864, 8.....	1047, 6	879, 1.....	1056, 1
848.....	1043, 1044	865, 1.....	1048, 1	879, 2.....	1056, 2
848 a.....	287, 719 b	866, 2.....	1048, 2	879, 3.....	1056, 3
848 b.....	—	866, 2 a.....	1048, 2 a	879, 4.....	1056, 4
848 c.....	1035 a	867, 3.....	1048, 3	869, 5.....	1056, 5
848 d.....	1035 b	867, 4.....	1048, 4	879, 6.....	1056, 6
848 e.....	1035 c	867, 5.....	1048, 5	879, Rem. a.....	—
849.....	1036	867, 6.....	1048, 6	880.....	1057
850.....	1037	868, 1.....	1049, 1	881.....	1058
850, 1.....	1037, 1	868, 1 a.....	1049, 1 a	882.....	1059
850, 1 a.....	1037, 1 a	868, 1 b.....	1049, 1 b	883.....	1060
850, 2.....	1037, 2	868, 1, Rem. c..1049, Rem.		884.....	1061
850, 3.....	1037, 3	868, 2.....	1049, 2	885.....	1062
851.....	1037, 4	869, 1.....	1050, 1	886.....	1063
851 a.....	1037, 4 a	869, 2.....	1050, 2	887.....	1066
851 b.....	1037, 4 b	869, 3.....	1050, 3	888.....	1068
851 c.....	1037, 4 c	870, 4.....	1050, 4	889.....	1072
852, 5.....	1037, 5	870, 4 a.....	1050, 4 a	890.....	1073
852, 6.....	1037, 6	870, 4 b.....	1050, 4 b	891.....	1077
852, 7.....	1037, 7	870, 4 c.....	1050, 4 c	891 a.....	1078 a
852, 8.....	1037, 8	870, 4 d.....	1050, 4 d-f	891 b.....	1078 b
852, 9.....	c.f. 113 D	871.....	1051	892.....	1080
852, 10.....	1037, 9	872.....	1052	893.....	1081
852, 11.....	1037, 10	873.....	857-863	894.....	1071
852, 12.....	1037, 10 fin.	873 a.....	864	894, Rem. a.....	1071 b
852, 13.....	1037, 11 and 12	873 b.....	note before 857	895.....	1076
852, 14.....	1037, 13	874.....	1053	896.....	1079
853.....	1038	874, 1.....	1053, 1	896 a.....	1079 a
853 a.....	1038 a	874, 2.....	1053, 2	896 b.....	1079 b
853 b.....	1038 a, fin.	874, 2 a.....	1053, 2 a	896 c.....	1079 c
854.....	1039	874, 3.....	1053, 3	896 d.....	1079 d
855.....	1040	874, 3 b.....	1047, 6	896, Rem. c...1079, Rem.	
855 a.....	1040 a	875.....	1054	897.....	1074
855 b.....	1040 b	875, 1.....	1054, 1	897, Rem. a.....	1074 a
856 a.....	1041	875, 1 a.....	1054, 1 a	897, Rem. b.....	1074 b
856 b.....	1042	875, 1 b.....	1054, 1 b	898 a.....	1065
856 c.....	1042 a	875, 1 c.....	1054, 1 c	898 b.....	1065 a
857.....	1042 b	875, 1 d.....	1054, 1 d	898 c.....	1074 b
858.....	1043	875, 1 e.....	1054, 1 e		

OLD.	NEW	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
898 d .....	1065 fin.	907 a .....	1095	917 r .....	1111 r
898 e .....	1065 c	907 b .....	1098	917 s .....	1111 s
899 .....	1082	907 c .....	—	918 .....	1112
900 a .....	—	908 .....	1099	918 a .....	—
900 b .....	—	909 a .....	1102 a	918 b .....	1112 a
900 c .....	1085 a	909 b .....	—	918 c .....	1112 b
900 d .....	1085 b	909 c .....	1102 b	918 d .....	—
900 e .....	1085 c	909 d .....	1102 c	918 e .....	1112 d
900 f .....	1085 d	909 e .....	—	918 f .....	1112 e
900 g .....	—	909 f .....	1102 d	918 g .....	1112 c
900 h .....	—	909 g .....	1102 e	919 .....	1113
900 i .....	1085 f	909 h .....	—	919 a .....	1113 a
900 j .....	—	909 i .....	—	919 b .....	—
900 k .....	1085 h	909 j .....	1102 f	919 c .....	1113 b
900 l .....	1033	909 k .....	—	919 d .....	1113 c
900 m .....	1084	909 l .....	1102 g	919 e .....	—
901 a .....	1086 a	909 m .....	—	919 f .....	1113 d
901 b .....	1086 b	909 n .....	—	919 g .....	—
901 c .....	1086 c	909 o .....	—	919 h .....	—
901 d .....	—	909 p .....	—	919 i .....	—
901 e .....	1086 d	910 .....	1100	919 j .....	1113 c
901 f .....	1086 e	911 .....	1101	920 .....	1114
901 g .....	1086 f	912 .....	1103	920 a .....	1114 a
901 h .....	1086 g	913 a .....	1104 a	920 b .....	1114 b
902 a .....	1083, 1084	913 b .....	1104 b	920 c .....	—
902 b .....	1087	913 c .....	1104 c	920 d .....	1114 e
903 .....	1088-1090	913 d .....	1104 d	920 e .....	—
904 a .....	1096 a	913 e .....	1104 e	920 f .....	1115 a
904 b .....	1096 b	913 f .....	1104 f	920 g .....	1115 b
904 c .....	1096 c	913 g .....	1107	920 h .....	1115 c
904 d .....	1096 d	914 .....	1105	920 i .....	1115 d
904 e .....	1096 e	914 a .....	1105 a	921 .....	1116
904 f .....	1096 g	914 b .....	1105 b	921 a .....	1116 a
904 g .....	—	914 c .....	1105 c	922 .....	1119
904 h .....	1096 h	914 d .....	1106	922 a .....	1119 d
904 i .....	1091 a-c	915 .....	1107	922 b .....	—
904 j .....	1094	916 .....	1108, 1109	922 c .....	1119 a
904 k .....	1095	916 a .....	1110 a	922 d .....	1119 c
904 l .....	1096 i	916 b .....	1110 b	922 e .....	1119 e
905 a .....	1097 d	916 c .....	1110 c	922 f .....	—
905 b .....	1097 e	916 d .....	1110 d	922 g .....	1119 f
905 c .....	1097 a	917 .....	1111	922 h .....	—
905 d .....	1097 b	917 a .....	1111 a	922 i .....	1119 g
905 e .....	1097 c	917 b .....	—	923 .....	1119 fin.
905 f .....	—	917 c .....	1111 b	923 a .....	—
905 g .....	—	917 d .....	1111 c	924 .....	1120
905 h .....	1097 f	917 e .....	1111 d	924 a .....	1114 d
905 i .....	—	917 f .....	1111 e	924 b .....	1114 c
905 j .....	1097 j	917 g .....	1111 f	924 c .....	—
905 k .....	1097 k	917 h .....	1111 g	924 d .....	1114 f
905 l .....	1097 g	917 i .....	1111 h	924 e .....	1120
905 m .....	1097 h	917 j .....	1111 i	924 f .....	—
905 n .....	1097 i	917 k .....	1111 l	924 g .....	—
905 o .....	—	917 l .....	1111 m	925 .....	1121
905 p .....	1097 l	917 m .....	1111 n	925 a .....	1121 a
905 q .....	—	917 n .....	—	926 a .....	1122 c
905 r .....	—	917 o .....	1111 o	926 b .....	—
906 .....	1091	917 p .....	1111 p	926 c .....	1122 a
906 a .....	1094	917 q .....	1111 q	926 d .....	1122 b



OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.	OLD.	NEW.
926 e.....	1122 f	927 d.....	1123 c	928 j.....	1126 f
926 f.....	1122 d	928.....	1125, 1126	928 k.....	—
926 g.....	1122 e	928 a.....	1126 a	928 l.....	1126 g
926 h.....	—	928 b.....	1126 b	928 m.....	1126 h
926 i.....	1122 i	928 c.....	1126 k	928 n.....	1126 i
926 j.....	1122 j	928 d.....	1126 l	928 o.....	1126 j
926 k.....	1122 g	928 e.....	1126 c	928 p.....	1126 o
926 l.....	1122 h	928 f.....	1126 d	928 q.....	1126 p
927 a.....	1123 a	928 g.....	1126 m	928 r.....	1126 q
927 b.....	1123 b	928 h.....	1126 n	929.....	1127
927 c.....	1123 b	928 i.....	1126 e		—

BATES HALL,  
B. P. L.

THE END









